# LIBERTY UNIVERSITY SCHOOL OF DIVINITY

## Dissertation

The Book of Ruth: Its Didactic Wisdom Themes

Submitted to Dr. Joseph Cathey,

in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the completion of

BIBL 990 D12

Dissertation Defense

by

Brian Corn

April 22, 2024

# **Contents**

Abbreviations	vi
Abstract	viii
Chapter 1	1
Introduction	1
Book of Ruth Background Study	4
Megilloth Background Study	22
Intertextuality: Reading Between the Texts	34
Chapter 2	40
The Role of Wisdom	40
Wisdom Genre	43
Wisdom's Place in Old Testament Theology	53
Wisdom in the Ancient Near East	59
Wisdom's Influence in Job, Proverbs, and Ecclesiastes	68
Wisdom's Influence in the Book of Ruth	84
Chapter 3	90
Proper Portion—Ruth 1:1, 6–7	90
Discipline and Hope—Ruth 1:12–13; 4:1–17	93
Friendship and Family Loyalty—Ruth 1:14, 16–17; 2:20; 3:10	96
Hard Work—Ruth 2:2–3, 7, 17, 23	100
Entreaty—Ruth 2:7	104
Inappropriate Touching—Ruth 2:9, 22	105

	True Reward—Ruth 2:12	108
	Humility—Ruth 2:13	111
	Generosity of Spirit—Ruth 2:14–16	113
	Kindness—Ruth 2:13, 16	116
	Redemption—Ruth 2:20	118
	Obeying Instructions—Ruth 3:6	122
	Worthy Woman/Wife—Ruth 3:11; 4:11	125
	City Gate—Ruth 4:1–2	127
	Building Up a House—Ruth 1:16; 2:19; 4:11	130
Chap	ter 4	134
	Proper Portion—Proverbs 10:19; 13:11; 23:20–21; 30:8	135
	Discipline and Hope—Proverbs 1:8–9; 3:11–12; 13:24; 19:18; 29:15	142
	Friendship and Family Loyalty—Proverbs 17:17; 18:24; 23:22	149
	Hard Work—Proverbs 6:6–11; 10:4; 13:4; 16:3	154
	Entreaty—Proverbs 2:3; 18:23	162
	Inappropriate Touching—Proverbs 5:15–23; 6:29–32	167
	True Reward—Proverbs 11:18; 13:21	173
	Humility—Proverbs 3:34; 11:2; 12:15; 15:33; 22:4	177
	Generosity of Spirit—Proverbs 11:24; 19:17; 22:9	182
	Kindness—Proverbs 11:24; 19:17; 21:21; 31:26	187
	Redemption—Proverbs 23:10–11	192
	Obeying Instructions—Proverbs 1:8; 6:20; 7:1; 30:17	196

Worthy V	Woman/Wife—Proverbs 31:10–15, 20, 26, 30	202
City Gate	e—Proverbs 1:21; 8:3; 22:22; 31:23	212
Building	Up a House—Proverbs 9:1; 14:1; 24:3–4	215
Chapter 5		220
Proper Po	ortion— Ecclesiastes. 5:17–19 (18–20)	224
Discipline	e and Hope— Ecclesiastes 3:12–14; 9:4; 12:13	229
Friendshi	ip and Family Loyalty— Ecclesiastes 4:9–12	236
Hard Wo	rk— Ecclesiastes 2:24–26; 9:10	240
Entreaty-	— Ecclesiastes 12:12	245
Inappropi	riate Touching— Ecclesiastes 7:26	247
True Rew	vard— Ecclesiastes 2:24; 3:13, 22; 5:19; 9:7–9	251
Humility-	— Ecclesiastes 5:2, 13; 8:17	257
Generosit	ty of Spirit— Ecclesiastes 11:1–2	263
Kindness	— Ecclesiastes 4:9–12	270
Redempti	ion— Ecclesiastes 7:15–29	274
Obeying 1	Instructions— Ecclesiastes 3:16–17; 12:13	281
Worthy V	Woman/Wife— Ecclesiastes 7:28	285
City Gate	e—Ecclesiastes 10:15	289
Building	Up a House— 2:4–11	292
Chapter 6		298
Proper Po	ortion— Job 23:14; 42:10	304
Disciplin	e and Hope— Job 5:17–18	309

Friendship and Family Loyalty— Job 1:2, 5, 2:11; 16:21; 42:12	315
Hard Work— Job 1:10–11; 31:3; 34:11; 36:3	329
Entreaty— Job 6:8; 40:27 [41:3]	336
Inappropriate Touching— Job 31: 31:1, 9, 10	342
True Reward— Job 42:10–17	350
Humility— Job 22:29; 42:1–6	355
Generosity of Spirit— Job 6:14; 29:12; 31:16–21	361
Kindness— Job 6:14; 10:12	369
Redemption— Job 5:20; 19:25	374
Obeying Instructions— Job 22:21–22; 36:11	381
Worthy Woman/Wife— Job 2:9–10	388
City Gate—Job 29:7	397
Building Up a House— Job 1:1–3	400
Chapter 7	405
קֶּסֶר ("kindness") in the Old Testament	406
גאל ("redeemer") in the Old Testament	431
Fear of Yahweh in the Old Testament	455
Chapter 8	476
Research Problem and Objectives	477
Key Findings and Implications	478
Contributions and Future Research	536
Bibliography	538

### **Abbreviations**

### **Bibles**

JB Jerusalem Bible
NAB New American Bible

NASB New American Standard Bible

NEB New English Bible

NIV New International Version
NRSV New Revised Standard Version

LXX Septuagint
MT Masoretic Text

RSV Revised Standard Version
TEV Today's English Version

### Periodical, Reference, Serial

AYB Anchor Yale Bible

ABD Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary

BCOT Baker Commentary on the Old Testament

BDAG A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament and other Early Christian

Literature, 3rd ed.

BDB A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament

BHS Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia
CBC Cornerstone Biblical Commentary

CC Continental Commentary

CCEPONT Commentary, Critical, Experimental, and Practical on the Old And New

**Testaments** 

DBL Dictionary of Biblical Languages with Semantic Domains

EDB Eerdmans Dictionary of the Bible
EEC Evangelical Exegetical Commentary

HALOT Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament

ICC International Critical Commentary

ISBE International Standard Bible Encyclopedia

JBL Journal of Biblical Literature

*JETS Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* 

JPS Jewish Publication Society

*JSOT Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 

JTS Journal of Theological Studies
LBD Lexham Bible Dictionary
NIB New Interpreter's Bible

NICOT New International Commentary of the Old Testament

NIDOTTE New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis

NSBT New Studies in Biblical Theology

NT New Testament
OT Old Testament

TDOT Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament
TLOT Theological Lexicon of the Old Testament
TOTC Tyndale Old Testament Commentary

UBS United Bible Societies

WBC Word Biblical Commentary

#### Abstract

This dissertation proposes and argues that the Book of Ruth is better situated in Wisdom literature because of its didactic wisdom themes. Prominent wisdom themes will be analyzed and compared intertextually with the Book of Ruth, which provides Ruth's understanding of YHWH.

The research methodology evaluates the intertextuality, or inter-themes, between the Book of Ruth and the Wisdom literature (Job, Proverbs, and Ecclesiastes), the primary source. Peer-reviewed sources (scholarly commentaries, academic peer-reviewed journals, and scholarly biblical dictionaries) are used to evaluate and support the findings uncovered in the primary source. Semantic field and range studies are performed with the help of biblical Hebrew lexicons and lexical aids.

The dissertation stems from the awareness that Ruth's placement in the Old Testament differs between the Greek and Christian Bibles and the Hebrew Bible. In Judaism, Ruth is one of five scrolls in the Megilloth collection. This is significant because the Greek and Christian Bibles place Ruth after Judges and before 1 Samuel, which satisfies judicial and genealogical purposes. However, the Megilloth's chronological order places Ruth first of the five scrolls, follows Proverbs, and precedes Ecclesiastes. Therefore, this chronological order has Ruth as the solution to the question posed in Proverbs 31:10, "An excellent wife, who can find?"

Chapter one begins with an introduction highlighting prominent historical, literary, and theological elements of the Book of Ruth, followed by a description of the Megilloth with an explanation of the liturgical and chronological ordering. Finally, intertextuality is discussed, touching on the associated theories and methods.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Unless otherwise noted, all biblical passages referenced are in the *Ryrie Study Bible: New American Standard Bible*, 3rd ed. (Chicago, IL: Moody Publishers, 2012).

Chapter two is an overview of Wisdom literature. It will be investigated to analyze its genre, portrayal in Job, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Ruth, and its association with Old Testament theology. Finally, how wisdom is perceived in the ancient Near East and its influence on Wisdom literature are explored.

Chapter three evaluates fifteen didactic wisdom themes<sup>2</sup> in the Book o Ruth. These themes will be evaluated to show their relevance to furthering the concept of a moral character properly situated within Yahweh's standards. Biblical verses applicable to each theme will be analyzed, which will include looking at semantic fields and ranges and lexical comprehension of essential biblical Hebrew terms.

Chapters four through six give a comparative study between Wisdom literature and Ruth. Specifically, how each Wisdom book treats the prominent wisdom themes and how Ruth treats the same themes are discussed. The comparative study focuses on specific verses relating to each theme, key terms are excised and studied, and thematic significances are given attention with a detailed explanation.

Chapter seven focuses on how the Book of Ruth comprehends YHWH, though He is not visibly active in the biblical text. The 'fear of Yahweh,' divine sovereignty and providence, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Proper portion, discipline and hope, friendship and family loyalty, hard work, entreaty, inappropriate touching, true reward, humility, generosity of spirit, kindness, redemption, obeying instructions, worthy woman/wife, city gate, and building up a house will be analyzed.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Due to the dissertation's nature, the 'fear of Yahweh' is emphasized throughout. The prominent reason for using the 'fear of Yahweh' is its affiliation with Wisdom literature and the Hebrew Bible. The 'fear of God' is a generic term used throughout the Hebrew Bible. The word 'fear' is not to be construed as being 'terrified,' but have a 'reverence' or 'awe' for Yahweh. Daniel Estes notes that having a reverence for Yahweh produces a wise behavior. See Daniel Estes, *Handbook on the Wisdom Books and Psalms* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005), 222. Wise behavior reveals a healthy relationship with Yahweh. In Proverbs, wisdom is indicated in how a person conducts themselves, a way of knowing reality, and the way of relating to Yahweh's creative order. Eccl. 12:13 expresses that to 'fear Yahweh' is to keep His commandants, which indicates a reverence towards Him displayed by an obedience to Him. Ruth

concept of hesed, and the role of  $g\bar{o}'\bar{e}l$  are evaluated in Ruth's context. Finally, Chapter eight concludes the evaluation and ties together the crucial points from each chapter. The limitations of the research and its relevancy in understanding the book are presented.

<sup>1:16–17</sup> records Ruth's vow of commitment to Naomi, Namoi's people, and Yahweh. The vow includes a curse formula that reveals divine punishment if Ruth does not keep her commitment. In Ruth 1:16, אוֹני is a verb meaning "to turn, return." *HALOT* explains that in Middle Hebrew, the Qal form of the verb means "to turn around, repent." See Ludwig Koehler, and Walter Baumgartner, "אוֹני," in *HALOT*, 5<sup>th</sup> ed. (Leiden: Brill Publishing, 2000), 1428. While Yahweh may be silent in the biblical narrative, His presence is felt throughout the biblical events in Ruth. The Book of Job teaches that life's challenges cannot be fully explained by a human perspective. Likewise, the circumstances that happens in the Book of Ruth cannot be completely comprehended. It is when Yahweh's sovereignty and providence are attached to the circumstances that revelation is made concerning them. Therefore, by revealing the Book of Ruth's affiliation with didactic wisdom and its association with Wisdom literature, the 'fear of Yahweh' will be used.

## Chapter 1

### Introduction

The Book of Ruth is one of the shorter texts within the Hebrew Bible and Christian Old Testament, consisting of just four chapters that occupy a unique space in the Biblical canon. Its location within the Hebrew Bible is found as one of the "Five Scrolls," or Megilloth. In the Greek and Christian Bible, It is set during the period of the Judges, a time in ancient Israel marked by social and political disarray. Ruth is a Moabite woman who marries into an Israelite family and, after the death of her husband, follows her mother-in-law Naomi back to Bethlehem. The story serves as a significant narrative in both Jewish and Christian traditions.

The primary characters in the book are Ruth, her mother-in-law Naomi, and Boaz, a wealthy landowner. The narrative revolves around loyalty, love, kinship, divine providence, and redemption. Ruth's steadfast devotion to Naomi and her adoption of the Israelite faith and customs are portrayed as noble acts, exemplifying wisdom and faithfulness. Boaz, who eventually marries Ruth, is depicted as an honorable man who adheres to the law and traditional customs, demonstrating kindness and generosity.

In scholarly discourse<sup>1</sup>, the book is often analyzed for its literary structure and role in shaping the genealogy that leads to King David and, ultimately, in Christian interpretation, to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See "Poetics in the Book of Ruth," in *Poetics and Interpretation of Biblical Narrative* (Sheffield: Almond Press, 1983). 83–110; "Leitwortstil in der Ruthrolle," in *In Theologie im Wandel* (Munich: Wewel, 1967), 394–412; "Ruth. Das Hohelied," in *Biblischer Kommentar: Altes Testament* 18, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Neukirchen-Vluyn: Neukirchener, 1981); *Commentary on the Old Testament, Volume* 2 (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1973); "The Theme of the Ruth Story," *Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 22 (1960): 391–9; "Ruth," in *Forms of the Old Testament: Wisdom Literature* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1981), 83–95; *New International Commentary of the Old Testament: The Book of Ruth* (Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1988).

Jesus Christ. Some scholars<sup>2</sup> assert that the story was written to establish the Davidic lineage by incorporating a virtuous, non-Israelite woman into the genealogical line. The text also provides intriguing perspectives on the law and culture of ancient Israel, particularly concerning levirate marriage and redemption of land and people. However, due to its unique position in the Hebrew Bible, the biblical text provides didactic wisdom that aligns with Wisdom Literature (Job, Proverbs, and Ecclesiastes). This relationship is readily apparent by answering the question posed in Prov. 31:10, "An excellent wife, who can find?" This literary arrangement offers a unique comprehension that is garnering attention in the scholarly field.

From a theological standpoint, the Book of Ruth is considered by some scholars<sup>3</sup> to demonstrate the inclusive nature of the Israelite community and Yahweh's providential care for individuals who demonstrate holiness and integrity. It also addresses issues of famine, migration, and the complexities of familial relationships. Ruth is the subject of numerous commentaries and scholarly articles<sup>4</sup>. Its concise narrative makes it an enduring academic study and spiritual

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Adele Berlin, W. Dommershausen, G. Gerleman, C. F. Keil, O. Loretz, Roland Murphy, Edward Campbell, Jr., and Robert Hubbard.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Diana Edelman, Ehud Ben Zvi, Marjo C. A. Korpel, Edward Jones III, Kirsten Neilsen, Timothy Beal, André LaCocque, Phylis Trible, Michael Fox, Katharine Sakenfeld, and Tod Linafelt.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> See *New American Commentary Volume: Judges, Ruth.* Nashville: Broadman and Holman Publishers, 1999; *Word Biblical Commentary, Volume 9: Ruth, Esther.* Dallas: Word, Inc., 1996; *The Anchor Bible, Ruth: A New Translation With Introduction and Commentary.* New York: Doubleday, 1975; *Ruth: A Guide to Reading Biblical Hebrew.* Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2022; *New International Commentary of the Old Testament: The Book of Ruth.* Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1988; *Reading Ruth in the Restoration Period: A Call for Inclusion.* London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc., 2016; *A Continental Commentary: Ruth.* Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2014; *Wisdom Literature: Job, Proverbs, Ruth, Canticles, Ecclesiastes, and Esther.* Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1981; "The Theology of the Book of Ruth." *Vetus Testamentum* 30, fasc. 3 (1980): 330–41; and *The NIV Application Commentary: Judges & Ruth.* Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2002.

reflection focus. Due to its didactic wisdom thematic relationship with Wisdom Literature, this dissertation will evaluate and argue that the Book of Ruth is better situated in Wisdom Literature. The significance is that the book functions beyond a judicial and genealogical purpose.

The objectives and research questions governing the dissertation are:

- 1. Examine the Book of Ruth's background.
- 2. Examine the book's location within the Megilloth and its significance.
- 3. Examine intertextuality, its concepts, and methods.
- 4. Examine wisdom's role biblically and extra-biblically.
- 5. Examine the intertextuality, or inter-themes, between the Book of Ruth and Wisdom Literature.
- 6. How does the Book of Ruth's wisdom contribute to Wisdom Literature?
- 7. What are the implications for understanding *hesed*, go'el, and the fear of Yahweh?

A research methodology will be used to satisfy the objectives and answer the research questions, which involves meticulously evaluating the biblical text and its intertextuality, or inter-themes, with Wisdom Literature.

The dissertation is structured in the following way:

- 1. Chapter 1: Background studies and intertextuality comprehension.
- 2. Chapter 2: Wisdom's biblical and extrabiblical role.
- 3. Chapter 3: Didactic wisdom in the Book of Ruth.
- 4. Chapter 4: Shared wisdom themes between the Book of Ruth and Proverbs.
- 5. Chapter 5: Shared wisdom themes between the Book of Ruth and Ecclesiastes.
- 6. Chapter 6: Shared wisdom themes between the Book of Ruth and Job.
- 7. Chapter 7: Understanding *hesed*, go'el, and the fear of Yahweh.

## 8. Chapter 8: Conclusion and implication.

Though the Book of Ruth is small, it offers didactic wisdom worthy of scholarly exploration. While the scholarly discussion about the book is vast, this dissertation aims to contribute to the conversation by engaging the book's wisdom teachings and how it supports Wisdom Literature.

### Book of Ruth Background Study

The background study for the Book of Ruth depends upon a multidisciplinary approach encompassing a historical-critical methodology and literary criticism. The dissertation's exploration will concentrate on date, genre, canonicity, and theological themes. These four hermeneutic elements are chosen due to their association with the current scholarly consensus on the biblical text and how they would support a relationship with Wisdom literature. The Book of Ruth narrative takes place in Israelite history during the period of judges. It is a period evidenced by social, political, and religious troubles. While the narrative highlights an Israelite-Moabite relationship, its compositional date is not as straightforward.

The first area to be explored is the compositional date. Two primary theories have been offered to explain the text's date, ranging from the Judges' time to the post-exilic period. An early date, or a Monarchic date, is posited based on some of the narrative's literary and theological elements found in the biblical texts from the Historical writings and the Book of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Andrea Köstenberger and Richard Patterson labels this process as the hermeneutic triad. They note that a serious and thorough biblical interpretation involves studying the historical setting, the literary context, and the biblical text's theological message. See Andreas Köstenberger, and Richard Patterson, *Invitation to Biblical Interpretation* (Grand Rapids: Kregel Academic & Professional, 2011), 78. Grant Osborne illustrates that hermeneutics is like a scaffold. A thorough bible study will include understanding the historical and literary context. Performing a careful bible study will provide a solid foundation for interpreting the text's message. A disciplined hermeneutic method is like a sturdy scaffold used to support workers and their work. See Grant Osborne, *The Hermeneutical Spiral*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Downers Grove: IVP Academic, 2006), 37.

Judges. However, with this theory, date variations exist. Edward Campbell notes that Ruth's language is reminiscent of the monarchic period, probably the Solomonic era. <sup>6</sup> He theorizes that the book's linguistic features, prose, and theological point of view fit a period from 950–750 B.C. Robert Hubbard dates the Book of Ruth to the Solomonic period. Hubbard notes that the text's linguistic characteristics parallel those of classical Hebrew and are archaic. 8 He also points out that some legal customs<sup>9</sup> in the biblical text reflect practices observed before written documentation. For instance, the shoe removal event in Ruth 4:7 is found in Deuteronomy 25:9; however, it is argued that Ruth is authorially ignorant of this custom. Based on this authorial ignorance, Hubbard concludes that the Book of Ruth was written before 700 B.C.<sup>10</sup> Daniel Block advocates for a Josianic dating. He notes three factors in determining his decision: 1. The reference in Ruth 1:1, "when the judges governed," 2. There is an interest in the Davidic house best understood through a Renaissance dynasty lens, and 3. A Northern provenance was observed during Joshiah's reign. 11 Because Ruth is a perfect model for non-Israelites to accept and commit to YHWH, they could become a member of the Israelite community. According to Block, this example would resonate with non-Israelites who want to become a member of Israel's community.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Edward Cambell Jr., *Ruth* (New York: Doubleday, 1975), 28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Cambell Jr., 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Robert Hubbard, NICOT: Ruth (Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1988), 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The legal customs addressed in the Book of Ruth include levirate marriage, role of the kinsman redeemer, the legal procedure to become a kinsman redeemer, gleaning, and the custom of the shoe removal.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Hubbard, 31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Daniel Block, *NAC: Judges, Ruth* (Nashville: Broadman and Holman Publishers, 1999), 596–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Ibid., 598.

Another theory posits an exilic or post-exilic date. A reason for this date is the book's handling of inclusivity, which results from the exclusivity inclination observed during the Babylonian exile. Specifically, the book addresses the discouragement of marriage with foreign women. Peter Lau notes that Ruth's portrayal counters the preconceptions of the pre-exilic Israelite nation and the Ezra and Nehemiah texts. 13 Edward Jones uses the book's inclusivity to home on a date during the Restoration period. He explains that his research into returning communities from forced migration exemplifies Ruth's handling of outsiders. <sup>14</sup> He focuses on textual evidence and social science corroboration to support his conclusion. Textually, a comparative study was performed with the book of Tobit. He states, "In my estimation, both texts come from a period in which Judeans were trying to navigate the intricacies created by holding together various law codes from Deuteronomy, Numbers, and Leviticus. These determinations are not the focus of the narrative, but the manifestation of such legal sensibilities in the text does point towards a late date of writing." <sup>15</sup> He further explains that Ruth differs from Ezra and Nehemiah in that Ruth reveals how Israel could have an open holy border, allowing foreigners to become a member of the covenant community. This inclusion differs from Ezra and Nehemiah, which calls for exclusivity by mandating an ethnic holy boundary that disallows foreigners from entering. 16 From a social science viewpoint, Ruth demonstrates how the diaspora, who have integrated with their host culture, are more willing to participate equally in the homeland culture. This would be encountered during the Restoration period, unlike with Ezra

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Peter Lau, *Identity and Ethics in the Book of Ruth: A Social Identity Approach* (Berlin/Boston: De Gruyter, Inc., 2010), 45.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Edward Jones III, *Reading Ruth in the Restoration Period: A Call for Inclusion* (London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc., 2016), 180.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Ibid., 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Ibid.

and Nehemiah.<sup>17</sup> André LaCocque notes that the Book of Ruth is a commentary on the Law seen in other exilic and post-exilic literature (Joseph, Job, Jonah, Daniel, and Esther).<sup>18</sup> He explains that the narrative's audience would have been in an era fascinated with the legal foundation of a pre-exilic Israel. Another point he mentions is that if Ruth were composed during an early date, then it would mean that David would have had Moabite blood in his ancestry. This impure blood would be a focus point for his opponents advocating against his kingship. Therefore, LaCocque theorizes that Ruth was composed after David's monarchy when his Moabite lineage would not have cast doubt on his historical significance.<sup>19</sup> Frederic Bush takes a linguistic route to explain Ruth's late compositional date. He uses the linguistic theory of diachrony by noting the Hebrew language's transitional history from Standard Biblical Hebrew (SBH) to Late Biblical Hebrew (LBH).<sup>20</sup> He performs a linguistic study of ten Hebrew features<sup>21</sup> in Ruth, noting the distinction

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Jones III, 182.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> André LaCocque, *CC: Ruth* (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2014), 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Ibid., 20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Frederic Bush, WBC Vol. 9: Ruth (Dallas: Word, Inc., 1996), 20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> SBH-אני. vs. אוני. the waw-consecutive tense is in full use throughout, there being only one use of the perfect tense plus waw-conjunctive in 4:7, The decrease in the waw-consecutive tenses occasioned a change in the form of the temporal clause consisting of a preposition, most frequently  $\supset$  or  $\supset$ , plus the infinitive or other substantive. In the SBH form of the idiom, the prepositional phrase is regularly preceded by ויהי/והיה; in LBH texts, ויהי/והיה; is regularly lacking. The Ruth usage accords with SBH: 4 times the prepositional phrase occurs with /ויהי והיה (1:19; 3:4, 8, 13), the conjunction אשר may be used to subordinate a substantival clause as the object of a verb, rather than the far more regular conjunction 'C, "that." This usage is rare in SBH but occurs more frequently in LBH, in the SBH, a substantival clause follows a predicatesubject format; however, in the LBH a subject-predicate format is used, In SBH the use of 7 to mark the direct object of a verb instead of the particle את does sporadically occur. In LBH, however, its use markedly increases, the plene spelling of the name David (i.e., with the addition of the vowel letter yodh, דויך) rather than the defective writing (i.e., without the yodh, 7וך), long recognized to be a late phenomenon, with the alternative prepositional expressions ... נבין ... בין (lit. "between ... and between ...") and ... בין ... ל (lit. "between. to ..."), the first is by far predominant in SBH; in LBH the second becomes more frequent than the first, and the preposition מן occurs prefixed to 14 different substantives (without the article) a total of 21

between the SBH and LBH translations. Bush concluded that eight of the ten Hebrew features showed an LBH tendency. Bush notes that his study revealed that the biblical author lived between the SBH and LBH transitional period, the late pre-exilic to post-exilic era.<sup>22</sup>

Another point of consideration is the Book of Ruth's canonical position in the Hebrew Bible. It is one of the five festal scrolls, or Megilloth<sup>23</sup>, placed within the Writings (Kevutum) section of the Tanakh, or Hebrew Bible. Ruth's canonical placement in the Hebrew Bible occurred during a post-exilic date.<sup>24</sup> The significance of this date is that it happened during the

times. Although both assimilated and unassimilated forms occur in both SBH and LBH texts, this number of different substantives and occurrences is much more probable in an SBH text than an LBH one. See Bush, 22–4. LBH- there are 10 examples of the pronominal object attached directly to the verb (1:21; 2:4, 13, 15; 3:16, 13, 13; 4:15, 15, 16) indicating Ruth's accord with the LBH, the form תַּכְלִּימוּה in Ruth 2:15 accords with the usage in Ezekiel and Chronicles, aligning Ruth with LBH, the one use of קרוב ל־ in Ruth (2:20) definitely patterns with the exilic to post-exilic usage, to avoid misunderstanding, נשא began to be used for "to take a wife." In Ruth one finds one example of לקה (1:4) and one example of לקה (4:13), aligning Ruth with the late usage of LBH, 4:7, לְּקֵיֵּם, An accumulation of late features occurs in Ruth 4:7–8, two lexical and one syntactical. The form קוֹם, the piel stem of אָנָם, with the meaning "to confirm, establish, effect" is unquestionably a late feature, in the book of Ruth one finds in 4:7 the waw-conjunctive plus perfect form (נומן) to express temporal consecution in the past, instead of the wawconsecutive form (וְיָּתֵּן), which is the form used for this purpose throughout the rest of Ruth and almost invariably throughout SBH. It is highly probable that this syntactic change between SBH and LBH also results from the influence of Aramaic, another LBH feature used in Ruth is + נעל 4:7, שבר and that שבר, for which the evidence is not clear cut, is indeed another late feature that has entered the language under the influence of Aramaic. See Bush 24–30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Bush, 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Sometimes spelled "Megillot."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Understandably, the date of canonical placement does not constitute an original compositional date. Different dating theories exist for the compositional date of the Book of Ruth. An early dating theory posits that the early monarchic period is preferred because of its mention of David in the genealogy legitimizing the Davidic dynasty. A late dating theory suggests a post-exilic date due to Ruth's addressment of inclusivity and identity. A Persian period date points to the social and legal customs that align with Persian practices. Linguistic evidence, SBH versus LBH, indicate that the Book of Ruth is consistent with later forms of biblical Hebrew. Ruth's canonical placement hinges on its association with the Megilloth. Disregarding the Babylonian Talmud, the MT reveals two locations for the Book of Ruth: a liturgical order which places Ruth after the Song of Songs, and a chronological order which

Persian period (539–333 B.C.), and the narrative reflects pertinent issues during that time. Julius Steinberg and Timothy Stone note that the Book of Ruth is in two places in the Jewish tradition, before the Psalter (Babylonian Talmud) and between Proverbs and the Song of Songs (MT). Of the two arrangements, the MT is viewed as the older. <sup>25</sup> A justification for this view is that the Book of Ruth answers the question posed in Prov. 31:10, "An excellent wife, who can find?" The issues the Book of Ruth addresses are social, religious, and intellectual, pertinent to social integration, diaspora existence, and theological reflections. Diana Edelman and Ehud Ben Zvi note that Ruth's authentic provenance and language stem from the Persian or late Persian period, which deals with securing an identity for the new community of returnees and homelanders.<sup>26</sup> Expanding further on this compositional date is Tamara Eskenazi's article "Out From the Shadows: Biblical Women in the Post-exilic Period." She affirms that the Persian period was a crucial time in Jewish history. It was an era of Jewish restructuring after being exiled.<sup>27</sup> Initially, it would seem out of place for the Book of Ruth to be composed during this period because it is void of mentioning women. Unlike ancient Israel, the new Israel concentrated on the prominence of men. However, research has shown that some women stand out in the shadows and play a more prominent role in the post-exilic period. As previously mentioned, Ezra and Nehemiah are opposed to marriage with foreign women, which weakens the ethnic holiness of the community.

places Ruth after Proverbs but before the Song of Songs. The approximate date for the canonical placement is during the Persian period. Therefore, it is plausible that the Book of Ruth could have been composed prior to the canonical placement date.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Julius Steinberg, and Timothy Stone, eds., *The Shape of the Writings* (University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2015), 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Diana Edelman, and Ehud Ben Zvi, eds., *Remembering Biblical Figures in the Late Persian and Early Hellenistic Periods* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2013), 308–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Tamara Eskenazi, "Out From the Shadows: Biblical Women in the Postexilic Period," *JSOT* 17, no. 54 (1992): 25.

Eskenazi's research has shown that economic and political forces are at play. She notes that the concerns with intermarriage in Ezra and Nehemiah are a product of socio-economic issues.<sup>28</sup> She contends that women were not absent from the post-exilic (Persian) period but viewed in a different light. The changed culture encountered by the Israelite returnees and the role of the family yielded a new emphasis in this era.<sup>29</sup>

A monarchic compositional date for the Book of Ruth is not preferable, even though it alludes to Judges and the Davidic genealogy. <sup>30</sup> The prominent reason is the Moabite inclusion. If Ruth was dated during the monarchic period, Moab was Israel's enemy, and a Hebrew would not have traveled to Moab to find sustenance or allowed their offspring to marry a Moabite woman. A secondary reason is based on the text's linguistic features, previously discussed. The Hebrew features in the Book of Ruth favor an LBH, which indicates a post-exilic compositional date. An early exilic compositional date is also not preferable. Lau notes that the theological-ideological argument is that the Book of Ruth reveals a late compositional date because of its universalist agenda. <sup>31</sup> Another argument against an early exilic date is found in the Book of Esther. In Esther, a new humanism was taking shape, placing Yahweh in the background. <sup>32</sup> This distinctive feature in the Book of Ruth is attributed to a Persian date. Therefore, a post-exilic compositional date is preferable because the Book of Ruth reveals favoritism towards inclusivity, its linguistic features

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Eskenazi, 35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Ibid., 42.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> LaCocque calls this a "fictitious" because the Book of Ruth is a commentary on the law. Other biblical documents (Joseph, Job, Jonah, Daniel, and Esther) that address the law are composed in the exilic or post-exilic period. See LaCocque, 18–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Lau, 48. Lau notes that Ruth's inclusion into the Israelite community was a rebuttal against the Ezra-Nehemiah exclusivity stance forbidding marriages to foreigners. Ruth's inclusion is furthered by Boaz's actions as a kinsman redeemer to Ruth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Ibid.

(SBH versus LBH), and the changed perception of Moab. Edelman and Zvi note that Moab stopped being an entity during the Babylonian invasions of the Eastern Mediterranean and that the Arabians took control of the land during this time.<sup>33</sup> The land was still called Moab but had lost all its Moabite characteristics. This sets the stage for the rebuttal against the Ezra-Nehemiah propaganda against marriage to foreigners.

The books of Ezra and Nehemiah in the Hebrew Bible are considered one book in Jewish tradition (Ezra-Nehemiah). Ezra-Nehemiah concentrates on the exilic period, emphasizing Israel's religious and social identity. Religious exclusivity is indicated through the forbidding of foreign marriages. In Ezra, the Persian king Cyrus decreed that the Jews could return to Jerusalem to rebuild the Temple (Ezra 1:1–3). The Temple was not completed until the reign of Darius, and Ezra returned to Jerusalem during Artaxerxes' reign (Ezra 7:1–10). After Ezra returned, he learned from officials that some of the Israelites and Levites had married foreign women (Ezra 9:1–4), which caused him to endure grief and mourning. The result was instituting a covenant with the people forbidding marriage to foreigners and cleansing the community (Ezra 10). Nehemiah was written during the twentieth year of Artaxerxes (Neh.1:1; 2:1, 6–8). While in Jerusalem, the priest Ezra read the book of the law of Moses to the people (Neh. 8:1–3), which caused the people to realize their sins and repent. Nehemiah helped to ratify the covenant with the people (Neh. 10:1). Once the walls around Jerusalem were rebuilt, the people cast lots to repopulate the city (Neh. 11:1). A stipulation was that the people agreed not to marry heathens (Neh. 10:30).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Edelman, and Zvi, 308.

Another compositional date consideration is looking at the extrabiblical text, the Book of Tobit. Jones notes similarities with Boaz and Ruth and with Tobias and Sarah. <sup>34</sup> The Tobit narrative is set during the exile in the Northern Kingdom and tells the circumstances surrounding the marriage of Tobias and Sarah. Close affiliations with the Book of Ruth include Sarah must marry a close relative (Tob. 3:15), the kinsman redeemer ideal (Tob. 6:12–13), and references to the book of the law of Moses (Tob. 6:13; 7:11–13). <sup>35</sup> Jocelyn McWhirter and Sara Ferry note that Tobit was probably written between 400 and 175 B.C. <sup>36</sup>

Based on the evidence, it would be a logical conclusion that the Book of Ruth would be composed during a post-exilic period to counteract the opposition to intermarriage and reinforce the family's role in the new Israelite community.

The second area of exploration pertains to the Book of Ruth's genre. As stated, genre is a type of literature. It is a contemporary idea that does not affect canonicity. Grant Osborne notes that genre can function as a larger literary unit, a smaller section, or an individual saying.<sup>37</sup> There are numerous genres contained in the Scriptures. Köstenberger and Patterson note that each genre has unique characteristics that govern how the biblical text is read and interpreted.<sup>38</sup> The Book of Ruth is accepted as a novella, a concise story falling between a novel and a short story. The Book of Ruth as a narrative is read as a dramatic story emphasizing a biblical event or a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Jones III, 129.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Ibid., 130. Carey Moore and Joseph Fitzmyer see this as a reference to levirate marriage in Deut. 25:5–10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Jocelyn McWhirter, and Sara Ferry, "Tobit, Book of," in *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Date." They state, "Although the author is unknown, the discovery of fragments of the text in Hebrew and Aramaic among the Dead Sea Scrolls shows usage in Palestine (in Aramaic 4QpapTob<sup>a</sup>, 4QTob<sup>b</sup>, 4QTob<sup>c</sup>, 4QTob<sup>d</sup>; in Hebrew 4QTob<sup>e</sup>)."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Osborne, 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Köstenberger, and Patterson, 237.

series of biblical events.<sup>39</sup> Osborne explains, however, that biblical narrative, as determined by narrative criticism, is an "art" or "poetry" dependent on the author's literary style, and the tendency is to treat them as fictional works. 40 However, Osborne notes that some scholars have claimed a problem with classifying a literary unit as one type or another. He states that a text's interpretation and genre type can change from one period to another and affect specifying a genre. 41 Bush further explains that the reader, consciously or subconsciously, determines the realities and expectations of the text's meaning and how the audience accepts it. 42 For instance, some readers will understand the Book of Ruth as a biblical narrative dated in the Monarchic period based on Ruth 1:1, "Now it came about in the days when the judges governed," and the genealogy at the end of the book. The biblical text is a transition from Judges to 1 Samuel, is the foretelling of the future David, and an indication of the future Messiah. However, some readers will comprehend the Book of Ruth as a wisdom narrative grappling with Israel's religious and social identity in the post-exilic period. In this view, exclusivity is countered, *hesed* is given prominence, and a glimpse into the future when Gentiles would be accepted as God's children. A caution is to be made that forcing a genre on the biblical text can lead to misunderstanding and misinterpretation.

Thus, since the Book of Ruth can be argued to have been composed during the post-exilic period to address the challenges faced by the new Israelite community, it can be shown that the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Köstenberger, and Patterson, 238.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Osborne, 200.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Ibid., 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Bush, 32.

biblical text has wisdom elements to instruct the community. First, the wisdom  $^{43}$  genre needs to be explained. Wisdom guides how to live one's life by Yahweh's rules and understand the life created by Yahweh.  $^{44}$  One wisdom characteristic relevant to the Book of Ruth is that it is a story advising living a successful and happy life. This advice is given through practical orientation, or the handing down wisdom from the past to the present and future generations. A prime example of this from Ruth is the idea and actions of a kinsman redeemer  $(g\bar{o}\,'\bar{e}l)$ .  $^{45}$  Boaz's actions ensure the continuance of the family name, prevent financial ruin, and safeguard Ruth's and Naomi's welfare. It is an action that enables a successful and happy life.

Another characteristic is the dependence on Yahweh. While Yahweh does not appear active in the Book of Ruth, He is prominent in the text. The first instance is read in Ruth 1:16–17. Ruth tells Naomi she will not leave her and is willing to accept Naomi's people and God. This statement of commitment involves a formula invoking divine punishment if Ruth does not honor her vow. Another characteristic is read in Ruth 4:13. Ruth was unable to have children with Mahlon; however, Yahweh enabled her to have children with Boaz. Children during that time were seen as a blessing from Yahweh. Therefore, Ruth's ability to have children was dependent on Yahweh.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> A comprehensive exploration of biblical and extrabiblical wisdom is given in Chapter Two, that includes the ANE concept of wisdom and how it did not affect Israel's understanding of wisdom.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Osborne notes that wisdom deals with the pragmatic side of life, and it is centered around "fearing Yahweh" and the implications for daily life. This is the foundation to Israelite wisdom thinking. See Osborne, 242. Köstenberger and Patterson explain that genuine wisdom is rooted in Yahweh and is the source for living a profound life grounded in moral order and comprehending the meaning of life. Wisdom is instruction imparted by the biblical author to help with the meaning of life and how to properly live life to the fullest. See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 291–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> The role of  $g\bar{o}$  ' $\bar{e}l$  will be comprehensively evaluated in Chapter Seven.

A final characteristic is Yahweh's indirect divine authority. Osborne explains that the Yahwistic view of wisdom is of supreme importance even though Yahweh's name is not mentioned. 46 Yahweh's divine authority is realized through His providential care in the Book of Ruth. The famine in Bethlehem caused Elimelech to travel to Moab, where his son, Mahlon, marries Ruth. If it were not for Yahweh causing the famine, Elimelech would not have traveled to Moab, and there would not have been a marriage. Elimelech's, Mahlon's, and Chilion's deaths while in Moab caused the return trip by Naomi and Ruth. While death is a sad occasion, Yahweh used death to guide Naomi and Ruth back to the homeland, resulting in Ruth committing to Naomi and Yahweh. While in Bethlehem, Ruth would glean from a field owned by Boaz, a relative of Naomi's husband. Boaz's encounter with Ruth eventually leads him to act as a kinsman redeemer, accepting and protecting Ruth and Naomi. While this is a legal act outlined in Deuteronomy 25:5–10, Yahweh's providence is at play in this biblical event.

The Book of Ruth is generally understood as a narrative genre that involves biblical events. However, when wisdom's characteristics are applied to the biblical text, it is readily seen that the Book of Ruth guides how to live one's life and enjoy it to its fullest properly. In chapter four, many more examples will be explored and analyzed to show Ruth's wisdom value.

Whether the Book of Ruth is comprehended as a narrative or wisdom genre has no bearing on its canonicity. The text's canonical placement<sup>47</sup> was determined before understanding

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Osborne, 245.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Brevard Childs notes that his canonical approach theory is based on consistently working within canonical categories. He explains that canonization proper is the final process of the OT theology discipline that defines the scope of the authoritative literature. See Brevard Childs, *Old Testament Theology in a Canonical Context* (Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1985), 6. Childs mentions that both Jews and Christians believe that the OT canonical process ended and that a new process began that incorporated rabbinic and evangelical traditions. However, he contends that modern OT theology interpretation is a Christian enterprise due to its relationship with the NT and the life of the church. See Childs, 7–8. He agrees that there is a relationship

and labeling its genre. Köstenberger and Patterson explain that "canon" comes from a Hebrew word meaning "reed." The reed was used as a measuring device, and this idea was carried over into the Greek culture, where canon was used as a standard for grouping books according to their standards and authority. He Book of Ruth's canonical placement is in three different locations based on the document where it is located. The LXX, the Christian Bible, and the Roman Catholic Bible place Ruth after Judges and before 1 Samuel, the Hebrew Bible places Ruth after Proverbs, and the Talmud situates Ruth before the Psalter. Unlike other books, the Book of Ruth's canonicity is not disputed by Jews or Christians. Hubbard notes that Ruth frequently mentions Yahweh's name, embodies Jewish and Christian traditions, recalls both Judges and Samuel, speaks of David's ancestors, and provides hope for the coming Messiah. What is of

between the two canons; however, a proper OT theology would reflect only on the OT and not Christianize it. See Childs, 9. It is a tenet of the canonical approach that a person theologically explores the OT as it has been shaped and received. The shape of the OT canon was a process involving realigning independent books into canonical categories (Torah, Prophets, and Wisdom). See Childs, 13. He comments that the emphasis on the OT canon concentrates on a process that recognizes that divine truth acquired its authoritative form as it was received and transmitted by a community of faith. See Childs, 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Köstenberger, and Patterson, 152.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> The Roman Catholic Bible is consistent with the LXX, which also influenced the Latin Vulgate, that places the Book of Ruth after Judges and before 1 Samuel. The positioning reflects the book's setting during the period of the Judges and its thematic transition towards the monarchy, as the book concludes with a genealogy that leads to King David. Ruth, the Moabite, is shown as the great-grandmother of David, establishing a narrative bridge to the Books of Samuel, where David's story becomes central.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> The mentioning of the Babylonian Talmud is not to place the document on the same level as the Hebrew, Greek, Roman Catholic, and Christian Bibles. However, it is mentioned here to note that it reflects a distinction between the Prophets and the Writings. The Talmudic arrangement reveals a liturgical and possible theological reflection of the ancient Israelite community of faith. See Greg Goswell, "The Ordering of the Books of the Canon and the Theological Interpretation of the Old Testament," *Journal of Theological Interpretation* 13, no. 1 (Spring 2019): 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Hubbard, 5.

interest for this dissertation is Ruth's canonical placement and how that placement supports didactic wisdom.

Brevard Childs states that a canonical approach is not a form of structuralism or maintaining formal canonical categories. <sup>52</sup> He explains that OT theology is unmistakable, stating that Israel's received traditions are the object of theological reflection. <sup>53</sup> It is not the events or experiences that form the basis for OT theological reflection; however, they bear witness to Israel's life. Canonization proper is a part of the Old Testament's theological reflection, defining the authoritative literature's parameters. While the Roman Catholic and Christian churches did not dispute Ruth's placement in the Hebrew Bible, the churches based their OT canon on the LXX version of the Hebrew Scriptures. Thus, Ruth was placed after Judges and before 1 Samuel and reinforces the tradition that the biblical text was a narrative concerning itself with law and genealogy. Childs postulates that Jewish scholars did not involve themselves with biblical theology. He notes that Jews understand the OT as a continuity between scripture and tradition and its role as an authoritative commentary. <sup>54</sup> Additionally, this Jewish view does not include the coming of Christ, which Childs calls a "Christian enterprise." <sup>55</sup> He further writes that OT

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Childs, 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Ibid., 8.

has not adequately explained the canon concept. James Barr comments that Childs' canon treatment is "vaguely and unanalytically treated." See James Barr, "Childs' Introduction to the Old Testament as Scripture," *JSOT* 5, no. 16 (1980): 13. He explains that Childs' treatment of the canon is sporadic going from a sense of a scripture boundary, sometimes to a final form of the book, sometimes an abstract idea (canon without a definite article), and to more than a context than a unity of books or a final form of words. He further remarks that Childs' vagueness is revealed in his treatment of "integrity, canonical integrity, and canonical intentionality." See Barr, 13. Dale Brueggemann tentatively agrees that Childs' "canon language is slippery." See Dale Brueggemann, "Brevard Childs' Canon Criticism: An Example of Post-Critical Naiveté," *JETS* 32, no. 3 (Sept. 1989): 315. It is overly broad, undefined leaving the reader frustrated. The

theology in Christian scripture functions as a pre-Jesus witness; however, in the Hebrew Bible, it is a testimony to the Yahweh of Israel.<sup>56</sup> Therefore, the Old Testament canonical approach takes the Hebrew scriptures as a preserved oral tradition affirming the testimony to the Yahweh of Israel.

The work done by Brevard Childs, while contested by some scholars, helps to understand the Book of Ruth's canonical placement in the Hebrew Bible. The biblical text is included in the Megilloth, or five festal scrolls, that places Ruth after Proverbs and before Ecclesiastes. This placement reveals that Jewish tradition did not perceive the Book of Ruth as prominently speaking about the law and genealogy but that it has wisdom qualities that rank the text along with the other Wisdom literature. Greg Goswell explains that the Hebrew Bible is divided into three sections, with the Book of Ruth in the Writings section. A significance of the Writings section is that it provides careful guidance for daily life based on the fear of Yahweh. <sup>57</sup> He notes that Ruth's placement after Proverbs suggests that Ruth is "viewed as a real-life example of the

second criticism is Childs' handling of historical criticism. Barr explains that contributions made by critical studies have been acknowledged; however, Childs seems disillusioned with historical study. See Barr, 15. Childs discounts claims made by the historical-critical method to its validity as the pathway to meaning. Brueggeman notes that Childs accepts the main claims of the critical approach; however, he posits that what the text says is not what the author, editor, or community intended. See Brueggeman, 314. This is readily apparent in Childs' contention that some OT books have not lent themselves to historical analysis (Zechariah). A third criticism is Childs' position that the Christian OT is a Christian enterprise and the confusion concerning OT theology stems from a reluctance to acknowledge the presence of Christian assumptions. See Childs, 7–8. However, the Christian OT closely follows the Hebrew Bible. It includes the Torah, History, Wisdom, and the Major/Minor Prophets. The prominent differences between the Hebrew and Christian Bible are the ordering of the books, division of the books (the Christian Bible divides Samuel, Kings, and Chronicles; the Hebrew Bible treats each as one book), and textual traditions (the Christian OT is based on the MT, a later textual tradition of the Tanakh).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Childs, 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Goswell, 11–2.

piety taught in Proverbs and embodied in the exemplary woman of Proverbs 31."<sup>58</sup> The Book of Ruth is a persona of Wisdom literature containing themes common to the other wisdom books. Goswell contends that the opposing placements (the Hebrew Bible focuses on the wisdom ideal, and the Christian Bible focuses on the salvation-historical aspect) do not indicate a controversy but an affirmation of ethics and biblical theology.<sup>59</sup> The book's canonical placement affects how the reader interprets and understands the text and its theology.<sup>60</sup> They are not incompatible with each other but reveal how a community understood the biblical text. For the Jewish community, the Book of Ruth is understood for its wisdom qualities.

Comprehending the Book of Ruth's theological themes is a final hermeneutical trait. The biblical text contains many themes that resonate with the ancient Jewish religious community.

The dissertation focuses on the themes evident in Ruth's placement in the Megilloth after Proverbs. The first theme is divine providence. Ruth supplies three everyday human needs:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Goswell, 15. Goswell is not arguing that the Book of Ruth should be viewed as wisdom literature, but he agrees that the biblical text does provide a guidance for behavior worthy for the readers. Murphy discusses the characteristics that make up the "Hebrew historical short story" genre for the Book of Ruth. See Roland Murphy, *Wisdom Literature: Job, Proverbs, Ruth, Canticles, Ecclesiastes, and Esther* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, Co., 1981), 85. Two characteristics are the distinctive literary style and the entertaining and instructive purposes for Ruth. He further remarks that the theme of *ḥesed* derives from wisdom circles ((Ruth 1:8; 3:10; cf. Prov 21:21). See Murphy, 87. In the glossary for *Wisdom Literature*, wisdom saying is defined as a didactic saying based on an experience or tradition that provides a value or lesson. The wisdom saying may not have common currency, it is directly didactic, it teaches, and does not leave an issue as an open question. See Murphy, 184.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Goswell., 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Goswell notes that the different perspectives on the same book due to various canonical placements does not imply that the biblical text is confusing; however, it is indicative that more than one significant theme is at play in the rich narrative about Yahweh's providence towards a distressed Israelite family. See Goswell, 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> This section will concentrate solely on four themes (divine providence, loyalty, redemption, and inclusion of others). A more thorough evaluation of wisdom themes found in Ruth are handled in Chapter Three.

food, marriage, and children. Hubbard comments that Yahweh's divine providence in the Book of Ruth resolves those needs even when no resolution is apparent to the characters. <sup>62</sup> The rescue from famine (Ruth 1:1), the trip back to Bethlehem (1:6, 22), the reversal of Naomi's fortune (1:22; 2:18; 3:17; 4:13–17), and the reversal of Ruth's fate (1:9, 22; 2:8–9; 3:1; 4:2–10, 13). Block explains that Yahweh's divine providence is revealed through the book's natural events, seemingly chance events, in people's delicate and daring schemes, and through the legal process. <sup>63</sup> Through the Book of Ruth, Yahweh sustains and nurtures His people through ordinary means and relationships, albeit subtly.

A second theme is loyalty. The biblical Hebrew *hesed*<sup>64</sup> is used throughout the Book of Ruth to denote lovingkindness, faithfulness, and loyalty in action and attitude. Ruth's loyalty to Naomi, Boaz's kindness to Ruth, and the redemption of Naomi's family illustrate this theme. Through *hesed*, Yahweh's divine intentionality is revealed, and He blesses those faithful to Him. Through Boaz's, Ruth's, and Naomi's actions, *hesed* is portrayed through their interpersonal and familial obligations. Bush notes that the *hesed* exhibited by these three people guides how they treat others.<sup>65</sup> LaCocque writes that through *hesed*, Ruth reveals how a non-Judean can show Judeans how rigidity to the law can be broken by going beyond what the law requires.<sup>66</sup> The role of *hesed* will be further evaluated in chapter seven.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Hubbard, 63.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Block, 608–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> A comprehensive lexical study will be performed on *hesed* in Chapter Seven. The purpose is to engage the Hebrew noun and reveal its rich meaning. The mentioning of *hesed* is to serve an introductory purpose.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Bush, 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> LaCocque, 28.

A third theme is redemption. While Yahweh's divine providence leads to redemption, Boaz's act as a kinsman redeemer  $(g\bar{o}\ \bar{e}l)^{67}$  solidifies the theme. Boaz's willingness to assume this role ensures the family line and property continuity. Boaz's actions are not covered in Leviticus concerning levirate marriage. However, they are seen as a form of redemption because he is redeeming ancestral land and Ruth. Hubbard explains that the  $g\bar{o}\ \bar{e}l$  obligation "also justifies Ruth's marriage proposal to Boaz (3:9), although the OT nowhere else identifies marriage to a relative's widow as part of the redeemer's duty."

A final theme pertains to the inclusion of others. The Book of Ruth concentrates on the Israelite community and includes Ruth, a Moabite. This Israelite-Moabite relationship gives prominence to the Israelite community accepting foreigners. There is a complex and challenging history between Israel and Moab; therefore, Ruth's inclusion into the community represents a pinnacle for the Israelites during the post-exilic period. Inclusivity would culminate with Yahweh accepting all people in the New Testament and future generations. Block notes that Yahweh's grace knows no boundaries and is exampled by Israel accepting a despised Moabite.<sup>69</sup>

This brief discussion is not meant to be an exhaustive list of themes in the Book of Ruth. However, it does highlight the more common ones mentioned by commentators and journal articles. Chapter four will exhaustively look at the wisdom themes associated with the biblical text, and in chapter seven, a more detailed evaluation of hesed,  $g\bar{o}$   $\bar{e}l$ , divine providence, and the fear of Yahweh will be given.

 $<sup>^{67}</sup>$  A comprehensive lexical study will be engaged for this Hebrew noun in Chapter Seven. The mentioning of  $g\bar{o}$   $\bar{e}l$  here is to serve an introductory purpose.

 $<sup>^{68}</sup>$ Robert Hubbard, Jr., "גָּאַל," in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem Van<br/>Gemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 776.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Block, 615.

In some portions of the background study, Megilloth has been mentioned. It is a formidable part of the Hebrew Bible, has a direct bearing on how the Book of Ruth is to be read and interpreted, and requires a discussion about it.

# Megilloth Background Study

The Megilloth is a collection of five festal scrolls (Song of Songs, Ruth, Lamentations, Ecclesiastes, and Esther). The five scrolls are read during specific Jewish festivals: the Song of Songs during Passover, Ruth at Pentecost, Lamentations during the Ninth of Ab, Ecclesiastes at the Feast of Tabernacles, and Esther during Purim. These scrolls play an essential role in the Hebrew Bible and Jewish liturgy. The Megilloth's diverse literary styles and themes touch on love, loss, wisdom, and identity. Before a discussion can begin explaining Megilloth's significance in relating the Book of Ruth to Wisdom literature, its evaluation must ensue. The analysis will focus on its literary characteristics, historical context, theological implications, and how it functions in Jewish liturgy.

The first identifies the Megilloth's literary characteristics by exploring each festal scroll. The Song of Songs is one love poem with twenty-three parts expressed conversationally.<sup>70</sup> It describes King Solomon's love for a Shulammite girl. The king comes in disguise to her family's vineyard, wins her heart, and makes her his bride. Initially, the biblical text is interpreted as an expression of human love; however, a careful evaluation reveals that it speaks of Yahweh's

Tyndale House Publishers, 2006), 343. Longman notes that the Songs of Songs is composed of twenty-three poems united into a single composition. However, there is not a consensus on the exact number of poems. Murphy notes thirty parts in his structure for the Song of Songs. See Murphy, 100. Barry Webb notes that Marcia Falks' sensitive research of the biblical text revealed thirty-one poems based on a literary and structural analysis. See Barry Webb, *Five Festal Garments, Christian Reflections on The Song of Songs, Ruth, Lamentations, Ecclesiastes, Esther*, ed. D. A. Carson (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 20.

relationship with His people. Tremper Longman notes that the overall canon speaks about people's relationship with Yahweh expressed as a marriage. The Song of Songs teaches sensual, intimate, and exclusive love, developing into an understanding of marriage to Yahweh.<sup>71</sup> Barry Webb comments that while the biblical text is about love, it is not a treatise or a sex manual. However, the text speaks about two people revealing their love for each other and the challenges (Song 5:7; 8:6) associated with their love.<sup>72</sup> Within its context, the Song of Songs shows how people can be in or remember how to love.

The Book of Ruth is a biblical narrative that concentrates on lovingkindness, kinsman redemption, divine providence, and inclusivity of foreigners (see the Book of Ruth Background Study). While it appears to have been written during the twelfth century, it was written much later<sup>73</sup> with one aspect of countering exclusivity exhibited in Ezra and Nehemiah. As mentioned, the Book of Ruth has been diversely located, even within the Megilloth. Liturgically, the biblical text follows the Song of Songs. Chronologically, it is the first festal scroll that follows Proverbs. Webb calls Ruth the "scroll of kindness," but its pages speak more than about kindness but how to live one's life reverencing Yahweh.

Lamentations is a series of laments reflecting on Jerusalem's destruction. The text is an order of grief composed of five acrostic poems. Webb explains that each chapter comprises twenty-two verses (the third chapter contains sixty-six verses, but it is a collection of twenty-two sets with three verses each) following the twenty-two Hebrew consonants.<sup>75</sup> Four chapters use a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Longman III, 343.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Webb, 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> See Lau, 45; Jones, 180; LaCocque, 19; and Bush, 20 and 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Webb, 37.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Ibid., 60.

limping meter, a cadence used in funeral dirges. <sup>76</sup> Laments were used throughout the ancient Near East; therefore, the biblical author would have known about this literary form. Elmer Martens notes the significance of using acrostics. He explains that they provide a distinctive framework, aids in memorization, are pleasing to the reader, and that ordinary language cannot adequately express the subject. <sup>77</sup> For instance, Jerusalem's destruction was so tragic that ordinary language could not contain the event's scope. Therefore, an acrostic was used to take the reader step-by-step to give justice to the biblical event.

Ecclesiastes, or Qohelet<sup>78</sup>, is wisdom literature depicting the skeptical and essential view of human wisdom and divine providence. It is a compilation of Qohelet's wisdom teachings. His teachings approach different aspects of life, pondering life's aimless cycles and paradoxes, revealing that life is to be enjoyed by the wise person because it is a gift from Yahweh. The pinnacle is that Yahweh will judge all persons; therefore, a life of obedience is crucial. While a person cannot hold all true wisdom, what is learned provides a better outcome than what a foolish person will receive during judgment. Therefore, the entire book is essential to comprehend the relationship between wisdom and obedience and reveal the aimlessness of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> William Andrews notes that the limping meter, or *qinah*, is a poetic line with two unequal parts. See William Andrews, Jr., "Lamentations, Book of," in *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Poetic Features." *HALOT* describes קִינָה as a "funeral song, dirge." See Ludwig Koehler, and Walter Baumgartner, "קִינָה" *HALOT*, 5<sup>th</sup> ed. (Leiden: Brill Publishing, 2000), 1097.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Elmer Martens, *CBC*, *Vol. 8: Lamentations*, ed. Philip Comfort (Carol Stream, Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2005), 560.

 $<sup>^{78}</sup>$  In biblical Hebrew, the book's title is *Qoheleth* (קהלת) "a preacher" and this is a person who convenes and speaks at an assembly). The Greek counterpart is Ἐκκλησιαστής ("preacher" and is derived from "assembly"). Throughout the dissertation the biblical Hebrew designation will be used.

depending on one's human achievements. Ecclesiastes is a challenging book to understand.<sup>79</sup> However, a careful and diligent study reveals that wisdom guidance is peppering its pages.

Esther is a historical novella describing Israel's deliverance from Persia. It is set during the Persian empire and tells the history of Queen Esther and Mordecai. Though Yahweh is not mentioned in the biblical text, His divine sovereignty and providence are displayed. Vashti's dismissal, Esther's regal position, Ahasuerus's indebtedness to Mordecai discovered during a sleepless night, and the miraculous deliverance of the Jews all reveal Yahweh's sovereignty over and providence for His people. Webb notes that there are three rounds of feasting in Esther, each associated with a reversal that affirms the text's central theme, deliverance. Murphy notes that the Book of Esther's setting is the Purim celebration. Esther was written to explain why the Purim celebration existed. Carey Moore notes that some Jews and Christians took offense at canonizing Esther due to its affiliation with a non-Jewish celebration that encourages excessive drinking. He additionally elucidates that Purim has a Babylonian origin stemming from the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> Longman explains that Ecclesiastes is difficult because of its many interpretive questions and lack of consensus among scholars and commentators. See Tremper Longman III, *CBC*, *Vol. 6: Ecclesiastes*, ed. Philip Comfort et al. (Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2006), 253. Webb notes, "Ecclesiastes has effectively scattered the academic field rather than drawing it together around any widely held conclusions. The only point on which there is anything approaching consensus is that it is a relatively late work, in which the kind of confident wisdom associated with Solomon is viewed rather critically in the light of radically changed circumstances." See Webb, 83.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Webb, 115–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> Murphy, 156. Murphy explains that the Purim celebration does not have the Torah behind it, and the Book of Esther reveals why the celebration came about and must be celebrated. He states, "The feast itself is probably of non-Jewish origin, although there is no certainty on this score. It would have been adopted by the Jews and provided with the Esther story as an explanation of the feast and the dates and manner of its celebration." See Murphy, 156.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> Carey Moore, "Esther, Book of," in *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 637.

word *pûru*, meaning "lot."<sup>83</sup> A suggestion for the festival's origin is the parallel between Esther and Mordecai, the Babylonian deities Ishtar and Marduk.<sup>84</sup> Webb comments that the Jewish festival Purim is a celebration of deliverance from the Persians and is a counterpart to the Passover celebration, which is the deliverance from Egypt.<sup>85</sup> He notes that the Passover on one end and the Purim on the other end, the festivals cover the entire Israelite history and a deliverance story with a beginning and an end.<sup>86</sup>

Second, historical context is in order. The Megilloth covers various historical contexts from the Solomonic period to the post-exilic era. Furthering the challenge is choosing what order to accept. The Talmudic tractate *Bava Bathra* 14b<sup>87</sup>, considered the earliest witness to the Ketuvim, places the Book of Ruth before Psalms. The five festal scrolls are not listed together but are arranged chronologically according to the traditional author and setting. <sup>88</sup> The Talmud dates to the fifth-sixth century A.D.; however, the traditions are dated to the second and third centuries C.E. The Talmudic *Berakhot* 57b does not include the Book of Ruth. Amy Erickson notes that the minor tractate *Soferim* is a composite work that is difficult to date. <sup>89</sup> Additionally,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> Moore, 637.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Webb, 111.

<sup>86</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Julius Steinberg is an advocate for the Ketuvim ordering based on the *Bava Bathra* 14b. While this order is not grounded liturgically, it is theologically. The significance of the Talmudic tractate, for Steinberg, is that other ordering systems originated from the Babylonian text or were a derivation from it. For further reading into Steinberg's work, see Julius Steinberg. *Die Ketuvim: ihr Aufbau und ihre Botschaft*. Bonner Biblische Beiträge 152. Hamburg: Philo, 2006.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> Amy Erickson, and Andrew Davis, "Recent Research on the Megilloth (Song of Songs, Ruth, Lamentations, Ecclesiastes, Esther)," *Currents in Biblical Research* 14.3 (2016): 301.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> Erickson, and Davis, 302.

it does not include the Book of Ruth. Timothy Stone argues that the Megilloth is a part of the Ketuvim and points to the MT as the basis of his argument. He notes that the MT follows the Aleppo Codex and predates the Megilloth's reading liturgically. 90 Stone comments that the liturgical practices arose because of their relationship with the Hebrew canon. Using the Book of Ruth as a test case, Stone contends that MT is preferable because Ruth had been purposely placed at the end of Proverbs due to textual connections.<sup>91</sup> He further explains that Ruth 4 is the closest lexical and thematic connection to Prov. 31:23, which talks about the husband at the gate among the elders. It is through the textual connections that anchors Ruth to the end of Proverbs and the Writings. 92 Therefore, logically, Ruth belongs at the end of Proverbs because it is a summation of the wisdom taught in Proverbs. Stone's research reveals that the Megilloth is not a collection of documents before the first century A.D., showing compilation activity involving the biblical texts. This observation indicates that the Hebrew Bible did not originate in a fixed order. The books were arranged according to their meaning. Stone notes that the canon's reconfiguration suggests there was no original order, but they "grew up together much like a forest of trees."93

The third is to understand the Megilloth's theological implications. Each book within the Megilloth reveals a different feature of the relationship between Yahweh and His people, wisdom's nature, and the challenges associated with human emotions and experiences. The biblical authors provide instruction and guidance, but it is up to the reader to comprehend the divine-human interaction in each scroll.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> Steinberg, and Stone,176.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> Ibid., 181–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> Ibid., 183.

The Song of Songs strongly attests to the goodness of bodily existence and sexual relationships (love between a husband and a wife) as intended by Yahweh and represents His love. It is wisdom guiding the reader against seeking a higher form of religion. 94 The text downplays the belief that being single is the best condition for a person. The relationship described in the biblical text affirms Yahweh's intention for a man and a woman to unite into a single flesh (Gen. 2:18). Marriage's consummation through a sexual relationship strengthens the unity between a husband and wife and obeys Yahweh's instruction to be fruitful and multiply the earth. As a singular literary work, the Song of Songs theologically reveals Yahweh's love for Israel. However, in the broader Old Testament text, the Song of Songs represents a whole Old Testament theology that involves Yahweh interacting with His people.

The Book of Ruth is associated with the Torah in the Hebrew canon. Within its pages, levirate marriage, recovering property, and the prohibition against marrying foreigners are some of the legal issues dealt with by the biblical text. The Book of Ruth does not seek to abolish the law but to show how some of the Torah is misconstrued and against Yahweh's purpose. It aims to show that its characters are faithful to the law and not viewed as lawbreakers. Webb comments that the Book of Ruth exemplifies *hesed*, a kindness rich in love that fulfills the law. For a community of returnees looking to restore Israel, the text's message and examples guide its readers to understand how Yahweh's redemption of His people can be reflected through the inclusivity of foreigners and the loving kindness between themselves.

Much like the Book of Ruth, Lamentations has been in various positions within the Hebrew canon. The LXX places the biblical text after Jeremiah because of its perceived

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> Webb, 31–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> Ibid., 55.

association with the prophet. 96 While this may seem logical, there is no consensus about Lamentations' authorship because one is not specified in the text. 97 Another location is in the Ketuvim. 98 A literary and historical analysis reveals how Lamentations provides a historical reaction to Jerusalem's destruction. Through the acrostic poems, the biblical author tries to capture the immense tragedy of Jerusalem's destruction. In a broader context, some scholars have attempted to show how Lamentations theology is affected by Deuteronomic and Zion theology. <sup>99</sup> Webb notes that Deuteronomic theology assumes a relationship between obedience and blessing. However, Deuteronomic theology could not explain why Josiah, a righteous king, would violently die, lead to Jerusalem's destruction, and thrust Israel into a theological tailspin. 100 It is best to understand Deuteronomic theology as a reference point for Lamentations. With Zion theology, an attempt is made to create a relationship between Lamentations and Psalms 46, 48, and 76; however, the problem is that a theology and history clash is involved. 101 Webb explains that the Psalms reveal Zion's ability to be unconquerable. If Zion is to be unconquerable, how then could it have fallen? While Zion theology can identify the biblical event's tragic aspects, it cannot explain the reason for its occasion. Webb comments that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> Martens explains that in the LXX, Lamentations follows Jeremiah because Lamentation's author is stated as Jeremiah in the Septuagint and because it is a good sequel to Jeremiah's description of the Babylonian destruction. See Martens, 558.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Ibid., 557.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> H. Eldon Clem notes how the Megilloth (Song of Songs, Ruth, Lamentations, Ecclesiastes, Esther) are festal scrolls located in the Ketuvim (Writings) in modern printed editions of the Hebrew Bible. See H. Eldon Clem, "Megilloth," in *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 680.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> See Albrektson, B. *Studies in the Text and Theology of the Book of Lamentations*. Lund: Gleerup, 1963; and Gottwald, N. K. *Studies in the Book of Lamentations*. Studies in Biblical Theology 14. Revised edition. London: SCM, 1962.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> Webb, 76.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> Ibid., 77.

Lamentations is a product of applied theology. He notes that the biblical text takes all the OT theological resources and applies them to the present problem. <sup>102</sup> Thus, Lamentations can be read as a wisdom discourse by explaining suffering and how to respond to it in the face of Yahweh's wrath.

Ecclesiastes is a problematic book and seems out of place within the Megilloth. <sup>103</sup> Chloe Sun comments that the biblical text does not belong to a historical narrative or poetry. Yahweh's covenant with Israel, salvation history, and national interest are absent from its pages. <sup>104</sup> If it is different and challenging than the other books, why was it included in the Megilloth? The reason, and theological implication, is its identity as a wisdom genre, which is the same for Proverbs. While the Book of Ruth does reveal aspects noted in the other Megilloth scrolls, it has ties with Proverbs through wisdom themes. Ecclesiastes operates in the same fashion. Sun concludes that Ecclesiastes is included in the Megilloth because of its dialectical nature, willingness to speak in opposition, and functions to critique other voices within its pages and in the Megilloth. <sup>105</sup> However, why is Ecclesiastes associated with the Festival of Tabernacles (Booths)? Webb explains that Ecclesiastes fully showed how Israel recognized its worth by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> Webb, 78.

<sup>103</sup> Longman explains that Ecclesiastes is difficult because of its many interpretive questions and lack of consensus among scholars and commentators. See Longman, *Ecclesiastes*, 253. Webb notes, "Ecclesiastes has effectively scattered the academic field rather than drawing it together around any widely held conclusions. The only point on which there is anything approaching consensus is that it is a relatively late work, in which the kind of confident wisdom associated with Solomon is viewed rather critically in the light of radically changed circumstances." See Webb, 83. Due to the other scroll's context, Timothy Stone notes that "Ecclesiastes is the odd book of the Megilloth and the OT as a whole." See Timothy Stone, *The Compilational History of the Megilloth: Canon, Contoured Intertextuality and Meaning in the Writings* (Tübingen: Mohr Siebeck, 2013), 205–7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Chloe Sun, "Ecclesiastes among the Megilloth: Death as the Interthematic Link," *Bulletin for Bible Research* 27.2 (2017): 186.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> Sun, 186.

taking Ecclesiastes' message to heart. 106 Ecclesiastes' somber message places an anchor on joy by reflecting on Israel's wilderness history that involved the brevity of life, fearing Yahweh, and obeying His commandments. 107 During the harvest celebration, Ecclesiastes served as a reminder of Israel's past life and challenges. Ecclesiastes theological implication is that it provides guidance on properly expressing joy, fearing Yahweh, limiting human wisdom, and cautions against self-sufficiency. Miles Custis and James Reitman state, "Once believers in Yahweh, like Ooheleth, acknowledge that self-sufficient schemes will lead to failure, they can overcome their innate human limitations by fearing Yahweh. In the process, people realize their preordained purposes as agents of Yahweh and are invited to fully face their depravity, forsake selfsufficiency, and fear Yahweh (7:15-29)."108 It is a reminder brought up during the Feast of Tabernacles. Webb states, "It was a lesson they needed to hear again in the context of harvest celebration, lest being able to eat and drink and find satisfaction in their work should be mistaken for an accomplishment rather than a gift and lead them away from Yahweh rather than to him. It was a danger against which the Torah itself warned them (Deut. 6:10–12; 8:10–20)."<sup>109</sup> Any other way would lead to *hebel* ("meaningless, vanity, futility").

Esther is a book about reversals, national interest, salvation history, the law, banquets, and extravagance. It is because of its content that caused serious questioning on how it related to the rest of the Hebrew Bible. Exodus 17:14 sheds light on why Esther is included in the Hebrew

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Webb, 106. He, additionally, comments that the Feast of Tabernacles is a joyous occasion in the mainstream of Israel's religious life, which reflects on Israel's different past that involved living in booths in the wilderness. See Webb, 106.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Miles Custis, and James Reitman, "Ecclesiastes, Book of," ed. John Barry et al. In *LBD* (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Message and Purpose."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> Webb, 106–7.

Bible but does not reveal its theological relevance to the Hebrew Scriptures. First is to note how the conflicts in Esther relate to Yahweh's war against Amalek. Webb states that the theological reasoning for the holy war is because "Through Mordecai and Esther, Yahweh continues the war with Amalek he began with Moses. Mordecai's refusal to bow is simply the trigger that opens the next chapter in the conflict." The reversal of the Jew's predicament in Esther points back to Yahweh's promise to Abraham that He would protect the nation against enemies despite the Jews being far from the ideal Yahweh-fearing nation that was to be Abraham's offspring. The Jews' deliverance is a revelation of Yahweh's providence, and the text's other biblical events show that Israel is Yahweh's chosen people.

The theological implications tell how each book in the Megilloth affects OT theology. Another analysis involves how the Jewish liturgy handled the five festal scrolls. The Megilloth has a pronounced liturgical function in Jewish tradition. Each book is read during a specific festival that helps shape the Jewish people's spiritual and communal identity. The Song of Songs is the first of the five festal scrolls associated with the Passover celebration, a calm, meditative, and deeply religious occasion. John Goldingay explains that the Song of Songs is associated with Passover because it expresses love. It interprets Yahweh's love for Israel beginning with the exodus. The Book of Ruth is the second festal scroll associated with Pentecost, seven weeks after Passover. The Jewish harvest season ends with Pentecost. Therefore, scenes of harvest and gleaning in the Book of Ruth resonate with the Pentecost celebration. Goldingay comments that "Pentecost is also an occasion to celebrate the giving of the Torah at Sinai, and Ruth shows a number of themes from the Torah in action. These include rules about gleaning and about

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Webb, 127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> John Goldingay, "Megilloth," in *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Song of Songs."

marrying a relative."112 Webb notes that Ruth read during the Feast of Weeks is significant because the feast is a reflection of the giving of the law seven weeks after the Hebrew exodus from Egypt, apart from the seven weeks associated with the barley harvest (Deut. 16:9). 113 Lamentations is the third scroll read on the Ninth of Ab (a fasting and mourning day), commemorating Jerusalem's destruction in 587 B.C. Webb comments that the fast on the Ninth of Ab is not instituted in Scripture but serves as a solemn reminder of the pain and suffering the Jewish people have suffered from 587 B.C. to the Holocaust. 114 Ecclesiastes is the fourth festal scroll joined with the Feast of Tabernacles celebration. It is the last harvest celebration and is joyous. It is perplexing that Ecclesiastes would be attached to a joyous festival. However, Ecclesiastes is wisdom that teaches how to express joy properly. Goldingay remarks that Ecclesiastes guides how not to rejoice in things lacking sustenance and embrace joy in the things Yahweh gives. 115 Webb notes that Ecclesiastes' incorporation with the Feast of Tabernacles reveals how Israel embraced its wisdom themes and its role in Israel's religious life. 116 Finally, Esther is the fifth scroll and is associated with Purim. It is a secular, noisy, and merry festival strikingly different from Passover. While the Passover celebrates Israel's deliverance from Egypt, the Purim celebrates Israel's deliverance from Persia. Unlike some of the other scrolls, Purim is mandated by Scripture to remember Israel's near annihilation in Persia. 117

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> Goldingay, "Ruth."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> Webb, 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Ibid., 59–60.

<sup>115</sup> Goldingay, "Ecclesiastes."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> Webb, 106.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> Ibid., 111.

In concluding the Megilloth discussion, a brief point should be made concerning its use with the Book of Ruth and didactic wisdom. Previously discussed were the Megilloth's chronological (MT) and liturgical order. In addition, it was revealed that the Hebrew Bible's ordering was not set in stone, and some books changed locations to reflect associated meanings with other books over time. The Megilloth's chronological order is concentrated on to support the dissertation's thesis due to the Book of Ruth's placement as the first book following Proverbs and before Ecclesiastes. This order supports the argument that the Book of Ruth contains wisdom themes found in Wisdom literature. The liturgical order is essential for different reasons. Again, it is an ordering of books that fit the Jewish liturgical needs.

The Megilloth is a complex collection that attracts scholarly attention. It has a vast historical context with wide-ranging theological implications. As a liturgical collection, it holds a special place in Jewish religious practice and a fertile ground for Christian exegesis.

# Intertextuality: Reading between the Texts

Of the many tools used to construct this dissertation and defend its thesis, one is intertextuality or inter-themes. It is a useful analytical tool for understanding how biblical texts interact with each other as with extrabiblical and ancient Near Eastern texts. Biblical intertextuality shows a relationship between texts within their meaning, cultural context, and historical provenance. This dissertation section aims to discuss intertextuality's historical context and methodological implications.

To understand biblical intertextuality, it is necessary to comprehend the historical context in which the Hebrew Scripture was composed. The Hebrew Bible unifies diverse texts comprising various genres with a rich history. P. E. Koptak explains that intertextuality is the

meaningful relationship between biblical and extrabiblical texts that can be identified. 118 It is an interpretive rule that the context's interpretation is determined by its meaning and interrelation with the Hebrew Scripture. Intertextuality's concept can be traced back to the works of Plato and Aristotle. However, the first person to coin the term 'intertextuality' is thought to be French linguist and philosopher Julia Kristeva in her 1966 essay "Word, Dialogue, and Novel." <sup>119</sup> Kristeva expounds on Russian Mikhail Bakhtin's and Ferdinand de Saussure's work, which explained that specific texts could be used to define or interpret other specific texts (dialogicity) based on structuralism founded on the concept of 'sign' (a signifier and signification). Kristeva's use of Saussure's structuralism meant that she could challenge the relationship between a signifier and signification, diachronically or synchronically. 120 The dialogic approach explains that a text enters an environment of competing texts and that its contribution is reflected in itself and its response. 121 This approach would allow interpreters to identify connections between texts by parsing the reuse of well-known terms and explaining the purpose for reusing the words. Richard Schultz explains that Kristeva focused on the intersection of literary textual planes rather than a singular literary point (a fixed meaning), which is not dependent on the authors, readers,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> P. E. Koptak, "Intertextuality," in *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry, and Writings*, eds. Tremper Longman III and Peter Enns (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008), 325.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> There is a debate on whether Julia Kristeva is the first person to recognize this literary technique. Some argue that Roland Barthes is the first person to define intertextuality and it was Kristeva who popularized the literary term. David Yoon notes that it was Roland Barthes who was the inspiration for Kristeva's work and that Barthes' definition for intertextuality occurred after Kristeva's in 1973. See David Yoon, "The Ideological Inception of Intertextuality and Its Dissonance in Current Biblical Studies," *Currents in Biblical Research* 12.1 (2013): 59–60. Additionally, while she may or may not have been the first to coin the term, her work is based on a previous concept developed by Mikhail Bakhtin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> Jordan Scheetz, *The Concept of Canonical Intertextuality and the Book of Daniel* (Cambridge: James Clarke Co. Ltd., 2012), 4–5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> Koptak, 327.

and cultural context.<sup>122</sup> This literary shift prioritizes the text's use from its users and negates intersubjectivity. It places a prominent weight on semantics rather than a user's subjective understanding. David Yoon notes that intertextuality was a response to the social and political environment in Europe and attempted to wrestle control from the author (authority) and give it to the reader (civilian).<sup>123</sup> Intertextuality has garnered increased attention from literalists and biblical scholars in the last three decades. Schultz notes that due to intertextuality's popularity, it has developed a perplexing array of meanings and uses.<sup>124</sup> Therefore, due to intertextuality's modern conception and increased usage, the term can be broadly defined as all the possible relationships between texts for inner-biblical exegesis, concentrating on linkages that may or may not have been authorially intended.<sup>125</sup> However, how does a person apply intertextuality in research?

Three methods can be used for intertextuality: diachronically, synchronically, and canonically. The diachronic approach considers the historical and cultural context in which the text was written. Michael Fishbane uses an example of this approach with his inner-biblical exegesis explanation. Fishbane explains that the Hebrew Bible is a composite source, so separating biblical from post-biblical materials cannot occur but relies on discerning its own levels. For Fishbane, understanding a text involves comprehending its biblical *traditum* from its post-biblical *tradition*. He notes that understanding a scribe's role in the text's transmission

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> Richard Schultz, "Intertextuality, Canon, and 'Undecidability," *Bulletin for Biblical Research* 20.1 (2010): 21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> Yoon, 67.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Schultz, 22.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> Michael Fishbane, *Biblical Interpretation in Ancient Israel* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1988), 10.

and corrections regarding the Hebrew Bible is necessary. Scribes were responsible for receiving the texts, studying and copying them, resolving textual challenges, and preserving their meaning. Fishbane notes that the biblical materials' origins and history became scribal manuscripts that future generations use concerning meanings, comments, and corrections. This is exampled with the MT. 127 The class of Jewish scribes from the post-exilic period noted in canonical and extracanonical rabbinic literature were responsible for transforming ancient Israel to ancient Judaism and ancient Israelite exegesis to ancient Jewish exegesis. 128 For Fishbane, diachrony mattered. Russell Meek affirms that without a diachronic relationship between texts, inner-biblical exegesis cannot happen, and an author cannot develop or expound on a text. 129 However, he stresses that this is not intertextuality because intertextuality is not burdened with textual origins and influential direction. 130 However, Geoffrey Miller explains that a diachronic approach to intertextuality requires understanding the alluding text, especially any corrections or exegesis. 131 As such, lexical similarities, thematic parallels, shared genre, and shared structural features are relevant for a diachronic methodology.

A second methodological approach is synchronic. The synchronic approach focuses on the text, not the historical and cultural context. It involves literary criticism to uncover the layers of meaning. This approach is reader-focused, in which the person draws a connection between two or more texts. It does not consider any authorial intention. Miller notes that the synchronic

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Fishbane, 23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Ibid., 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Russell Meek, "Inner-Biblical Exegesis, and Inner-Biblical Allusion: The Ethics of a Methodology," *Biblica* 95, no. 2 (2014): 287.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Ibid., 288.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> Geoffrey Miller, "Intertextuality in the Old Testament," *Currents in Biblical Research* 9.3 (2011): 284.

approach helps the researcher explore the inexhaustible meanings characteristic in all texts. <sup>132</sup> This approach can be subjective because the reader places a meaning on the text regarding other texts. As such, it opens to an indefinite number of possible meanings. Schultz remarks that this approach is akin to abandoning biblical interpretation and allowing readers free reign to make meaning that could diminish normative theology. <sup>133</sup>

A third method is the canonical approach. This method considers the text within the biblical canon framework. The text's relationship is analyzed and is influenced by the canonical interpretation. Scheetz notes that canonical intertextuality is the realization that specific biblical texts have been intentionally grouped, reflecting a dialogue of continuity. 134 Canonical intertextuality is not a source criticism or inner-biblical exegesis. However, the texts exegete other texts within their order and canonical placement. This concept revolves around broader themes, motifs, and structural elements that allow for a holistic interpretation by evaluating how individual biblical texts function within the more extensive collection. It is a concept championed by Brevard Childs. Childs explains that the canonical approach resolves many methodological issues. He asserts that the object of theological reflection is the OT canon, the collection of Israelite traditions. Therefore, the events and experiences behind the text are irrelevant because it is a dynamic witness to the life of Israel. 135 A concern with this line of reasoning is that the approach imposes a structure on the biblical texts that may not have been authorially intended. Another concern is the anachronistic nature of interpreting older texts viewed by later ones.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> Miller, 284.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> Schultz, 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Scheetz, 32–3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Childs, 6.

Intertextuality is a multifaceted subject that has significant implications for biblical interpretation. It can provide insight into meaning, historical context, and theological reflections. This dissertation will employ a diachronic methodology to reveal how the Book of Ruth's didactic wisdom is associated with Wisdom literature.

# Chapter 2

### The Role of Wisdom

In this chapter, the role of wisdom will be evaluated within the biblical corpus. Wisdom can be revealed throughout the OT; however, certain books focus entirely on wisdom and its necessity for righteous living. What is wisdom, and how is it supposed to be used by a person? Roland Murphy notes that wisdom is anything taught by biblical wisdom, an ANE movement associated with sages, or an understanding of reality that counters teaching from another book. He explains that wisdom's goal is to instill a sense of order in a person's life through a fundamental, practical, and proper action. Martin Shields notes that wisdom is taught in the OT to instruct a person on developing practical skills to live a successful, faithful, and obedient life. Wisdom practiced in a person's life is the pathway to a moral and ethical character. Wisdom in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Before this chapter begins with a comprehensive exploration of biblical and extrabiblical wisdom, gratitude is given to the many scholars and authors whose works have contributed to the dissertation's composition. Without their published research, composing this dissertation would have been challenging, and some sections nearly impossible to comprehensively analyze. This dissertation's prominent goal is to honor and glorify Yahweh through analyzing the Book of Ruth and its association with Wisdom literature. A second goal is to further the scholarly discussion on the topic while respectfully engaging the work composed by others.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the OT, a section of books is called Wisdom literature. These books are Job, Proverbs, and Ecclesiastes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Roland Murphy, "Wisdom in the OT," *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 920.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Martin Shields, "Wisdom," *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Wisdom in the Bible."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> James Crenshaw notes that wisdom was the formation of a character that primarily took place in the familial setting through instruction. Wisdom focused on the person and not on the society and it was guidance handed down from the parents to their children to form a moral character that was taught in a practical, traditional, and a positive manner. See James Crenshaw, *Old Testament Wisdom: An Introduction* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1998), 3. S.

the OT is called הַּלְּמָה . *HALOT* defines הַּלְמָה as "skill in technical matters," "experience, shrewdness," "worldly wisdom," "the pious wisdom of Israel," "God's wisdom," and "wisdom personified." The verb's basic form is "to be/become wise; gain wisdom." M. Sæbø notes that בּיִבְּם and its variations are found 183 times in Wisdom literature. Sæbø further elaborates that "to be/become wise" is objectively determinable whose presence makes things possible, and its absence prohibits things. Tremper Longman points out the most crucial wisdom aspect, which comes from Yahweh. He explains that since wisdom comes from Yahweh. A person seeking wisdom from traditions, experiences, and observations inevitably only achieves folly; therefore, it is crucial to seek Yahweh's wisdom. Yahweh's revelatory wisdom did not conform to social classes, the educated or uneducated, or had an age restriction. Daniel Estes comments that

R. Driver notes that wisdom was an acute observation, shrewd in device, and clever in invention. Wisdom educators were focused on the character development, acted as moral advisors, and concerned with guiding the young. See S. R. Driver, *An Introduction to the Literature of the Old Testament* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1914), 392–3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ludwig Koehler, and Walter Baumgartner, "הָּכְמָה" in *HALOT*, 5<sup>th</sup> ed. (Leiden: Brill Publishing, 2000), 314.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Gerald Wilson, "חָבֶּם"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 128. Wilson further explains that a person can enhance their natural understanding of wisdom through appropriate instruction and encouragement. Wisdom can imply that a person is already skilled or an expert and has the ability to direct others in wisdom.

 $<sup>^9</sup>$  M. Sæbø, "הכם", in TLOT Vol.1, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 418–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Tremper Longman III, *The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2017), "7. Source of Wisdom."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Ibid. Martin Shields notes that wisdom is a gift from Yahweh. Joseph, Solomon, Daniel, and Jeremiah received their wisdom from Yahweh. See Shields, "Who is Wise?"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Shields explains that Yahweh's gift of wisdom was not reserved for the intellectual elite or the upper class. However, it can find itself in a domesticated and rural context. For instance, Amos was an unprofessional prophet, probably a shepherd (Amos 1:1) who had visions and was led to Bethel to preach. See Shields, "Who is Wise?" In his discussion on the Book of Job, Estes notes that practical wisdom is reliable to a degree; however, it does not encompass all

wisdom is grounded in a relationship with Yahweh that shows reverence, wise behavior, and respect. While this discussion covering wisdom seems primarily applicable to Wisdom literature, how does it pertain to the Book of Ruth? A more comprehensive evaluation of wisdom's role in the Book of Ruth will follow later in this chapter. However, it is worth noting that there are displays of moral behavior pleasing to Yahweh. Gregory Goswell comments that the Book of Ruth gives an example of a worthy behavior that Ruth's readers should emulate. Crenshaw writes that a definition of wisdom cannot be too narrow or too broad and needs to be both inclusive and exclusive. The variability of wisdom's group and thought cannot be contained within one unusable and comprehensible definition. Crenshaw does not believe that wisdom can be understood as a self-understanding wisdom journey in the relationships with nature, people, and Yahweh, which is nature, juridical, and theological wisdom. How does comprehending wisdom affect how an OT book is categorized in its genre?

of divine wisdom. Therefore, wisdom can be revelatory and mysterious. See Daniel Estes, *Handbook on the Wisdom Books and Psalms* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005), 25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Estes, 223.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Gregory Goswell, "Is Ruth Also Among the Wise?," in *Interpreting Old Testament Wisdom Literature*, eds. David Firth and Lindsay Wilson (Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2017), 122. Goswell notes that the worthy behavior is exhibited in marriage, a suitable wife, theodicy, providence, and caring for the poor and widows. It is through a thematic link with Prov. 31:11, that the Book of Ruth can provide wisdom guidance. See Goswell, 121.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> J. L. Crenshaw, "Method in Determining Wisdom Influence upon 'Historical Literature.," *JBL* 88, no. 2 (1969): 130.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Ibid., 131.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Ibid., 132. Crenshaw's article does not have the Book of Ruth in mind; however, the methodology he explains can apply to the Book of Ruth. For instance, Ruth's commitment vow to Naomi (Ruth 1:16) reflects a wisdom about people and exhibits a good behavior, Boaz's kinsman redeemer actions (legal proceedings at the gate; Ruth 4:1–12) reflect a juridical wisdom, and Ruth invoking a formula with a divine punishment (Ruth 1:16–17) reveals a theological wisdom.

#### Wisdom Genre

Before a discussion can begin on distinguishing the wisdom genre and its association with wisdom theology, it is necessary to comprehend the genre from a hermeneutical view.

Therefore, a brief discussion will ensue on this literary categorization device. Genre is a literary category that functions to identify a piece of literature, whether it is an entire biblical book or a smaller text within the biblical book. Various genres help the expositor correctly interpret and understand the biblical passage intended by the ancient biblical author. Duvall and Hayes comment that literary genre plays the role of a communication covenant between the biblical author and the reader, enabling the reader to understand the author's words in his biblical text. 

The OT is comprised of narratives, poetry, and prophetic writing. Historical narratives are further categorized as either stories, accounts, or reports. 

Stories contain much of the OT's historical

<sup>18</sup> When determining a genre for a specific biblical text, the text's outside and inner form should be taken into an account. In other words, the grammar, tone, purpose, setting, and audience associated with the biblical text needs to be considered when properly interpreting the text. See Grant Osborne, *The Hermeneutical Spiral*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Downers Grove: IVP Academic, 2006), 181. Köstenberger and Patterson call these "rules." They explain that to pick up on the fine details of the text it is to comprehend the characteristics of the genre which the text belongs to. See Andreas Köstenberger, and Richard Patterson, *Invitation to Biblical Interpretation* (Grand Rapids: Kregel Academic & Professional, 2011), 238. J. Scott Duvall and J. Daniel Hays explains that a literary genre is a type or a kind that when applied to biblical literature notes the text's category or type. See J. Scott Duvall, and J. Daniel Hays, *Grasping God's Word* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2012), 150. John Barton remarks that the word genre for the contemporary reader suggests a literary category (novels, poems, etc.); however, OT genres possibly went back to a time of oral composition. See John Barton, "Form Criticism," in *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 839.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Duvall, and Hays, 151. A caution is given in that if the biblical author's words are misunderstood or misinterpreted then the communication covenant is broken and the reader misses Yahweh's inspired message.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Biblical narrative is a text that is structured by its communication, setting, and events. Biblical narrative can take the form of a dramatic story, an account, or a report. The dramatic nature of the story is used by the biblical author to emphasize the significance of a biblical event or events included in the narrative. See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 238–9.

information., which may or may not be factual.<sup>21</sup> Accounts include sections of the OT that the biblical author uses to write a coherent history.<sup>22</sup> Reports provide historical information.<sup>23</sup> Each narrative has a plot (exposition, conflict, and resolution), a setting, the characters, and the narrator's point of view.<sup>24</sup> The poetry genre is a category read through large sections of the OT.<sup>25</sup> The OT poets wrote to appeal to the reader's emotion; they use images to convey meaning, and the figures of speech are critical to analyzing.

Specific characteristics are observed in the poetry genre: parallelism, patterns, imagery, terseness, and its concrete nature. Köstenberger and Patterson explain that parallelism can be similar, antithetical, or progressive. Similar parallelism involves a close relationship of thought

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Stories may be pure fiction or a record of actual people and events. The historical narrative's nature involves complexity with the people and settings involved and, therefore, the historicity should not be second nature or disregarded. See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 239. Osborne explains that the narrative includes both history and theology. The narrative's historical foundation is crucial and the text that contains it is the focus of interpretation. See Osborne, 200. Longman III writes that a narrative includes factual information that is theological, doxological, teachable, and composed to be a pleasing read for the reader. See Tremper Longman III, *Literary Approaches to Biblical Interpretation* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1987), 68–71.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> The Pentateuch, prophecy, and wisdom are examples of narrative accounts. See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 242.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Census reports (Num. 1:17–46; Num. 26:1–62; 2 Sam. 24:4–9), list reports (2 Sam. 23:1–7, 8–36; 24:1–2; Gen. 35:23–26; Exod. 1:1–4), vision reports (Gen. 46:2; 2 Sam. 7:4; Job 7:13–14; 20:8; 33:15; cf. Dan. 7; Mic. 3:6),vocation reports, and battle reports (Gen. 14:1–12; Josh. 10:1–15; 1 Sam. 31:1–7; 2 Sam. 1:1–10; 1 Kgs. 22:29–38; 2 Kgs. 25:1–21) are recorded in narrative form; however, they can be seen in other genres. For instance, vocation reports are seen in the prophetic genre to introduce the reader to the prophet and comprehending his call and ministry. Vision reports; additionally, can be read in the prophetic genre. Vision reports in a narrative help to provide historical information and record the key events that progresses the narrative. See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 244–5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Duvall, and Hays, 339. The authors further explains that the exposition is the narrative's setting, the conflict is either an internal or an external source, and the resolution involves resolving the conflict.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> The poetry genre can be seen in the narratives and across sections of the major/minor prophets. Therefore, the poetry genre is a major rhetorical device in the prophetic and wisdom writings. See Osborne, 222.

and expressions over parallel lines.<sup>26</sup> Antithetic parallelism involves a similar thought but with contrasting lines.<sup>27</sup> Progressive parallelism involves completing the first line's thought through a second line or a succession of lines.<sup>28</sup> These are not the only forms of parallelism but indicate the prominent ones.<sup>29</sup> Poetry patterns are determined by stress (oral side of poetry) or syllable (basic speech units) counts.<sup>30</sup> Poets use imagery to convey a realistic or concrete picture that could not be handled by abstractions that require an interpreter's careful attention.<sup>31</sup> Terseness involves the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Köstenberger, and Hays, 266. The grammatical structure and phraseology of similar parallelism reveals a general term in the first verse to a specific and highlighted term in the second line. The authors provide an example by using Psalm 19:1. The first line speaks of the heavens and the glory of Yahweh; however, the second line is more specific by noting the skies and the works of His hands. Therefore, a heightened perspective is provided by the second line even though both lines indicate the same thought or image. Osborne refers similar parallelism as synonymous parallelism, where the same idea is indicated by both lines. See Osborne, 225–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Köstenberger and Hays provide Prov. 14:34 as an example of antithetic parallelism. In this example, the imagery and thought of the first line is contrasted with the second line ("righteousness" versus "sin", "exalts" versus "disgrace", and "a nation" versus "any people"). See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 268. Osborne notes that antithetic parallelism the same thought is indicated by parallel lines; however, the second line restates the first line's thought through a contrasting way. He; additionally, notes that an introverted parallelism is a form of an antithetic parallelism. See Osborne, 229.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Köstenberger and Patterson provide Psalm 98:2 as an example. In the first line, Yahweh's deliverance of the people is the first thought that is complemented by the second line, that reveals a testimony to Yahweh's righteousness to the surrounding people. See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 269.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Duvall and Hayes notes that there are developmental, illustrative, and formal parallelisms. See Duvall, and Hayes, 378–9. Osborne notes that there is step, climatic, incomplete, and ballast variant parallelisms. See Osborne, 227–30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Osborne notes that there is not a method for unlocking the Semitic pattern. Recognizing the stress and syllable counts requires an understanding of phonetics and Hebrew. He further explains that each OT poem is different; therefore, the poems must be individually studied in lieu of a collective study. See Osborne, 224–5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Longman notes that imagery is a specific way of writing that elicits an emotional response from the reader as well as information. See Tremper Longman III, *A Complete Literary Guide to the Bible*, eds. Leland Ryken and Tremper Longman III (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1993), 251. Köstenberger and Patterson comment that imagery uses figures of speech. Figurative language enables words to take on a meaning that is not literally intended; two dissimilar things are comparatively brought together. See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 273.

poet's ability to state their thoughts without rambling or providing useless details concisely.<sup>32</sup> A poem's concreteness allows the reader to experience the senses that it portrays.<sup>33</sup> Gerhard von Rad explains that didactic poems stand independently and should not be interpreted by comparing them with a similar poem. Each didactic sentence and poem have an unmistakable self-contained meaning.<sup>34</sup>

Now that a hermeneutical comprehension of the genre has been established, the scope can shift to the wisdom genre.<sup>35</sup> Wisdom genre is commonly associated with Wisdom literature (Job, Proverbs, and Ecclesiastes).<sup>36</sup> However, the wisdom genre can be seen in many places in the OT

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Köstenberger and Patterson reveals that in Exod. 15:3, that Yahweh is a conquering warrior and exercises divine sovereignty. See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 271–2. Duvall and Hayes explain that poetic lines are shorter than a narrative's descriptive sentences. Therefore, the poet chooses words that provide the optimum impact, are powerful, and are concise. See Duvall, and Hayes, 376.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> See, taste, touch, smell, and hear are senses that a poet appeals to and defines the poem's concrete nature. See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 272. However, Joseph Blenkinsopp comments that using abstract qualities with personal attributes was a common practice. As an example, he indicates that Woman Wisdom has character, attributes, and activities. She can be loved, embraced, grasped, and is life altering. See Joseph Blenkinsopp, *Wisdom and Law in the OT* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995), 157–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Gerhard von Rad, Wisdom in Israel (Great Britain: SCM Press Ltd., 1972), 5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> James Crenshaw calls biblical wisdom an elusive creature because the various definitions given for wisdom only highlight a certain feature. There is not a singular definition that captures wisdom's phenomenon in the OT. See James Crenshaw, "The Wisdom Literature," in *The Hebrew Bible and Its Modern Interpretation*, eds. Douglas Knight and Gene Tucker (Chicago: Scholars Press, 1985), 369. Richard Belcher remarks that wisdom genre as entity marked by a movement within a societal context and distinct from the OT should be abandoned. See Richard Belcher, *Finding Favour in the Sight of God: A Theology of Wisdom Literature* (Downers Grove: IVP Academic, 2018), "The Definition of Wisdom."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> A challenge associated with wisdom is its affiliation with the OT. In the mid twentieth century, an attempt was made to unify the OT through a salvation-history lens. However, Wisdom literature does not openly speak about Israel's relationship with Yahweh. Specifically, Wisdom literature does not broach the Yahwistic traditions practiced by Israel. See John McLaughlin, *An Introduction to Israel's Wisdom Traditions* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2018), 171–2. Katharine Dell comments that wisdom is outside the historical concepts of covenant, election, and salvation history. The lack of covenant language in Wisdom literature makes it seem that if comes from more ANE influence than Yahweh's

(Deuteronomy, Psalms, Song of Songs, Prophecy, and through Joseph, Daniel, Adam, and Solomon). Richard Belcher explains that a crucial approach to revealing wisdom's influence on the biblical corpus is through intertextuality, which can reveal wisdom themes and ideas.<sup>37</sup> A key to its recognition is words used to express wisdom.<sup>38</sup> Biblical wisdom instructs readers on achieving a life according to moral and ethical behavior and exploring life's meaning.<sup>39</sup> Biblical wisdom is instructional, with the biblical author guiding through wise observations on how to live meaningfully and properly. Longman notes that learning wisdom from experience and observation teaches a person what will and will not work. Observing other's experiences guides a person on how to use those observations to lead a successful life and apply behaviors when faced with challenges and difficulties.<sup>40</sup> Biblical wisdom can be seen as Yahweh's interventions in the world: creation, order, and a supplement to salvation history.<sup>41</sup> Walther Zimmerli posits that wisdom's theological attitude purposely fits within the theology of creation.<sup>42</sup> Wisdom is the

relationship with Israel. See Katharine Dell, *The Book of Proverbs in Social and Theological Context* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2009), 9–10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Belcher, "The Definition of Wisdom."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Köstenberger, and Patterson, 291.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> The meaning of life can be achieved through reflection, speculation, and debate. Köstenberger and Patterson explain that true human wisdom is the accumulation of knowledge and how to apply it to Godly wisdom in various settings, which allows a wise person to perceive the meaning of life and how to enjoy it fully. See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 291–2. Osborne calls it "living life in God's world by God's rules." See Osborne, 242.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Longman III, *The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom*, "7. Experience and Observation." He continues to explain that some observed experiences include learning from other's mistakes and embracing the wisdom of elders.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> McLaughlin, 174.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Walther Zimmerli, "The Place and Limit of the Wisdom in the Framework of the Old Testament Theology," *Scottish Journal of Theology* 17, no. 2 (1964): 148. Leo Perdue, *Wisdom & Creation: The Theology of Wisdom Literature* (Eugene: Wipf and Stock Publishers, 2009), 12.

best of Yahweh's creative acts. <sup>43</sup> As Yahweh's creation, people are an active component of His creation who go into the world to understand its order. For the Israelites, to know Yahweh as the Creator was to fear Yahweh. <sup>44</sup> Strongly associated with creation is order. Finding wisdom is knowing how to discover it in Yahweh's creation. <sup>45</sup> Von Rad discusses lived experiences and how they can fit into a self-knowledge about oneself and the world. <sup>46</sup> Every culture has devoted literary resources to gathering and recording experiential knowledge, generally using sentence-type proverbs. <sup>47</sup> The purpose is to prevent harm and personal danger caused by threats against order. As a supplement to salvation history, wisdom's reflection on human activity and the world leads to Yahweh, the Creator. McLaughlin states that it is a revelation from down below and from above. <sup>48</sup>

The wisdom genre has characteristics that make it distinguishable from other biblical genres. First, it has a practical orientation.<sup>49</sup> Osborne explains wisdom is how young people are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Perdue, 12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Zimmerli, 150–1. Zimmerli additionally comments that wisdom is like a portrait framed by a given order in life. The question of theodicy finds its roots from a societal and cultural beginning, who, the Teacher, states is futile. See Zimmerli, 155.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> C. G. Bartholomew, "Wisdom Books," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Desmond Alexander and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 121. Because Yahweh created life and the world, wisdom should be sought from it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Rad, 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Ibid., 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> McLaughlin, 180. Stuart Weeks posits that wisdom and salvation-history should not be grouped together to satisfy biblical theology. He comments that modern research on wisdom has been concerned with establishing it as a separate entity "steeped in the language and ideas of other biblical literature." See Stuart Weeks, "The Place and Limits of Wisdom Revisited," in *Perspectives on Israelite Wisdom*, ed. John Jarick (London: Bloomsbury T & T Clark, 2015), 6. Bartholomew explains that redemption and creation are held closely together, Yahweh is Creator and Redeemer. See Bartholomew, "Wisdom Books," 120.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Eric Heaton remarks that a proverbial function is to highlight the relationship between an action and its moral consequences, which establishes a general set of principles for handling different circumstances encountered in life. The authority comes from people's lived experiences

taught to take their proper place in society. <sup>50</sup> It must be mentioned that biblical wisdom is ascertained correctly according to its intended meaning for the original audience and not misconstrued for the modern audience. <sup>51</sup> Second, biblical wisdom has a dependence on Yahweh. This understanding is the primary motif of biblical wisdom. Osborne notes that the many challenges and difficulties a wise person faces force them to recognize their dependence on Yahweh. <sup>52</sup> Proverbs 1:7 states, "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge; Fools despise wisdom and instruction." <sup>53</sup> Wisdom teachers ascribed that the fear of Yahweh is the beginning and motivation for biblical wisdom. It is not acquired through human means but through a righteous relationship with Yahweh. <sup>54</sup> Leo Purdue notes that the fear of Yahweh is the starting point for courts and schools taught by sages, who had a higher social standing. <sup>55</sup> It was the fertile ground that wisdom instruction recognized that it began with faith and was under

and consolidated over the years. See Eric Heaton, *The School Tradition of the OT* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1994), 170.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Osborne, 243. Wisdom's past is handed down to the younger generation to instruct them on proper etiquette and speech, self-control, family relationships, material wealth, and how to handle the problem of evil (the righteous suffer and the evil prosper).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Here, Osborne explains that some contemporary ministers misuse biblical wisdom to preach it in a literalistic fashion, misunderstanding the biblical word "fool," which refers to a pagan person who does not believe in Yahweh, and some people erroneously apply biblical wisdom to prove something is wrong. See Osborne, 243–4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Ibid., 244. Bartholomew comments that fearing Yahweh is knowing how to live a successful life in Yahweh's world, and it is the start of a journey and not the destination. See Bartholomew, "Wisdom Books," 120.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Unless otherwise noted, all biblical passages referenced are in the *Ryrie Study Bible: New American Standard Bible*, 3rd ed. (Chicago, IL: Moody Publishers, 2012).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> The imperatives look, listen, think, and reflect are essential to developing a Godly character, a character that will make wise choices in the various aspects of life. See Duvall, and Hayes, 423. In his discussion on the Wisdom of Solomon, Blenkinsopp comments that ethical instruction, as revealed in older wisdom, was a wisdom that stood for a quality of life attained by the application of reason and expenditure of effort. See Blenkinsopp, 171.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Perdue, 24.

divine authority. Crenshaw comments that wisdom's influence can only be proven through Wisdom literature's ideology, an understanding that relationships with people, things, and Yahweh depend on Yahweh as the ultimate source and meaning.<sup>56</sup> Third, wisdom is an indirect authority. Osborne explains that Yahweh is not the source of wisdom tradition; therefore, divine authority is presupposed.<sup>57</sup> However, Yahweh must be behind every wisdom admonition that requires obedience to acquire a wise living. Finally, there is creation theology, the fabric of OT wisdom.<sup>58</sup> According to Yahweh's divine order and purpose, all people must realize their proper place and make the most of their appointed life.

Biblical wisdom can take many forms in the OT. <sup>59</sup> First is the proverb. It is the primary form of wisdom found in the OT. It is a truth statement universally accepted and presented memorably. <sup>60</sup> Duvall and Hayes note that proverbs are catchy, short (usually two parallel lines), and easy to memorize. <sup>61</sup> In biblical Hebrew, a proverb is called a מַשֵׁלָ. *HALOT* explains that a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Crenshaw, 132. Osborne calls this an extension of Yahweh Himself. See Osborne, 245.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Osborne, 246.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> The Book of Job handles creation theology by teaching how Yahweh created the world according to His will and purpose. Therefore, humans do not possess the full knowledge and understanding of Yahweh's creative order, nor should they question it. Yahweh maintains control over His creation and all created things must answer to Him. See Osborne, 246. Perdue comments that creation theology embraces universalism, that Israel points to Yahweh as Creator of the world and the cosmos. See Perdue, 26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> These may be called subgenres because each has its distinctive characteristics and identification rules. See Osborne, 247.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Osborne, 247. Duvall and Hayes explain that a proverb is a nugget of wisdom and not a universal truth. They point to Prov. 10:4 and 3:9–10 as examples of how the texts reflect a practical wisdom but it cannot be universally applied. See Duvall, and Hayes, 427–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Duvall, and Hayes, 426. They further elaborate that the nature of biblical proverbs makes them applicable to anyone. The ancient Hebrews borrowed some of their proverbs from wisdom literature found in neighboring countries. Köstenberger and Patterson note that these memorable truth statements are called an apophthegm (short, witty, instructive sayings) in the Book of Proverbs. See Köstenberger, and Patterson, 292.

The biblical Hebrew לְשִׁיָּי is a saying of different types: a proverb, a wisdom saying, or a song of jest (mocking). 62 Gerald Wilson explains that לְשִׁיְּי describes a popular saying or maxim that is lost in antiquity (i.e., 1 Sam. 24:4); however, its common form involves a sage's teachings. 63 BDB notes that לְשִׁיִי can, additionally, refer to prophetic figurative communication, parables, poems (didactic psalms), and ethical wisdom sayings. 64 Proverbial sayings help trace theology and cosmology in Scripture. 65 They can be recognized by containing catchwords, can be divided by a theme or a concerned area of life, and can employ some poetic characteristics. 66 Köstenberger and Patterson explain that proverbs can be classified. There are descriptive proverbs (image of a way of life, Prov. 26:13–16), prescriptive proverbs are motivational (Prov. 14:27), comparative proverbs where one thing is likened to or better than another thing (Prov. 17:1), contrastive proverbs when a better way of life is reflected through contrastive settings (Prov. 13:10), conditional proverbs deal with the consequences resulting from a person's actions (Prov. 17:13), declarative proverbs make a statement (Prov. 18:1), instructional proverbs have a

 $<sup>^{62}</sup>$  Ludwig Koehler, and Walter Baumgartner, "מָשֶׁלְ"," HALOT,  $5^{th}$  ed. (Leiden: Brill Publishing, 2000), 648.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Gerald Wilson, "לְּשֶׁלְ" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1127–8. Wilson further explains that מְשֶׁל, in certain constructions, loses its neutral sense and becomes a source of negative comparison, that occasionally uses the term "byword." For instance, in 1 Kings 19:7, both "proverb" and "byword" are used to indicate that Israel is being used as a negative example to dissuade others from following the same path. See Wilson, 1128.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Francis Brown, S. R. Driver, and Charles Briggs, "מָשֶׁלּ", "BDB (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1996), 605.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Justin Strong, "Proverb," *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Proverbial Theology." Strong elaborates that in the earlier collections, proverbial statements reflected a cosmology that dealt with universal balance and retribution.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Ibid., "Parsing Proverbs." The shared poetic characteristics are parallelism (synonymous, antithetical, and synthetic), acrostics, word play, chiasms, and alliteration.

distinct form that includes an imperative, and numerical proverbs that involve staircase parallelism (Prov. 30:15–16).<sup>67</sup>

A second form is the saying. While a proverb is a saying, not all sayings are proverbs. 68 Murphy explains two types of sayings: experiential or observational and didactic. Experiential or observation sayings state a fact (Prov. 10ff), and when a value is stated, the proverb becomes didactic. 69 A third form is the admonition. In its basic structure, an admonition is followed by a motivational clause telling the reader why they should obey a command. 70 It is used to dissuade individuals or a group of people from conducting their lives in a particular manner. 71 A third form is the allegory, common in ANE wisdom literature but only used twice in the OT. 72 Murphy defines an allegory as a speech form resembling figurative or metaphorical language. It is shaped against the background of interpretation, and each allegorical detail is repeated in the interpretation. 73 A fourth form is the dialogue, a subgenre in the Book of Job (Job 32–41). The dialogues are between Job and his friends and Job and Yahweh. 74 Köstenberger and Patterson note that the Book of Job is a narrative (plot, setting, characters, conflict, and resolution) that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Köstenberger, and Patterson, 293–6.

 $<sup>^{68}</sup>$  Osborne explains that a saying is not as developed as a proverb or has obtained universal recognition. See Osborne, 247.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Roland Murphy, *Wisdom Literature: Job, Proverbs, Ruth, Canticles, Ecclesiastes, and Esther* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1981), 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Osborne, 248–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Murphy, *Wisdom Literature*, 172. In a wisdom setting, the admonition sets the statement's mood (Is. 1:16–17; Jer. 25:1–7).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> The two instances are Prov. 5:15–23 and Eccl. 12:1–7. See Osborne, 249.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Murphy, Wisdom Literature, 172.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Osborne, 249. Murphy refers to the dialogues as disputations. He explains that a disputation is an argument in which differing points of view are held. He notes that it is an overarching genre held in the discussions of wise men, judicial setting, and in prophecy. See Murphy, *Wisdom Literature*, 175.

contains biblical wisdom. This literary device helps the interpreter comprehend and apply biblical wisdom intended by the biblical author. A final form is the beatitudes, which help to give a theological tone to biblical wisdom. Psalm 1:1; 112:1; Eccles 10:17; Prov 3:13; 8:32–34; 14:21; 16:20; 20:7; 28:14; 19:18 are examples of beatitudes that are motivational biblical wisdom. The beatitude is a literary form that conveys blessings in a moral or spiritual context. There are forty-five beatitudes in the Hebrew Bible, with most occurring in Wisdom literature. These beatitudes are biblical wisdom sayings taking the form of a declarative statement expressing an exhortation. Collins notes that beatitudes are isolated sentences found in various antithetical products.

In conclusion, the wisdom genre is a literary classification primarily concerned with wisdom's nature, obtaining knowledge, and application to everyday life. The texts containing biblical wisdom instruct the reader on how to live morally and ethically and reverencing Yahweh. Biblical wisdom uses practical advice, reflects on the human condition, employs many forms to convey its messages (poetry, proverbs, sayings, admonitions, allegories, dialogues, and beatitudes), teaches that the fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom, and addresses everyday circumstances that laws would not cover.

## Wisdom's Place in Old Testament Theology

Wisdom in OT theology is a rich, multifaceted, and profound concept central to several OT books and passages. The idea of wisdom in the OT is not confined to intelligence and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Köstenberger, and Patterson, 300.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Osborne, 250.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Raymond Collins, "Beatitudes," *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 629.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Ibid., 629–30.

knowledge. It encompasses intellectual understanding, moral living, and a fear of Yahweh. Since wisdom is interwoven with OT theology, it is significant for understanding the religious and ethical dimensions of the OT.<sup>79</sup> Wisdom's theological foundation in the OT is closely joined to the Hebrew belief in a wise and benevolent Yahweh who created the cosmos and established humanity's moral and ethical guidelines. Therefore, it is reflected in creation's order and harmony and Yahweh's providence for His people. Three primary areas are concentrated on for wisdom's place in OT theology: creation, practical ability, and guidance for life.

Biblical wisdom reflects the belief that Yahweh created the universe according to moral standards that reflect His standards. <sup>80</sup> As Woman Wisdom told in Proverbs, she was with Yahweh during the creation event. Therefore, creation and wisdom are intrinsically entwined. There is no area of Yahweh's creation that wisdom does not apply. Humans, as created in Yahweh's image, can cultivate and nurture wisdom. <sup>81</sup> Proverbs 3:19–20 further alludes to wisdom's dynamic role in creation. Yahweh used wisdom to change chaos to order, and this

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> Murphy comments that wisdom presents a theology of its own kind. Its integration into OT theology is a challenging and an ongoing task. See Murphy, "Wisdom in the OT," 924. One of the challenges is wisdom's presentation in the OT as positive and negative. Shields notes the first negative wisdom is revealed in the Garden of Eden when describing the serpent as "crafty." When wisdom is attributed to Yahweh directly, it is positive. See Shields, "Wisdom. Wisdom in the Old Testament."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Zimmerli writes that the Yahweh of Israel is known as the Creator of heaven and earth. Israel understood Yahweh's creation of humans as a great gift from Him empowering people with independence. Independence is reflected in the Garden of Eden through Yahweh's allowance for Adam to name all the created beasts. However, Yahweh's decree of dominion came with a stipulation that Adam and Eve do not eat from the tree of good and evil. See Zimmerli, 151.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> Raymond Van Leeuwen notes that Israel understood Yahweh's creation as the building block for humans to create a cultural world. Therefore, human wisdom must combine cultural developments with Yahweh's created world, creatures, and reality's norms and laws. See Raymond Van Leeuwen, "Chapter 5 Theology: Creation, Wisdom, and Covenant," in *The Oxford Handbook of Wisdom and the Bible*, ed. Will Kynes (Oxford: Oxford University Press, Inc., 2021), 65–6.

effect has a bearing on human life. Israel's monotheism reflected a belief that Yahweh was the source of authority and wisdom. Any daily experiences lead back to Him.<sup>82</sup> Perdue calls creation a blessing that joins Yahweh's power, protects and enhances life, and provides the foundation for evolving creation.<sup>83</sup> Thus, Yahweh's blessing includes procreation and His sovereignty and providence. Creation did not focus solely on Israel; it has a universal scope shared with wisdom, revealing Yahweh's creative purposes, provision, and blessings.<sup>84</sup>

Biblical wisdom is seen in the OT as a practical ability. The practical ability is not seen as an intellectual insight but a possessed skill. Wisdom literature abounds with examples of wisdom instruction for a person to cultivate and nurture wisdom in a practical aspect. Murphy explains that wisdom instructions are based on lived experiences and written down to be passed on to future generations. Wisdom teachings are rooted in the doctrine of fearing Yahweh. This aspect provides a religious tone to the lived experiences, instructing a living model. Isaiah 28:23–29 uses the analogy of farming to know how to engage the world through wisdom. Just as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> Craig Bartholomew, and Ryan O'Dowd, *Old Testament Wisdom Literature: A Theological Introduction* (Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2011), "Chapter 11 The Theology of Old Testament Wisdom." It is additionally, noted that with wisdom's roots in creation, it is available for humans because it is built into the nature of things. Therefore, the wiser a person becomes, the closer to *imago Dei* they become.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> Perdue, 25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> Ibid., 26. Perdue notes that wisdom's gifts are procreation, maturity, longevity, and life's enhancement. These wisdom gifts are the result of Yahweh's blessing, which are available to all humans because of their creation in the *imago Dei*. Murphy explains that creation is a Yahwistic blessing on all His handiwork, which is continuous, unobtrusive, and a work in progress. See Murphy, "Wisdom in the OT," 924.

<sup>85</sup> Shields, "Wisdom: Wisdom in the Old Testament."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Murphy, "Wisdom in the OT," 925.

a farmer uses the proper threshing tools for each crop, Yahweh uses wisdom for instruction. <sup>87</sup> A reader would not think wisdom is involved in the Joseph narrative (Gen. 37–50); however, it plays a role in Joseph's life experiences. Joseph endured much pain and suffering during his life, from being sold into slavery (Gen. 37:1–36) to imprisonment (Gen. 39:20). Throughout Joseph's ordeals, Yahweh was working in the background. <sup>88</sup> Pharoah realizes the significance of Joseph's wisdom in Genesis 41:38–39. In verse 38, Pharoah realizes that Joseph had divine insight, and in verse 39, Joseph was wise because of Yahweh's presence in Joseph's life. <sup>89</sup> While not a perfect picture of wisdom, the Joseph narrative provides complementary insight into biblical wisdom. <sup>90</sup> In Exodus, a couple of events involving wisdom or practical skill are read. In Exodus 28:3, Yahweh instructs Moses to gather skilled workers who possess the spirit of wisdom to make the priestly garments for Aaron. This verse is the first time that skilled work and wisdom are mentioned together to reveal that Yahweh imparts this gift and ability. <sup>91</sup> Exodus 31:3; 35:31; 35:35–36:2 refer to Bezalel as a person to whom Yahweh gave wisdom to build the Tabernacle. The words used in Exodus 31:3 reveal that Yahweh has imparted a practical skill or ability to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Farming is a common teaching tool used for wisdom thinking. A person needs to know how to use the right tools to face the challenges and tragedies faced in life. See Longman III, *The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom*, "4. God's Great Wisdom."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> Joseph recognized that Yahweh used his pain and suffering to put him in a position of power so that he could provide for his family, a family chosen and blessed by Yahweh (Gen. 12:1–3). See Longman III, *The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom*, "5. Joseph and Daniel."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> The presence of Yahweh's spirit indicates that He is equipping a person. In the Joseph narrative, Yahweh is equipping Joseph with wisdom, frequently seen as a gift from Yahweh's spirit. The skilled workers of the priestly garment and the tabernacle in Exodus were gifted with wisdom, and Solomon was gifted wisdom by Yahweh. See Gordon Wenham, *WBC Vol. 2: Genesis 16–50*, ed. Bruce Metzger et al. (Dallas: Word Books, 1994), 394.

<sup>90</sup> Longman III, The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom, "5. Joseph and Daniel."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> Eugene Carpenter, *EEC Vol.2: Exodus*, ed. H. Wayne House (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), 216. Skilled workers were people who already had skills and to those with undeveloped abilities. Yahweh equips people with abilities to perform His work.

Bezalel to perform his work. 92 Exodus 35:35–36:2 is a reiteration of Yahweh imparting skill and ability to those responsible for building the Tabernacle. A distinction between the two biblical passages is that in 36:2, the workers who received Yahweh's gift are willing to serve Him, "everyone whose heart stirred him." While it is not stated, an implication is that the workers feared Yahweh, which allowed them to have the proper knowledge to complete the work before them. 93

The Book of Daniel is not considered wisdom literature or about wisdom; however, its primary character, Daniel, is wise (Dan. 1:17). P4 René Péter-Contesse and John Ellington explain that the Book of Daniel can be divided into two parts. Daniel 1–6 focuses on Daniel and his companions, narrating their wisdom and noting the challenges Jews faced from their oppressors. Daniel 7–12 concentrates on Daniel's apocalyptic visions. It is through Daniel's refusal to defile himself by eating food not prepared by the Mosaic law and drinking wine offered to a pagan god that Yahweh blesses Daniel and his friends with wisdom, not human wisdom. While the Babylonian king took notice of Daniel's wisdom through interpreting dreams and visions, Daniel himself stated that wisdom and knowledge came from Yahweh (Dan. 2:20–23). In verse

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> Carpenter, 275.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> David Firth, and Lindsay Wilson, *Interpreting Old Testament Wisdom Literature* (Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2017), 186.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> Blenkinsopp explains that the Book of Daniel is included in the Writings because it is an apocalyptic writing. Daniel is a book handled by sages and scribes; however, it revealed mysteries that concerned the future. Daniel represents himself as a sage (Dan. 1:4), who can interpret divine mysteries. See Blenkinsopp, 175.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> René Péter-Contesse, and John Ellington, *A Handbook on Daniel* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1993), 1. Blenkinsopp calls the Book of Daniel an apocalyptic wisdom. See Blenkinsopp, 173.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> Robert Chisholm Jr., *Handbook on the Prophets* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2002), 295.

22, Daniel states that Yahweh knows what is in a person's heart; nothing is kept secret from Him.

Biblical wisdom is seen in the OT as guidance for life, the moral and ethical decisions a person makes to be wise (faithful and obedient to Yahweh). Murphy notes that the wisdom approach to morality is broader than the Decalogues because it involves character formation. Decalogues because it involves character formation. Therefore, the OT Law has overlapping purposes and interests with proverbial wisdom, implying certain attitudes and behaviors. Wisdom and law differ; however, they are equal when establishing moral behavior and a Godly character. Another aspect of OT Law is the idea of retribution. Retribution in Israelite society is that Yahweh is just and exacts justice. Retribution can be seen on the covenant (corporate) and wisdom (individual) levels. Corporately, retributive theology is indicated through covenant blessings and curses. A tie that binds OT covenant and OT wisdom is the fear of Yahweh. The fear of Yahweh allows faithfulness to the covenant and the beginning of wisdom seen in Wisdom

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Murphy, "Wisdom in the OT," 925. However, comparing Proverbs to Exodus 20 is like comparing an orange to an apple. Shields does not adequately explain that the Decalogue is geared to character formation, too. One goal of biblical wisdom is a person's character formation that reveals a moral behavior that honors Yahweh. The Decalogue were Yahweh's commandments that established a baseline for faithfulness and obedience from the Hebrews, a development of moral behavior that pleases Yahweh. When Israel remained faithful to Yahweh, He blessed them; however, when they strayed or forsook Yahweh, He cursed them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> Longman III, *The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom*, "10. Wisdom and Law." He notes that the word "command" used in Exodus and the word "instruction" used in Proverbs are affiliated with the legal tradition.

<sup>99</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> Tremper Longman III, and Peter Enns, "Retribution," in *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry, & Writings* (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008), 650.

literature. <sup>101</sup> As associated with individual sayings, retribution is shown in Wisdom literature when the wise person is contrasted with the fool, an erroneous view of Yahweh (Job 42, the three friend's correction), and Qoheleth's quest for life's meaning. Longman and Enns comment on how retribution is played out in Psalm 1 and is the primary theme in Wisdom literature. <sup>102</sup> Van Leeuwen remarks that wisdom is crucial for solving reality's problems. In 2 Samuel 14, Joab goes to a woman in Tekoa to return Absalom to David, Adonijah consults with Jonadab to get Tamar, Solomon solves the problem of the two women arguing over the possession of a child, and Yahweh bestows wisdom on the skilled workers making the priestly garment and building the tabernacle. <sup>103</sup> Throughout the OT, it is seen that wisdom leaves its mark. During the research phase for this subsection, it was noticed how the ancient Near Eastern understanding of wisdom possibly influenced the Hebrew comprehension of wisdom. Therefore, wisdom in the ancient Near East must be evaluated.

### Wisdom in the Ancient Near East

The concept of wisdom in the ancient Near East (ANE) is a dynamic and evolving area of study pertinent to biblical exposition. Archaeology in the Mesopotamian and Egyptian regions have yielded discoveries that shed light on the concept of wisdom in these areas. <sup>104</sup> ANE wisdom texts are from around 3500 years in four cultural regions: Egypt, Mesopotamia, Syria, and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> Longman III, *The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom*, "10. Wisdom as Covenantal."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> Longman III, and Enns, 651.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Van Leeuwen, 76.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Murphy notes that within the last century and a half, ANE literature has been discovered that has a profound effect on understanding the Hebrew Bible, especially Wisdom literature. See Murphy, "Wisdom in the OT," 928.

Israel.<sup>105</sup> ANE didactic wisdom was given to young boys, applicable to their social status, religion, and culture. Two regions will be evaluated for their literary contributions to the concept of wisdom and how they might have influenced the Hebrew understanding of wisdom: Egypt and Mesopotamia.<sup>106</sup>

Egyptian wisdom<sup>107</sup> literature has had a profound effect on studying biblical wisdom. A clue for Egypt's prominence and its effect on Hebrew wisdom is read in 1 Kings 4:30, "Solomon's wisdom surpassed the wisdom of all the sons of the east and all the wisdom of Egypt." Nili Shupak notes that Egyptian wisdom literature was abundant from the middle of the third millennium to the first century B.C.<sup>108</sup> Egyptian wisdom was either didactic or speculative. Due to the cohesiveness and clarity of didactic Egyptian wisdom literature, it will be explored over the speculative type. A distinction between Egyptian and Hebrew wisdom is that there is not an Egyptian word for wisdom. The closest that comes to bear the same meaning as wisdom is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> Michael Fox, "Ancient Near Eastern Wisdom Literature (Didactic)," *Religion Compass* 5, no. 1 (2011): 1. Fox chooses to elaborate the didactic function of the ANE wisdom literature because it is the most cohesive and clearly defined. ANE didactic wisdom literature provided instruction for young men for living a good life.

Wisdom's observational and analytical foundation in the ANE was recorded through shared literary forms with Mesopotamia and Israel. The most common literary form was proverbs, or aphorisms. See Sheilds, "Wisdom: Wisdom in the Ancient World." The following evaluation is not an exhaustive look into all the relevant ANE wisdom texts to biblical wisdom. However, a few examples are provided from each region to indicate how ANE and biblical wisdom align.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Bartholomew, and O'Dowd comment that Egyptian wisdom was like Israelite wisdom in that it was grounded in creation. See Bartholomew, and O'Dowd, "2. Egyptian Worldviews."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Nili Shupak, "The Contribution of Egyptian Wisdom to the Study of Biblical Wisdom Literature," in *Was There a Wisdom Tradition? New Prospects in Israelite Studies*, ed. Mark Sneed (Atlanta: Society of Biblical Literature, 2015), 266. Murphy notes that Egyptian wisdom teachings and instructions have been handed down from a period from that of Prince Hardjedef (or Djedefhor, of the Fifth Dynasty) down to the Insinger Papyrus which dates from the Ptolemaic period. See Murphy, "Wisdom in the Old Testament," "Extra-Biblical Wisdom."

*ma'at*. *Ma'at* means 'justice' and 'truth,' constituting Egyptian cultural and religious virtues. <sup>109</sup> Ma'at provided justice and order, which could be sought out, unlike biblical wisdom, a Yahwistic gift requiring reverence. <sup>110</sup> Since the Pharaoh was considered a god, that would make him god over Ma'at. <sup>111</sup> However, Pharaoh was to utilize ma'at to maintain creation's order and human society. This ability was enabled by imparting wisdom to facilitate order and rulership. <sup>112</sup> The Egyptian king used instructions to teach his son(s) how to be an effective ruler, a military force, and interact with people throughout the land. The instructions were designed as a positive or negative command, referred to specific life situations, and sometimes based on the teacher's life experiences. <sup>113</sup>

The *Instruction of Ptahhotep* is the most important and best preserved of the early Egyptian wisdom books. The form of this wisdom book is a father's instruction to his son. The father persona primarily belongs to a king, vizier, or scribe, who is instructing, from their life experiences, a son on how to live a proper life and cultivate a relationship with the father's god.<sup>114</sup> Thirty-seven statements are given for proper behavior, human relationships, and virtues

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> Fox, "Ancient Near Eastern Wisdom Literature (Didactic)," 2. The Egyptian understanding of ma'at, "truth, justice, and order," reflected their understanding of creation and world order. Therefore, ma'at was a divine attribute of the creator that enabled structure and maintenance of creation. Through ma'at, the just and orderly societal function was harmonized with the cosmos. See Perdue, 37–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Bartholomew, and O'Dowd, "2. The Ancient World of Wisdom."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> The Egyptian king ruled the land as a god and was seen as a synthesis of other gods who embodied sovereignty, intelligence, providence, and military might. See James Pritchard, ed., *Ancient Near Eastern Texts*. 3rd ed. (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1969), 431.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> Perdue, 38.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> Shupak, 269.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Ibid., 267. Don Benjamin and Victor Matthews explain that a teacher like Ptah-Hotep bore the title Father or Mother (Prov 1:8). A student was called Child. Students came from powerful households, and teachers like Ptah-Hotep prepared them to assume important positions

(moderation, generosity, honesty, and modesty). 115 The Egyptian structure of a father advising his son is reminiscent of the proverbial sayings in Proverbs (Prov. 1:17; 9:17; 10:1; 22:17). 116

Three Egyptian wisdom texts parallel the Book of Job. *The Protests of the Eloquent Peasant*, also known as. *The Eloquent Peasant* or *The Tale of the Eloquent Peasant*, is a text from the Middle Kingdom period. Miriam Lichtheim notes that the work, a narrative consisting of nine poetic dialogues, is contained in four papyrus copies, albeit incompletely, comprising 430 lines. 117 It is a lengthy discussion on the need for justice and a vehicle for eloquent speech. 118

William Simpson mentions, "The appeal of the text is not so much in its actual content as in the artistic manner in which that content is expressed, for it says nothing new or significant on its subject." 119 The tale's plot concerns a peasant who has been robbed and his appeal to the Chief Steward or magistrate. However, the peasant's eloquent speech wins the king's attention. The king finds the speeches entertaining, requiring many from the peasant and eventually providing justice. Finally, the peasant receives his stolen property from the rich man who took it. Lichtheim

in public life. Teachers taught students to observe, to judge, and to act. See Victor Matthews, and Don Benjamin, *Old Testament Parallels*, 4<sup>th</sup> ed. (New York: Paulist Press, 2016), 315.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Fox, "Ancient Near Eastern Wisdom Literature (Didactic)," 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> Egyptian and biblical wisdom resemble each other in structure, literary form, style, vocabulary, and topics. Egyptian wisdom literature was primarily in a poetic form making use of similes and metaphors, proverbs, admonitions, antithetical concepts, and used wisdom vocabulary like biblical wisdom. See Shupak, 285–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> Miriam Lichtheim, ed., *Ancient Egyptian Literature*, *Volume 1: The Old and Middle Kingdoms* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 2006), 175.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> William Simpson, *The Literature of Ancient Egypt* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2003), 25.

notes that the mixture of seriousness, irony, a plea for justice, and demonstratable rhetoric provides the literary work's foundation. 120

Several dialogues are contained in a narrative framework in the Book of Job. Job has endured disastrous calamities and appeals to Yahweh for justice. Through several speeches made by his companions, Yahweh comes onto centerstage and repetitively questions Job about His sovereignty. The parallels between the two works are the extensive uses of dialogue and pleas for justice. John Hartley notes that the differences between the two texts are Job's increasing confidence and that the appeal is made to Yahweh, not to the Chief Steward.<sup>121</sup>

The Admonitions of Ipuwer, also known as. The Admonitions of an Egyptian Sage, originates from the Twelfth Dynasty and is debated by scholars. However, the extant copy, Papyrus 344, dates from the Nineteenth Dynasty. 122 It is an incomplete copy; both the beginning and ending have been lost. Therefore, the text's setting and solution cannot be determined. However, what can be determined is the addressment of a national calamity. Some scholars have used the national disaster to date the work to the First Intermediate Period; however, others view the disaster as a literary setting. As a textual setting, Simpson comments that the disaster demonstrates the striking contrast between chaos and orderliness. 123 Lichtheim notes that it is unhistorical and contradictory. 124 The Admonitions of Ipuwer tells how the poor infringe on and illegally take the wealthy's possessions. Ipuwer addresses the king concerning the lawless and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> Lichtheim, 175.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> John Hartley, *NICOT: The Book of Job* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1988), 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> Lichtheim, 157; Simpson, 188.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> Simpson, 188–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Lichtheim, 156–7.

chaotic situation, social instability, and the unknown future. The addressment continues by imploring the king to restore law and order through traditional ceremonial practices. <sup>125</sup>

The Admonitions of Ipuwer parallels the Book of Job through its theme of suffering and justice. However, the ancient Egyptian text is more concerned with social than moral justice. Moreover, it is polytheistic due to Ipuwer's request for the king to revert to traditional religious practices to entice help from the gods. On the other hand, the Book of Job appeals to Yahweh, for only Yahweh's sovereignty and providence can help Job and make known the companion's erroneous thinking.

The Dispute Between a Man and His Ba, also known as. The Man Who Was Weary of
Life or A Dispute Over Suicide, is a Middle Kingdom text preserved on Papyrus Berlin 3024. 126
The ancient Egyptian text is translationally problematic, making it difficult and controversial.
Lichtheim contends that the literary work, composed of structured prose and poetry, entails the debate between a man and his soul, Ba, over his death. 127 Simpson does not see it as a debate but as a psychological picture of a depressed man contemplating death because of life's evils. 128
Accordingly, the text provides insight into the complexities of human psychology dealing with peace, hope, despair, endurance, and the ability to deal with life's challenges. However,
Lichtheim views the Egyptian text as a debate. The debate's center concerns the man longing for death and his soul threatening to leave him. Egyptians believed that if a person dies without their soul, they will cease to exist. Therefore, there would not be an immortal existence. Therefore, A Dispute Between a Man and His Ba is a dialogue involving the pros and cons of suicide and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Simpson, 189.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> Lichtheim, 170; Simpson, 178.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Lichtheim, 170–1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Simpson, 178.

natural death. Finally, it concludes that the man understands death and resurrection better, and his soul agrees to remain with him.

The *Instruction of Amenemope* resembles the autobiographical form found in Ecclesiastes.<sup>129</sup> This Egyptian text was about guidance from an old and experienced king to his son. In thirty chapters, Amenemope teaches meaningful behavior that will bring success and divine favor by emphasizing moral and religious virtues.<sup>130</sup> It is comparable to Ecclesiastes because of the setting. Wisdom is given in both texts by a person experienced in life. In Ecclesiastes, Qoheleth reports on his own experiences and conclusions that help to shape the biblical book as an autobiographical narrative.<sup>131</sup>

The other cultural region to consider for parallels to Hebrew wisdom is Mesopotamia. Just like Egyptian wisdom texts show affiliation to some biblical wisdom texts, Mesopotamian wisdom texts correlate with biblical wisdom, primarily the wisdom associated with suffering, retributive theology, and theodicy. Mesopotamian wisdom reveals a relationship between god, king, creation, building, and wisdom. Three gods came from chaos in Mesopotamia: Anu, Enlil, and Enki. The Mesopotamian tenet for three gods resides in their polytheistic naturalism view. Polytheistic religions recognize that there are many finite gods who are not eternal and have a beginning, and they view fate as an impersonal force that defines the nature of things.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Bartholomew, and O'Dowd, "2. Egyptian Worldviews."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Fox, "Ancient Near Eastern Wisdom Literature (Didactic)," 2; Pritchard, 418.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> Fox, "Ancient Near Eastern Wisdom Literature (Didactic)," 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> Murphy, "Wisdom in the OT," 929.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> Bartholomew, and O'Dowd, "2. Mesopotamian Worldviews."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> R. Brian Rickett, "Polytheism," *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Formal Polytheism." Bartholomew and O'Dowd suggest that the naturalistic view was a result of Mesopotamia's climate. Since the climate could be unpredictable and the nation

The Mesopotamian gods used the image of a house to symbolize the universe that needed to be organized. The house imagery indicates that the person who builds and fills his house establishes himself as a wise ruler who uses the created order. A significant difference between Mesopotamian and biblical wisdom is that the Hebrews hold a monotheistic view of the one and only Yahweh.

One of the most well-known ANE compositions is the *Stories of Ahiqar*. It tells the story of a court official, Ahiqar, that has been betrayed and restored. The significance of this composition is its association with other ANE proverbial collections and biblical wisdom. <sup>137</sup> Ahiqar is a childless character who adopts a son, Nadin, to take over his court position. However, Nadin would eventually betray him by accusing him of treason and sentencing him to die. The executioner recognized Ahiqar as the one who spared his life and, therefore, spared Ahiqar's life. By helping the Assyrian king win a bet over the Egyptian Pharaoh, Ahiqar is restored to his court official position while exposing Nadin's treachery. <sup>138</sup> Ahiqar's sayings are practical and religious instructions concerning heavenly wisdom, discipline, speech, submitting to the god's will, and proper behavior. <sup>139</sup>

\_

had turbulent borders, creation was viewed as turbulent, and the three gods came into existence to provide order to the chaos. See Bartholomew, and O'Dowd, "2. Mesopotamian Worldviews."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> Bartholomew, and O'Dowd, "2. Mesopotamian Worldviews."

<sup>137</sup> Murphy, "Wisdom in the OT," 930. Ahiqar is a wise man whose fortunes rise and fall, but in the end, he prevails. Like Joseph (Gen 37:2–50:26), Daniel (Dan 1:1–21), Mordecai (Esth 1–11), and Tobit (Tob 1:1–14:15)—where Ahiqar appears as Tobit's nephew (Tob 1:21–22; 4Q Tobarama)—Ahiqar learns from his experiences, even when those experiences are painful. See Matthews, and Benjamin, 336–7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Ibid., 337.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> Fox, "Ancient Near Eastern Wisdom Literature (Didactic)," 3.

The Babylonian Theodicy, also known as. The Babylonian Ecclesiastes or A Dialogue about Human Misery, provides the closest parallel to Job and his friend's dialogues. However, there is only a dialogue between the sufferer and one friend in this ancient text. The original composition could have dated to the second millennium, with extant copies dating to the first millennium Neo-Assyrian or Neo-/Late Babylonian periods. 140 It is of an acrostic structure consisting of twenty-seven strophes with eleven lines for each strophe. The text uses cuneiform signs, repetitions, rhymes, and couplets. The author identifies himself in the text as an incantation-priest. The Babylonian Theodicy does not begin with a descriptive narrative but commences with the dialogue between two unnamed protagonists. Takayoshi Oshima notes, "Unlike other Sumero-Akkadian debate-texts, the speakers make no effort to convince their opponents of their superior authority: instead, the debate concentrates entirely on a point of doctrine, i.e., the meaning of belief in the gods and its benefit."<sup>141</sup> The Babylonian text centers on the many woes experienced by the sufferer and the friend's replies of comfort, sharp criticism, and the need for piety to the gods. 142 The literary work abruptly ends without indicating the outcome of the dialogue. Christopher Hayes notes, "Furthermore, it makes no effort, not even a superficial one, to settle the issues that it raises, and the speaker closes the composition still in distress and misfortune." <sup>143</sup> Despite the ancient Mesopotamian text's lack of resolution, it and Job have a few similarities. Yair Hoffman notes that both literary pieces concentrate on the main character who is suffering and wondering how they are going to be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> Takayoshi Oshima, *Babylonian Poems of Pious Sufferers* (Tübingen: Mohr Siebeck, 2021), 117.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> Ibid., 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Ibid., 127.

 $<sup>^{143}</sup>$  Christopher Hays,  $\it Hidden~Riches$  (Louisville: Presbyterian Publishing Corp., 2014), 332.

saved, both deal with bodily and social suffering, both seek the reasons for their suffering, both reject sin as the reason for suffering, both deal with the wicked's prosperity, and both involve friends offering explanations for the suffering.<sup>144</sup>

The study of ANE wisdom literature and its association with the OT is significant in biblical studies. Scholars have long recognized the parallels and influences between the wisdom literature found in the Ancient Near East and the wisdom literature found in the Old Testament, particularly in the books of Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Job. This influence is a testament to the interconnectedness of cultures and the cross-fertilization of ideas during the ancient period. ANE wisdom literature often grapples with questions of human suffering, the meaning of life, and theodicy, themes found in books like Ecclesiastes and Job within the OT.

## Wisdom's Influence in Job, Proverbs, and Ecclesiastes

Each Wisdom book deals with biblical wisdom in distinct ways. August Konkel alludes to the Book of Job as one the most significant literary works compared to the *Divine Comedy* or *Faust*.<sup>145</sup> It is the cornerstone of biblical wisdom literature engaging with theological and existential questions concerning lament, complaint, suffering, wisdom's nature, and Yahweh's sovereignty and providence. Job emphasizes the limits of human understanding, challenges theological norms, and helps the reader comprehend the mysteries of existence. It highlights that true wisdom does not always reveal a concise answer, but it is a journey for understanding

 $<sup>^{144}</sup>$  Yair Hoffman, A Blemished Perfection (London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc., 2009), 253–7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> August Konkel, *CBC: Job*, ed. Philip Comfort (Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2006), 15. The *Divine Comedy* is by Dante Alighieri, and *Faust* is by Johann Wolfgang von Goethe. Duvall and Hayes comments that the Book of Job is popular with readers because it deals with tragic suffering. Tragic suffering is a common occurrence and affects many people. See Duvall, and Hayes, 431.

undertaken with a humble attitude acknowledging Yahweh's divine wisdom. It uses a variety of literary devices to convey its message to the reader. However, attempts have been unsuccessfully made to categorize the Book of Job. Hartley proposes that Job be classified as an epic and wisdom disputation that handles the issue of theodicy. Therefore, subgenres are used to compose and support the disputations. Crenshaw explains that the Book of Job comprises a narrative framework with a poetic core, with the prologue and epilogue framing the poetic core.

Despite the variety of literalistic features, the prominent wisdom teaching is about handling human suffering and the problem of evil. Evil is portrayed as an injustice that Job suffers. This topic is centered on the traditional retributive theology view that Yahweh rewards

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Murphy notes that the Book of Job contains many literary characteristics that makes it hard to categorize the biblical text as didactic, dramatic, epic, or anything else. As such, any attempt to singularly classify it has proven to be unsuccessful. See Murphy, *Wisdom Literature*, 16. Konkel explains that all literary characteristics have been transformed or transcended intended by the biblical author to convey his message(s), which includes extending language beyond its capable limitations. See Konkel, 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> Hartley explains that H. Richter tried to categorize Job as a lawsuit due to the various sections of the book corresponding to stages in a lawsuit (pre-trial, trial, appeal, litigation, and reconciliation). He additionally notes that C. Westermann likened Job to a dramatized lament that incorporates legal language. However, a problem with this categorization is that a dramatized lament is not a biblical genre, only a description. See Hartley, 38.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> James Crenshaw, "Job, Book of," *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 858. However, William Brown comments that the narrative framework and poetic core ideal is debatable. He contends that the narrative was the original composition (an early folktale about the character Job) with the poetic core as a later addition. See William Brown, "Job, Book of," in *EDB*, ed. David Freedman et al. (Grand Rapids, William B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2000), 716.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> Justice and goodness belong to Yahweh's sovereignty. Therefore, the problem of evil encountered in Job casts Yahweh as an unjust God. However, a central point to the Book of Job is theodicy, having faith that Yahweh will exact justice according to His timetable and purpose. See Konkel, 17–8.

good deeds and punishes evil deeds. As the Book of Job reveals, human justice does not always secure blessings. 151 Job, a righteous and blameless man, undergoes profound suffering, challenging the simplistic equation of righteousness with prosperity and wickedness with suffering. Job's three friends lean towards the traditional retributive theology by forcibly trying to get him to repent to secure Yahweh's blessings. 152 The dialogue between Yahweh and Job reveals that Yahweh has complete control over His creation (Job 38:16–24), refuting the traditional retributive theology. Through the Yahwistic dialogues, He reveals to Job that no human can fully comprehend the course of matters in the universe. Yahweh exercises His power through wisdom as a ruler in justice. 153 Yahweh's response to Job (Job 38–41) does not directly answer the problem of evil but emphasizes creation's vastness, complexity, and mystery. It reveals that divine wisdom is outside of human understanding. Yahweh reveals that people cannot grasp the larger cosmic order due to the universe's intricacies. Konkel comments that if people see the beauty, power, and goodness in creation through a limited comprehension of Yahweh's sovereignty, their faith will be rewarded. 154 It is through Job's restoration in Job 42 that vindication of Job's integrity is given, and it underscores the inscrutability of divine wisdom. Job's friends spoke erroneously about Yahweh; they are corrected, revealing that the problem of evil's past explanations can be misguided (Job 42:7–9). The Book of Job presents a dynamic and evolving comprehension of wisdom by delving into the gray areas of life, where clear and concise answers are elusive. As a characteristic of biblical wisdom, the Book of Job teaches a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> Murphy, Wisdom Literature, 20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Hartley, 48. As Hartley points out, the very actions of Job's friends would cause him to use Yahweh for a personal gain, which is the essence of sin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> Ibid., 49.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> Konkel, 21.

valuable lesson on how to handle life's challenges and tragedies with proper behavior and faithfulness to Yahweh. Longman comments that the Book of Job provides a crucial example of how fearing Yahweh, characterized by a proper relationship with Yahweh, moved Job from tragic suffering to a deeper understanding of wisdom. 155

Whereas the Book of Job openly engages deep theological and existential questions about human suffering and the problem of evil, the Book of Proverbs provides practical wisdom in a rational and ordered world. If people serve Yahweh faithfully, work hard, and treat others correctly, then they will receive Yahweh's blessings and live a prosperous life. Reyburn and Fry explain that three words occur repeated throughout the book; "wise," "be wise," and "wisdom." They state, "The "wisdom" that is the subject of Proverbs is not merely intellectual and philosophical. It is practical, involving what the wise person does in any situation. It is an ethical, giving moral guidance and leading to the right living. Moreover, it is religious because its foundation is *Yahweh's* wisdom...." The Book of Proverbs gives insights, advice, and moral teachings on living by wisdom as a divine principle and practical knowledge for daily living. Proverbs 1:2–4 states the purpose of the biblical book so that the reader might

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> Longman III, *The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom*, "7. The Fear of the Lord is the Beginning of Wisdom."

<sup>156</sup> Duvall, and Hayes, 431. Longman explains that Yahweh created the cosmos through His wisdom which is ordered and predictable, not chaotic. In turn, it is possible for a person to live a life in a manner that maximizes success and minimizes snares. However, he comments that Proverbs does not make such a claim that takes these words and ensure a desired outcome. Sometimes, bad people prosper, and good people have a hard time making ends meet. What the Book of Proverbs does claim, or teach, is how people should do, say, and act the right thing at the right time, which is grounded in the fear of Yahweh. See Longman, *The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom*, "8. Wisdom and Creation Order: The Right Time."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> William Reyburn, and Euan Fry, *A Handbook on Proverbs* (New York: United Bible Societies, 2000), 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> Ibid.

know wisdom and allow it to govern their life. The verses reveal that wisdom is the use of knowledge practically and successfully through instruction (v. 2), training in wise dealings that lead to success (v. 3), and safeguarding against being misled by people undecided in their views and easily influenced.

Wisdom's preeminence is stated in Proverbs 1:7, "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge; Fools despise wisdom and instruction." The reverence for Yahweh is the starting point and essence of wisdom expressed by obedience and faithfulness to Him. Wisdom is not acquired by human ingenuity but through a righteous relationship with Yahweh. The biblical Hebrew term הַּבְּבֶּה ("wisdom") is a skill of living life the way Yahweh intended, connected by understanding and knowledge, and embracing all aspects of life. While Proverbs uses "teachings" and "instructions" throughout its pages, "fools" should not be understood as an uneducated person. Chou-Wee Pan explains that a "fool" describes a morally deficient person. Reyburn and Fry explain that a "fool" is an uninstructed person who will mislead others and think that wisdom is worthless. Much of Proverb's biblical wisdom concentrates on moral integrity and righteousness. Specific teachings include instruction on folly, sin, goodness, wealth, poverty, the tongue, pride, humility, justice, vengeance, strife, gluttony, love,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> Estes, 221.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> Chou-Wee Pan, "אֱוֹיל," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 304. The characteristics of a אֱוֹיל are foolishness (Prov. 16:22), despises discipline and correction (Prov. 15:5), having bad manners in speech (Prov. 10:8), lack self-control (Prov. 12:16), are rude and disrespectful (Prov. 12:15), unable to manage finances and material possessions (Prov. 21:20), and are punished for their folly (Prov. 26:3).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Revburn, and Fry, 30–1.

lust, laziness, friends, family, life, and death. Proverbs 11:8 states, "The righteous is delivered from trouble, but the wicked takes his place."

Biblical wisdom in Proverbs is teachable and accessible. In Proverbs 8–9, wisdom is personified<sup>163</sup>, Woman Wisdom, and reveals that wisdom appeals to all to receive her instruction and is available everywhere. <sup>164</sup> Woman Wisdom embodies wisdom throughout Proverbs and is the key to understanding wisdom. The poetic representation emphasizes wisdom's accessibility and its proactive nature, inviting people who will listen. <sup>165</sup> The key to comprehending wisdom's personification is that it represents Yahweh. R. N. Whybray comments that Yahweh is the subject in these chapters, and He created the world with Wisdom in a secondary position. <sup>166</sup> Proverbs 8 presents a Yahwistic theme closely associated with wisdom in Prov. 8:23, wisdom

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> Estes explains that Proverbs instructs how the acts, attitudes, and values of a wise person are contrasted with a foolish person. The choice that a person makes, wisdom or folly, will determine their outcome, full life, or full death. See Estes, 221–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> There is a debate whether wisdom is personified or hypostasized in Proverbs. 8:22–36. Ernst Lucas comments that there is not a clear and concise definition for hypostasis. He does point to H. H. Ringgren's study that concluded that Woman Wisdom was a hypostasis revealing that she was self-existent and had substance. Lucas remarks that it is highly improbable that the ancient Hebrews would have known what a hypostasis is given their monotheistic view. See Firth, and Wilson, 44.

<sup>164</sup> Woman Wisdom is a metaphor of Yahweh's wisdom and her place at the highest point in the city (Prov. 9:3) is a figurative substitution for Yahweh Himself. All immature men are invited to join her for a meal to establish a relationship resulting in gaining understanding (Prov. 9:6). It is through wisdom's personification that Proverbs teaches that wisdom comes from Yahweh and only Yahweh. See Longman, *The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom*, "7. Learning from Woman Wisdom."

 $<sup>^{165}</sup>$  Jason Kuo, "Proverbs, Book of,"  $\it LBD$ , ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Themes and Theology: Woman Wisdom."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> R. N. Whybray, *The Composition of the Book of Proverbs* (Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 1994), 41. He notes that Prov. 8:22–31 is a Yahwistic passage. Woman Wisdom makes claims for herself; however, she confesses that she is inferior to Yahweh and good things come from Him and not from her.

(Yahweh) is older than creation, Yahweh used wisdom for His creation (v. 30), and Yahweh, with His wisdom, delighted in creation (vv. 30–31).

Estes notes several characteristics exhibited by a person instructed in wisdom. A wise person is cheerful. Prov. 15:13 states, "A joyful heart makes a cheerful face, but when the heart is sad, the spirit is broken." Cheerfulness is not the result of pleasant experiences, but from a joyful heart, it can surpass any negative and painful external forces. It results from wise choices obtained through values, inspiration, and a commitment to Yahweh. Contentment is expressed by a wise person with the possessions they have and produces moderation. Prov. 16:19 states, "It is better to be humble in spirit with the lowly than to divide the spoil with the proud." Prov. 30:8 further the moderation idea by stating, "Keep deception and lies far from me. Give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with the food that is my portion." In a fast-paced and overbearing world, the Book of Proverbs instructs the reader to be thankful for what they have, where they live, and to develop the values that honor Yahweh.

Decisions are made by people every minute of every day. Proverbs teach that sound decisions come from a Godly character, a wise person's inner being (heart). Prov. 4:23 urges the reader to guard their heart, and 21:2 states that Yahweh weighs the heart. Estes remarks that Yahweh knows a person's heart, which determines their motivation; obedience to Yahweh develops good decisions and integrity, and good decisions are made after considering all the facts. Good decisions lead to a good character when grounded in the fear of Yahweh. While Proverbs is concerned with the life actions of people (concrete, individual acts), it is ultimately

Estes, 224–5. Whybray calls this a psychological observation. See Whybray, 104.
 Ibid., 227. Whybray notes that this is foundational for humility as well. See Whybray, 109.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> Estes., 232–3.

concerned with a person's character.<sup>170</sup> A sign of a good character is diligence. It is a quality that motivates a person to move quickly to accept challenges, focus on the long term, and welcome opportunities presented by Yahweh.<sup>171</sup> Diligence is revealed from the biblical Hebrew word opportunities presented by Yahweh.<sup>171</sup> Diligence is revealed from the biblical Hebrew word. *HALOT* defines מָהִיר to mean "to hasten," "quickly," "experienced and learned," to be "skillful and experienced," and to be "zealous for what is right." Anthony Tomasino explains that מְהִיר suggests that a scribe was in mind for Prov. 22:29. It notes that speed and skill were crucial for a scribe's work.<sup>173</sup>

A wise person will be cognizant of how they meet and handle people. Therefore, friendship results from a wise person's relationship with other people. With human relationships, there is a horizontal and a vertical component. The vertical component is a healthy and proper relationship with Yahweh. When that is established, and a Godly character is developed, it helps form human relationships, the horizontal component. Proverbs 27:10 states, "Do not forsake your own friend or your father's friend, and do not go to your brother's house in the day of your calamity; better is a neighbor who is near than a brother far away." In essence, while this verse does not teach us to be indifferent to a family member, it teaches that a close friend, at times, can be more beneficial than a distant relative. True friendship fosters an attitude of servitude, giving instead of receiving from another person. This idea is reflected in 27:6, "Faithful are the wounds

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> Firth, and Wilson, 42.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> Estes, 236.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "מָהִיר," 552.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> Anthony Tomasino, "מָהִיר" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 852.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> Proverbs teaches that kindness and truthfulness lay the foundation for a relationship with Yahweh and people. Just as biblical wisdom cultivates a Godly character in a person, it also helps to cultivate a wise person's desire to meet the needs of other people. See Estes, 237.

of a friend." Here, the wise teacher tells the reader that a loyal friend may correct, and the wounds inflicted will heal. 175

Another vertical and horizontal aspect of biblical wisdom is a person's generosity. Yahweh is generous to people who are faithful and obedient to Him. Likewise, a wise person is generous to another person (stranger, needy, another friend). Proverbs 10:22 provides the basis for generosity, Yahweh's divine pattern for generosity. The verse states, "It is the blessing of the Lord that makes rich, and He adds no sorrow to it." Real prosperity is a divine blessing for this life and the next. 176 Generosity entails a willingness to help others through time, resources, and materials. Through this aspect of generosity, Yahweh is honored and reflects a Godly character. 177 Underscoring cheerfulness, friendship, and generosity is humility. In biblical Hebrew, שננה means to be "poor" and "destitute." How then did it morph to mean humble (Prov. 18:22)? A possible scenario is that עָנִי underwent a semantic development from meaning "poor" to meaning "humble, pious." 179 Stemming from friendship, generosity, and humility is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> Both verses 5 and 6 pertain to friendship and the willingness of a loyal friend to plainly speak within the friendship. See Whybray, 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> In the OT, a good wife, children, material possessions, etc. were viewed as blessings from Yahweh. Woman Wisdom is herself generous to those who accept her invitation and love her. See Estes, 240. Whybray explains that Prov. 10:22 is related to 10:4, 6–7. It is used to clarify the blessings stated in verses 6 and 7 by noting the content of the blessing. With verse 4, there is an affiliation with the diligent person and divine blessings. A diligent person cannot bestow on themselves blessings for working hard and skillfully, It is Yahweh who bestows the blessings. See Whybray, 95.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> Generous people honor Yahweh by helping the needy, which reflects a compassion for the individual and for Yahweh. On the other hand, to refuse generosity to another person reflects a contempt for that individual and Yahweh. See Estes, 242.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> R. Martin-Achard, "ענה" in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 931.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> Ibid., 933.

kindness. <sup>180</sup> The biblical Hebrew term TQQQ ("kindness") is a characteristic of Yahweh's relationship with humans. It is a mark of a valued man specifically targeted in two Proverbial texts. In Proverbs 29:7, a person is to show kindness towards the poor, "The righteous is concerned for the rights of the poor." In this verse, a link between righteousness and compassion, or kindness, reveals a sensitivity for all humans made in Yahweh's image. <sup>181</sup> In Proverbs 12:10, kindness is exhibited towards animals, "A righteous man has regard for the life of his animal." This verse takes righteousness and kindness a step further by revealing that a wise person shows kindness to humans made in Yahweh's image and indicates that the wise person shows the same towards Yahweh's creation. <sup>182</sup> This person will not exploit Yahweh's creation for selfish reasons.

Purity reflects a person's heart. A person's internal motives and values are what control their external actions. <sup>183</sup> People can justify their actions to satisfy their conscience; however, Yahweh knows a person's heart and what truly motivates their actions. Proverbs 21:2, a variant of 16:2, reveals that Yahweh will scrutinize a person's heart and lead to a possible judgment. <sup>184</sup> The heart not only controls motivation but also how it governs conduct. Proverbs 21:8 states that a pure person will have upright conduct. A wise person will exhibit upright conduct by living according to Yahweh's standards, pleasing Yahweh, and yielding spiritual maturity by staying on the path that Yahweh has designated. <sup>185</sup> The wise person who cultivates a pure heart will act in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> The biblical Hebrew קסָד will undergo a comprehensive treatment in Chapter Seven.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Estes, 246.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> Ibid., 247.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> Ibid., 253.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> Whybray, 117.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> Estes, 253.

righteousness. The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom that leads to righteousness.

Proverbs 2:9 mentions righteousness or אָדָיָבָּיבָּ. HALOT defines אָדָבָּיבָּ as "communal loyalty, conduct loyal to the community" regarding persons. A K. Koch states that אָדָבְּיבָּ is not a given but is cultivated through instruction and insight. Morally good conduct is not self-evident; it requires understanding wisdom from all wise doctrine and Yahweh. Righteousness yields truthfulness. A truthful person will not perjure themselves or bear false witness against another person, provide effective governmental leadership, be honest in their dealings with the public, and deal truthfully with their sins before Yahweh. Therefore, truthfulness affects every aspect of a person's life. Proverbs 12:13 speaks about how a truthful person will escape trouble. David Reimer notes the high concentration usage of אָדִיקָ in Wisdom literature. In Proverbs, the adjectival form of אָדִיקָ is preferred, which notes that the wise teacher is more interested in the person's nature than abstract conceptions.

The Book of Proverbs presents a holistic view of wisdom, encompassing both the moral and the practical. Its teachings provide a source and guidance for wisdom. The wisdom in Proverbs is both a challenge to live righteously and an invitation to discern the patterns and principles that govern life.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "צָדֶק," 1005.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> K. Koch, "צֶּדֶק," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1046.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> Ibid., 1057.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> Estes, 258–60.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> David Reimer, "צַּדִּיק" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 751–4.

If the Book of Job deals with profound theological questions about suffering and the problem of evil, and the Book of Proverbs provides practical wisdom instruction for everyday living, Ecclesiastes provides a unique perspective that contrasts the other two. Proverbs provides an optimistic view of wisdom; however, Ecclesiastes gives a skeptical and existential outlook on life's meaning. Its purpose is to reveal human wisdom's limitations from Yahweh's viewpoint. 191 In Qoheleth's eyes, everything is הָבֵל ("meaningless, vain, futile"). Longman notes that Qoheleth is looking for answers in all aspects of life and is coming up empty. 192 However, what is קבל? BDB notes that when hevel is a masculine nominative, it is translated as "vapour, breath" with a figurative meaning of "of what is evanescent, unsubstantial, worthless, vanity." 193 Middle Hebrew translates the noun as "warm breath, vapour," and Jewish Aramaic (Targumic tradition) supports "breath, vanity." R. Albertz cautions that interpreting *hevel* as "nothing, nothingness" is too general, and the term's meaning is influenced contextually. 195 It further explains, "For Qohelet, *hebel* refers not simply to everything, but to three specific complexes: (1) his efforts, indeed, human work in general, are unproductive, useless, and vain (2:1, 11, 19, 21, 23; 4:4, 8; 5:9; 6:2); here *hebel* is an exact antonym for *yitrôn* "use" (cf. 2:11; so also Ellermeier, op. cit. 38). Work is senseless, because God capriciously allows one to enjoy the fruits of one's work but denies them to another (2:24–26); finally, however, because humans are mortal and must leave

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> Miles Custis, and James Reitman, "Ecclesiastes, Book of," *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Critical Issues: Message and Purpose."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup> Tremper Longman III, *CBC: Ecclesiastes*, ed. Philip Comfort et al. (Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2006), 257.

<sup>193</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "בָּבֶל," 210.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הֶּבֶל", 236.

 $<sup>^{195}</sup>$  R. Albertz, "הֶּבֶּל" in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 351-2.

their possessions to another (2:18–21; 6:1f.). (2) The wisdom mastery of life, which seeks to order human behavior and actions, is senseless, for, as it happens, the righteous have the fate of the godless (8:10–14); in the final analysis, the wise die like the foolish (2:15; 6:7–9). (3) Behind these judgments stands Qohelet's insight into human transience (6:12; 11:8, 10; cf. 7:15; 9:9), which makes humanity equal to all creation (3:19). In the light of the impending fate of death, all the future (11:8), all events whatsoever, are incomprehensible and senseless (1:14; 2:17). God is certainly not subject to the *hebel* verdict, but neither is he a savior from that verdict (thus Hertzberg, KAT 17/4, 222ff.; Loretz, op. cit. 234ff.); rather, in his incomprehensible actions he is the final cause for human finitude." The term hevel, comprehended uniformly, is problematic because it is not viewed contextually. The term's Ecclesiastical nuances require a contextual awareness that specifies its understanding. Miller concurs by noting that "no proposal to date has been completely successful in its attempt to translate קבל by one abstract concept."<sup>197</sup> K. Seybold explains that *hevel* serves the purpose of valuation or devaluation in a nominal statement. <sup>198</sup> It states, "The total equalization of all earthly, human activity in 1:14 runs contrary to a sapiential value system; such a radical disqualification is directed against the norm of *vithron* thinking which underlies this system. hakkol, "all," is the subject of hebhel in the predicate nominative in several passages. In 1:13f. and 2:17, it denotes the totality of human activity; in 2:11, the speaker's own work as "king over Israel in Jerusalem," in 3:19 all living things; and in 11:8 the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup>Albertz, "הֶּבֶּל," 352.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> Douglas Miller, "Qohelet's Symbolic Use of HBL," *JBL* 117, no. 3 (Fall 1998): 439.

 $<sup>^{198}</sup>$  K. Seybold., "הֶּבֶּל"," in *TDOT Vol. 3*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 319.

future. In 1:2 and 12:8 it is used in a universal sense. The reference is to a creaturely, breathing, working life." <sup>199</sup>

To comprehend Ooheleth's use of *hevel* is to understand how the Hebrew term functions in Ecclesiastes. Instead of interpreting hevel with a specific meaning(s), it should be viewed symbolically. Miller argues "that the author of Ecclesiastes adopted הֶבֶל, "vapor," as a symbol by which to represent the entirety of human experience. On the one hand Qohelet has taken הֶבֵל in three different directions, so that three senses, or "Referents," of the term may be discerned, each of which happens to be metaphorical. The three Referents of הֶבֶל are: "Insubstantiality," "Transience," and "Foulness.""<sup>200</sup> Insubstantiality involves reality versus expectation. Insubstantiality is the intended metaphorical use when Qohelet "evaluates toil (1:2–11; 1:12–15; 2:24–26), wisdom (2:12–17; 4:13–16), pleasure (2:1–11), and all three (6:7–9) as things that accomplish nothing of substantial or significant benefit."201 This symbolic use is attached to 4:17–5:6 (a fool's talkativeness), 6:10–12, wealth in 5:7–11, and 3:16–22 (the human condition). Transient use is the least of the three but is noticeable. Concerning 6:12, Miller writes, "Such a meaning is established here by the reference to "few days" and by the synonym "shadow" (צל), a common metaphor for brevity. Like a short-lived shadow, a vapor quickly dissipates."<sup>202</sup> Brevity is revealed in 11:7–10 through the period of youth and the enjoyment of life before evil comes. Finally, Foulness is metaphorically considered. Miller comments, "This use of הבל is frequent and important, describing realities that, for example, are an affront to Qohelet's sense of justice.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> Seybold., "הֶבֶל," 319.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> Miller, 443.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> Ibid., 447.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> Ibid., 448.

In this case, vapor has become "bad air.""<sup>203</sup> This difference is distinguishable when אַר is found with הבל. Hebrew and Aramaic texts, *hevel* "designates a kind of vapor that carries lifethreatening properties within itself."<sup>204</sup> Therefore, Qoheleth uses this metaphorical term to denote unfavorable valuations. Ecclesiastes 2:18–19, 21; 4:7–12; 6:1–6; 9:1–3 is unacceptable, repugnant, and unsatisfactory in providing a sense of lasting fulfillment or meaning.

Compounding Qoheleth's הָבֶּלְ is the limitations of human wisdom. While wisdom is often portrayed positively, Qoheleth challenges this by asking what good there is in gaining wisdom. Ecclesiastes 1:18 states, "Because in much wisdom there is much grief, and increasing knowledge results in increasing pain." It seems Qoheleth is saying that the more one knows, the more one realizes the inherent complexities and contradictions in life, leading potentially to existential despair rather than clarity or peace. Verse 18 is both a process and a result. The process of obtaining wisdom involves enduring challenges and failures. The unsatisfactory result of gaining wisdom is that the more a person knows, the less they know. 205 It is a painful task that proves to be futile. If Solomon is Qoheleth 206, then verse 18 makes sense because he had wisdom (Eccl. 1:16), wealth (Eccl. 2:7), pleasure (Eccl. 2:3), and women (1 Kings 11:3, 700 wives and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> Miller, 449.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> Ibid., 450.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> Roland Murphy, *WBC Vol. 23A: Ecclesiastes* (Dallas: Word Books, 1992), 14. Estes refers to this as faculty and knowledge. It is a faculty because it is an intellectual power that combines common sense, practical skills, and reason. It is knowledge, that which is the communicable content of knowledge. Hence, the more Qoheleth has learned about life, the worse life gets. See Estes, 297.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> The long-standing tradition is that the author is Solomon based on Eccl. 1:1, "David's son." However, that has since been rejected due to conflicting Ecclesiastical passages. See Murphy, *WBC: Ecclesiastes*, xx–xxi; Custis, and Reitman, "Critical Issues: Authorship, Date, and Language;" Estes, 271; and Longman III, *CBC: Ecclesiastes*, 254. Some other scholars that refute the Solomonic authorship include Luther, Moses Stuart, Delitzsch, Young, and Kidner.

300 concubines); however, Solomon temporarily became an apostate, and all that he gained amounted to nothing.<sup>207</sup>

Another wisdom component in Ecclesiastes is the limited time for worldly achievements compared to eternal matters. The Book of Ecclesiastes advises the reader to focus on the eternal by acknowledging Yahweh's sovereignty and appreciating Yahweh's life blessing. The key is found in Ecclesiastes 12:13, which is to fear Yahweh. The two instructions in verse 13 are the reasons for Qohelet's teachings. The righteous and obedient follower will "fear Yahweh" and "keep His commandments." This is not a new OT concept, but one addressed in Wisdom literature. It additionally solves the problem. It additionally solves the problem. The problem of the problem of true wisdom is to establish a righteous relationship with Him, and to obey His commandments (using wisdom to be obedient to Yahweh) is how that relationship is maintained.

Even through its skepticism, Ecclesiastes is closer to mainline wisdom than the Book of Job. Ecclesiastes stands on one end of the wisdom spectrum and critiques it. Qoheleth's sentiments are anti-wisdom and skeptical about the meaning, but at the end of Ecclesiastes, the affirmation that fearing Yahweh is the basis for true knowledge.<sup>211</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> Longman III, WBC: Ecclesiastes, 267.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Michael Fox notes that verse 13 reflects an attitude that is close to traditional Wisdom epistemology. He explains that "The words of sages steer us in the direction, but in fact knowledge of this principle is accessible to everyone from the start." See Michael Fox, *Qoheleth and His Contradictions* (London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc., 1989), 328. This statement rings some truth by comprehending Yahweh's general and special revelation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> Estes, 383.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> Longman III, CBC: Ecclesiastes, 333–4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> Firth, and Wilson, 96.

#### Wisdom's Influence in the Book of Ruth

The Book of Ruth does not fit neatly into traditional wisdom literature; however, it does show elements of wisdom that touch on themes of loyalty, kindness, redemption, virtuous characters, and moral considerations. Previously, it was seen how Wisdom literature provided wisdom for living virtuously and with an upright life. A stronger bond is realized when the Book of Ruth is viewed through the same lens as Wisdom literature. Therefore, an analysis of the character of Ruth and ethical themes, which include fear of Yahweh, social justice, respecting traditions, *hesed*, and *go'el*, will be performed to reveal how the biblical text provides wise guidance on living a proper and moral life honoring Yahweh.

Ruth's character embodies different wisdom characteristics, including loyalty, resourcefulness, humility, trust, initiative, and adherence to traditional customs. It is because of Ruth's actions and values that she can be seen as an exemplary character in her behavior and relationships, which answers the question posed in Proverbs 31:10.<sup>212</sup> Ruth's fulfillment of the "excellent wife" in 31:10 allows her to be an example of Wisdom herself.<sup>213</sup> This fulfillment reveals that Ruth embodies values taught by proverbial wisdom. The connections between Prov. 31:10 and the character of Ruth are that they are both active (Ruth 2:2, 7, 17; Prov. 31:15, 27), they both work to support the household (Ruth 2:18; Prov. 31:15, 21), show kindness (Ruth 3:10; Prov. 31:26), their superiority is recognized by their husbands and community (Ruth 3:10–

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> Katherine Dell, and Will Kynes, eds., *Reading Proverbs Intertextually* (London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc., 2018), 103.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> Ibid. It is noticed that due to Ruth's lowly status and as a foreigner that she does not fit the probable wife profile in Prov. 31:10; however, she does portray the image after marrying Boaz and having a son. Peter Lau, and Gregory Goswell note that the narrative reveals that in Ruth a behavior that is worth imitating (i.e., Prov. 6:6–11; 10:26; 13:4). Peter Lau, and Gregory Goswell, *Unceasing Kindness: A Biblical Theology of Ruth* (Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2016), 41–2.

11; 4:15; Prov. 31:28–29), hard-working (Ruth 2:2, 17, 23; Prov. 31:13, 27; a reflection of practical wisdom), and they fear Yahweh (Ruth 1:16; 2:12; Prov. 31:30). Prov.

The Book of Ruth contains ethical themes that resonate with wisdom principles in Wisdom literature. Ruth offers valuable lessons on how individuals and communities can embody and uphold virtuous conduct in their relationships and decisions. In Ruth 1:16, Ruth pledges her loyalty to Naomi, the Israelites, and Yahweh. She is so resolute in her decision that she includes with her vow divine punishment if she reneges on her commitment. The significant aspect of her vow of loyalty is to Yahweh. There is no indication of her level of knowledge about Yahweh; however, she willingly acknowledged and accepted Him. Wisdom literature speaks about fearing Yahweh and how having a righteous relationship with Him results in His

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Lau, and Goswell, 42; Timothy Stone, *The Compilational History of the Megilloth* (Tübingen: Mohr Siebeck, 2013), 134.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> Ben Ollenburger, ed., *Old Testament Theology: Flowering and Future* (University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2004), 332.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Ibid., 335.

providential care and blessings. Through her words and actions, Ruth has converted to Yahwism.<sup>217</sup>

The ethical theme of social justice is indicated in Ruth 2:2 when she gleans grain from the field. "[7] ("to gather, glean") is used as a piel verb in verse 2.218 The significance of the piel form of [7] in this verse constitutes a complete gathering of grain or grapes. Leviticus 19:10 instructs harvesters not to strip the field bare but to leave grain or grapes around the edges for the widows, needy, and foreigners to pick. This was a social justice law that elicited moral behavior from the Hebrews. In Ruth 2:2, it is revealed that Boaz adheres to this Leviticus law. While the people were following a Mosaic law, the authority behind these laws was Yahweh. 219 Boaz's instruction to the harvesters to leave behind extra grain stalks for Ruth indicates more than a legal obligation; it is an outward showing of *hesed*. 220

<sup>217</sup> Robert Hubbard explains that Ruth's words and tone point to a confession. The use of the covenantal name Yahweh instead of Elohim by Ruth suggests that her vow meant beyond the physical life and included the afterlife. See Robert Hubbard, *NICOT: Ruth* (Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1988), 120. André LaCocque comments that Ruth knew that Yahweh was Naomi's God and that she would have had some knowledge about Yahweh. Therefore, her decision to live her homeland and her god to go with Naomi, to accept Israel as her home, and to accept Yahweh as her God meant that Ruth was willing to convert to Yahwism out of fear for Yahweh. See André LaCocque, *CC: Ruth* (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2014), 52. Daniel Block disagrees and sees Ruth's vow as a transference of cultural membership rather than a Yahwistic conversion. See Daniel Block, *NAC Vol. 6: Judges, Ruth* (Nashville: Broadman and Holman Publishers, 1999), 641.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> Cleon Rogers, Jr., and I. Cornelius, "לְקְטָ"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 810–1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> Hubbard, 136. The provision by a generous landlord reflects Yahweh's providential care for His people. The farmers worked the landowner's fields; however, Yahweh is the true landowner.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> Barry Webb, *Five Festal Garments*, ed. D. A. Carson (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 44. An extensive evaluation of *hesed* will occur in Chapter Seven.

There is the ethical theme of respecting tradition. This theme is reflected in Ruth 4:1-12, where Boaz goes to the city gate to take care of a legal matter, which can be seen as juridical wisdom. Hubbard comments that Boaz had two reasons for going to the city gate: the first to find out if there was a nearer kinsman than himself, and secondly, it was the place where legal transactions occurred. 221 HALOT explains that שַעֵּי ("gate") was a link to a city or some other location in an elevated position, such as a hilltop or a mountain ledge. 222 Russell Fuller states that the city gate is the strategic center of an ancient city. Its possession meant the conquest of the city (Gen 22:17; 24:60). It was closed at night for protection (Josh 2:5). It was opened to receive tribute (Isa 60:11; cf. Rev 21:25; 1QM 12:13-14) and to welcome its king (Ps 24:7, 9). When a city was captured, kings and officials placed their thrones and chairs at the gate to judge the vanquished city (Jer 1:15; 39:3). There are examples of administration of justice in times of peace as well (Deut 16:18; 17:5). Judges were appointed at every gate. The elders and the wise sat at the gate to decide cases, and that is where punishments and executions were meted out (Deut 21:19; 22:15, 24; Prov 24:7; Jer 20:2). At the gate, property exchanges could be conducted in front of witnesses (Gen 23:10, 18). 223 LaCocque notes that Boaz willingly went before the people at the gate to interpret the laws concerning redemption and levirate marriage. He would be at the mercy of a moral community, who would decide if Boaz could marry Ruth and take care of the family and family property.<sup>224</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> Hubbard, 232.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שָׁעַר," 1615–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> Russell Fuller, "שַׁעֵּר," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 208.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> LaCocque, 126.

Finally, there is the ethical obligation to care for a family and fulfill responsibilities towards relatives in need. Boaz's willingness to take on the role of a kinsman redeemer portrays the importance of fulfilling familial duties with compassion and honor. In Ruth 2:20 and 3:9, Boaz is referred to as a גאל ("redeemer"). HALOT defines גאל as the duty of a male relative of the deceased who leaves behind a childless widow to redeem her childlessness through marriage. 225 J. Stamm explains that Boaz also acquires Ruth, the widow of Mahlon, together with the field "in order to reestablish the name of the deceased on his property" (4:5, 10). Boaz enters a levirate or in-law marriage with Ruth, who represents Naomi here. Because this is the only case of this nature in the OT, one may not be sure whether the levirate is one of the obligations of the  $g\bar{o}$  ' $\bar{e}l$ . Given the essential relationship of  $g^e$ 'ull $\hat{a}$  and levirate—both seek to keep the family whole—it is entirely probable. 226 Boaz's willingness, out of compassion, to act as a redeemer reflects how Yahweh provides for His people. Divine providence is encountered in Wisdom literature. To receive Yahweh's providence is to establish a proper and moral relationship with Him that begins with acknowledging Him and cultivating wisdom to live according to His standards.

The Book of Ruth, while in the Hebrew Bible, is not traditionally viewed as a piece of wisdom literature. However, a look at the character of Ruth and examining some of the ethical themes within indicate that Ruth has more didactic wisdom than previously thought. In the following three chapters, an in-depth look will entail evaluating fifteen themes<sup>227</sup> common

 $<sup>^{225}</sup>$  Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גאל," 169. The biblical Hebrew אוו will be extensively studied in Chapter Seven.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> J. Stamm, "גאל" in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 290.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Proper portion, discipline and hope, friendship and family loyalty, hard work, entreaty, inappropriate touching, true reward, humility, generosity of spirit, kindness,



## Chapter 3

## Proper Portion—Ruth 1:1, 6–7

The idea of a proper portion is not to have an excess of or less than necessary of something: food, money, material possessions. In Wisdom literature, the guidance for maintaining a proper portion hinged on the belief that having an excess of something led to self-sufficiency and less dependence on Yahweh; on the other end, having less than what is necessary led to stealing and other mischievous behavior which contradicted the moral standards that Yahweh wanted His people to cultivate and nurture. The precedent for a proper portion can be traced back to Exodus 16:4, where Yahweh supplied enough manna for the Hebrews each day. Yahweh tells Moses that this test is to see if the Hebrews would follow His instruction. This manna provision exemplifies Yahweh's providential care for His people.

In the Book of Ruth, the reader comes across the idea of a proper portion in 1:1, where Elimelech and his family must leave Bethlehem to travel to Moab for food. The biblical Hebrew יוֹב is used to denote the reason for Elimelech's family to relocate temporarily. The term בְּעָב is translated as famine (ninety-four times), famished (one time), and hunger (six times) in the OT. Robert Way explains that Yahweh is concerned about His people's moral welfare and material well-being. Therefore, Yahweh rewarded obedience (Lev. 26:3–12) and punished disobedience

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Katherine Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, Inc., 2020), 174.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The manna was a Yahwistic blessing that was to be shared equally and not stockpiled for future use because Yahweh would send manna each day, except on Friday where He would send the double of the amount to carry through the weekend. See Anthony Harvey, "Daily Bread," *JTS* 69, no. 1 (April 2018): 29.

(Lev. 26:14–20). A form of punishment that Yahweh used was famine.<sup>3</sup> A famine could have several causes: drought (Gen. 41:27), disease, locusts (Amos 4:9–10), loss of livestock (1 Kings 18:5), warfare (2 Kings 7:24–25), and Yahweh's judgment (2 Kings 8:1). Famines, although tragic events, were used by Yahweh to serve His will and purpose.<sup>4</sup> While the famine's cause is not revealed in the Book of Ruth, Yahweh's purpose for the famine is revealed because while Elimelech and his family are in Moab, Ruth, the Moabitess emerges into the narrative (Ruth 1:4).

In Ruth 1:6–7, Naomi learned that Yahweh had blessed the land with food, and the famine was over. Amid a family tragedy, the deaths of Elimelech, Mahlon, and Chilion, Naomi hears the good news. Daniel Block notes four crucial elements for the phrase מַקָּדְיְהָנְהֹּ ("Yahweh visited"). First, it was a blessing from Yahweh for Naomi to hear the good news in Moab.

Second, Yahweh intervened on the behalf of His people. *HALOT* defines מַקְּקְּ as "to look at, see to something (of Yahweh) of the people." Tyler Williams explains that פַּקָּר semantic range has posed interpretive challenges. However, when Yahweh is the subject, there is a positive context,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Robert Way, "רְעֵב"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1132. These blessings and curses were a part of Yahweh's covenant with the Hebrews. Therefore, the faithful and obedient comprehended Yahweh's actions as a reward (blessings for the righteous) and as a punishment (curses for the unrighteous).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Robert Hubbard, NICOT: Ruth (Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1988), 84.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Daniel Block, *NAC Vol. 6: Judges, Ruth* (Nashville: Broadman and Holman Publishers, 1999), 631.

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  Ludwig Koehler, and Walter Baumgartner, "בקד", " $\it HALOT, 5^{th}$ ed. (Leiden: Brill Publishing, 2000), 956.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Tyler Williams, "קק," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 655. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* notes קסף uses: "am indeed concerned (one time), any reason (one time), any reason he is missing (one time), appoint (twelve times), appointed (nine times), appoints (one time), assign (three times), assigned (one time), attended (one time), bring punishment (one time), brought (one time), call their to account (one time), calls me to account (one time), care (three times), charge (one time), commit (one time), committed (three times), concerned (one time), counted (one time), damage (one time), deposited (three times), deprived (one time), empty (three times), entrusted

and קָּקָר can mean "to be concerned about, care for, attend to, help." In a negative context, קָּבָּק commonly means "to punish." Third, Yahweh's divine blessing fell on His people. Robert Hubbard explains that this implies that Yahweh is acting like a supervisor over His subordinates because of the special covenant relationship with Israel. Yahweh visited Bethlehem to evaluate the situation and either bestow a blessing or continue the curse (a famine). Fourth, Yahweh blessed His people with bread. The NASB translates מַלְהָם as "food." However, Block contends that מַלָּהָם is a play on Bethlehem ("house of bread"), which would render לַהָּם to mean "bread." to mean "bread."

Ruth 1:1 and 1:6–7 reveal Yahweh's providence and use of tragedy to advance His purpose. Yahweh uses Bethlehem's famine to have Elimelech and his family temporarily relocate to Moab to seek food. Because Bethlehem had less than the family needed, they sought a proper portion from a neighboring country. After Elimelech's, Mahlon's, and Chilion's deaths, Yahweh had good news traveled to Moab so Naomi could find out that He had blessed

<sup>(</sup>one time), examine (one time), foremen (one time), gave (one time), had the oversight (one time), lack (one time), longed (one time), look (one time), made him overseer (two times), made them overseers (one time), miss (two times), missed (three times), misses me at all (one time), missing (five times), mustered (six times), mustering (one time), number (thirteen times), numbered (ninety-nine times), officers (two times), oversight (three times), punish (forty-six times), punished (six times), put him in charge (one time), put in charge (one time), put under (one time), put under the charge (one time), register (two times), see (one time), sought (one time), suffer (one time), summoned (one time), supervisors (one time), surely take care (three times), take care (one time), take notice (one time), took a census (one time), took note (one time), untouched (one time), visit (seven times), visited (six times), and visiting (four times)." "755," *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., ed. The Lockman Foundation (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1998), 1456.

<sup>8</sup> Williams, 656. Daniel Block explains that in the Ruthan context, 7页 means "to come to the aid of, to intervene on the behalf of." See Block, 631.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Hubbard, 100.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Block, 631. However, Jan de Waard and Eugene Nida notes that לֶּהֶם should mean "crops," because Yahweh did not visit the land to pass out food but to make the crops harvestable by ending the famine. Jan de Waard, and Eugene Nida, *UBS: Ruth*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (New York: United Bible Societies, 1992), 10.

Bethlehem by ending the famine. Yahweh had properly portioned the land with harvestable crops, which furthered His purpose of getting Ruth out of Moab and into Israel.

# Discipline and Hope—Ruth 1:12–13; 4:1–17

Discipline is one of the themes in Wisdom literature. The biblical Hebrew term יָסָרְ ("discipline") is the instilling of values and norms through instruction or, if necessary, rebuke and punishment. Of the verb's use, the piel form is the most used in Wisdom literature and Psalms. Discipline should not be given to break a person down but to have hope that a person will change. M. Sæbø explains that יָסַרְ is given to edify, discipline, and remove the folly from a person. The result is to cultivate a moral behavior that meets Yahweh's standards. Hope is desired by the person giving out discipline that the person receiving it will amend their ways and not receive destruction; however, too much discipline can lead to discouragement and damage. 14

In Ruth 1:12–13, Naomi instructs in hopes that Ruth and Oprah avoid destruction. Naomi sees her life as hopeless, with no husband and no sons to return to Bethlehem with her. She

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> E. H. Merrill, "יָסֶר," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 471.

<sup>12</sup> Merrill, 471. The vb. occurs 42x, 2x in qal., 5x in niphal., 1x in nitp., 1x (?) in hiphil., and the rest in piel. Not surprisingly, many of the occurrences are in the Wisdom literature and Psalms (6x and 9x respectively), with the remainder fairly evenly distributed among the Pentateuch (8x, mainly Deut), the historical books (6x), and the Prophets (13x, 7x in Jer). Bruce Waltke and Michael O'Connor explain that a piel verb can function as a factitive. The qal verb is transformed and the piel yields an effected state and governs the object. As an example, they use למד? The qal form renders "to learn;" however, the piel form renders "to teach (someone or something). Therefore, למד in the qal form is" to admonish." In the piel form, the rendering is "to disciple, to correct." See Bruce Waltke, and Michael O'Connor, *An Introduction to Biblical Hebrew Syntax* (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 1990), 401.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> M. Sæbø, "יסר"," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 550.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Dell. 174.

reasons that even if she could find a husband that night, she is probably too old to have sons. To avoid Ruth and Oprah succumbing to her hopelessness, she disciplines or instructs them to return to Moab, where they will have better opportunities to meet future husbands and bear sons. She is disillusioned to think she knows the best for her daughters-in-law and that forcing them to return to Moab will keep them from destruction. In verse 13, Naomi mentions קַּנָה ("hope"). Daniel Schibler explains that שִּקְנָה may signify a useless hope or pointless waiting because the situation has reached a point of no return and is pointless for Naomi. The NASB Exhaustive

Concordance notes thirty-two instances of קַּנָה expectation (three times), hope (twenty-eight times), longing (one time). Ruth's probably refusing Naomi's instructions or discipline points to a future hope for Naomi, a future marriage with an heir. This future hope is realized through Boaz's discipline and the family's hope in Ruth 4:1–17.

Ruth 4 begins with Boaz going up to the city gate. The discipline and hope seen in this biblical text are not viewed as Boaz giving discipline and receiving hope but practicing discipline and providing hope. Boaz displays discipline by upholding the legal responsibilities of a kinsman-redeemer (Ruth 4:1–12). His meticulous adherence to the legal procedures required

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Dell. 175.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Daniel Schibler, "תַּקְנָה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 891. Adam Howell notes that the use of קָנָה in v. 12 indicates that Naomi is so bitter that she does not want to instill a false sense of hope in Ruth and Oprah.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "קוַה", 1491.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Hubbard, 111.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Frederick Bush comments that the resolution of death and emptiness inflicted on Naomi and Ruth now lays in Boaz's hands. Boaz displays discipline to the legal tradition system by convening a legal hearing at the city gate with the nearer kinsman, witnesses, and the public. He lays out the facts before the assembly: the redemption of family property, care for Naomi, and marry Ruth, which would raise up an heir to inherit the family property. See Frederic Bush, *WBC Vol. 9: Ruth* (Dallas: Word, Inc., 1996), 243–5.

for Ruth's redemption showcases discipline in fulfilling one's obligations, even when it involves personal sacrifice. Whether the nearer relative or Boaz takes the kinsman redeemer role and marries Ruth<sup>20</sup>, the hope for the family remains. Boaz plays a pivotal role in nurturing hope. His kindness, generosity, and willingness to act as the kinsman-redeemer, the moral and ethical obligations outlined in the Mosaic Law, offer Ruth and Naomi a renewed sense of hope, realized through the redemption of the family property<sup>21</sup>, taking care of Naomi, marrying Ruth, and providing a son (Obed). Bush comments that Yahweh's blessing of a son to Ruth fulfills Boaz's petition in Ruth 2:11–12.<sup>22</sup>

The Book of Ruth begins with Naomi's erroneous discipline or instruction of Ruth and Oprah to return to Moab and the dismal hope she harbors. Ruth ends with Boaz's diligent discipline in the Israelite legal customs and compassion for Ruth. The dismal hope turns to hope, then realization as Boaz redeems property and family. At the end of Ruth, Naomi is with Obed, surrounded by a female chorus, who realize Yahweh's providence in Naomi's situation.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> In this situation, Elimelech did not have any brothers to marry Ruth. Therefore, it could have been an Israelite custom that if the levirate marriage (Deut. 25:5–10) could not be satisfied then the nearest kinsman redeemer could satisfy the requirement (Num. 27:9–11). See Block, 708.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> According to the Mosaic Law, property was not to leave the family and one of the kinsman redeemer's functions was to prevent it from happening (Lev. 25:25–30).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Bush, 263.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> The female chorus sees the meaning of this child not in his identity as the heir of Elimelech and all his property but in his role as the restorer of Naomi to life who will support her in her old age. See Bush, 264.

## Friendship and Family Loyalty—Ruth 1:14, 16–17; 2:20; 3:10

Friendship is a topic that has generally been passed over in OT ethics; however, it is a topic for classical scholars, philosophers, and theologians. <sup>24</sup> However, friendship has a significant ethical impact in Wisdom literature and the Book of Ruth. Sometimes in the OT, אַן is used to mean "companion." <sup>25</sup> J. Kühlewein notes that אַן is used 187 times <sup>26</sup> in the OT and has the limited meaning of "(personal) friend, confidant, companion, colleague." <sup>27</sup> The term אַן can additionally be used in association with relatives (Ex. 32:27, Deut. 13:7; 1 Kings 16:11; Prov. 17:17, 27). In some proverbial wisdom (Prov. 17:17, 27), אַן is strengthened by noting 'love' with the word. <sup>28</sup> Determining the intended meaning of אַן depends on the context in which it is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Katharine Dell, *Ethical and Unethical in the Old Testament: God and Humans in Dialogue* (New York: T & T Clark, 2010), 135. Scholars that overlook friendship are Christopher Wright, Eckart Otto, C. S. Rodd, H. W. Wolff, and R. E. Clements. Scholars that address friendship are E. D. H. Carmichael, David Konstan, and Janet M. Soskice.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> J. Kühlewein, "בֶּעֶ"," in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1243.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* specifies that אַר is used as another (twenty-seven times), another's (five times), another (one time), companion (three times), fellow (one time), friend (thirty times), friend's (one time), friends (eighteen times), husband (one time), kind (one time), lover (one time), lovers (one time), mate (one time), neighbor (sixty-four times), neighbor's (twenty-three times), neighbors (three times), neighbors' (one time), opponent (one time), opponent's (one time), other (six times), and together (one time). H7462b, H7462c, H7463b, and H7464 are derivatives of אַר that mean associate (one time), companion (two times), cultivate (one time), keeps company (one time), a special friend (one time), companion (three times). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "אַר," 1472.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Kühlewein, 1244.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Ibid.

being used.<sup>29</sup> For example, in Leviticus 19:18, Yahweh instructs that a person "shall love their neighbor as yourself."<sup>30</sup>

In the Book of Ruth, family duty is a visible theme, whether it is Ruth's and Naomi's relationship or Boaz's kinsman relationship with the family. Michelle Morris comments that 'family' is an emotionally and stressful situation in the Book of Ruth. Ruth leaves her homeland, traditions, and religion to join Naomi to Bethlehem, where she vows devotion to Naomi, Israel, and Yahweh. Ruth transitions from a foreigner to a community member through the marriage to Boaz and Obed's birth. A sense of family duty is revealed in Ruth 1:14, where Ruth does not leave Naomi but clings to her. The Hebrew term propriate to "stick, cling, cleave to." In the Ruthan context, propriate is metaphorically used to express loyalty, affection, and close proximity. Block notes that Ruth's actions demonstrate courage and faith, which will become more apparent during the third interchange.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> There are different usages, the instances where a "friend" is essential and need to be identified with conclusions based on the other uses of the word. See Dell, *Ethical and Unethical in the OT*, 137.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Unless otherwise noted, all biblical passages referenced are in the *Ryrie Study Bible: New American Standard Bible*, 3rd ed. (Chicago, IL: Moody Publishers, 2012).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Michelle Morris, "Family," in *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Family in the Bible: The Writings (Histories, Proverbs, Wisdom Literature)."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> George Brook, "דְּבַק," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 893.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Ibid., 894; E. Jenni, "דְּבֶקּ", in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 324; Francis Brown, S. R. Driver, and Charles Briggs, "דְּבֶקּ", BDB (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1996), 179.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Block, 638. André LaCocque comments that 7<sup>27</sup> is normally associated with a devotion to Yahweh. However, in this context, it defines an interpersonal relationship akin to the religious vocabulary used in the Song of Songs. Therefore, Ruth's actions instill a sense of intimacy. See André LaCocque, *CC: Ruth* (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2014), 50.

Ruth's sense of family duty reaches new heights in Ruth 1:16–17. Bush comments that Ruth's vow to Naomi goes beyond racial origins and national religion by abandoning her homeland to embracing Naomi's people and Yahweh. Ruth further solidifies this commitment by mentioning Yahweh's name, that if she does not keep her solemn oath, she will accept divine punishment.<sup>35</sup> To signify the importance of her decision, Ruth states in verse 17 that where Naomi dies, she will die and be buried. Including a burial area solidifies her devotion to Naomi, Israel, and Yahweh.<sup>36</sup> Choices have consequences. In the case of Ruth, she chooses to be with Naomi (family duty), Israel (community duty), and Yahweh (religious duty). Proverbial wisdom teaches that wise choices yield Yahweh's blessings, and foolish choices result in Yahweh's

Friendship and family duty is revealed in Ruth 2:20. Boaz's compassion towards Ruth indicates a warm friendship because, at this point, she does not know that he is a relative.<sup>38</sup> It is not until Naomi reveals to Ruth that he is a relative (the beginning of family duty) that Boaz's and Ruth's relationship changes. Bush comments that Naomi's recognition of Boaz's kindness reflects that he is a relative, it concerns a pressing need from Naomi and Ruth, it is a willful act

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Bush, 87.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> De Waard and Nida explain that for Ruth to make this expression it reinforces her loyalty to family, land, and Yahweh. See De Waard, and Nida, 18. LaCocque notes that the grave was significantly important for a person because they would want to be buried in ancestral ground (Gen. 29:29–31; 50:13, 24–26; Josh. 24:32). It was believed that when a person was buried in their ancestral ground that they would "sleep with the fathers" (1 Kgs 2:10; 11:43; 14:31). Therefore, Ruth chooses to be with Naomi, Israel, Yahweh, and be buried with Naomi's family. See LaCocque, 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 176.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Ruth may or may not have known that Boaz was a relative. Ruth 2:2 does not reveal a familial bond but a hope that Ruth finds someone who would support her while gleaning out in the field. However, in Ruth 2:20, Boaz's distant relationship is revealed and is seen carrying out the familial duties. See Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 176.

on Boaz's part, and it involves Boaz going beyond a legal duty because of the kindness he has shown to Ruth.<sup>39</sup> 'Redeem' or 'redeemer' is used twenty-one times in the Book of Ruth regarding Naomi's property and Ruth.<sup>40</sup> Boaz further signifies the kinsman redeemer role by marrying Ruth and providing an heir to Elimelech's property.

In Ruth 3:10, Ruth's kindness has evolved from being kind to her mother-in-law to extending kindness to Boaz, revealed by wanting to marry him instead of another young man. In Ruth 2:20, ברך ("to bless") is used as a qal passive participle; however, in 3:10, ברך is still used as a passive participle but with an active form. Hence, an interpretation of "may you be (you are) blessed." C. A. Keller and G. Wehmeier comment that ברך is an exclamation of thankfulness and admiration (the blessed person is the object of praise and thankfulness).

When associated with Yahweh, ברך means that Yahweh has given the blessed person benevolent

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Bush, 135. Adam Howell remarks that Boaz has shown lovingkindness to Ruth but will not demonstrate true lovingkindness to Ruth's dead husband until he marries her. Therefore, it is Yahweh that gives lovingkindness to both the living and the dead. See Adam Howell, *Ruth* (Bellingham: Lexham Academic, 2022), 176.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> N. T. Parker, and Amy Balogh, "Redeemer," in *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Old Testament."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> A Hebrew volitional jussive. Waltke and O'Connor explains that a volitional jussive (in the third person) is a directive from a superior to an inferior or vice versa: a pragmatic force. The implicit or explicit direction to the divine realm in a benediction or malediction is a jussive. See Waltke, and O'Connor, 568. Therefore, in Ruth 3:10, Boaz is entreating Yahweh to bless Ruth for her kindness. Michael Brown states, "To pronounce someone as קרוּך or to admit that someone is בְּרוּךְ can be: (a) an acknowledgment that God has specially favored and been gracious to that individual, as if to say, "You are loved by the LORD!" or, (b) a prayer or desire that the individual might receive special blessing from God in light of their special acts, equivalent to our, "God bless you!" See Michael Brown, "בְּרָרֶ," in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 749.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "ברך," 159.

power.<sup>43</sup> Dell comments that Boaz is praising Ruth's loyalty by her loyalty to Naomi and him by proposing marriage instead of going after younger men.<sup>44</sup>

The Book of Ruth reveals a friendship beyond cultural and familial boundaries. Selflessness, loyalty, and mutual care are the hallmarks of Ruth's and Naomi's friendship that stand the test of time. In Wisdom literature, friendship is a theme that indicates its significance for human life. Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Job, and the Song of Songs highlight the importance of selecting friends who align with a person's ethical and spiritual values. Ruth's friendship with Naomi is viewed as a family duty. Even though they are not blood relatives, Ruth sees her mother-in-law's care as exemplified in Exodus 20:12 (the Fifth Commandment) and Proverbs 23:22.

#### Hard Work—Ruth 2:2–3, 7, 17, 23

In Wisdom literature, hard work is a character trait that leads to prosperity and a good life. In Proverbs, there are contrasts between the wise people who work hard and the foolish who are lazy (Prov. 12:24; 13:4; 20:4). Additionally, Proverbs 12:24 teaches that the diligent person will rule while the "slack hand" will be put to "forced labor." Hard work is crucial and a practical necessity. Proverbs 6:6–11 uses the image of an ant to indicate how hard work benefits the ant and its community. In Ecclesiastes, the meaning of life is questioned by Qoheleth. In Ecclesiastes 9:10, Qoheleth acknowledges hard work's importance but notes it is meaningless if

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> C. A. Keller, and G. Wehmeier, "ברך," in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 269. Michael Brown denotes that ברך was pronounced on a person who was acting in harmony with Yahweh. See Brown, "ברך," 745–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 176.

it does not relate to life's understanding and purpose. Qoheleth reveals that hard work does not guarantee a meaningful life when viewed as an end unto itself.

The Book of Ruth has hard work play a crucial function in developing the narrative. It is the basis for change, social mobility, and reveals a characteristic of Ruth and Boaz. The multifaceted view of hard work includes how it addresses the rights of foreign workers and the poor. Four biblical passages from the Book of Ruth will be examined to indicate how it can function as a vehicle for change and moral good.

In Ruth 2:2–3, Ruth asks Naomi to let her go to the field to glean grain to provide for Naomi and herself. The nature of Ruth's gleaning is realized in Ruth 2:7, where the servant tells Boaz that Ruth has been gleaning from morning time, and in Ruth 2:19, where Ruth answers Naomi's question about where she worked. In biblical Hebrew, משל is the primitive root ("to do, make") for which the meaning 'work' comes from. *HALOT* notes that it is used 2,627 times (thirteen times in the Book of Ruth) in the OT. (The Strong's designation for משל in Ruth 2:19 is H6213a. In the Ruthan context, it means "to work, toil." The idea is that Ruth was not passive in gathering grain but 'toiled' to gather enough grain to keep Naomi and her from going hungry. Another clue to Ruth's hard work is noting the location of her gathering grain. Howell

 $<sup>^{45}</sup>$  A primitive root is a word that cannot be derived from any other known word in the Hebrew language.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עשה"," 890.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance," עשה", 1452.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Ruth takes the initiative to glean grain from the field and the amount that she gleans draws Naomi's interest in 2:19 when she the quantity that has been gleaned. This implies that Ruth was very active in acquiring grain for them. See Bush, 105.

comments that gleaners gleaned from the edges of the field, not where the sheaves had already been cut and stacked.<sup>49</sup>

Ruth 2:7 reveals the intensity of Ruth's gleaning. Boaz's servant tells him that Ruth has been gleaning in the field from morning until she is in the shelter for rest. <sup>50</sup> The exact nature of Ruth's work is revealed by the word המשל ("gather, harvest, take (in, away), exterminate, unite against, conspire against, withdraw"). <sup>51</sup> However, an interpretive challenge is associated with "gleaning and gathering." If the phrase is taken literally, it implies that Ruth is doing all the work to gather the grain. Bush comments that harvesting grain involved a reaper using a sickle to cut the grain stalks, the bundlers grabbed a handful of stalks to bind them into sheaves, and the gleaners would glean the grain. <sup>52</sup> However, the literal interpretation would imply that Ruth is taking advantage of a privilege not afforded to the stranger, poor, or widow. <sup>53</sup> It is noted that the compound prepositional article ¬ provides the clue to the phrase's probable meaning, "to glean and gather in bundles." <sup>54</sup> Regardless of the interpretive challenge, it is seen that Ruth is not functioning in an idle capacity but is active in securing grain.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Howell, 109. The provision for gleaners is mandated in Lev. 19:9–10; 23:22. Since Ruth was gleaning from the edges of the field where the sheaves had not been cut implies that additional work had to take place to secure the grain.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Ruth's work began in the morning and lasted until the evening (Ruth 2:17). Not only did she glean the barley harvest, but she worked in the wheat fields as well. See Ruth 2:17, 23 and Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 177.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> I. Cornelius, Andrew Hill, and Cleon Rogers, Jr., "אָסָף," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 462. The term אָסַף comes from the primitive root "to gather, remove." See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "אָסָף," 1363.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Bush, 114.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Bush, 117. Howell remarks that it is a better interpretation to understand that Ruth is asking to glean and gather *into* sheaves, rather than gather *in* sheaves (italicized words are emphasized). See Howell, 126–7; Block, 656.

Ruth 2:17 reveals the length and amount of Ruth's work; it lasted until evening and yielded an ephah of barley. De Waard and Nida comment that until evening refers to sunset or when the sun can no longer be seen. 55 Besides taking a break (Ruth 2:7), Ruth has completed a full day's work, gleaning and gathering. However, the biblical author indicates another clue about the extent of her work: "She beat out what she had gleaned." Hence, not only did she gather into sheaves the grain stalks and glean the grain, but she also took the sheaves to the threshing floor to beat out the grain from the stalks. It is impressive, not only the length and type of work that Ruth performed but also the amount she gathered, an ephah. An ephah is a capacity of measure that had a quantity of ten liters in the pre-exilic period or thirty-six liters in the post-exilic period. Block notes that at Tell Beit, a marked container measured twenty-two liters. Whether twenty-two or thirty-six liters is of little consequence, the amount Ruth gathered was astonishing. She would have to carry approximately thirty to fifty pounds of grain home to

Ruth 2:23 summarizes the chapter and reveals the longevity of Ruth's gleaning and gathering, including the barley and wheat harvest. Ruth's work would have been approximately six to seven weeks from late April to early June.<sup>59</sup> The ancient readers would have appreciated the length of work due to its nature: physical activity. Ruth worked for a considerable time and did not stop until both crops were harvested.<sup>60</sup> Ruth 2 reveals the nature and extent of Ruth's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 37.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Russell Fuller, "אֵיפָה"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 378.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Block, 670.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Ibid.; Bush, 133.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Block, 677; Bush, 140.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Bush, 140.

work and her willingness to do so. It is a pivotal element of the biblical narrative that reinforces Wisdom literature's understanding of hard work. Ruth's work provides a provisional purpose for Naomi and herself but also serves a transformative purpose by gaining Boaz's attention. Hence, in the Book of Ruth, hard work is a way to improve one's life condition.

## Entreaty—Ruth 2:7

In Wisdom literature, a recurring theme is entreaty, an earnest request or petition. It can serve many functions, such as a request for wisdom, being involved in a social justice conversation, or an inquiry into the limitations of human understanding. Proverbs 4:7 and 8:17 are a petition for the search of wisdom or an entreaty for Yahweh's guidance. In a dialogue setting, Job 13:3 and 31:35 are instances where Job pleads to Yahweh to explain his suffering and even asks for an audience. In Ecclesiastes 3:11 and 8:17, the Teacher uses an entreaty to explore the limitations of human wisdom and the difficulty of discerning Yahweh's purposes.

In Ruth 2:7, the concept of entreaty is revealed.<sup>61</sup> In verse 7, entreaty is indicated by the biblical Hebrew ¾, a particle of injection. Its use in verse 7 is associated with a piel cohortative. Howell explains that this construction is the same for 2:2, where Ruth politely asks to glean in the field.<sup>62</sup> *HALOT* explains that ¾ is a particle giving emphasis, which means "entreaty or exhortation."<sup>63</sup> In this verse, Ruth's use of entreaty recognizes that she is a stranger, newcomer, and poor, and the emphatic particle acknowledges her place behind everyone else in the field.<sup>64</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Other instances of the entreaty concept are seen in Ruth 1:16–17, in Ruth 3 where she presents herself at the threshing floor, and indirectly by Naomi when she advises Ruth on how to approach Boaz.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Howell, 125.

<sup>63</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "נָא", 656; Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "נָא", 609.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 178.

Hubbard notes that the distinction between the entreaty in 2:2 and 2:7 is that the first instance declares Ruth's intention while the second is a permissive request. Ruth's request in 2:7 indicates that she relies on Boaz's generosity. While the entreaty in the Book of Ruth is not seeking wisdom, per se, it is aligned with handling social justice. Specifically, how Ruth, a stranger, poor, and a widow, will survive concerning the Mosaic Law.

## Inappropriate Touching—Ruth 2:9, 22

Inappropriate touching is not an explicit theme taught in Wisdom literature or the Book of Ruth. However, both allude to the concept and how avoiding sexual misconduct leads to a moral character. For example, Proverbs 6:29 implies an adulterous affair with the neighbor's wife. This sin is used as an example to indicate that there are consequences of inappropriate actions. Ecclesiastes 7:26 tells how an immoral woman is a trap and worse than death. Finally, in Job 31:9–12, Job states how an adulterous affair is a crime, punishable by judges, and leads to his demise.

In the Book of Ruth, just like in Wisdom literature, there are no explicit references to or guidance on inappropriate touching. However, two verses hint that Ruth is receiving unwanted attention. In Ruth 2:9, Boaz tells Ruth that he has commanded the servants not to touch her. The crucial word in this verse is נגע ("touch, reach, strike).<sup>67</sup> Michael Grisanti notes that טכנעד

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Hubbard, 147.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Here Ruth presents a hermeneutical imperative. If a strict adherence to the Mosaic Law is presented by Boaz, then Ruth and Naomi are destined to die. If Boaz acts generously, then Ruth and Naomi will live. In view of this comprehension, a social justice is at stake. See LaCocque, 66.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "גגע"," 619.

means to touch by some form of physical contact. However, Grisanti explains that in Ruth 2, Boaz is more concerned with emotional and physical abuse than sexual misconduct. <sup>69</sup> Due to Ruth's status as a foreigner, poor, and a widow, the young servants in the field would probably have been attracted to her. Because she is a widow, a sexual act between the young men and Ruth would not be considered as serious as an adulterous affair (Lev. 20:10; Deut. 22:22) or a sexual misconduct against a virgin (Ex. 22:16; Deut. 22:28–29). <sup>70</sup> Therefore, Boaz's command would ensure that Ruth could glean the field without fearing unwanted advances. De Waard and Nida have gone as far as to indicate that Boaz's command to the servants was not to molest Ruth. <sup>71</sup> Hubbard tempers the situation by commenting that Boaz's command in 2:9 is an intention to the actual command given in 2:15–16. Therefore, Julian in verse 9 means to bother, treat roughly, or rough up. <sup>72</sup> Bush remarks that Juliane means to molest, trouble, or interfere. He

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Michael Grisanti, "גגע"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 22. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists גע to mean add (one time), afford (one time), apply (one time), arrive (one time), arrived (four times), attained (one time), attains (one time), bring down (one time), brought down (one time), came (six times), cast (one time), casts (one time), close (two times), come (two times), draw near (one time), drawn near (one time), drew near (one time), follows (one time), happened (one time), happens (two times), plagued (one time), pretended to be beaten (one time), reach (four times), reached (six times), reaching (one time), smitten (one time), stricken (two times), strike (one time), strikes (one time), struck (three times), threw (one time), touch (twenty-two times), touched (twenty times), touches (forty-six times), touching (six times). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "גגע"," 1432. As seen, the idea of 'touching' is the prominent meaning for גגע, occurring ninety-four times.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Ibid., 23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> LaCocque, 68.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Hubbard, Jr. 159. He explains that it might have been a common practice to physically subdue a gleaner who has overstepped the boundary by interfering with the reaper's work. Therefore, since Boaz is being generous to Ruth by allowing her to glean more than normal, the command would ensure her protection from the reapers.

points to 2 Samuel 4:10 and Jeremiah 12:14 to indicate how נגע is to be used in the Ruthan context.<sup>73</sup> Whether Boaz's command was to derail sexual misconduct or physical harm is debatable; however, both are inappropriate touching that is not tolerated.

In Ruth 2:22, Naomi advises Ruth to follow Boaz's maids into the other field so she would not be bothered. In this verse, the biblical Hebrew verb פגע is used. *HALOT* explains that שבע means to "fall upon someone with the intent to molest a woman." The Strong designation for פגע is H6293 and has a range of potential meanings. However, Grisanti comments that when שבע is used in conjunction with בְּ, it signifies an intentional encounter to kill someone or have the intent to kill someone. De Waard and Nida comment that in this context (Ruth 2:22), which generally means to "meet," is used negatively to denote a hostile meeting with the intent of molesting or harming a person.

Whether the inappropriate touching was meant to be verbal, emotional, physical, or sexual abuse is not abundantly clear. However, steps were taken to prevent such an encounter between Ruth and the young men. Boaz issued a command, and Naomi's advice was to follow Boaz's maids. While the nature of the action may not be explicit, a wisdom teaching can be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Bush, 122.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "פגע"," 910.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists the probable meanings for בלגם: approach (one time), attack (two times), attacked (one time), came (one time), cut him down (one time), entreat (two times), fall (seven times), fell (four times), happen (one time), intercede (two times), interceded (one time), kill (one time), make supplication (one time), meet (three times), meets (three times), met (two times), pleaded (one time), reached (six times), spare (one time), strike the mark (one time), touched (one time), touched and reached (one time), urge (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "בגע", 1453.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Michael Grisanti, "פָּגַע" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 572.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 43.

revealed. Wisdom involves cultivating and nurturing moral behavior and righteous living according to Yahweh's standards. A wise person will choose decisions that lead to both in their life. Ruth can be wise or foolish by accepting or rejecting advice concerning her encounters with the servants in the field. The consequence of her decisions would be either her safety or her harm. Her adherence to advice strengthens her character and leads to a transition when she marries Boaz and is blessed with a son.

#### True Reward—Ruth 2:12

In Wisdom literature, true reward is realized by how a person lives their life: morally, ethically, and according to Yahweh's standards. The Book of Proverbs is the most straightforward depiction of true rewards and the fool's consequences. For instance, Proverbs 11:18 and 13:21 touch on retributive theology by teaching how the righteous are rewarded and the wicked are punished. In Proverbs 3:13–18, it is noted how wisdom is more valuable than silver and precious jewels. In the Book of Job, Job's true reward comes from his restoration by Yahweh (Job 42:10–17). In Ecclesiastes, Qoheleth deals with the existential perspective by contesting the concept that the righteous are rewarded and the wicked punished (Eccl. 9:11; 8:14). The conclusion reached by Qoheleth (Eccl. 2:13) is that the true reward gained from wisdom is realizing order in a chaotic world.

True reward in the Book of Ruth stems from loving kindness, loyalty, and Yahweh's providence. Loyalty and family duty are revealed in Ruth's decision to accompany Naomi to Bethlehem, forsaking her homeland and religion (Ruth 1:16–17). This familial loyalty leads to Ruth's eventual encounter with Boaz, resulting in their marriage and the birth of their son. Boaz's kindness to Ruth (Ruth 2 and 3) involves a true reward by restoring and preserving the family line. Ruth's loving kindness reflects her loyalty to the family and Boaz and reveals her

virtuous character, which is rewarded by her place in the Davidic line. While Yahweh does not speak in the Book of Ruth, His work is seen throughout. His providence is the basis for Ruth's and Boaz's reward for their moral and ethical behavior. For instance, in Ruth 2:3, Yahweh's divine providence causes the initial encounter between Ruth and Boaz. Another Ruthan passage (Ruth 2:12) will be explored to reveal how true reward functions in the biblical text and its association with biblical wisdom's view of true reward.

In Ruth 2:12, Boaz entreats Yahweh to reward Ruth for her loyalty to Naomi, which includes leaving her homeland and forsaking the Moabite religion. He asks Yahweh to provide for and protect her. In verse 12, שלם is used to denote "recompense, reward." Specifically, Boaz asks Yahweh to double reward her because of her devotion to Naomi. Another instance of the piel imperfect form of שלם revealing double payment is in Jeremiah 16:18, where Yahweh states that Judah's iniquity will be doubly repaid because of their sin. Philip Nel notes that the piel form of שלם does not necessarily indicate a legal usage<sup>79</sup> but can involve a larger

<sup>78</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שֹלְשׁ," 1535. The biblical Hebrew שׁלִּטׁ can mean completed (one time), finished (three times), fulfill (one time), fully repay (one time), make (two times), make an end (two times), make it good (two times), make full restitution (one time), make restitution (nine times), over (one time), paid (one time), pay (nineteen times), pay back (one time), paying (one time), pays (one time), pays back (one time), perform (two times), performed (one time), performing (one time), performs (one time), present (one time), recompense (three times), recompenses (one time), render (two times), rendering (two times), repaid (three times), repay (nineteen times), repays (three times), restore (two times), reward (three times), rewarded (three times), surely make restitution (two times), surely pay (one time), without harm (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שֹלְשׁלָ"," 1482.

<sup>79</sup> The piel form of שׁלִשׁ is emphasized in the Covenant Code (Ex. 20:22–23:19), which deals with civil compensation and criminal rulings. K. J. Illman states, "The Covenant Code uses the piel as a technical term in a series of legal precepts. These are formulated casuistically, with one or more conditional clauses followed by an apodosis stating punishment entailed. The šlm forms appear in the apodosis describing the punishment or the restitution to be made. K. J. Illman, "שַׁלָשׁ," in TDOT Vol. 15, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 99. Philip Nel comments, "The verb שׁלָשׁ with Yahweh as subject is also used in a positive sense

comprehensive concept. Its twofold usage can be either positive (1 Sam. 24:20) or negative (Deut. 32:41). In Ruth 2:12, the shift in verbal usage of שׁלֹם indicates that deeds and behavior should be rewarded. LaCocque comments that the use of שֵׁלֶם and שִׁלְם indicates that it marks fullness. <sup>81</sup>

Another biblical Hebrew term to consider in Ruth 2:12 is מַשְׂבֹרָת. The basic meaning is the payment for services, labor, or any other benefit someone receives. 82 However, when Yahweh gives אָבֶרְת, it is a reward because He does not hire people or pay wages. What He does give is a gift 3, a true reward. Therefore, Boaz is not entreating Yahweh to pay Ruth in full with money but with a divine blessing greater than money. A part of the reward is the protection that Boaz prays for in the latter half of verse 12 and is realized in Ruth 3:9 when Boaz spreads his covering over Ruth as a pledge for marriage.

Wisdom literature shows how good and bad behaviors are rewarded positively or negatively. In the Book of Ruth, this reward concept is solidified through Ruth's familial

when referring to his reward/recompense of good deeds (1 Sam 24:20; Prov 13:21; 25:22)." See Philip Nel, "שׁלִם"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 130–1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> G. Gerleman, "שׁלֹם"," in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1341. When Yahweh is the subject and good deeds or behaviors are involved, the piel שׁלֹם is used to indicate a positive sense that reflects reward or recompense (Prov. 13:21; 19:17; 25:22). See Nel, "שׁלֹם", 131.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> LaCocque, 73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> Cornelis Van Dam, "מַשְׂלֹרֶת" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1108.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> The free gift can come in the form of a great blessing(s) (Gen. 15:1, Yahweh blesses Abram for his rejection of the king's riches), blessing of a child (Ps. 27:3, which indicates that children are a blessing and true reward from Yahweh), and Yahweh blesses those who are faithful and obedient to Him (2 Chro. 15:7; Prov. 11:18). See Cornelis Van Dam, "שָׁכֶר" in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1242.

devotion to Naomi, which included Ruth forsaking her homeland and religion to embrace Israel and Yahweh. Her devotion is further realized through her hard work to provide for Naomi and herself. Ruth's moral and ethical behavior is the basis for Boaz's entreaty to Yahweh to reward Ruth through blessings and protection.

## Humility—Ruth 2:13

Humility is a vital wisdom theme found in Wisdom literature. A person who exercises humility exhibits the necessary moral standards that yield wisdom, understanding, and finding favor with Yahweh. In Proverbs, humility and wisdom go together. Proverbs 11:2; 15:33; 18:12 reveal that humility is a source of wisdom and that Yahweh rewards humble persons. In the Book of Job, humility is indicated through Job's responses to his suffering. While he maintains a humble stance with Yahweh, it is in Job 42:1–6 that humility enables Job to realize the limitations of his knowledge about Yahweh's divine purpose. In Ecclesiastes, the book stresses human limitations and life's chaotic order. In this view, humility is supported as a crucial approach to existence (Eccl. 3:19–21).

The Book of Ruth displays humility through Ruth's, Naomi's, and Boaz's actions. Naomi's humility is revealed through her acknowledgment of personal vulnerability and the necessity to submit to Yahweh's purpose in her life (Ruth 1:20–21). His interactions with Ruth reflect Boaz's humility. His provisions and protection, while a necessary fulfillment of the law and responsibility as a kinsman redeemer, is a humble response to Ruth, a foreigner, poor, and a widow. The apex of his humility is exhibited by his marriage to Ruth, redeeming the family property, and providing an heir to the family line (Ruth 4:1–12). The focal passage to be evaluated for humility pertains to Ruth and is revealed in Ruth 2:13.

Ruth 2:13 records Ruth's response to Boaz after his entreaty to Yahweh. She acknowledges Boaz's favor towards her and that he speaks to her like one of his maidservants even though she is not like one of his maidservants. Her telling Boaz that she is not equal to one of his maidservants emphasizes her humbleness. Ruth's use of שְּׁפְּהָה ("maidservant") is a self-designation of deferential respect when addressing a man of higher social status; it reveals a willingness to serve and obey instructions. A maidservant's lowly status meant a humble social position. A synonym to אָּבָה is שִׁפְּהָה used in Ruth 3:9. There are some semantic distinctions between the two nouns used for 'female slave, maidservant.' The term הְּשָׁבָּה, used in Ruth

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 34. James McKeown comments that Ruth was bewildered and amazed at Boaz's kindness towards here. The biblical author is painting a portrait of Ruth as a hard-working woman who takes nothing for granted and appreciates the acts of kindness given to her. Ruth's response is wrapped with gratitude and humility. Her humility is indicated in her response to Boaz in that she realizes she is below his maidservants, yet she is humbled because what he has granted her is greater than someone of her low status would have expected. See James McKeown, *Ruth* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2015), "2:18 The First Conversation between Boaz and Ruth."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Richard Schultz, "שַׁפְּחָה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 212.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Warren Baker, and Eugene Carpenter, "שְׁפְּחָה" in *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: OT* (Chattanooga: AMG Publishers, 2003), 1186.

<sup>87</sup> Both שָׁלָהָה are used interchangeably to render "female slave;" ווֹ sless common (only fifty-four times in the OT, primarily in the legal texts). The NASB Exhaustive Concordance provides the following possible renderings for הַּשְׁלָּהָּה female (nine times), female servant (three times), female servants (five times), maid (twenty times), maids (five times), maidservant (fifteen times), maidservants (one time), servants (six times), slave (one time), slave girl (one time), slaves (four times), women (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, הַשְּׁלָּהָה, 1485. The possible renderings for אַלְּהָה are female (fifteen times), female servant (four times), female slave (two times), handmaid (one time), maid (eight times), maids (five times), maidservant (nineteen times), servant (one time), servants (six times), slave (four times), slaves (four times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, הּאָבֶה, 1362. Just from looking at the renderings, not a noticeable distinction can be seen. However, E. Reuter notes that in Ruth 2:13 "she is asking a favor and therefore refers to herself submissively as šipḥâ; in 3:9 she is more demanding and therefore calls herself 'āmâ." E. Reuter, "הַבְּשָּבָה," in TDOT Vol. 15, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 409. All other ordinances dealing with

2:13, implies an unmarried woman who has a lower social status and is viewed as a laborer or possession. אָּמָה, used in Ruth 3:9, designates a female servant eligible to be married, has a higher social status, and is viewed as a person, not an object. Hubbard remarks that Ruth's use of אַמָה in 3:9 indicates that Ruth views herself in an improved social status and a woman eligible for marriage. Therefore, Ruth's use of שַׁפְּחָה in 2:13 reveals her humility towards Boaz.

Ruth shows humility outwardly as she does not expect anything from Boaz. The interaction between Boaz and Ruth happens before it is made known to her that Boaz is a relative. Ruth is a stranger, widow, and poor and willingly succumbs to a lower social status than Boaz's maidservants. Her humility is characterized by loyalty, service, and a respectful acknowledgment of social order. It is because of Ruth's virtuous characteristics that lead her to family continuity, social integration, and Yahweh's blessings.

# Generosity of Spirit—Ruth 2:14–16

In the OT, חנן is used to note a person's graciousness or generosity. 90 In interhuman activities, 'finding favor' is the reality of an ongoing relationship (Ruth 2:13) and is a description

unfree females speak of the 'āmâ. Unlike the 'eḇeḏ, the female slave had no chance to regain her freedom. See Reuter, "שָׁפְּהָה" 409–10. Richard Schultz remarks that אָמָה designates the slave when emphasizing her feminine qualities (need for protection, weakness, sexual attractiveness) while שִׁפְּהָה is used when the female slave is viewed as a possession or a laborer. See Richard Schultz, "אָמָה" in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 413. Therefore, in Ruth 2:12, Ruth is designating herself as someone who is below Boaz's female laborers. However, in Ruth 3:9, Ruth has redesignated herself as a person who needs Boaz's protection because of her weak status in Bethlehem.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> Schultz, "אמה"," 413.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> Hubbard, 211.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הנן," 334. Terence Fretheim goes further by defining מהנן as "favor, be gracious to, generous toward, take pity on, be favored, have pity, plead for grace." See Terence Fretheim, "הנן," in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 198. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance provides the following range for הנן.

of beneficial actions freely given to help another person or further a relationship; it is a generosity extended to those who are in need, poor, widowed, disadvantaged, or undergoing suffering. In Wisdom literature, generosity is observed in Proverbs 11:25, which speaks about how a generous person will be rewarded; generosity benefits the recipient and the giver. In the Book of Job, Job's characterization as "blameless, upright, fearing *Yahweh* and turning away from evil" (Job 1:1) is a depiction of his generous nature that is further highlighted in Job 1:3, which states that Job "was the greatest of all the men in of the east." A designation that indicates his moral and spiritual qualities.

The Book of Ruth is permeated with this didactic wisdom theme, and generosity is easily recognized through the character's actions. These characterizations illustrate the moral and ethical qualities that ensure survival, the well-being of others, a sense of community, and restoration. Examples include Ruth 1:16, where Ruth chooses to leave her homeland to go with Naomi to Bethlehem, which indicates a selfless commitment that points to a generosity of spirit. While Naomi might not be associated with generosity of spirit, it is indicated that she possesses this quality in Ruth 1:8–13. Naomi implores Ruth and Oprah to return to Moab for a better life (marital prospects). Her generosity of spirit comes from guidance rooted in love and

.

begged (one time), dealt graciously (one time), favor (one time), feel pity (one time), finds...favor (one time), give them to us voluntarily (one time), gracious (forty-five times), graciously (one time), graciously given (one time), graciously grant (one time), groan (one time), implore (one time), implore his favor (one time), implore the compassion (one time), implore the mercy (one time), implored (one time), made (one time), made supplication (two times), make supplication (five times), pity (two times), pleaded (two times), show favor (one time), show...favor (one time), shown favor (one time), sought his favor (one time), surely be gracious (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "חנן", "1394.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> Fretheim, "זנן"," 199.

consideration for Ruth's and Oprah's wellbeing, which would lead to a lonely trip for Naomi.

Another example is the focus of this discussion, which is indicated in Ruth 2:14

Boaz's generosity of spirit is revealed through his invitation to Ruth to eat a meal with him and the reapers, and his command to allow Ruth to glean from the sheaves and leave extra grain for her to gather (Ruth 2:14–16). The allowance of additional grain for Ruth to gather exceeded her legal rights. In verse 14, מַבְּעָבְע is used to mean "give, pass." Grisanti notes that מַבְעָ is challenging to define, with suggestions coming from Koine Greek, Akkadian, Ugaritic, and late Hebrew. Phe Ugaritic and late Hebrew seem to have a better grasp of the meaning by defining מַבְעַ as to "seize, grasp." HALOT remarks that the qal form of מַבְעַ in Ruth 2:14 means "to pick up and offer to someone." Bush explains that "to heap up" is preferable because it supports the biblical statement that Ruth had a surplus of food she took home to Naomi. This explanation affirms Boaz's generosity of spirit towards Ruth. The biblical author shows how Boaz took a simple meal and turned it into an extraordinary act of generosity, compassion, and acceptance.

Boaz's generosity of spirit is tied closely to his lovingkindness. It reflects a moral and ethical behavior befitting Yahweh's standards concerning treating a foreigner, widowed, and poor woman. His actions go beyond those required by the Mosaic Law and reflect positively upon himself and Yahweh. This example of generosity of spirit reflects what is presented in Wisdom literature.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> Michael Grisanti, "צָבֶט" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 735.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "צַבַט"," 997.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> Bush, 126.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> Block, 667. Boaz's generosity exemplifies his racial and religious tolerance which is indicative of a generous Israelite. See Hubbard, 173.

#### Kindness—Ruth 2:13, 16

Related to generosity of spirit is kindness. Kindness is a quality frequently addressed in Wisdom literature. While it is morally necessary for righteous living, it is crucial for a harmonious and productive life. Proverbs 19:22 states that kindness is a desirable trait in a person, and in Proverbs 31:26, kindness is admired in various roles and genders. In Job 31:16–22, Job defends his righteousness by noting his acts of kindness and hospitality. Ecclesiastes 4:9–12, while not explicitly stating kindness, infers kindness when it is better to have a partner or friend who can assist and protect.

The Book of Ruth handles different types of kindness: family devotion, loyalty, friendship, compassion, and grace. Specifically, kindness is used as a catalyst for transformation, i.e., in Ruth 1:16–17, Ruth shows a selfless concern, a type of kindness, to leave her homeland to accompany Naomi to Bethlehem, where Ruth will accept Israel as her people and Yahweh as her God. Boaz's kindness is reflected in Ruth 2:14–16, where he invites Ruth to eat with him and the reapers, 'heaping up' the food to the point that she is satisfied and able to take the leftovers to Naomi and commands the reapers to allow Ruth to glean grain from the bundles and leave extra grain for her to gather. Prominently, אוֹם is used to refer to 'kindness' in the Book of Ruth.

However, there is another biblical Hebrew term for 'kindness,' בֹ '(Ruth 2:13), and the command "do not rebuke" in Ruth 2:16. The following discussion will concentrate on the last two designations for 'kindness.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> The term h*esed* will be detailed in Chapter Seven.

In Ruth 2:13, Ruth acknowledges that Boaz has spoken kindly, בֹלְ, to her. *BDB* defines מי "inner man, mind, will, heart."98 Additionally, בוֹל is understood to be "the seat of the emotions and passions."99 Within the Ruthan context, בוֹל indicates that a person is "speaking unto the heart (kindly)."100 HALOT comprehends בֹל, in the Ruthan context, as "attention [speaks kindly to], consideration, reason."101 Howell comments that בוֹל is an idiomatic phrase found also in Genesis 34:3; 50:21; Judges 19:3; 2 Samuel 19:8; Isaiah 40:2; Hosea 2:16. 102 Bush explains that בוֹל should be understood in conjunction with בוֹל ("to console") to illicit a meaning of "to speak reassuringly or encouragingly to those who for various reasons need such."103 Initially, the phrase meant speaking tenderly while leaning on someone's breast, expressing sweet and caressing words. However, when combined with בוֹל the sweet caressing words are used to reassure someone in distress. 104

In Ruth 2:16, individualistic kindness is changed to group kindness and is reflected in the biblical Hebrew phrase גער ("do not rebuke her"). The term גער means "to rebuke, to

<sup>98</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "בְּלֵּי," 524. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists a wide range of probable meanings for בְּלֵי, sixty-seven entries. See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בְּלֵי," 1413. F. Stolz, "בְּלֵי," in TLOT Vol. 2, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 638–42. See Alex Luc, "בְּלֵי," in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 742–7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "בָב", 525.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "לֶב"," 515. Luc, "לֶב"," 745.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> Howell, 153–4.

 $<sup>^{103}</sup>$  Bush, 124. Block states that it is interpreted to mean "to speak compassionately and sympathetically." See Block, 665.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Hubbard, 169.

roar with laughter, speak insultingly to."<sup>105</sup> G. Liedke explains that גער can sometimes mean to scold someone with the cause of hindering them (Jer. 29:27).<sup>106</sup> In the case of Ruth 2:16, Boaz is commanding the reapers אַרְנְּעֲרִוּ־בֶּה, or do not scold Ruth by hindering her from gleaning and gathering extra grain.<sup>107</sup> Boaz's imposed restriction on the reapers against verbal censure reinforces his virtue of generosity and protection by treating Ruth kindly as Yahweh treated Israel.<sup>108</sup>

Kindness stems from generosity, revealed in Wisdom literature and as a didactic wisdom theme in the Book of Ruth. Both are concerned with how the poor are treated. Just like generosity, the giver of kindness will receive a true reward from Yahweh, and those who hold back kindness will receive what is due to them. From a theological perspective, the kindness exhibited by the characters in the Book of Ruth indicates Yahweh's kindness extended toward people. Human kindness reflects an ethical action that builds relationships and the community.

## Redemption—Ruth 2:20

Redemption in the OT has a theological dimension of a redeemer—redeemed relationship grounded in a social and legal context (i.e., the rescue of a person from a difficult situation through a monetary payment). Things that could be redeemed were houses (Lev. 25:8–23),

<sup>105</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גער" 199. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists the following for גער: rebuke (nine times), rebuked (four times), rebukes (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "גער" 1378.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> G. Liedke, "גער"," in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 323.

 $<sup>^{107}</sup>$  John Hartley, "גער" in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem Van<br/>Gemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 869.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Hubbard, 178.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> Gary Shogren, "Redemption," *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 650.

land (Jer. 32:6–15), indentured servants (Lev. 25:53), cultic offerings (Lev. 27:9–13, 27), firstborns (Ex. 13:13, 15; 34:20; Num. 18:15–16), the wife of a deceased relative (Deut. 25:5–10), blood redeemer (Num. 35:12–28; Deut. 19:4–6, 11–13; Josh. 20:2; 2 Sam. 14:11), and ransom (Ex. 21:29–30; 30:12). Yahweh is the redeemer—rescuer of people and communities from adversity and or destruction. This is seen in Exodus 6:6, where Yahweh tells the Hebrews that He will bring them out from under Egyptian rule and redeem them. Therefore, since Yahweh redeemed His people from Egypt, He expected His people to redeem others according to the Mosaic Law. <sup>110</sup> In Wisdom literature, themes related to redemption—such as divine justice, retribution, and moral order—are present and engage with the idea in various ways. For example, in Proverbs 11:4, righteousness can be seen as redemption from harmful consequences. The Book of Job questions the retributive theology and human suffering. Redemption's final act is Job's restoration by Yahweh in Job 42:10–17. In Ecclesiastes 12:13, fearing Yahweh and keeping His commandments cultivates and nurtures a righteous living, resulting in redemption for adverse outcomes.

In the Book of Ruth, readers are drawn to Boaz as the kinsman-redeemer, *go'el*, who redeems Ruth and secures her place in the Israelite community and history. Besides קרוֹב, גאל (Ruth 2:20) is used to designate a person as a relative or redeemer. Naomi reveals to Ruth that Boaz is one of the nearest kin who can redeem the family property and the family. It is the use of קרוֹב in 2:20 that will be the focus of this discussion.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Shogren., 652.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> The term go'el will be treated in Chapter Seven.

The biblical Hebrew קרוֹב, in *BDB*, means "near." In the context of Ruth 2:20, בְּרוֹב specifies a near relationship. The Strong's designation for קרוֹב is H7138, and the *NASB*Exhaustive Concordance lists twenty-one possible meanings for קרוֹב, 113 HALOT provides a more concise definition by defining מרוֹב קרוֹב as "close (as a relative, in kinship), being close to, closest." De Waard and Nida explain that קרוֹב is a highly technical term that could be rendered "one of our redeemers" or "one who has the right of redemption over us." This 'redeemer' was a relative obliged to protect the family's interest. When levirate marriage is involved, a fully dynamic rendering would be "he is one of those who can take care of us as widows," which involves the obligations and responsibilities attached to levirate marriage. Howell points out an interesting observation: גאל is not used in Ruth 2:20 because Boaz has not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "קרוֹב", 898.

<sup>113</sup> The possible meanings are: about (one time), close (two times), close relative (one time), closer (one time), draws near (one time), hand (one time), kinsmen (one time), lately (one time), near (forty-seven times), nearby (one time), nearest (six times), neighbors (two times), ones near (one time), related (one time), relative (one time), relatives (one time), short (one time), shortly (one time), soon (two times), who are near (two times), who is near (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "קרוֹב", " 1466–7.

וווי קרוֹב," 1139. The adjectival form of קרוֹב indicates a nearness of relationship either between humans or between Yahweh and people. See Bill Arnold, "קרוֹב," in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 974. The term קרוֹב is formed from the verb אין שונה which is rendered "to come near, approach." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "קרב," 1466. Waltke and O'Connor explain that an adjective can be used as a substantive. They state, "Because the boundary between adjectives and substantives is not fixed or rigid, it is common to find nouns that are most often used as adjectives in substantive slots." See Waltke, and O'Connor, 261. Additionally, ברוֹב can be used as a predicate. A predicate adjective serves in a verbless clause to make an assertion about the subject of the clause. See Waltke, and O'Connor, 260. Therefore, קרוֹב is making an assertion about ½ ("to us"), he is a קרוֹב ("a near relative").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 41.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> Ibid.: Bush. 135

shown אל ליס to Ruth's dead husband, Mahlon. Boaz will transition to אל when he marries and redeems Ruth and the family property. However, at this point, Naomi sees Boaz no longer as a generous and prominent Israelite but as a near relative who can help Ruth and her by fulfilling the obliged duties. LaCocque remarks that an anonymous rabbi in *Ruth Rabbah* notes that Naomi immediately notices Boaz is a near relative due to his kindness and generosity towards Ruth, the heaping up of roasted grain, and the leftovers she brought home. Because there is not a legal issue involved yet, אל is not used in favor of ארוב which denotes a general familial relationship.

Redemption is crucial in the Book of Ruth, serving as a socio-legal and theological function. From a socio-legal angle, Boaz redeems the two widows by marrying Ruth, securing the family property through levirate marriage, and acting as the גאל. By her marriage to Boaz, Ruth's social status was elevated; she was no longer considered a foreigner, poor, or a widow. On a theological level, Boaz's generosity, kindness, and actions as a kinsman-redeemer reflect Yahweh's providence and care for His people. Much of the Book of Ruth revolves around redemption, how a Moabite foreigner who has forsaken her homeland and religion to embrace Israel and Yahweh finds favor with Boaz and Yahweh. Her commitment to both secures her social status within Israel and Israel's history and securing divine blessings from Yahweh.

<sup>117</sup> Howell, 176.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> Hubbard, 189.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> LaCocque, 78.

# Obeying Instructions—Ruth 3:6

In the OT, there are a couple of biblical Hebrew words that indicate obedience, אמע and אמע. In Ezekiel 36:27, Yahweh's new covenant with Israel includes obeying His statutes. The biblical Hebrew term אמע generally means "keep, watch, preserve." HALOT specifies that one instance of the qal form of אמע can be defined as "take care of, preserve, protect (the instructions of one's parents)." G. Sauer explains that אמע is widely used in religious statements, especially concerning the commandments, statutes, and Yahweh's instructions (Gen. 26:5, Prov. 4:4). Psalm 18:45, אמע is used. According to the NASB Exhaustive Concordance, there is a wide semantic range for שמע is used. According to the NASB Exhaustive Concordance, there is a wide semantic range for שמע is used for "heeding advice, rebuke, correction, and instruction (Prov 12:15; 13:1; 15:31–32; 19:27; 25:12)." Concerning Woman Wisdom, the wise who listen and keep her ways are rewarded (Prov. 8:32–

<sup>120</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שְׁמֵר" 1036. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance provides an extensive list for שְׁמֵר which is too long to note here. However, "obey (one time)" is a probable meaning for שָׁמֵר See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שָׁמֵר" 1452.

<sup>121</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שְׁמֶר," 1852. Keith Schoville states that the qal form of שְׁמֵר is frequently used in admonitions to be careful and diligent with respect to religious and spiritual responsibilities. See Keith Schoville, "שַׁמֶר," in NIDOTTE Vol. 4, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 183.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> G. Sauer, "שֶׁבֶּר" in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1382.

 $<sup>^{123}</sup>$  NASB Exhaustive Concordance," שמע", 1483. There are seven forms of 'obey' listed that account for eighty uses of שמע".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שמע"," 1573.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> K. T. Aitken, "שָׁמֶע"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 178.

34) while the foolish face adverse consequences for not obeying instructions (Prov. 5:12–13). 126

Obedience in the OT is realized in the following areas: between master and servant, between parents and children, between the monarchy and foreigners, and between Yahweh and people. 127

In Wisdom literature, obeying instructions enabled moral and ethical behavior and guided living a practical life, whether with another person or Yahweh. Following instructions contributes to the well-being of a person, whereas forsaking instructions could lead to detrimental consequences.

In the Book of Ruth, neither שמל is used in the biblical narrative because it is not viewed as instructional, legalistic in nature, or contains explicit commands or laws to obey. However, obedience is indicated and guides living a moral, ethical, and practical life. An example of obeying instructions in the Book of Ruth is Ruth 3:6, where Ruth obeys Naomi's instructions concerning the threshing floor. The first biblical Hebrew word for evaluation is יַּשְשָׁה. The biblical Hebrew with the same Strong's designation as יַּשְׁהָ H6213a. The term יַּשְׁה is generally defined as "to do, make." However, associated meanings include obedience and observation. HALOT defines יַּשְׁה in the obedience context as "to carry out, perform (ordinance, law, proscribed action)." Tyler Williams explains that יַּשָׁה is used frequently to note the fulfillment or performance of a law or command, either between Yahweh and people or between

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> Aitken, "שָׁמַע"," 178.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> G. A. Lee, "Hear," in *ISBE Vol.* 2, revised, ed. Geoffrey Bromiley (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, Co., 1979–1988), 649.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> As noted with שָׁמֶר, the *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* provides an extensive list for עָשֵׂה, which is too long to note here. See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "עַשָּׂה," 1452.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "עָשָׂה," 793.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עַשָּׂה", 891.

two people. 131 By understanding the semantic and lexical background for נְּשָׂשָׁ, in Ruth 3:6 is revealed that Ruth carries out, performs, and obeys Naomi's instructions. The second biblical Hebrew word for evaluation in Ruth 3:6 is צוה BDB provides a basic definition for מצוה as to "lay charge (upon), give charge (to), charge, command, order." In the Ruthan context, שנה means to "command." It is additionally a part of a fulfillment formula, where there is a structure of an order-execution of order pattern. Therefore, since Naomi is Ruth's mother-in-law and superior (familial matriarch), she commands Ruth what action to perform on the threshing floor towards Boaz. Her command to Ruth constitutes a course of action to help Ruth gain a husband and a home. The Hubbard explains that Ruth entirely performed Naomi's command, which shows unwavering obedience and indicates Ruth's loyalty to Naomi (an exemplification of hesed). 136

Wisdom literature uses obedience of instruction to reveal order in a chaotic world, to cultivate and nurture moral and ethical behavior, and to indicate adherence to Yahweh's standards (His commands, instructions, and orders). Yahweh will bless a person who chooses to obey; however, those who choose not to obey face adverse consequences. Likewise, this is the same in the Book of Ruth. In Ruth 3:6, Ruth fully obeys Naomi's command, ultimately leading

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> Tyler Williams, "צָנָה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 546.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "צוה," 845.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "צוה"," 1459; Koehler, and Baumgartner, "צוה"," 1010–

<sup>134</sup> G. Liedke, "צוה"," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1063. Both order and command produce a unique action in a particular situation and are given by a superior. The superiors who can give an order or kings, fathers, mothers, brothers, military, and master to servant relationships. Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Bush, 155.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> Hubbard, 206.

Ruth to get a husband and a home. Moreover, her steadfast obedience reveals moral and ethical behavior through family devotion and loyalty to Naomi. While the Book of Ruth is not instructional, per se, it does contain didactic wisdom (obedience) that applies to a person's life.

# Worthy Woman/Wife—Ruth 3:11; 4:11

In Proverbs 31:10a, the biblical author asks, "An excellent wife, who can find?" He then answers his question in verses 10b–31. It is a wife who exalts honor and dignity, takes care of the family (Prov. 31:25), is energetic and stays busy (Prov. 31:27), and fears Yahweh (Prov. 31:30). Proverbs 19:14 states that a good wife is a gift from Yahweh. The behavior of one family member reflects the relationship with the other members. In the OT, it is understood that a good wife was a blessing from Yahweh (Prov. 18:22). The Book of Ruth answers the question posed in Proverbs 31:10. Laura Quick explains that there is an intertextual link between the Book of Ruth and the worthy wife in Proverbs. When placed with Wisdom literature, Ruth's canonical context recognizes the intertextual link between Proverbs and Ruth. Two verses will be explored to reveal how Ruth portrays a worthy woman: Ruth 3:11 and 4:11.

In Ruth 3:11, Boaz calls Ruth a "woman of excellence." The biblical Hebrew הַיֵל is used for "excellence" in Ruth 3:11. *HALOT* notes that it can mean a "capable wife." Robin Wakely

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 181. As a good wife is known for her worth, devotion, and loyalty to the family, a bad wife causes stress for the husband and chaos in the family.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Laura Quick, "The Book of Ruth and the Limits of Proverbial Wisdom," *JBL* 139, no. 1 (2020): 47.

<sup>139</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הֵילִי," 312. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance provides the following list for הַיִּלִי: able (five times), armies (three times), army (eighty-two times), army (one time), capability (one time), capable (three times), elite army (one time), excellence (one time), excellent (two times), forces (twelve times), full (one time), goods (one time), great (one time), might (one time), mighty (one time), nobly (one time), power (two times), retinue (two times), riches (nine times), strength (ten times), strong (two times), substance (one time), troops

explains that ½ indicates a quality of character; a capable or good wife is one of sterling quality who helps her husband become successful, cultivate a good reputation, respect, and acquire an influential position in the community (Prov. 31:10; Ruth 3:11)."<sup>140</sup> Boaz tells Ruth that the community thinks she is an excellent woman because of her loyalty, lovingkindness, and humility that she has exhibited to Naomi and not because of her social and economic status. <sup>141</sup> Ruth has proven that she is devoted, humble, and hard-working to the community, which outshines her politeness. Her exemplary conduct has elevated her status to a woman worthy of marrying Boaz. <sup>142</sup> Quick notes that the Valiant Woman in Proverbs and Ruth are the only women to receive the "woman of excellence" designation in the OT. <sup>143</sup> Ruth 4:11 extends back to Ruth's designation in 3:11. The reference to Rachel and Leah, two idolators converted by Jacob, loosely parallels Ruth's Moabite ancestry converted to Israel and Yahweh. Rachel and Leah were the matriarchs of the twelve tribes of Israel; the reference attached to Ruth may show that the community hopes that Boaz and Ruth will have many children or that their children will play a significant role in Israel's future. <sup>144</sup> Ruth needs a good character reference from the community

\_

<sup>(</sup>two times), valiant (forty-one times), valiant (four times), valiantly (six times), valor (eighteen times), very powerful (one time), warriors (one time), wealth (twenty-five times), wealthy (one time), worthy (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "זָיִל"," 1391.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> Robin Wakely, "הֵיִל"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 117.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> LaCocque, 99. A special honor reserved in Wisdom literature for an ideal wife.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Hubbard, 216.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> Quick, 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> LaCocque, 138. As history has shown, Ruth is the great-grandmother to David, the father of Solomon and ancestor to Jesus. See Hubbard, 258.

to solidify her position. The social distinction between foreigner and native, outsider to insider, was challenged by Ruth the Moabitess, who became an equal to Israel's ancestors. 145

Theological and ethical topics are not addressed through wise sayings, tragic suffering, or through questioning life's meaning in the Book of Ruth. However, these topics are embedded within the narrative fabric, requiring an interpretive engagement with the text. A caveat is how the Book of Ruth indicates what a worthy woman or wife entails, which resonates with Proverbs. The ethical qualities of loyalty, kindness, and integrity are revealed in Ruth's character, and theologically, those character traits reflect Yahweh's moral and righteous standards that evoke His blessings on Boaz and Ruth.

# City Gate—Ruth 4:1–2

B. S. Easton and R. W. Vunderink explain that a city's gate had double doors that pivoted on projections within sockets in the sill and lintel. The gates were typically constructed out of wood, sometimes plated with metal for greater strength and protection, and secured with bars when closed. Sometimes, there was an inner gate. The city gate was a place of meeting. It was where decisions were made, social and justice events took place, and it is considered the most vulnerable spot of defense Amihai Mazar calls the gate complex "one of the most imposing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> Quick, 61.

<sup>146</sup> B. Easton, and R. Vunderink, "Gate," in *ISBE Vol.* 2, revised, ed. Geoffrey Bromiley (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, Co., 1979–1988), 408. Cat Quine notes that the עש" ("gate") can refer to the area inside the gate building, the area between the outer and inner gates, a gathering place just outside the city, or a specific gate inside the city. See Cat Quine, "On Dying in a City Gate: Implications in the Deaths of Eli, Abner, and Jezebel." *JSOT* 40, no. 4 (2016): 400.

<sup>147</sup> The city gate was at the strategic center of the city, and its possession meant the conquest of the city. When a city was captured, the king and judges would place chairs at the gate to judge the city. See Russell Fuller, "שַׁעֶּר," in NIDOTTE Vol. 4, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 209.

features of Israelite cities."<sup>148</sup> Wisdom's invitation is made at the gate, signifying that it applies to all people (Job 29:7; Prov. 1:21; 8:3; 22:22; 24:7; 31:23; Ruth 4:1–2). The term שׁשֵׁי biblical Hebrew meaning "gate," "as the place of censure and judgment." It is the space inside the gate where elders, judges, and kings officially sit to officiate social and judicial matters. <sup>151</sup>

In Ruth 4:1, the biblical author not only provides the location where Boaz was going but in what direction. Verse 1 states that "Boaz went up to the gate." *HALOT* explains that it was a link between the city and an elevated position, such as a hilltop or a mountain ledge in this context. The significance is the meeting space behind the gate, which was the center of social life in the city. De Waard and Nida explain that using the term 'gate' is insufficient in 4:1; therefore, 'a meeting place' should be attached to 'gate' to yield a rendering of "the meeting place at the town gate." Their reason is that mentioning the gate is not enough for the reader to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> Amihai Mazar, *Archaeology of the Land of the Bible: 10,000–586 B.C.E.* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1990), 467. Natalie May comments that city gates were a complex that have an inner space. The inner area was used for a gatehouse and for various purposes: installation of royal monuments (ancient Israelite steles), military and ritual public performances, public appearance of the king, public assemblies, judicial activities, public executions (not only of legal character), marketplace, and security. See Natalie May, and Ulrike Steinert, *The Fabric of the Cities: Aspects of Urbanism, Urban Topography and Society in Mesopotamia, Greece, and Rome* (Leiden: Brill, 2013), 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> Tremper Longman III, and Peter Enns, "Architectural Imagery," in *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry, & Writings* (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008), 23. See also May, and Steinert, 94.

<sup>150</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שֶׁעֶּר," 1616. The Strong's designation for אָשֶעָ is H8179, and the NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists the following potential meanings: cities (two times), city (two times), court (two times), courts (one time), each gate (one time), every gate (one time), Gate (forty-nine times), gate (one hundred ninety-five times), gatekeepers (one time), gates (eighty-eight times), gateway (four times), town (six times), towns (thirteen times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עַעַיֶּר," 1485.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שַׁעַר"," 1045.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שַׁעַר"," 1615.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 61. Hubbard calls it the "gate area." See Hubbard, 232.

visualize where Boaz was going, but adding 'the meeting place' to the town gate provides a better comprehension of where legal decisions were made. The added gate descriptor also helps the reader understand that it was more likely to meet a nearer relative in this area than anywhere else in the city. However, it seems too easy for Boaz to sit down and immediately recognize the nearer relative. While it may have been coincidental, the more probable reason is that Yahweh's providence was at play. 155

The city gate in Ruth serves as a setting that confers legitimacy on the transaction between Boaz and the unnamed relative. The elders serve as witnesses to ensure the legality and social acceptance of Boaz's redemption of the land and his marriage to Ruth. Besides the legal and social ramifications of the city gate in Ruth 4:1, Boaz's actions further highlight his *hesed* for Ruth. Boaz models this divine characteristic of covenant loyalty by committing to Ruth and Naomi in a public and legally binding setting. The city gate is where Ruth's fate will be decided and the survival of the family lineage. 157

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> Hubbard, 232. The reason for the likelihood is because people had to travel through the meeting place and the gate to go to the fields, the threshing floor, or to other cities.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> Block, 705.

<sup>156</sup> The biblical Hebrew מוֹבֶית בּשַּׁעֵר denotes the person requesting or demanding a litigation at the gate to prove his case. The range of judicial activities at the city gate include litigation, court of justice, witness testimonies or oaths, and a place of legal transactions and contracts signed. See May, and Steinert, 96–6.

<sup>157</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 181. The city gate was where the civic litigation process took place, that involved ten elders whom Boaz called to witness the proceedings. After the nearer relative declines redeeming family and property, Boaz buys Naomi's field and announces that Ruth will be his wife. It was at the city gate that the people gave their blessing on Boaz's and Ruth's wedding contract. See May, and Steinert, 98–9.

## Building Up a House—Ruth 1:16; 2:19; 4:11

In the OT, building a house means more than just a dwelling place for a person or a family. The biblical Hebrew term בָּיִת is commonly used for "house." The NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists fifty-three probable meanings for בָּיִת 159 'House' is the primary meaning occurring 1,564 times in the OT. The term בַּיִת can refer to a king's palace, an idea borrowed from the Mesopotamian é-gal describing the center of social and political power. 160 Therefore, the king's house, or palace, became the administrative center of the kingdom. 'House' can additionally be referred to as familial relationships: extended family, clan or tribe, dynasties, or descendants. 161 In Wisdom literature, 'building up a house' has cultural, ethical, and theological significance. In Proverbs 14:1, a wise woman builds her house. Wisdom building a house is reflected in Proverbs 9:1; 24:3–4. 162 Proverbs 3:19 reveals that wisdom played a role in the universe's creation. By wisdom, Yahweh changed chaos to order.

In Ruth 1:16, Ruth vows to "lodge" wherever Naomi lodges. In the biblical Hebrew text, is used to define "to lodge, pass the night, abide." Robert Hubbard explains that לין is used for "to remain, abide." Therefore, in 1:16, Ruth promises Naomi that she will reside wherever

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> Gerald Wilson, "בַּיִת" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 644.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בַּיִת," 1369.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> Wilson, "בַּיִת"," 644.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Ibid., 645.

 $<sup>^{162}</sup>$  Proverbs 24:3–4 notes that wisdom builds a house, understanding establishes it, and knowledge fills the rooms with riches.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "לין," 533.

Naomi calls home.<sup>164</sup> The significance of 'house' in this context is that Ruth has forsaken her homeland and religion. Therefore, she vows loyalty and devotion to Naomi's homeland, the Israelite community, and Yahweh.<sup>165</sup> Hubbard explains that the nuance of לֵין is at play here to emphasize Ruth's lifelong commitment to Naomi.<sup>166</sup> The devotion to Naomi leads to a devotion to Israel. A commitment to Israel is necessary before devotion to Yahweh can happen (Zech. 8:23).<sup>167</sup>

Ruth 2:19 relays a message presented in Proverbs 5:18: "Let your fountain be blessed." In Ruth 2:19, Naomi says, "he who took notice of you be blessed." The concept presented in Proverbs 5:18 concerns vitality and fruitfulness, or the abundance of offspring. The biblical Hebrew counterpart to 'bless' is בָּרַדְּ. BDB states that בְּרַדְּ, in this context, is the "blessing of men (blessed be the one blessing thee (Ruth 2:19))." Keller and Wehmeier note that בָּרַדְּ can be used in a formulaic manner (Prov. 5:18; Ruth 2:19). Naomi's expression of blessing reveals

 $<sup>^{164}</sup>$ Robert Hubbard, Jr.,"ין'', " in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem Van<br/>Gemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 790.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> Block writes that with radical self-sacrifice, Ruth abandons all sense of security in Moab to travel with Naomi to Bethlehem. By going with Naomi, Ruth is willing to accept a new people, Yahweh, and commit to enduring Naomi's life experiences alongside her. See Block, 641.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> Hubbard, 117.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> LaCocque, 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> Dell, The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence, 182.

<sup>169</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "בָּרַהְ", 138. Edward Campbell comments, "A highly interesting variant, almost certainly an expansion but a rather early one, is attested by the Lucianic family with Theodoret; literally it reads at the conclusion of the brief blessing, "for he has satisfied a hungry soul, as he has done with that which he has done." The first part of this is a quotation from Ps 107:9, and one LXX witness, not usually found with the Lucianic family, stopped with the quotation only." See Edward Campbell Jr., *AYB Vol. 7: Ruth* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2008), 106.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> Keller, and Wehmeier, "בַּרָבָּ," 268.

that she is asking Yahweh to look favorably upon Boaz, which does not include material prosperity. 171 Jeremy Schipper comments that Naomi's blessing suggests that Yahweh's blessing has not forsaken her home, which includes past and present members (and includes Ruth as a member of the household). 172 Naomi issues a second blessing in Ruth 2:20 after she is made known who the generous person is, Boaz. This blessing stems from Boaz's hesed and the realization that he is a family member who can redeem Ruth and Naomi. Therefore, Naomi's excitement comes from the possibility that Boaz is a potential husband for Ruth. Hubbard remarks that Boaz's and Ruth's dialogue in 2:8-17 reflects a common Hebrew literary convention, the "betrothal-type scene" (Gen. 24). 173 Ruth's life revealed the outworking of the covenant to the patriarchs, which would tie her destiny to theirs. Thus, it is possible to infer that can mean Ruth's association with a family (with Boaz as the kinsman redeemer) and dynasty (Ruth is the great-grandmother to David). In Ruth 4:11, the use of בַּיָּת focuses on a dynasty. The Bethlehem women pray for Ruth's destiny to parallel that of Rachel and Leah, who built up the house of Israel. 174 The women's statement in 4:11 signifies that Ruth was elevated from a foreigner (a Moabitess) to a citizen of Israel, had a home and a husband, and wished that the family would be more significant than Rachel and Leah's. 175

<sup>171</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 40. Block comments that בָּרַיּ is an appeal to Yahweh to bless someone by conferring good upon them (a blessing can take the form of land, offspring, food, clothing, and health). See Block, 612.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> Jeremy Schipper, AYB Vol. 7d: Ruth (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2016), 139.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> Hubbard, 187.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 182. 'Building up a house' is a perpetuating or establishing of a family line. See De Waard, and Nida, 71.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> Hubbard, 258–9.

The Book of Ruth focuses on 'building up a house' through the actions of Ruth and Boaz. In Wisdom literature, 'building up a house' teaches the wisdom of establishing and maintaining a stable family (Prov. 24:3–4), it reflects the family member's integrity, life, and reputation (Prov. 15:6), and emphasizes Yahweh's providence and fearing Yahweh (Prov. 3:19; 9:1). In Ruth, a stable family is established through the levirate marriage between Boaz and Ruth, both Ruth and Boaz exhibit *hesed* (going above and beyond typical kindness, devotion, loyalty, and generosity), and both fear Yahweh (Ruth forsaking her homeland and religion to embrace Israel and Yahweh and through Boaz's *hesed* towards Ruth and his strict adherence to the Hebrew legal practices).

## Chapter 4

The Book of Proverbs is a collection of concise observations, admonitions, and prohibitions.¹ Proverbs responds to life's unpleasant surprises by giving precepts, norms, and guidelines for living a well-being, decent, and dignified life.² Proverbs teaches wisdom stems from the fear of Yahweh, taught by traditional teachings, the foundation for moral behavior, and is essential for creating a socially, physically, materially, and morally successful life.³ The Book of Proverbs can be divided into two sections: Proverbs 1–9 deal with the emphatic address from the teacher to the student through instructions and personified Wisdom, and Proverbs 10–31 is a succession of short stories.⁴ Crucial for wisdom is the theology of creation (Gen. 1:1). Because of sin, humans fight against the divinely created order of the cosmos. Proverbs explains that wisdom is not a separate entity but stems from Yahweh's pattern of creation.⁵

In chapter three, the Book of Ruth was explored to indicate how fifteen topics<sup>6</sup> applied to didactic wisdom. Chapters four through six will explore how the same fifteen topics are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Paul Koptak comments that the Book of Proverbs can be frustrating to read by some readers because it seems to have outdated monotonous advice, mystical riddles, and cosmic symbolism. See Paul Koptak, *NIVAC: Proverbs* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2003), 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Michael Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A: Proverbs 1–9* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2000), 3. He further explains that wisdom, in Proverbs, is the human mind's power intellectually and by knowledge. It transcends the human mind, resides in it, and Yahweh possesses it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Roland Murphy, *WBC Vol. 22: Proverbs* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1998), xix.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Duane Garrett, *NAC Vol. 14: Proverbs* (Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1993), 53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Proper portion, discipline and hope, friendship and family loyalty, hard work, entreaty, inappropriate touching, true reward, humility, generosity of spirit, kindness, redemption, obeying instructions, worthy woman/wife, city gate, and building up a house will be analyzed.

addressed by Wisdom literature (Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Job). The approach is to indicate how each Wisdom book treats the topic and correlate the findings with the Book of Ruth.

Proper Portion—Proverbs 10:19; 13:11; 23:20–21; 30:8

The concept of a proper portion involves the idea of moderation, balance, and equitable distribution grounded in ethical living and fearing Yahweh.<sup>7</sup> The Book of Proverbs provides a variety of attitudes towards comprehending a proper portion. Four social environments are identified in Proverbs: the judicial, the educated, prosperous farmers, and small farmers on a tight budget.<sup>8</sup> The Proverbial proper portion is revealed through temperance of speech (Prov. 10:19), financial prudence (Prov. 13:11), and restraint in desires (Prov. 23:20–21).

Proverbs 10:19 states that many words lead to unavoidable transgression, and the wise person restrains their speech. The biblical Hebrew word שום means "to hold on to, to save, spare." The term שבן is not to be confused with צפן in Proverbs 27:16, which means "to hide,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Anthony Harvey notes that Ex. 16:4 provides the authority for proper portion. The manna that Yahweh provided was to be shared equally and never hoarded. See Anthony Harvey, "Daily Bread," *JTS* 69, no. 1 (April 2018): 29. Ex. 16:4 states that Yahweh supplied enough manna only for each day except on Friday, when twice as much was to be gathered to provide enough for that day and the Sabbath.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> R. N. Whybray, *Wealth and Poverty in the Book of Proverbs* (Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1990), 116. While the economic situation between the four social groups can be divided between wealthy and precarious living, the attitudes were not dependent on economic status but on mentality. Many wealthy people, but not all, are concerned with securing more wealth and the social success that it brings. Therefore, most of the wealthy are not too concerned with the poor or their suffering. The precarious small farmers do not negatively view wealth if it is gained through honesty and innocently. Additionally, they recognize that they have a duty to help the less fortunate out without respect of the causes for poverty.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Ludwig Koehler, and Walter Baumgartner, "קשׁק," *HALOT*, 5<sup>th</sup> ed. (Leiden: Brill Publishing, 2000), 359. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists the following potential meanings for קשׁה: hold them back (one time), hold back (two times), keep back (one time), keeps back (one time), kept (one time), kept their in check (one time), kept back (one time), lessen (one time), refrain (one time), requited (one time), reserved (one time), restrain (one time), restrains (two times), spare (two times), spared

shelter."¹¹º Elmer Martens explains that קשׁק is used as a verb, with humans as a subject, when self-control is intended. Ronald Clements notes that קשׁק is a wise person who restrains their lips. He states, "The underlying notion is that the talkative person readily falls into any of a number of sins by revealing thoughts and feelings that are best concealed. Speech, like emotions, must be controlled; failure to do so quickly arouses hostility and resentment."¹¹ In Proverbs 10:19, the sage says that a wise man will hold his tongue to restrict sin from infecting the moral life; it is an economy of words.¹² It constitutes a failure to associate with other people in a sensical manner. Garrett notes that "verse 19 is an ironic heading to vv. 20–21,"¹³ although a wise person knows when and how to provide sound advice, they do so in a manner that is not wordy. A wise person will know how and when to properly portion the words they use.

<sup>(</sup>one time), unrestrained (one time), withheld (three times), withholds (two times). See "תְּשֹׁרְ," *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., ed. The Lockman Foundation (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1998), 1456.

<sup>10</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "צָּפֹן", 1049. The Strong's designation for צָפֹן is H6845. Concerning Prov. 27:16, Siegfried Wagner explains "From the perspective of v. 15, v. 16 must refer back to the "contentious woman" mentioned there (cf. the suffix) who can be restrained as little as can the wind itself (s̄openêhā would have to be read as sg.). One might also understand the stich as a paronomasia in which the suffix refers to the following rûaḥ in the sense, "those who try to conceal it [must know what they are doing, they] conceal wind."" See Siegfried Wagner, "צָפֹן" in TDOT Vol. 12, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 452.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Ronald Clements, "השׂך" in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 225.

<sup>12</sup> Elmer Martens, "הְּשֶׂהָ," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 295. Murphy comments that the sages were alert to the dangers associated with wordiness and knew silence's value. A person who loves to talk, or wordiness, make hasty, ill-considered, and iniquitous statements. See Murphy, 75. Slander is considered one way that an imprudent person would not hold back on their words. See Koptak, 294.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Garrett, 121; Tremper Longman III, *BCOT: Proverbs* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2006), 238.

Proverbs. 13:11 focuses on financial prudence, how ill-gained wealth diminishes, and how the person who works hard will increase wealth. A wise person who practices proper portion will know how to apply that concept to financial matters. In verse 11, בְּהָ is used to indicate how a wise person will gain wealth. If In BDB, בְּהָה means to "be, or become, much, many, great (the hiphil form of the verb means "to make much, or many objects"). Andrew Hill states that בְּהָה, in the hiphil form, means to "make numerous, or multiply." In Proverbs 13:11, בְּהָה means as "a gradual or steady increase, or larger sums compared to multitudes." Wealth is not forbidden in the OT or Proverbs. It is seen as a blessing from Yahweh. However, the sage advises against obtaining wealth from immoral means. The arrogant wealthy have lives filled with conflict, and their lack of wisdom is like a diminishing light. Therefore, considering a proper portion, financial prudence involves steadily acquiring wealth through honest hard work.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Fox defines wealth as a movable asset that is not a stable form of property, unlike farming or herding. See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*, 565.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Francis Brown, S. R. Driver, and Charles Briggs, "בְּבָה", "BDB (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1996), 915. HALOT uses "to increase" to define הבה. See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "1177.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Andrew Hill "בְּבָּה"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1035. The term רְבָּה (*rābâ, I*), qal: become numerous, increase, multiply; piel., hiphil: increase. Heinz-Josef Fabry notes that the hiphil construction conveys a comparative sense. He states, "This verb is especially common combined with other verbs, with the meaning "do something frequently," "do something more than," thus becoming simply an auxiliary verb." See Heinz-Josef Fabry, "בְּבֶּה" in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 277.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Hill, "רֻבָּה" 1035.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> William Reyburn, and Euan McG. Fry, *UBS: A Handbook on Proverbs* (New York: United Bible Societies, 2000), 291.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Garrett, 136.

Proverbs 23:20–21 teaches against gluttony and drunkenness, which leads to poverty. In the biblical Hebrew text, לל is used to denote gluttonous. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance has six probable meanings for ללל: despise (one time), despised (one time), glutton (two times), gluttonous eaters (one time), gluttons (one time), worthless (one time). Michael Grisanti explains that לְלַ, in the qal form, is used only four times to describe gluttony, a practice where someone wastes food and does not appreciate its value (Deut. 21:20; Prov. 23:20–21). It is a reckless behavior that leads to poverty. Warren Baker and Eugene Carpenter explain that ללל describes a severe and corrupt character closely linked to someone who drinks too much (Deut. 21:20; Prov. 23:20–21). In this Proverbial context, אַבָּטָ (Prov. 23:21) is used along with לַלַל (Prov. 23:20). The term אַבַּטַ means "to be addicted to liquor, or to be given to drink."

Kalman Kaplan et al. comment that in the Hebrew Scriptures, eating and drinking were sanctimonious and an expression of thanks to Yahweh. The Israelite festivals were ways for people to celebrate and remember Yahweh's blessings and providence throughout Israel's history.<sup>24</sup> Excessive eating and drinking create temptations, and remembering Yahweh is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "זְלְלִ"," 1387. HALOT provides "gluttonous meat eaters" as an interpretation regarding Prov. 23:20. See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "זְלֶל"," 272.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Michael Grisanti, "זָלֶל" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1084. The term זָלֶל (zālal I), qal: be frivolous, be despised; hiphil: treat lightly; זְלִּוֹת (zullût I), nominative: vileness.

 $<sup>^{22}</sup>$  Warren Baker, and Eugene Carpenter, "זָלָל"; "in *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: OT* (Chattanooga: AMG Publishers, 2003), 293.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "סְּבָּא", 738. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists the following probable meanings for אָבָּא; drink heavily (one time), drunkard (one time), drunken (one time), heavy drinker (one time), heavy drinkers (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "סַבֶּא", 1439.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Kalman Kaplan et al., "Eating and Drinking Narratives in Biblical-Rabbinic Versus Graeco-Roman Writings," *Journal of Religion and Health* 62, no. 1 (2023): 348. A meal was

forsaken—eating and drinking too much clouds the mind, emotions, and the ability to use wisdom.<sup>25</sup> It is a disruption of someone's moral character that can lead to laziness and poverty (Prov. 23:21).<sup>26</sup> As with other areas of life, discipline is crucial for a person to exercise because it conveys life; it is the essence of self-control.<sup>27</sup> A method used to highlight the importance of self-control was through acts and consequences, which help to lay a foundation for moral living.<sup>28</sup> It does not lead to the extent of a doctrine of retribution but can be used similarly to aid in evaluating a moral life.<sup>29</sup> Gerhard von Rad comments, "The law of cause and effect is traced right into the hidden regions of the soul."<sup>30</sup> A person's goodness includes personal excellence, righteousness, success, and fulfillment in life. This goodness is seen by exercising a proper portion involving self-control or the discipline to restrain oneself from overindulging in food and drink that leads away from Yahweh.<sup>31</sup>

both nutritional, pleasurable, and provided an opportunity for people to enjoy and sanctify Yahweh's creation and Israel's role in it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Longman III, 428.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Ibid.; Deut. 21:20. Paul Koptak notes that Prov. 23:20–21 recalls the same prohibitions mentioned in the table scenes of Prov. 23:1–11, that calls for restraint when eating or drinking that otherwise would lead to an inability to nourish or satisfy. See Koptak, 548.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> James Crenshaw, *Old Testament Wisdom: An Introduction* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1998), 69.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> The main characters involved with the acts and consequences are the wise and the foolish, the righteous and the wicked, the lazy and the diligent, and the rich and the poor. The primary goal of the pithy statements is not to motivate the foolish but to motivate the virtuous. See Richard Clifford, *The Wisdom Literature* (Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1998), 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Joseph Blenkinsopp, *Wisdom and Law in the OT* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995), 46.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Gerhard von Rad, *Wisdom in Israel* (Great Britian: SCM Press Ltd., 1972), 127. It is the causal connection that allowed the biblical author to realize that every good and evil deed had an effect. These experiences had either a righteous effect that promoted the community or a negative effect that was detrimental to the community. Therefore, what affected the community, affected the biblical author. Ibid., 130.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Rad, 131.

In Proverbs 30:8, Agur prays for a good character and circumstances that will not endanger that character. Phe is praying for Yahweh's providence for life's necessities, nothing more or less. Agur does not want to do anything that will offend Yahweh or become an incentive towards immoral behavior. Such prayers are uncommon in the Hebrew Scriptures because they potentially indicate a lack of faith in Yahweh to provide life's necessities; however, it was acceptable to pray for food that would be enough. The term יוֹם בּיִלְּהָם is used in verse 8 to denote "food." HALOT interprets יוֹם מֹל as "bread that is my share." is reinforced with the next biblical Hebrew word יוֹם. HALOT comments that יוֹם means "my fair portion of food." The NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes twenty-three probable meanings for יוֹם מֹל "Bread that is my

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Specifically, Agur prays that Yahweh keeps him from being untruthful and protect him against the temptations associated with poverty and wealth (stealing, pride, forsaking Yahweh).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Katherine Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, Inc., 2020), 174.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Harvey, 29–30.

 $<sup>^{35}</sup>$  The range of potential meanings for לֶּהֶל are bread (188 times), food (eighty-seven times), fruit (one time), loaves (three times), meal (seven times), meals (two times), prey (one time), provision (one time), showbread (four times), something (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "לֶּהֶל"," 1414.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "לֶּהֶם," 527. A proper portion that carries the understanding that Yahweh provides according to an immediate need without excess. See Harvey, 34. W. Dommershausen and Heinz-Josef Fabry comment that לֶּהֶם הַּלֶּי is an idiom that conveys the sense that a person should be satisfied with the "needful bread" that Yahweh has provided. See W. Dommershausen, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, "הֶּהֶּה," in *TDOT Vol. 7*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 525.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הָּקֹה," 347; Peter Enns, "הָּק" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 245.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance," הֹקֹי, "1395. The probable meanings for הֹק are allotment (five times), boundaries (one time), boundary (two times), conditions (one time), custom (one time), decree (five times), due (five times), fixed order (one time), limit (two times), limits (one time), measure (one time), necessary food (one time), ordinance (four times), portion (three times), portions (one time), prescribed portion (one time), rations (one time), required

share [portion]" is often called daily bread because it indicates the food that a person needs, a proper portion.<sup>39</sup>

In these Proverbial texts, a proper portion involving temperance in speech, financial prudence, moderation in eating and drinking, and the entreaty for "bread that is my share" have been evaluated. However, how does the Book of Ruth coincide with Proverb's view? In Ruth 1:1, Elimelech and his family left Bethlehem to travel to Moab for food. There was not enough food due to the famine, but there was enough food in Moab to sustain the family—famines, although tragic events, were used by Yahweh to serve His will and purpose. Therefore, Yahweh uses the famine to curse Bethlehem, ensure that Elimelech and his family get their proper portion, and advance His purpose by introducing the family to Ruth. Continuing to Ruth 1:6–7, Yahweh has blessed Bethlehem by ending the famine and allowing crops to grow, precipitating Naomi's return to the homeland. As a possible play on words, DDD could be translated in these verses to highlight its use in the Bethlehem name ("house of bread"). Hence, the notion that Yahweh has returned the proper portion to Bethlehem. Ruth 1:1, 6–7 and Proverbs 23:20–21; 30:8 involve a proper portion through getting the necessities for life and not indulging in a gluttonous manner.

-

amount (one time), resolves (one time), statute (nine times), statutes (seventy-nine times), thing...due (one time), what is appointed (one time).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Murphy, 230.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Robert Hubbard, Jr., *NICOT: Ruth* (Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1988), 84.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Daniel Block, *NAC Vol. 6: Judges, Ruth* (Nashville: Broadman and Holman Publishers, 1999), 631.

## Discipline and Hope—Proverbs 1:8–9; 3:11–12; 13:24; 19:18; 29:15

Discipline and hope are interwoven throughout Wisdom literature, revealing a moral, ethical, and spiritual development to live a successful life. The Book of Proverbs emphasizes the educational system instructing discipline, correction, and reproof. Proverbs 1:8–9 begins a section of wise discourses that teach the student to compare the ways between the wise and foolish. The first word that is attached to the discipline concept is read in Proverbs 1:8, אַמֶשָׁ. The biblical Hebrew אַשֶּשָׁ means "to hear > to listen to, meaning to harken > obey." K. T. Aitken notes that the qal form of אַשֶּשָׁ is defined as "hear, listen, listen to, pay attention, perceive, understand, heed, obey, grant, examine (legal)." It is a summons to pay attention when used in the wisdom sphere. U. Rüterswörden notes that consistent wisdom instruction proper should begin with the exhortation אַשֶשָׁ. Specifically, the son/pupil must listen and accept the instructions of the father/teacher. The father was the primary moral teacher in the family setting

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Discipline functions as a prominent theme in Proverbs, that takes the form of a father and son relationship (Deut. 8:5). In Prov. 1:8–9, there is a father to a son and a mother to a son relationship. The familial metaphors serve to remind Israel of its relationship to Yahweh. See D. P. Kingdon, "Discipline," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 449.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שַׁמֶע"," 1572. Strong's designation is H8085 for שַׁמָע.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> K. T. Aitken, "שָׁמֵע"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 175 The term. שַׁמֵע" (*šāma* '), qal: hear, listen, listen to, pay attention, perceive, understand, heed, obey, grant, examine (legal); niphal: be heard, obedient, granted; piel: summon; hiphil: cause someone to hear, proclaim, announce, summon, sound aloud (music).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> U. Rüterswörden, "שָׁמַשִּׁ," in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 275. "Hearing" such discipline means that šāma "must involve, over and above purely auditory perception, the aspect of *obedience*. Not, of course, in the sense of subjection to an alien norm, whether or not it benefits the learner. This obedience presupposes insightful comprehension, discerning openness; it functions as a kind of perpetual internalization process." Ibid., 276.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Aitken, 177. Thus, the teacher ("father") tirelessly challenges the student ("son") to hear—hearing is not inconsequential, it is intended to produce wisdom (Prov 23:19)—and thus

that involved general instructions or teachings about the Law of Moses.<sup>47</sup> The second word in verse 8 is עַשְׁעָי. The son is told to שְׁמֵעְי ("listen and obey") his father and not to שַּמְעַ ("ignore") his mother. *HALOT* defines שְׁמֵעְ in this context as "to leave unheeded."<sup>48</sup> Koptak comments that the second part of verse 8, the son and mother, echoes the wisdom and discipline despised in verse 7. Therefore, verse 8 instructs on whom to listen to and what to listen and obey, wisdom taught by the parents.<sup>49</sup>

In Proverbs 3:11–12, a comparison is made between Yahweh's love and His discipline and a father's correction to the son he loves. The biblical Hebrew term for discipline in verse 12 is interpreted as "to chasten, punish only by "Tahweh." G. Liedke comments that Yahweh's כה is instructional and is a reprimand stemming from His love, and those that He reprimands out of love are blessed. John Hartley adds that the student is strongly encouraged not to be weary of discipline; anyone who disdains correction is

the one who "listens" (8:34) or who has "a listening ear" is praised; students are warned against relaxing their attention (19:27). See H. Schult "שָׁמֵע"," in *TLOT Vol. 3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1377.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שַׁלֶּעֶּ," 695. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists the following for שֻׁבֶּעָ: abandon (seven times), abandoned (five times), allow (one time), cast away (one time), ceased (one time), drawn (one time), fall (one time), forego (one time), forsake (three times), forsaken (two times), forsook (one time), hangs slack (one time), leave (two times), left (five times), lie fallow (one time), neglected (one time), spread (six times), See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "שַׁבְּשֶׁ," 1435.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Koptak, 73. Fox notes that vv. 8–9 is just not an admonition to listen to one's parents but a warning to heed the instructions given in Prov. 1:10–19. See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*, 79.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "יכה"," 410; Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "יכה"," 407. The distinction between the two lexicons is that *BDB* notes that Yahweh's is through love and not anger.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> G. Liedke, "יכה"," in *TLOT Vol. 2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 543.

on a path to ruin (Prov. 5:12–14).<sup>52</sup> Murphy remarks that in Proverbs 3:11–12, this is the only place in Proverbs where the problem of suffering is addressed. It focuses on human discipline and applies it to Yahweh's reprove.<sup>53</sup> The concept of Yahweh's discipline can be understood through Job 5:17–18, which Job's friends used against him. The comprehension is that Yahweh gives discipline to spare a person a greater punishment.<sup>54</sup>

Another biblical Hebrew term for discipline can be read in Proverbs 13:24, מוֹסֶר. The term מוֹסֶר has the following possible meanings: chastening (three times), chastise (one time), correction (three times), discipline (eighteen times), disciplines (one time), instruction (twenty times), punishment (two times), reproof (one time), warning (one time). The term מוֹסֶר is a common deverbal and is used thirty times in Proverbs. As a nominative noun on time discipline and chastisement for those who do not respond positively to instruction. Unlike the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> John Hartley, "יכה"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 436.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Murphy, 21. Günter Mayer and Heinz-Josef Fabry comment that in a pedagogical usage, מוֹכֶּהְהְּ with מֹוֹכֶּהְ denotes "reproof, rebuke, censure," and it belongs to the genre of threat and invective (1:23, 25, 30; 5:12) addressed by the teacher (5:13). See Günter Mayer, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, "כֹּהְ"," in *TDOT Vol.* 6, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 70.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Michael Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B: Proverbs 10–31* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2009), 152. The basis is that Yahweh corrects out of love and does not want His people to keep engaging in life-damaging behaviors that would separate them from Him. See Longman III, 134.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "מוּסֶר", 1418.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> A noun derived from a verb, "denominalia are formed from deverbalia." See E. Kautzsch, "§ 83d," in Gesenius' Hebrew Grammar, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1909), 227.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> E. H. Merrill, "מוֹסֶר" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 471.The term מוֹסֶר (mûsār), nominative: correction, chastisement, discipline.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Ibid. Discipline, however, has a beneficent, restorative end. It issues from true love (13:24) even though the disobedient hate it (5:12). Those who truly love will not withhold it (23:13). The disciplined life is the ideal, one that seeks after Yahweh and upholds standards of

discipline in Proverbs 3:11–12, the father is the subject of Proverbs 13:24. It is the father's responsibility to discipline<sup>59</sup> the child. A father who loves his child will discipline them; however, a father who hates his child will not.<sup>60</sup> Discipline's purpose in Proverbs was to shape a moral and ethical character befitting Yahweh's wisdom and righteousness; therefore, it was performed through instruction with correction as needed.<sup>61</sup>

While Proverbs 13:24 uses a deverbal form of יסר), Proverbs 19:18 uses the piel imperative of יסר, which means "to chastise, rebuke." Merrill explains that the term יסר can mean either "chastisement or punishment;" however, there is a fine line between coercive discipline and correction. Children are not naturally wise; therefore, it is necessary to discipline them so they can learn wisdom. In this verse, discipline carries a connotation of physical punishment; however, it is a punishment issued from love, not anger. Like Proverbs 13:24, verse 18 reveals parental responsibility. The parents are responsible for disciplining the child and

justice and fairness (1:3). It takes the form of correction (6:23) or rebuke (3:11), whether by Yahweh or other people, and it may be administered through experience (24:32) or by the application of the rod, whether literal or figurative (Prov 22:15).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Discipline is not to be construed for corporal punishment, even though corporal punishment was a common technique for unruly children in ancient Israel and Egypt. See Murphy, 98.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Koptak, 362.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Kingdon, 449. Von Rad comments that מוּסָר is closely tied to wisdom. Both are used for the edification of a person. He proceeds to note that both are intertwined at times to the point that they are synonymous and difficult to comprehend. See Rad, 53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "יסר"," 418. The term "יַסָר" (yāsar I), qal: admonish; niphal: let oneself be admonished, corrected; piel: discipline, correct." See Merrill, "יסר"," 471.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Merrill, "יסר", 472. In Prov. 19:18, parents are exhorted to discipline their children if there is hope of delivering the children from death.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Longman III, 369.

instructing them in wisdom's ways. 65 However, when a parent disciplines their child or children, then there is אַקוָה ("hope"). The NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes the possible meanings for קוֹה expectation (three times), hope (twenty-eight times), longing (one time). 66 The root אַקוֹה is one of the more prominent roots in poetic expression because of its use in the Latter Prophets (twenty-nine times) and the Writings (forty-seven times). 67 Schibler explains that hope is a disposition, state of mind, or attitude, and in Proverbs 19:18, hope seems to be an end in itself. 68 However, when hope is paired with discipline, it reveals that a child's discipline will possibly bring about a change, which results in hope for the child's future. 69 The concept of discipline is training, a practice wholeheartedly embraced by the wise teachers in Proverbs. With training came correction. The wise teachers used their knowledge of Yahweh's divine correction through suffering to apply it to instructing their students, which resulted in the students being able to bear life and persevere. 70

In Proverbs 29:15, תּוֹכְחֵת is used for "rebuke." *HALOT* comments that in verse 15, הּוֹכְחֵת is used to denote "reproach, blame (during instruction, upbringing)."<sup>71</sup> *BDB* understands מּוֹכְחֵת as a "correction, rebuke,"<sup>72</sup> Hartley explains that תּוֹכְחֵת, as a nominative, frequently parallels

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 656.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "הַקְּוָה" 1491. HALOT adds "optimistic outlook" to the list of possible meanings. See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הַקּוָה" 1782.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Daniel Schibler, "הַקְּנָה", in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 890.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Ibid., 890–1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Murphy, 144.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Rad, 201–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "תוֹכַחַת," 1699.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "תוֹכְחֵת," 407. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists the following possible meanings for תּוֹכְחֵת: argument (one time), arguments (two times), chastened

("discipline"). In other words, reproof is a form of discipline used as an integral educational tool.<sup>73</sup> Fox comments that an underlying metaphor of animals is used in verse 15. Children, like animals, are controlled and protected by the rod, while others are allowed to be let loose and go astray.<sup>74</sup> While discipline and educating the child is a major force in Proverbs 29:15, embarrassment is secondary. Parents who do not discipline their children will face grievous embarrassment and cannot trust their children.<sup>75</sup> A child's wisdom or folly has consequences for the child and the parents, and, for the parents, those consequences can affect their quality of life in the world and reflect their parental qualities to the world.<sup>76</sup>

A previous discussion involving Proverbs 19:18 revealed a bond between discipline and hope. The biblical Hebrew word תְּקוָה represented hope in verse 18. However, in Proverbs 13:12, is used for "hope." Even though the two verses use different biblical Hebrew words, תְּקוֹה,

(one time), rebuke (one time), rebukes (two times), reproof (fourteen times), reproofs (two times), reproved (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "חַבְּקַהַּר," 1489.

אוֹכָחָּה," 433. The term אַזְּכָחָּה (tôkaḥat), nominative: argument, reproof, rebuke, correction, punishment. "The rod reinforces the words (29:15). If the reproof is not heeded—cf. such expressions as "ignore" ( $l\bar{o}$  ' $\bar{a}b\hat{a}$ ; 1:25), "despise" ( $n\bar{a}$  'as; 1:30; 5:12), "be weary of" ( $q\hat{u}s$ ; 3:11), "reject" (' $\bar{a}zab$ ; 10:17), "hate" ( $s\bar{a}n\bar{e}$ '; 12:1; 15:10), "stiffen the neck" ( $hiqs\hat{a}$  ' $\bar{o}rep$ ; 29:1)—the consequences are stupidity (12:1), error (10:17), misfortune (5:9–12), and death (15:10). Obedience, however—described by such terms as "return" ( $s\hat{u}b$ ; 1:23), "heed" ( $s\bar{a}mar$ ; 13:18; 15:5), and "hear" ( $s\bar{a}mar$ '; 15:31)—brings wisdom (29:15)." See Mayer, and Fabry, "rangle", "71.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Fox, *AYB 18B*, 839. An interesting note is that in verse 15, the mother is being singled out. In this verse, she is the source of wisdom since the child is receiving his upbringing at home. The mother's responsibility for imparting wisdom on the child is in tandem with the fathers. The exception is that when the father is away, the mother must step in. Therefore, there are two concerns in verse 15, the first is correcting and teaching wisdom to the child, and the second is the concern for the mother (i.e., how she is viewed if she does not discipline the child).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Garrett, 231; Longman III, 505.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Clifford, 64.

and הַּיְּהֶלֶּת are synonymous in their meaning of "expectation, hope." A distinction can be made between the terms used for "hope." Schibler explains that הַּיֹהֶלֶת is a nominative and particularly denoting endurance or being drawn out. This is the comprehension of "hope deferred" ("hope long drawn out"). It is a psychological anguish, the idea of having one's hopes drawn out or extinguished. Desire" in the second half of verse 12 parallels "hope" in the first half. Hope in the first half of the verse is drawn out; however, desire in the second half is realized in wisdom (tree of life). 80

A prominent theme handled by Proverbs is wisdom. It is revealed through the instructions, sayings, exhortations, and admonitions. An aspect of wisdom involves discipline. Previously evaluated from the preceding Proverbial texts, parents are tasked with educating and disciplining or correcting their child. One visible result is developing and cultivating a wise person who can bear life and persevere. However, there is an implied result: hope. The parent hopes their child will grow wise from their instruction and teaching. So, how does Proverb's view of discipline and hope correspond with the Book of Ruth?

Ruth 1:12–13 involves instruction and קָּנָה ("hope"). Ruth refusing Naomi's instructions or discipline points to a future hope for Naomi, a future marriage with an heir. <sup>81</sup> This future hope is realized through Boaz's discipline and the family's hope in Ruth 4:1–17. In Ruth 4, discipline

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "תּוֹחֶלֶת" 1697. Strong's designation is H8431.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Daniel Schibler, "תּוֹחֶלֶת" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 427. The term הוֹחֶלֶת (tôḥelet), nominative: hope.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> Murphy, 97; Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 566. Reyburn and McG. Fry call this a figurative expression that means "to be despaired or afflicted." See Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 292.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 292. Koptak comments that the tree of life in Proverbs is associated with wisdom (Prov. 3:18) and righteous speech (Prov. 11:30; 15:4). See Koptak, 358. Fox notes that it refers to health and vitality. See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 566.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> Hubbard, Jr., 111.

is indicated by how Boaz conducts a meeting at the city gate. He has learned to convene a meeting and the legal traditions of announcing his willingness to accept the kinsman redeemer responsibilities. Frederick Bush comments that the resolution of death and emptiness inflicted on Naomi and Ruth now lays in Boaz's hands. Boaz displays discipline in the legal tradition system by convening a legal hearing with the nearer relative, witnesses, and the public at the city gate. He lays out the facts before the assembly: the redemption of family property, care for Naomi, and marry Ruth, which would raise an heir to inherit the family property. The discipline displayed by Boaz is the impetus for Ruth's and Naomi's hope that they will be able to bear life and persevere.

Friendship and Family Loyalty—Proverbs 17:17; 18:24; 23:22

Friendship and familial loyalty are recurring themes in Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Job. Wisdom literature guides how to navigate complex social relationships. Friendship is a necessary element of social and personal well-being. Family loyalty is represented in responsibilities associated with the immediate family and ancestors. While friendship and family loyalty are integral in an individualistic viewpoint, maintaining healthy friendships and family loyalties contribute to the moral fabric of the community. In the Book of Proverbs, several passages will be evaluated to reveal their contribution to friendship and family loyalty's didactic wisdom.

Proverbs 17:17 mentions a friend and a brother. The biblical Hebrew בין is used for "friend" in verse 17; however, the biblical Hebrew term has a wide range of potential meanings.<sup>83</sup>

<sup>82</sup> Frederic Bush, WBC Vol. 9: Ruth (Dallas: Word, Inc., 1996), 243–5.

<sup>\*\*</sup>Solution 1.2.\*\* The NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists a multitude of meanings for \*\*Janother\* (twenty-seven times), another's (five times), companion (three times), fellow (one time), friend (thirty times), friend's (one time), friends (eighteen times), husband (one time), kind (one time), lover (one time), lovers (one time), mate (one time), neighbors (sixty-four times), neighbors's (twenty-three times), neighbors (three times), neighbors (one time), opponent (one time),

J. Kühlewein describes אַר as a "personal friend, confidant, companion, colleague." Most notably, Kühlewein remarks that אַר can be associated with "brother." Raymond Van Leeuwen comments that the אַר is compared to a brother who is obligated to his family. Alternatively, the word אַר denotes a friend that has become close like a family member. In the latter half of verse 17, the biblical Hebrew term אָר is used for "brother." The term אָר has twenty-three potential meanings. While "brother" is the dominant meaning (218 times), אַר can describe a close friend outside the family.

opponent's (one time), other (six times), together (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "בְּעֵ"," 1472. *HALOT* comments that ב, when not used in a legal context, means those persons who are brought into contact with another person and with whom one must live on account of life's circumstances. See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "בְּעֵ", " 1254.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> J. Kühlewein, "בְּעַ"," in *TLOT Vol. 3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1243.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Ibid., 1244. In Proverbs, צַרֵ conveys the sense of "friend;" however, in generically, it can denote "neighbor." Diether Kellermann comments that the friend relationship can be treated variously. On the one hand, a צַרֵ sticks closer than a brother (Prov. 18:24), and, on the other hand, a צַר cannot be distinguished from a brother (Prov. 17:17). See Diether Kellermann, "צַר", in TDOT Vol. 13, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 527.

Raymond Van Leeuwen, "The Book of Proverbs," in *NIB Vol. 5* (Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1994), "Proverbs 17:1–28 Better a Dry Crust with Peace and Quiet." Leeuwen understandably sees an antithetical and a synonymous relationship between the 'friend' and the 'brother.' Crawford Toy comments that 'friend' and 'brother' are the same in respect of faithfulness. See Crawford Toy, *ICC: The Book of Proverbs* (Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1899), 346. Richard Clifford notes that loyalty is a trademark for a friend and a relative. He posits that 'friend' and 'brother' are synonymous, especially during challenging times. See Richard Clifford, and Jennifer Cox, *Proverbs: A Commentary* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1999), 166.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "ቪኝ," 1358. The range of meanings can be generalized to "brother," "companion," or tribal affiliations.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "ሾጵ," 32.

Given the potential meanings for אֲ and הְאָ, Proverbs 17:17 refers to a friend who is loyal during good and bad times. Fox remarks that a friend's love always resembles a brother's love, including during challenging times. A friend's love is exhibited during adverse times, and the brother does not cause difficulties but exemplifies the loyalty needed during difficult times, manifested in the friend. Whether the relationship between the friend and brother is antithetical or synonymous, Proverbs 17:17 indicates the depth of the friendship and family loyalty required in the personal or communal setting. A wise person will cherish a friend, like a brother, who will provide encouragement and support during life's difficulties.

Proverbs 18:24 builds on the friendship concept established in 17:17. This verse illustrates that having one true friend is better than having a group of acquaintances. A quality of true friendship is indicated in the biblical Hebrew term בְּבֶק ("sticks"). *HALOT* defines this term as "touching, clinging to."92 E. Jenni refines the definition by noting that the adjectival form of means "adhering, attached."93 The message indicated by Proverbs 18:24 is that too many friends may bring trouble, but a genuine friend is a person who will stay through the good and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 633.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> Longman III, 348.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> Garrett, 162. Garrett additionally comments that prudence is balanced with kindness and with a willingness to help above and beyond what is necessary.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "דָבַק," 209.

<sup>93</sup> E. Jenni, "בֶּקְ," in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 324. 'Attached' is included in the range of meanings for בָּקָק contained in the *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*. The following potential meanings are listed for בְּבֶק: attached (one time), held fast (one time), who sticks (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "בְּבֶק", 1379.

bad times. <sup>94</sup> This friend will not walk away during adversity, and the textual setting is reminiscent of Proverbs 17:17, where the brother is a metaphor for a true friend who is considered like family. True friendship is a singular loyalty when describing one person's relationship to another. <sup>95</sup> Gerhard Wallis explains that בְּבֶק can be used figuratively in interpersonal relationships to convey the sense of a strong erotic or friendly affection towards someone else; however, בְּבֶק does not denote a sexual union between two people. <sup>96</sup> Longman comments that the first half of verse 17 denotes a person just wanting to spend time with another person, hence the conglomeration of friends. However, the friend in the latter half of verse 17 shows greater intimacy and intensity, closer than a brother or sister. <sup>97</sup>

Proverbs 23:22 reveals familial loyalty. While it seems that Proverbs 23:22 is like Proverbs 1:8, it is not. Proverbs 1:8 involves the child listening to and obeying the father's and mother's instructions; it is discipline-tinged. However, Proverbs 23:22 concerns the child's responsibility to listen to the father and not despise the mother. Like in 1:8, the biblical Hebrew term שמש is used for "to listen." *HALOT* explains that שמש yields a comprehension of a person who "attends to someone's words carefully, or to [willingly] hearken to someone." Schult

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> Dell comments that some acquaintances are temporary who are full of talk. However, a true friend is gained for life, who does not walk away, and is closer than a brother or sister. See Dell, 175, Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 395.

 $<sup>^{95}</sup>$  George Brooke, "דְּבֵק" in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem Van<br/>Gemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 894; Fox, AYB Vol. 18B, 647.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> Gerhard Wallis, "דְּבֶק," in *TDOT Vol. 3*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 80.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Longman III, 361.

 $<sup>^{98}</sup>$  Murphy remarks that Proverbs 23:22 falls outside the parent/teacher theme and is instead attitude focused. See Murphy, 176.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שמע"," 1571.

explains that hearing, per se, is not separate from attitudes and actions revealed in thought, action, word, and deed.<sup>100</sup> It all begins with a child willing [familial duty] to listen and hearken to his father's and mother's instructions. Kidner comments that family duty directly implies the Fifth Commandment (Ex. 20:12), "Honor your father and your mother."<sup>101</sup> Proverbs 23:22 strengthens the child's accountability to the parents by stating that the father begot the child and for the child not to despise the mother in old age. Including the mother's age, the proverbial text tells the reader that a child's wisdom instruction goes into adulthood, and regardless of the parent's age, the adult son or daughter should still be willing to listen and hearken to their parent's wisdom.<sup>102</sup>

Friendship is a crucial aspect of social and personal well-being. It may involve constructive criticism and challenges; however, a true friend is seen much like a brother. Family loyalty revolves around the obligations a person honors to their immediate or ancestral family. Specifically, in Proverbs, the family is the context where wisdom is taught, learned, and practiced, giving the parent joy and hope. The Book of Ruth, additionally, contributes to the didactic wisdom of friendship and family loyalty.

A sense of family duty is revealed in Ruth 1:14, where Ruth does not leave Naomi but clings to her. The Hebrew term בקן means to "stick, cling, cleave to." In the Ruthan context,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> Schult, "שמע"," 1376.

 $<sup>^{101}</sup>$  Derek Kidner, Proverbs (Downers Grove: IVP Books, 2018), "23:22–25. A son to be proud of."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> Longman III, 429. Dell writes that Proverbs 23:22 is concerned with a child's duty to the family and are clearly expected to take care of their aging parents. Children are not to forsake their parents in their later years because they still have wisdom to teach. See Dell, 175. Also, Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 501.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Brooke, "דָבַק", 893.

Ruth heightens her family duty by forsaking her homeland and religion to accompany Naomi to Bethlehem, where Ruth will accept Israel as her people and Yahweh as her God. Ruth's vow is made more serious by including the divine punishment clause. If she breaks her vow, she will accept Yahweh's punishment. Description Even though they are not blood relatives, Ruth sees her mother-in-law's care as exemplified in Exodus 20:12 (the Fifth Commandment) and Proverbs 23:22.

As seen in some of the Proverbial texts, a true friend is a brother in all aspects of life. In Ruth 2:20, Ruth considers Boaz to be a generous, compassionate, and kind person. However, this was before she knew that he was a relative. The scope of Boaz's treatment towards Ruth is indicative of a true friend, possibly the actions of a concerned family member. The actual relationship between Boaz and Ruth is made known to Naomi; however, this does not change how Boaz treats Ruth. For the reader, it becomes clearer that Boaz is transitioning from a concerned friend to a concerned family member carrying out his familial obligations.

In Genesis 2, the concept of work is introduced. In 2:5, the rain had not fallen to cause plant life to grow, and man had not been created yet to cultivate the plants. In 2:15, Yahweh created man and placed him in the Garden of Eden to cultivate and keep it. The nature of work changed after the first sin in Eden. Genesis 3:17–19 records how Yahweh condemned people to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Brooke, "דָבַק", 894; Jenni, "דָבַק", 324; Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "דָבַק", 179; Wallis, "דָבַק", 81.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> Bush, 87.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Dell. 176: Bush. 135.

exhausting labor to make a living because of the curse on the ground.<sup>107</sup> In Wisdom literature, the notion of hard work is taught to indicate that it is a virtue linked to prosperity and reward. David Atkinson comments that people work because Yahweh has bestowed gifts to use in His world. It is a human activity related to Yahweh's providence for the cosmos.<sup>108</sup> In the Book of Proverbs, Israel's sages emphasized hard work over laziness.

Guidance against laziness is shown in Proverbs 6:6–11 by the telling of an industrious ant. The sage instructs that a person should witness the ant's work and use it as an impetus against laziness. The teacher calls the lazy person a sluggard (Prov. 6:6, עַצֵל). *HALOT* describes as "slow, idle." The *NASB* uses "sluggard." Thompson and Martens explain that the

<sup>104:23</sup> reveal that work was a part of Yahweh's creativity, and Gen. 3:19 and Eccl. 2:19–23 show that work has become exhausting, laborious, and a toil because of the first sin and Yahweh's curse on the ground. Therefore, work is viewed with both positive and negative aspects. See David Atkinson, *The Message of Proverbs: Wisdom for Life* (Leicester; Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1997), 124. J. C. Laansma comments that manual labor is not an evil and the enjoyment of work cannot be denied. However, it is a bitter-sweet reminder of Adam's and Eve's sin in the Garden of the Eden and the fallout caused by it. See J. C. Laansma, "Rest," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 728.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Atkinson, 124.

<sup>109</sup> Making provisions for food is a vital concern. People who prefer to "sleep" are at risk of losing their possessions and the ability to satisfy the basic nourishment requirements for living. "The 'āṣēl could observe this fact in the animal kingdom and learn from the example. He should go to the ant (6:6). The advice is not meant as a subtle parable; it presents a straightforward didactic analogy: among the ants, the 'āṣēl will find a "people" without administrative officials (6:7); nevertheless, in the summer they gather the food they need (6:8). The accent is more on diligent preparedness than on "the ceaseless activity that is especially characteristic of the ant." Instead, the 'āṣēl lies abed and sleeps (6:9), and poverty is suddenly at hand (6:10–11)." See F. V. Reiterer, "צָּצֶל" in TDOT Vol. 11, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 287.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עָצֵל"," 868.

<sup>111</sup> The NASB Exhaustive Concordance translates עָצֵל as "sluggard." The other potential meanings for עַצֵל are lazy (one time), lazy one (one time), sluggard (twelve times). See NASB

adjectival and nominative forms of עָצֵל are the most frequent in Wisdom literature. The sluggard is ridiculed and censored to motivate others to avoid adopting a lazy lifestyle. An ant is used as a lesson against laziness. The ant is shown to be industrious, and self-discipline, foresight, and industry are taught by observing its work. Through its self-discipline, foresight, and industry, the ant does not need a 'supervisor' or a work plan. Yahweh is endowed the ant with natural wisdom to work diligently. Additionally, Yahweh has provided the food for the ant, but the ant must perform work to harvest it. 114

The result of laziness is poverty (Prov. 6:11). BHS uses מוֹל to denote "poverty."

However, a couple of forms can be used: אוֹל and אוֹל The first form means poverty (seven times). The second form לווי has the following potential meanings: am a poor (one time), destitute (one time), lack (one time), poor (eighteen times), poor man (two times), pretends to be

Exhaustive Concordance, "עָצֵל"," 1450. Koptak notes that 'sluggard' is used fourteen times in Proverbs and nowhere else in the OT. See Koptak, 187.

 $<sup>^{112}</sup>$  J. A. Thompson, and Elmer Martens, "עָצֵל" in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 483. The term עָצֵל (' $\bar{a}$ ṣal), niphal: be slow, hesitate; nominative./adjective עַצֵל (' $\bar{a}$ ṣel), slow, lazy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> Bruce Waltke, and Ivan De Silva, *Proverbs: A Shorter Commentary* (Chicago: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2021), "Admonition to Learn Wisdom from the Ant (6:6–8)."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Waltke, and De Silva, "Admonition to Learn Wisdom from the Ant (6:6–8).".; Murphy, 38; Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*; 216. Longman comments that a recent scientific discovery reveals that there is a hierarchy in an ant colony. However, this is a moot point because the biblical author would not have known about the colony's hierarchy. Therefore, the ant contrasted with the sluggard is a naïve observation. See Longman III, 172.

<sup>115</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "רַאֹשׁ," 1471. M. Sæbø comments that The usage of the noun rîš/rêš/rē'š, which is limited to Proverbs (seven times), is more disparate than that of the participle. There is a harsh contrast between wealth and poverty, which, in 6:11, is revealed that laziness is the cause of poverty. See M. Sæbø, "רְּשִׁיִּא," in TDOT Vol. 13, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 425.

poor (one time).<sup>116</sup> The concept is that a sluggard will have no means to support themselves and that procrastination will bring disaster.<sup>117</sup> A vagrant is not an idle threat but an unpredictable and potentially dangerous wanderer. Fox notes that power, hostility, and unpredictability are in mind with the vagabond in verse 11.<sup>118</sup> Laziness brings about poverty, which does not beg or ask nicely but suddenly appears like a highway robber.<sup>119</sup>

Proverbs 10:4 is the first proverb concerning laziness versus hard work in Proverbs 10–31. 120 The biblical Hebrew term for 'lazy' in verse 4 is רְמָיֶּה. However, the *NASB* translates מוֹרְמָיֶּה as "negligent." This interpretation is affirmed by the *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*. It states that מוֹרְמָיֶּה comes from an unused word meaning "laxness, slackness" and provides the following probable meanings: idle (one time), lazy man (one time), negligent (one time), negligently (one time), slack (one time). 121 *HALOT* notes that it is an adjectival and means "a slack, idle hand." 122 Eugene Carpenter and Michael Grisanti explain that רְמִיֶּה involves "deceit, treachery." Therefore, the nominative form describes a person's untrustworthy and lazy nature. 123 Whybray comments

<sup>116</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "דוש", " 1470.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 141.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*, 217–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> Ibid., 218; Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 141.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> Longman III, 231.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "רָמִיָּה," 1471.

<sup>122</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "רְמִיָּה," 1243. M. Kartveit comments that through a syntagmatic analysis, the word group for רמה reveals that a person is always a subject of the verb. However, רְמִיָּה is a noun that can be associated with animate and inanimate objects. Thus, in Prov. 6:11, בְּרִיְמָיָה denotes "a slack hand (the hand does not live up to expectations)." See M. Kartveit, "רמה", "in TDOT Vol. 13, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 501.

<sup>123</sup> Eugene Carpenter, and Michael Grisanti, "רְמִיָּה" in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1119–20. The term רְמִיָּה (remîyâ II),

that poverty and destitution are inevitable for lazy or improvident people.<sup>124</sup> A significant aspect of Proverbs 10:4 is that it implies a refusal to do manual labor, such as agricultural work, which becomes a disgrace to the community.<sup>125</sup>

Therefore, diligent hands are necessary to bring profit and food to stave off poverty. In *BHS*, אָרִיץ is used for "diligent." The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* notes that הָּרִיץ can mean diligence (one time), diligent (four times), sharp (two times), threshing sledge (two times). <sup>126</sup> The biblical Hebrew הָּרִיץ, in its adjectival form, means "sharp, diligent." It refers to an industrious and diligent person who will succeed. <sup>127</sup> Proverbs 10:4 has the small farmer in mind. Thus, laziness would result in no harvest or food, which leads to poverty and destitution. However, the riches gained from working a small farm would be the contentment of a simple life with a slightly ambitious attitude towards economic security. <sup>128</sup> Property is not accidental; it requires

nominative: deceit, treachery. Fox comments that he interprets רְמִיָּה to mean "deceitful." However, he notes that "slackness" is apparent when comprehended with Prov. 12:24, 27. Deceit and laziness, as Fox explains, is integral in the Proverbial value-system that tends to join intellectual and moral qualities. See Fox, AYB Vol. 18B, 512.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Whybray, 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "חָרוּץ," 1396.

יחלון Baker, and Carpenter, "הָּרוֹץ"," 377. Fox comments that while הָּרוֹץ is generally understood to mean "diligent," its exact sense is uncertain, and it could mean "honest." If it is to be taken as "diligent," then it would contrast the "sluggard," however, if it is to be comprehended as "honest", then it would contrast the "deceitful" and not the "sluggard." See Fox, AYB Vol. 18B, 513. The term הַרוֹץ can convey the sense that an individual is "sharp," which is the common usage in Proverbs. The biblical Hebrew הְרוֹץ can additionally denote someone who is "diligent;" however, it could mean more like "alert, thoughtful, and discerning." See David Freedman, J. R. Lundbom, and G. Johannes Botterweck, "הַרץ"," in TDOT Vol. 5, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 217. In Prov. 10:4, הַרוֹץ is a sharp individual who accumulates great wealth and is contrasted by the slothful person reduced to poverty. Ibid., 218.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Whybray, 32–33.

hard work to secure. Therefore, self-discipline, foresight, and industry are necessary to achieve riches.<sup>129</sup>

Proverbs 13:4 contrasts the soul of the sluggard and the diligent. The biblical Hebrew term for "soul" is  $\psi \psi \psi$ . *BDB* states that  $\psi \psi \psi$  can mean "soul, living being, life, self, person, desire, appetite, emotion, and passion." C. Westermann explains that "desire and longing" could refer to the longing of the hungry; therefore,  $\psi \psi \psi$  is either hungered or satisfied (i.e., Ps. 107:9). However, Longman remarks that while 'desire's' meaning may be food, there is more in thought than merely food. It may be best to comprehend 13:4 by paralleling the verse with 13:2. Verses 2a and 4b can have a metaphorical and a literal rendering. Literally, by the fruit, a person eats and is satisfied. Metaphorically, a person's suitable words cause their life to be complete.

Whereas the previous Proverbial texts dealt with the diligent contrasted with the lazy, Proverbs 16:3 teaches that a wise person will commit their works to Yahweh. The biblical Hebrew term גלל is used to denote "commit." *BDB* notes that the qal form of גלל means "to roll, roll away." means "to roll away, "134 HALOT provides a more concise rendering by stating that גלל means "to roll away,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Rad, 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "נֶּפֶשׁ"," 659.

<sup>131</sup> C. Westermann, "שֶּׁבֶּשֶׁ"," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 747. Dell remarks that the lazy live frustrated lives because they are not willing to work to achieve their goals; therefore, their desires remain unsatisfied. On the other hand, diligent people work had and can, eventually, rest and enjoy the fruits of their labor. See Dell, 177.

<sup>132</sup> Fox, 284. Horst Seebass comments that שֶׁבֶּׁלָ, when there is an object or no object at all (Prov. 13:4, 19), can take on the nuance of "longing per se," which conveys that the human urge is the author of longing. See Horst Seebass, "שֶׁבֶּלֶ" in *TDOT Vol. 9*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 507.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> Garrett, 134–5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "גלל," 164.

to God [*Yahweh*]: a need, distress."<sup>135</sup> A. H. Konkel comments that גלל meaning is identical in thought to Psalm 37:5, a metaphor for trust. <sup>136</sup> Garrett joins biblical righteousness with גָּלֵל "trust" in verse 3 as an attitude demanded in 16:1, 3. <sup>137</sup> However, it seems more feasible that what the biblical author had in mind was that if a person places their trust in Yahweh, and if a humanly devised action plan fails, His divine action plan is working in their life. <sup>138</sup> What are "works" mentioned in verse 3?

The biblical Hebrew term for "works" is מֵעֲשֶׂה. *HALOT* notes that מֵעֲשֶׂה, as a nominative in Proverbs 16:3, means "his [human] achievement, business." Averbeck explains that מֵעֲשֶׂה can mean "work, deed, product, power, act." The "works" in 16:3 refer to human deeds, burdens, plans, and achievements. <sup>141</sup> When this comprehension is paired with "commit," then the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גללי", 193. The term "בָּלֶל (gālal I), qal: roll, roll away; flow down; drag; wallow," see A. H. Konkel, "גללי", in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 851.

<sup>136</sup> Konkel, "גלל," 852. Therefore, Konkel notes a broader range of probable meanings: roll, roll away; flow down; drag; wallow. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists the following probable meanings for בְּלֵל commit (three times), lay wallowing (one time), roll (five times), roll you down (one time), roll down (one time), rolled (three times), rolled away (one time), rolls (one time), seek occasion (one time), take away (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בְּלְל," 1376. Weyburn and McG. Fry choose "to trust, confide in, or rely on." See Reyburn, and McG. Fry, "בְּלְל," 347.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> Garrett, 152.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Longman III, 328; Fox, AYB Vol. 18B, 609.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "מַעֲשֶׂה" 617.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> Richard Averbeck, "מַּשְשֶׁה," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 543. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists forty probable meanings for מַּשְשָׂה with work (ninety-nine times) and works (forty-seven times) as the two primary uses. See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "מַשְשָׂה" 1426.

<sup>141</sup> Helmer Ringgren notes that when מַּצְשֶׂה refers to "deeds" or "actions," it occasionally conveys human conduct and its manner. However, in Prov. 16:3, מַּצְשֶׁה denotes a general activity. See Helmer Ringgren, "עַשָּׂה", "in TDOT Vol. 11, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer

centrality of Yahweh is revealed. Humans are limited, and Yahweh is in control.<sup>142</sup> The wise teachers taught that a person could only navigate life's challenges through complete trust. Trust resonates through the wise teachers' instructions and sayings throughout the Book of Proverbs. Behind the didactic wisdom teachings was an understanding that Yahweh resisted evil and defended goodness. He gives order to the universe and provides stability to life.<sup>143</sup> Therefore, "Commit [roll] your works [burdens] to the Lord [Yahweh]."

The Book of Ruth's biblical narrative entails didactic wisdom about hard work. Hard work is seen through the characters of Ruth and Boaz. Ruth did not take providing for Naomi and herself lightly. After asking Naomi's permission to glean from a field, Ruth 2:7, 19 indicates the longevity and level of her gleaning. Ruth's work began in the morning and lasted until the evening (Ruth 2:17). She gleaned the barley harvest and worked in the wheat fields.

Additionally, she was not passive in her gleaning but toiled. In 2:17, it is revealed that she has gleaned and gathered an ephah of barley. Fuller comments that the length and amount of Ruth's work is impressive. She gathered grain stalks and gleaned the grain by going to the threshing floor to separate it from the stalks. She collected between thirty to fifty pounds of grain from her hard work.<sup>144</sup>

Proverbs motivate a person not to be lazy by contrasting the lazy person's consequences to those of a wise person. Therefore, Ruth epitomizes the didactic wisdom instructions and

Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 400.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 609. Fox further comments that when a person has accomplished their work and applied wisdom, then they should not hasten to accomplish further goals but to trust Yahweh that He will provide the appropriate outcomes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> Rad, 190–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> Russell Fuller, "אֵיפָה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 378; Bush, 133.

sayings offered in Proverbs. She is self-disciplined, has foresight, and is industrious without needing someone to tell her what to do or how to do it. Ruth's hard work improves Naomi's and her quality of life by providing necessary food and, eventually, through Boaz's kinsman redeemership.

In the Book of Proverbs, entreaty often takes the form of a proactive search for wisdom or an appeal for Yahweh's guidance. It is an earnest request or petition sometimes seen in the instructions and sayings involving the wealthy and the poor. A few examples will be gleaned from the Book of Proverbs to illustrate how entreaty is employed.

In Proverbs 2:3, the wise teacher instructs the student to "cry for discernment" and "lift your voice for understanding." The biblical Hebrew verb קרא is used to denote "to cry."

According to *BDB*, the qal form of קרא means "call, cry, utter a loud sound, call unto someone, proclaim, read aloud, summon, call by name." Jonder adds "appeal to" to the list of possible meanings. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists forty-four potential meanings for קרא קרא The student must go beyond desiring wisdom by calling out to it or making an appeal for it. Fox notes that in 2:3, wisdom is viewed as an animate object the student needs to call out to. 148 An active appeal plays a pivotal role in the student's education; they are to call out to wisdom as if their life depended on it. 149 Reyburn and McG. Fry comment that \$\pi\pi\pi\ in verse 3 is nuanced to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "קרא", 895–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Louis Jonker, "קרא" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 968.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "קרא" 1466.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*, 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> Koptak, 98.

include "beg for, plea, ask for help from." The following statement reinforces this comprehension: "Lift your voice for understanding." The force of the student's plea should parallel that of pleading to Yahweh or the king for deliverance from trouble. 151 The petition is an aggressive quest for wisdom intensified by "lift your voice," highlighting קרא emotional plea. 152

Proverbs 8:17 states that a person who loves wisdom will diligently seek it. The biblical Hebrew verb እኔኔኔ is used to denote "to seek." *BDB* notes that the qal form of እኔኔኔ in Proverbs 8:17 means to "find words of wisdom, wisdom, wisdom (personified)." Michael Grisanti attributes "reach, suffice; meet by chance, find" to the qal form of እኔኔኔ It additionally explains that at times እኔኔኔ is synonymous with ២៦៦ ("to seek"). Toy explains that people who earnestly seek wisdom can have it; he calls it the natural law of the mind. Therefore, the relationship between both halves of Proverbs 8:17 reveals a type of entreaty in which a person who loves wisdom actively seeks it: a petition. Wisdom cannot be found by a cynical person, someone who haphazardly looks for it, cannot be bought, and cannot be found by someone who looks for it too

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> Garrett, 74.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Bruce Waltke, *NICOT: The Book of Proverbs, Chapters 1:1–15:29* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2004), 221.

<sup>153</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "מַצַא", 592–3.

 $<sup>^{154}</sup>$  Michael Grisanti, "אָצָא" in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1053. The term אָצָא ( $m\bar{a}$ ṣāʾ), qal: reach, suffice; meet by chance, find; niphal: be found; hiphil: present something; make something befall.

<sup>155</sup> Grisanti, 1054. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes forty-eight probable meanings for אָטַא, which includes "seeking." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "מָצַא," 1427.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Toy, 168. He comments that the first half of Prov. 8:17 indicates a state of mind, and the second half is the effort performed to acquire wisdom.

late. It can only be found with the right attitude and a willingness to pursue it actively. 157

Therefore, የ፯፮ can be seen as an entreaty because it involves pleading to obtain wisdom with a humble and loving heart. Siegfried Wagner and Heinz-Josef Fabry explain that in Wisdom literature, various figures of speech extol the wisdom and understanding that a person seeks and finds. 158 Much like in Proverbs 2:5, the beginning of wisdom is fearing Yahweh, and only by that approach can wisdom be found.

Proverbs 18:23 encompasses a different type of entreaty: the poor pleading with the wealthy. This proverb shows the world's harshness at times. The poor petition; however, the rich answer roughly. Dell remarks that the proverb could be a statement about the wealthy's arrogance or a truism that the destitute must resort to pleadings more so than others. The biblical Hebrew noun is used to denote "pleading." As a plural abstract, it is a supplication for favor made to people. Favor can be sought, found, or withheld and demands a peculiar stance from the seeker, mainly subordination. In Proverbs 18:23, deferential language

 $<sup>^{157}</sup>$  Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*, 276. Waltke comments that wisdom is offered to everyone; however, it is only obtainable by a person with the right attitude and state-of-mind. See Waltke, *Proverbs 1–15*, 404.

<sup>158</sup> Siegfried Wagner, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, "מֹצָא" in *TDOT Vol. 8*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 468. Righteousness and truth are promised to those who find wisdom (8:9,12, 17). Wisdom will open the future and grant well-being to a person, but that person must first seek her diligently (8:17) and "find" her (24:14).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> Dell. 177–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> The NASB Exhaustive Concordance states that תַּבְּוֹלְן comes from the primitive root meaning "supplication for favor." It lists supplication (three times) and supplications (fifteen times) as the probable meanings. See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "תַּבְּוֹלִן"," 1489.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "תַּחֲנוּן"," 337; Terence Fretheim, "חנן"," in *NIDOTTE Vol.* 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 199.

is employed to denote a lower-class person speaking to a higher-class person. HALOT states that מְּחָנוּנִים "can be distinguished from the more regularly prepared הַּהְנוּנִים in that מַּהְנוּנִים are the expressions of a mind beset with terror which do not have established formulations." <sup>163</sup>

Fox remarks that Proverbs 18:23 does not attack the ancient Israelite social structure; however, it illustrates an ethical problem that wise people will admonish. <sup>164</sup> The image of the wealthy is not a sympathetic view. The wealthy believe they have many friends due to their prosperity, and this is the basis for their friends' love. The wealthy exercise power and authority over the poor, so there is a constant division between the two social classes. However, since the wealthy and the poor share the same Creator, Yahweh, there is not approval or disproval for the social distinctions or the higher-class exercising authority over the lower class. <sup>165</sup> A different approach to this proverb is that it sheds light on the positivity of being wealthy. A wise person who is diligent, self-disciplined, has foresight, and industrious will be prosperous; however, a sluggard is reduced to poverty. <sup>166</sup> Alternatively, a stance can be made that a negative light is shed on the wealthy and the poor, and Agur's prayer in Proverbs 30:7–9 is the answer to wealth and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> David Freedman, J. R. Lundbom, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, "הנן" in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "תַּקְוֹנוּן" 1719, Bruce Waltke, *NICOT: The Book of Proverbs, Chapters 15:30–31:31* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2005), 95.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 646. Reyburn and McG. Fry note that the contrasting manners (the wealthy's rudeness and the poor's humility) could be a testimony to the Greek period. See Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 366.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> Whybray, 22. The poor, being Yahweh's creatures, should not be subjected to exploitation degradation. Yahweh is deeply involved with the poor and is angered when they are mistreated or humiliated. Ibid., 42.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> Longman III, 360.

poverty.<sup>167</sup> Regardless of the reader's position with Proverbs 18:23, it still highlights an entreaty that the poor make to the wealthy.

The three examples from Proverbs (2:3; 8:17; 18:23) indicate the different biblical Hebrew verbs and nouns used for entreaty and their various contexts. Proverbs 2:3 instructs students to actively plea for wisdom like they would plea to Yahweh for deliverance from trouble. In 8:17, the petition for wisdom is a product of having the right attitude and state of mind: love and humility. The right attitude results from fearing Yahweh, the beginning of wisdom (Prov. 2:5). In Proverbs 18:23, it is revealed that the poor make a compassionate plea to the wealthy. A dilemma revealed in this verse is the wealthy's ethical treatment of the poor, which is counterintuitive to Yahweh's standards for caring for the poor.

Therefore, with Proverbs' view of entreaty established, how can the Book of Ruth add to the didactic comprehension of entreaty? A prime example is indicated in Ruth 2:7, where the servant gives an account of Ruth to Boaz. In this verse, the particle of injection <sup>168</sup>N3 is used to highlight the nature of Ruth's entreaty to glean in the field. Ruth's use of entreaty recognizes that she is a stranger, newcomer, and poor, and the emphatic particle acknowledges her place behind everyone else in the field. <sup>169</sup> It is an entreaty that is dependent on Boaz's generosity. The Book of Proverbs handles entreaty by using it to obtain wisdom or the poor seeking generosity from the wealthy. In Ruth, entreaty is used as a passionate and humble plea to glean in the field, governed by Boaz's generosity.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> Longman III, 360.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> The biblical Hebrew "בָּא particle. of entreaty or exhortation, I (we) pray, now (enclitic)," see Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "נא", 609.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 178.

## Inappropriate Touching—Proverbs 5:15–23; 6:29–32

Inappropriate touching or sexual misconduct is not explicitly and directly addressed; however, there are some admonitions against improper relationship conduct. The Book of Proverbs warns young men against the tendencies of the immoral woman. Two Proverbial texts address the act-consequence of adultery, Proverbs 5:18–23 and 6:29–32. Adultery is a severe sin that presupposes marriage's existence (Gen. 2:24). Therefore, adultery is a sexual behavior engaged with a third party outside of the marriage. The sexual sin can take the form of a physical act or the heart's intent. For example, Proverbs 6:23–29 involves the eyes and imagination taking in another person's sexual attractiveness. Adultery is an attack against Yahweh's divine decree for a family (Gen. 2:18, 24); it is seen as treachery (Ps. 50:18) and is sometimes linked with murder (Job 24:14–15). The sexual sin can take the form of a physical act or the heart's intent. For example, Proverbs 6:23–29 involves the eyes and imagination taking in another person's sexual attractiveness. Adultery is an attack against Yahweh's divine decree for a family (Gen. 2:18, 24); it is seen as treachery (Ps. 50:18) and is

In Proverbs 5:15–23, the wise teacher uses figurative language to express a marital sexual relationship with the lawful wife. Yahweh provides for sexual relations in marriage as an expression of love between the married couple and for having children. A violation of Yahweh's marriage decree will result in the fool's destruction (Prov. 5:23). The figurative language begins with the teacher's use of קוֹם ("cistern") in verse 15. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance denotes that יוֹם is used as "cistern;" however, there are other potential meanings. HALOT comments

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> B. W. Powers, "Adultery," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 378.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> Elaine Goodfriend, "Adultery," *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 82.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> The term ובּ: cistern (fourteen times), cisterns (three times), death (one time), dungeon (three times), pit (thirty-five times), pits (two times), quarry (one time), well (five times). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "ובֹּן", 1368.

that קֹבוֹב is an erotic metaphor for a wife or woman.<sup>173</sup> Jean-Georges Heintz comments that קֹבוֹב, in the sexual realm, is used figuratively for "a sweetheart and wife."<sup>174</sup> Thus, the instruction is that the young man is to 'quench' his sexual thirst from the cistern, well, or fountain, which is the metaphorical language for his wife. Waltke remarks that satisfying a sexual desire is like eating food (Prov. 30:20) and water (Prov. 9:17).<sup>175</sup> If the wife is metaphorically seen as a 'cistern' and a 'well' in verse 15, what is the purpose of using 'springs' in verse 16?

The biblical Hebrew noun מְלָיָן is used for "springs." According to *HALOT*, it is the "place of origin, source, headwaters." Metaphorically, it pertains to "sexual life." Bryan Beyer explains that מֵינְין is used figuratively to indicate a bride's love that is not to be shared with anyone else. A few interpretations have been proposed for the meaning of verse 16. Garrett comments that one possibility is that the verse represents the adulterer's wife, who is having adulterous affairs herself. It seems this possibility is initially supported by Proverbs 5:17; however, the suggestion counters the focus of verses 16–17, which indicates a situation the man

<sup>173</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "בוֹר", 116.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> Jean-Georges Heintz, "בְּאֵר," in *TDOT Vol. 1*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 465.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 1–15*, 317; Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*, 199. Fox explains that the figurative language used reveals that the wife is a cool, refreshing drink that satisfies the husband's thirst, his sexual desire (lovemaking).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "מֵעְיָן"," 612. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists the following probable meanings for מֵעְיָן: fountain (two times), fountains (two times), spring (eight times), springs (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "מַעָּיַן"," 1425.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> Bryan Beyer, "מְצְיֵן"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1010.

has control over.<sup>179</sup> McKane posits a second possibility. He suggests that the springs refer to the father's semen, and the streams are his children outside the marital home.<sup>180</sup> A third possibility is offered by Toy, who proposes that springs are a reference to prostitutes. The prostitutes are seen rummaging through the streets, and the teacher is advising the young man not to go to them but to remain faithful to his wife.<sup>181</sup> However, the noun in verse 16 is plural, which renders מַּשְיֵנֹתֶיךְּ "your springs." Therefore, the husband could not have control over the prostitutes on the streets. The plausible possibility is maintaining the figurative language of verse 15 by revealing that the husband is to retain his love "springs" at home with his wife versus fulfilling a sexual desire on the streets. The theme is expanded in verse 17 by indicating that a husband should not be willing to subject his wife to prostitution by another man.<sup>182</sup>

A block against the husband's potential sexual promiscuity is his wife, as revealed in verses 18–19. Here, the young man is to rejoice in his wife's youth and sexual attractiveness, which will bless his fountain. This is the proper marital relationship decreed by Yahweh, a healthy and sensuous sexual relationship with one's spouse. The biblical Hebrew verb שׁגה is used towards the end of verse 19. *HALOT* notes that שׁגה, in the gal form, means "to lose one's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> Garrett, 92.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> William McKane, *Proverbs* (Philadelphia: Westminister, 1970), 318–9. Crawford Toy opposes this suggestion because the metaphorical use of water concerns sexual pleasure and not focused on the reproductive aspect of marital intercourse. See Toy, 113. Von Rad comments that the springs and streams refer to procreation and children. See Rad, 44.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Toy, 113.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> Garrett, 93. Fox explains that verse 16 in conjunction with verse 17 is a threat because if a husband sleeps with another man's wife, then other men will sleep with the husband's wife. This explanation is supported by the water metaphor in verses 15 and 17 which indicates a wife's love at home and the uncontrollable dispersal of her affections through the streets. See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*, 200–1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> Murphy, 32.

ability to walk straight, stagger because of passion" in Proverbs 5:19.184 Andrew Hill explains that it means to "stray or wander." Therefore, used in conjunction with verse 20, שנה is used as part of an exhortation for the young man to remain faithful to his wife and not to go wandering off with an adulteress. Proverbs 5:20–23 is the act-consequence of the husband straying to another woman. Yahweh sees all people, their actions, and what is in their hearts. Thus, the consequences of an adulterous affair are not by chance, but a certainty assured by Yahweh. In this context, the punishment is destruction. 187

Proverbs 6:29–32 is an additional passage noting adultery's immorality. The father is advising the young man to adhere to the Seventh Commandment (Ex. 20:14) and avoid the consequences incurred by the sin of adultery. In a broader context, Proverbs 6:20–35, adultery is shown to be a part of the wicked man's character. In verse 29, the biblical Hebrew verb viz is used. The verb denotes "come in, come, go in, go." Bill Arnold states that viz occurs over 2,500 times in the OT and is the most common for "motion," a physical movement toward a specific goal. One goal is entering into something or someone (Gen. 39:14), which is a sexual

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שֹגה" 1413.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> Andrew Hill, "שגה"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> Longman III, 163.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> Reyburn and McG. Fry remark that a lack of self-discipline, self-control, and the ability to say no to harmful sexual desires, results in a shortened life and premature death. See Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 131–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "בוֹא" 97.

<sup>189</sup> Bill Arnold, "בוֹא" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 605. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists numerous probable meanings for נוֹא, too long to list here. See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "בוֹא," 1368.

relation between a man and a woman; this is especially relevant when coupled with 为 ."190 "The one who goes in" is a powerful substitution for a man engaging in intercourse with a woman, akin to someone walking on "hot coals" (Prov. 6:27). 191 Waltke comments that adultery, and not prostitution, is indicated in verse 29 and is enforced by the phrase "who touches her." 192 Adultery does not only ruin one marriage; it ruins two marriages and is, therefore, punishable. The end of verse 29 states that the man will be dealt with an inevitable and deserving punishment. 193

Longman remarks that nothing is repayable with adultery, unlike stealing, which can be repaid. Thus, the punishment is deserving on a person who shows no character, is not shameful, has contentment, and lacks a heart. 194

The punishment for such a crime is death. Proverbs 6:30–35 notes the punishment and who will administer it. Leviticus 10:20 states that the punishment for adultery is death. However, even if death is not imminent, humiliation and beatings are exacted. <sup>195</sup> The depth of the humiliation and punishment is revealed when it is explained that a thief who steals to satisfy

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "בוֹא," 122.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> Waltke, NICOT: Proverbs 1–15, 357.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup> Ibid.

Horst Dietrich Preuss explains that in Wisdom literature, order is conceptualized, and wisdom tries to understand the world as order and strives to give guidance for life in that order. Therefore, conduct and consequence is integral to the concept of order and אוֹם is used to establish the connection between act and consequence. Additionally, this wisdom concept plays into the "coming" of calamity on a person (Gen. 42:21; Jer. 2:3; Dnl. 9:13; Job 42:11; Jgs. 9:23). See Horst Dietrich Preuss, "אוֹם," in TDOT Vol. 2, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 25–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Longman III, 180.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> Garrett, 100.

hunger is not despised but sentenced to repay sevenfold what was stolen. However, adultery is not repayable, and the accused will endure blows and social shame on the path to death.<sup>196</sup>

As previously stated, adultery is not explicitly or directly addressed in the Book of Proverbs.<sup>197</sup> However, the consequences are addressed, which shows the characteristics of a wicked and foolish person. Adultery is an act that is inconsistent with Yahweh's intention that a physical relationship is restricted to the marriage, and it is a violation of trust.<sup>198</sup> While such a despicable image of adultery is painted in Proverbs, how can the love story in the Book of Ruth relate to this didactic wisdom theme?

Just like Proverbs, the Book of Ruth does not explicitly or directly address inappropriate touching or sexual misconduct. However, it is implied through Naomi's instructions to Ruth concerning gleaning and Boaz's commands to his servants. In Ruth 2:9, Boaz commands the servants not to touch Ruth. *HALOT* explains that נגע is used with an accusative; therefore, it means sexually touching a woman. While any inappropriate act towards Ruth by the servants would not constitute adultery, it is still seen as inappropriate touching, which Boaz was attempting to avoid. In Ruth 2:22, Naomi instructs Ruth to follow Boaz's maids to avoid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> Koptak, 193. Fox notes that the fornicator will be thrashed by the offended husband and others, and publicly and eternally shamed. The "wounds" in verse 33 do not indicate corporal or capital punishment; however, they indicate health afflictions suffered by the accused. See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*, 235. Additionally, see Goodfriend, 83.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> Koptak explains that the Book of Proverbs' take on adultery should not hinge on the individual texts but the broader context. Therefore, he comments that Proverbs 1–9 shed light on the emphasis of 5:15–23; 6:29–32, which is a contrast between the wise and the folly concerning wisdom. He notes that the word "embrace" is used for wisdom in 3:18 and 4:8. See Koptak, 169.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> Powers, 378.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גגע" 668. This comprehension is the same for the euphemism in Prov. 6:29.

 $<sup>^{200}</sup>$  Münster Schwienhorst explains that נגע is an infringement on a person's or a group's legal rights, even those rights guaranteed by a treaty. This usage of גע has negative connotations

confrontation with the servants. The biblical Hebrew verb אב is used, which *HALOT* explains means to "fall upon someone with the intent to molest a woman." Proverbs and Ruth take a different approach to handling inappropriate touching. Proverbs indicate the folly of an adulterous affair with its consequences, and the Book of Ruth reveals it as a possible confrontational act against Ruth. However different the approach, both are considered intolerable and to be avoided.

## True Reward—Proverbs 11:18; 13:21

In the OT, numerous biblical Hebrew terms denote 'reward.'<sup>202</sup> A reward can be an unmerited blessing or a justified penalty for a corrupt dealing. A reward is sometimes figuratively illustrated as a piece of fruit (Prov. 8:18–19). Like a reward, a piece of fruit can be good or bad (Ps. 1:3). The biblical Hebrew is frequently used in the OT for 'reward.' Retribution is the concept that people get what they deserve, divinely or humanly.<sup>203</sup> The Book of Proverbs handles retribution in this manner; everyone gets what they deserve; however, Proverbs

and conveys the sense of harm or affliction. In Ruth 2:9, נגע is associated with a vulnerable or defenseless person: a stranger and widow. See Münster Schwienhorst, "געע" in TDOT Vol. 9, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 205.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "פֿגע". 910. Jan de Waard and Eugene Nida explain that the verb's negative connotation supports an interpretation of a hostile meeting with the intent to harm or molest a person. See Jan de Waard, and Eugene Nida, *UBS: Ruth*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (New York: United Bible Societies, 1992), 43.

 $<sup>^{202}</sup>$  'Reward' or the concept of a 'reward,' either good or bad, are often included as a probable meaning for the following biblical Hebrew terms: עֶּקֶב, ,ֹּבְיֶבֶּה, ,ִּבְּיֶבֶּה, ,ַּבֶּלָּה, ,ַּבְּעָּלָה, ,ַּבְּעָלָה, ,ַּבְּעָּלָה, ,שָּׁבֶּר, ,שְׁלִּוּם , מַשְׂבֶּר, ,אָמוּלָה, ,שְּׁבֶּר, ,שְּׁבָּר, ,שְּׁבָּר, ,שְׁלִּוּם , מַשְׂבָּר, ,אַמוּלָה, ,פַּעָל, and שֵׁיַן.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> Marc Jolley, "Retribution," *EDB*, ed. David Freedman (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2000), 1122.

approaches it from an individualistic view. Proverbs' theology is that the universe is correct, and people that do right will get blessed. In contrast, the people who do wrong will be cursed.<sup>204</sup>

In Proverbs 11:18, the reward for the wicked and righteous is indicated. The wicked's labor is deceptive, temporary, and brings no blessing. On the other hand, the righteous will receive and enduring blessing. The biblical Hebrew noun used for "reward, wages" in 11:18 is \$\frac{12.50}{3.00}\$. The appropriate meaning of \$\frac{12.50}{3.00}\$ is "reward" because Yahweh does not hire or fire people; therefore, He does not pay wages. Yahweh's rewards are gifts bestowed on people who are obedient to Him. \$\frac{206}{3.00}\$ Yahweh's rewards may include blessings, prosperity, sustenance, children, and marriage. Waltke comments that the righteousness in verse 18 is illustrated as a sower who scatters seeds (seen as performing many acts of kindness) and depending on Yahweh for the harvest (implies a time of waiting for his just true reward). \$\frac{207}{3.00}\$ The reward for the wicked and the righteous have eschatological implications. Righteousness leads to life, and wickedness leads to death (Prov. 11:19). \$\frac{208}{3.00}\$ The wise seek to win or preserve life in an absolute and general sense. This is indicated in how a wise person chooses their words when associating with other

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> Jolley, 1122.

 $<sup>^{205}</sup>$  The term שֶׁכֶּר is only used twice in the OT (Isa. 19:10 and Prov. 11:18). It denotes "reward, wage." However, both שֵׁכֶּר and שֵׁכֶּר are rendered by Koine Greek as "wage" (Gen. 15:1; 30:18, 28, 32, 33; 31:8; Ex. 2:9; 22:14; Nu. 18:31; Dt. 15:18; 24:15; 1 K. 5:20; 2 Ch. 15:7; Ps. 127:3; Prov. 11:18; Eccl. 4:9; 9:5; Isa. 40:10; 62:11; Jer. 31:16; Ezk. 29:18, 19; Zech. 8:10; 11:12; Mal. 3:5). See E. Lipiński, "שֵׁכֶּר" in *TDOT Vol. 14*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 133.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> Cornelis Van Dam, "שֶׁבֶר" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1242.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 1–15*, 501.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Garrett, 126. Life would also include emotional health and posterity, while death would include the demise of oneself, family, and estate.

people; the power of the tongue determines life or death (Prov. 18:21).<sup>209</sup> Likewise, a person's actions can dictate life or death (deceitful rewards versus true rewards).

In Proverbs 13:21, another biblical Hebrew term is used for "reward," שׁלם. "HALOT explains that שׁלם is a "recompense, reward." The concept is that it is an opinion of the human condition influenced by destiny and what is pertinent. Gerleman discusses that the piel form of שׁלם has in view "to pay," a satisfaction of obligations, claims, and promises. Nel, additionally, states that Yahweh is the subject of the piel verb; it is used in a positive sense to reward good deeds. However, there are many instances when Yahweh is the verb's subject that retribution and revenge are exacted. In verse 21, the wickedness that sinners subject people to turns on them, and prosperity is rewarded to the righteousness that bestows the same to others. The biblical Hebrew adjective שׁנוֹב is used to denote "good, prosperity." Gordon explains that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> Rad, 172.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> The piel form of שׁלְם' dominates the overall view of the verb. In Prov. 13:21, it is Yahweh who "rewards" the righteous with prosperity. See K.-J. Illman, "שֻׁלְם"," in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 100.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> The NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists thirty-four probable meanings for שׁלם. See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שׁלֹם"," 1482.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שׁלֹם"," 1534.

<sup>213</sup> G. Gerleman, "שׁלֹם", in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1341. Only two passages in the OT have a person as the direct object as the recipient of a substitution or requital (Prov. 13:21; Ps. 31:24).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Philip Nel, "שׁלֹם"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 131.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> Isaiah 65:6; 59:18; 66:6; Jer 16:18; 25:14.

 $<sup>^{216}</sup>$  I. Höver-Johag states, "As "the good" par excellence, the noun  $t\hat{u}b$  or  $t\hat{o}b\hat{a}$  (as well as the neuter use of the adj.  $t\hat{o}b$ ) has two senses in religious contexts, related as cause and effect, as an abstract concept and its (collective) concrete manifestation. As an abstraction,  $t\hat{u}b/t\hat{o}b(\hat{a})$ , that which is good in itself, refers to Yahweh; it is personified and identified with him, no longer meaning "the good" but rather "the good one" (Ps. 16:2; 119:122; cf. 104:28; Prov. 13:21). In

Proverbs and Ecclesiastes are focused on what is 'good' in life. In Proverbs, טוֹט is sometimes known as the "way of the good" (Prov. 2:20) and the "way of life" (Prov. 5:6; 6:23).<sup>217</sup>

Proverbs often equate an individual's reward with their moral and ethical behavior. For instance, Proverbs 11:18 suggests a direct correlation between doing what is right and receiving a sure reward and contrasts the outcomes of the righteous and the wicked, suggesting that while the wicked may seem to prosper temporarily, their reward is not lasting, unlike the enduring reward of the righteous. Proverbs must be read within the broader context of the wisdom tradition and Hebrew thought, which recognized that the truest reward is found in a life lived per divine wisdom and in the fear of Yahweh, which ultimately leads to one's well-being and fulfillment, both in this life and beyond. This understanding of reward is not merely transactional but is deeply rooted in a covenantal relationship with Yahweh, where the ultimate reward transcends material gains and is bound up with the individual's relationship with the divine.

Ruth 2:12 uses שׁלֹם just like Proverbs 13:21. In the Ruthan text, שׁלֹם carries the same semantic range and comprehension that were recognized in the Proverbial text. However, unlike Proverbs 13:21, שׁלֹם is a divine response to Boaz's entreaty for Ruth. In Ruth 2:12, the shift in verbal usage of שׁלֹם indicates that deeds and behavior should be rewarded.<sup>218</sup> Boaz is not

this sense  $t\hat{u}b$  in Ex. 33:19 should be taken as a theophanic term parallel to the  $\rightarrow$  פֿנים  $p\bar{a}n\hat{i}m$ ,  $k\bar{a}b\hat{o}d$  ( $\rightarrow$  בבר  $k\bar{a}bad$ ), or  $n\bar{o}$  'am ( $\rightarrow$  בעם  $n\bar{a}$  'am) of Yahweh. The notion of Yahweh as the source of human well-being and prosperity is developed most extensively in the thanksgiving and historical psalms, as well as Jeremiah (Jer. 15:11; 17:6; 33:11; 44:17)." See I. Höver-Johag, "יוֹני," in  $TDOT\ Vol.\ 5$ , ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 314.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> Robert Gordon, "טוֹב"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 347. Fox remarks that in Prov. 13:21, goodness is the source of the reward and not the reward itself. See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 569.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> Gerleman, "שׁלֹם"," 1341.

entreating Yahweh to pay Ruth in whole with money but with a divine blessing greater than money. A part of the reward is the protection that Boaz prays for in the latter half of verse 12 and is realized in Ruth 3:9 when Boaz spreads his covering over Ruth as a pledge for marriage. Yahweh rewards Boaz's and Ruth's righteousness and loyalty. While He is not actively participating in the biblical narrative, His providential care is apparent. In Ruth 4:1–37, Ruth is rewarded with a husband, a son, and a lineage. Therefore, the reward is immediate and eternal.

Humility—Proverbs 3:34; 11:2; 12:15; 15:33; 22:4

Humility is a prominent theme in Wisdom literature. It is significant because it lays the bedrock for wisdom, knowledge, and fear of Yahweh. In the Book of Proverbs, humility is highly praised as a crucial trait for gaining wisdom. Afflicted, needy, and poor are words associated with humility in the OT and are derived from humanity's anthropocentric view that weakness is caused by oppression and mismanagement of certain people. However, a theocentric view comprehends humility as a proper response to Yahweh, submission to Him, and cultivating an attitude essential to receiving His grace. A few examples from Proverbs are evaluated to indicate humility's necessity for obtaining wisdom.

In Proverbs 3:34, the scoffers are contrasted with the afflicted. The biblical Hebrew adjective אָנָן is used to describe this class of people.<sup>221</sup> BDB defines אָנָן as the "poor, afflicted,"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> D. C. Searle, "Humility," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 567. Dell comments that humility is usually associated with the poor. See Dell, 179.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> Ibid.

<sup>221</sup> In some wisdom texts, the system of societal norms is supported and integrated by groups of people. The awareness of different social classes is indicated by the exhortations and admonitions of conduct towards the different social strata. Therefore, עָנִי is used to represent a social class and not for an individual. In most cases, the עָנִי is a socially and economically deprived and vulnerable person seeking human and or divine help. See E. Gerstenberger, "עָנָר,"

humble, meek."222 HALOT explains that "crouching, bowing" comes close to the meaning for עָּנָי, with reference to (or in front of) Yahweh.223 In Wisdom literature, the humble or needy revere Yahweh by recognizing their place in the cosmic order, which is obtainable by a proper acquisition of self-estimation. Therefore, in Proverbs, humility is joined with righteousness, a part of the cosmic ordering and an essential factor in life through which Yahweh's creation proceeds.224 The עַנָי are exploited people and not the recipients of deserved poverty. Moreover, they are paralleled with upright, righteous, and wise, which reveals their spiritual disposition and external affliction.225 Yahweh treats people according to their actions. To the wicked, He responds negatively by cursing them ("scoffs at the scoffers"), and to the humble or afflicted, Yahweh responds positively ("gives grace to the afflicted").

Proverbs 11:2 reinforces the truth that the humble are wise ("But with the humble is wisdom"). HALOT explains that אֲנוּעֵ is an adjective used to describe a chaste and modest person (a person that can control themselves and cultivates reasonable behavior). The NASB Exhaustive Concordance reveals that אַנוּעַ comes from אַנעּע "to be modest or humble." "227"

in *TDOT Vol. 11*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 243.

<sup>222</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "עָנֶו" 776. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists the following for עָנָו afflicted (eight times), afflicted ones (one time), humble (ten times), poor (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עַנֵו", " 1449.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עָנָן" 855. See also Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 94.

<sup>224</sup> W. J. Dumbrell, "עָּנְיִי," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 459. Garrett comments that wisdom, righteousness, and devotion to Yahweh are inseparable. Therefore, the humble are viewed as wise people who earn respect from others and partake of Yahweh's glory. See Garrett, 84.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> Waltke, NICOT: Proverbs 1–15, 273.

 $<sup>^{226}</sup>$  Koehler, and Baumgartner, "צָנוּעַ"," 1037.

 $<sup>^{227}</sup>$  NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "צָנוּעַ" 1461. Helmer Ringgren states that Prov. 11:2 "is revealing in its assertion that "when pride ['presumption,'  $z\bar{a}d\hat{o}n$ ] comes, then comes disgrace

Therefore, the modest receive wisdom and will enjoy honor, something the wise did not ask for.<sup>228</sup> Von Rad comments that caution in action is valued more than an overenthusiastic person, i.e., avoiding useless engagements, unnecessary conflicts, anything not honorable, and not desiring anything beyond the necessities of life.<sup>229</sup> The modest or humble person exhibits characteristics of what Yahweh requires (walking humbly, acting justly, and loving mercy). The humble person accepts criticism and knows how to change their behavior to have it pleasing to Yahweh.<sup>230</sup>

The humble person who accepts criticism or counsel is highlighted in Proverbs 12:15, "a wise man is he who listens to counsel." Taking advice also involves using other people's opinions about what could be done about something and using that information wisely.<sup>231</sup> Not all opinions are beneficial; a wise person must discern what is valuable and negligent. The biblical Hebrew noun עַּצָּה is used to denote "counsel, advice." The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* provides advice (eleven times), consultation (two times), counsel (fifty-two times), counselor (one time), counselors (one time), counsels (one time), designs (one time), plan (eight times).

 $<sup>(</sup>q\bar{a}l\hat{o}n)$ ; but wisdom is with the  $s^en\hat{u}$  ' $\hat{i}m$ ." Although the passage does not fully implement the antithetical parallelism, it is clear that  $z\bar{a}d\hat{o}n$  and  $s^en\hat{u}$  ' $\hat{i}m$  are antitheses. A  $s\bar{a}n\hat{u}a$  ' is apparently someone who is conscious of human limitations and is thus "modest and in control of oneself" (cf. LXX  $tapein\acute{o}s$ ), characteristics well suited to the wisdom ideal of the person with self-control. The word's association with "wisdom," however, may also suggest the translation "thoughtful."" See Helmer Ringgren, "צונע" in  $TDOT\ Vol.\ 12$ , ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 420.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 531. Reyburn and McG. Fry comment that humility is exhibited by a person who does not overestimate himself or herself, that is, does not pretend to be more important than he or she is. See Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 241.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> Rad, 85.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> Longman III, 249. Longman additionally notes that the biblical Hebrew root word for "modesty" is only used once elsewhere in the OT, Micah 6:8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 274.

plans (two times), purpose (six times), scheme (one time), schemes (one time), and strategy (one time) as probable meanings for עֵצָה. The biblical Hebrew noun עֵצָה occurs eighty percent in 2 Samuel, 1 Kings, 2 Chronicles, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Isaiah, and Jeremiah. Seventeen percent of these occurrences are found in Proverbs and Job. The term עֵצָה is comprehended as an action plan conceived in the mind and spoken to other people. Therefore, a wise person will heed the advice given and apply it appropriately. A foolish person does not listen to advice and boasts that he or she is correct; a prideful attitude.

Proverbs 2:5 teaches that fearing Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom. In Proverbs 15:33, humility is added to the equation. Before wisdom, there is the fear of Yahweh, and before honor, there is humility. Humility in 15:33 is derived from the biblical Hebrew nominative עַנְנָה ("humility"). BDB attaches "meekness" to the interpretative meaning. Before honor can be bestowed, a person must relinquish their self-sufficiency for life and trust Yahweh to instruct life. 37 The biblical Hebrew ענוה is not an exclusive psychological or ethical attitude because it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עֵצָה" 1450. HALOT notes that עֵצָה refers to a person who receives advice. See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עֵצָה" 867.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> Al Wolters, "עֵצֶה," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 482.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 1–15*, 532.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עָנָנָה," 855.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "עֲנָוֶה", 776. BDB points to Ps. 45:5 as to better comprehend אָנָוָה. However, the Dumbrell explains that the noun is used as a hapax legomenon that only occurs in Ps. 45:5, and the verse may be incorrectly pointing to "humility." See Dumbrell, "אָנָוָה", 448. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists gentleness (one time), help (one time), humility (four times), meekness (one time) applicable to עֲנָוָה. However, Ps. 45:5 is not included in the list of verses that uses עֲנָוָה. See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עֲנָוָה", 542, 1449.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 15–31*, 8. He comments that this is the religious aspect of humility (Prov. 3:5–7).

has practical consequences for one's conduct. Humility leads to true life and is essential for wisdom thinking (Prov. 15:14; 21:21).<sup>238</sup> Biblical righteousness is the ability and attitude to have an explicit and implicit trust in Yahweh (Prov. 16:1, 3). It is the fear of Yahweh, humility, and distances itself from self-justification.<sup>239</sup> Righteousness, or humility, is the opposite of pride because a humble person is open and willing to accept correction.

The true reward for fearing Yahweh and humility is riches, honor, and life (Prov. 22:4). Waltke comments that riches and honor are intrinsically linked to life. Without life, riches and honor are meaningless, a vapor.<sup>240</sup> A person's awareness of their life not being the center of the universe is recognizing Yahweh's creative process for life and subjecting themselves to His purpose. Therefore, through His instruction, wisdom is gained (the true reward) along with other rewards (wealth, prosperity, honor, and life).<sup>241</sup>

The Book of Proverbs greatly emphasizes humility and its relationship to wisdom. It is intrinsically entwined with fearing Yahweh, which allows a person to accept correction and advice. Wisdom, wealth, honor, and life are rewarded to the wise person through the release of self-sufficiency by dependence and trust in Yahweh.<sup>242</sup> Humility's concept is revealed in the Book of Ruth by Naomi's submission to Yahweh's will (Ruth 1:20–21) and Ruth's gratitude towards Boaz's generosity (Ruth 2:13). McKeown comments that Ruth was bewildered and amazed at Boaz's kindness towards here. The biblical author is painting a portrait of Ruth as a hard-working woman who takes nothing for granted and appreciates the acts of kindness given to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> Gerstenberger, "ענה" 241.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> Garrett, 152.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 15–31*, 202.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> Longman III, 403.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> Dell, 179.

her. Ruth's response is wrapped with gratitude and humility. Her humility is indicated in her response to Boaz in that she realizes she is below his maidservants, yet she is humbled because what he has granted her is more significant than someone of her low status would have expected. Ruth's use of אַפְּהָה in verse 13 indicates a self-designation of deferential respect when she compares herself to Boaz's other female servants (Ruth states that she is not like the other maidservants, implying that she sees herself below them). A significant aspect of Ruth's humility is that she shows no self-sufficiency. She relies on Boaz's generosity, instructions, and commands to the servants. Her humility is reminiscent of a wise person in Proverbs. It is a virtuous characteristic that is pleasing to Yahweh and rewarded (Ruth 4).

### Generosity of Spirit—Proverbs 11:24; 19:17; 22:9

The Book of Proverbs provides insight into the nature of generosity and the rewards associated with being generous. Instructions and sayings that deal with generosity contrast the generous and ungenerous person. The reward that is given to a generous person is human and divine.<sup>245</sup> In this section, four examples are gleaned from Proverbs and evaluated for their contribution to the concept of generosity of spirit (Prov. 11:24; 19:17; 21:13; 22:9).

Proverbs 11:24 contrasts the person who scatters and withholds. In the BHS, וו is used in 11:24 to denote a person who "scatters." BDB explains that the piel form of פֿוֹר means "of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> James McKeown, *Ruth* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2015), "2:18 The First Conversation between Boaz and Ruth."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> Richard Schultz, "שֶׁבְּהָה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 212.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> Dell states that a generous person is a source of blessing to others; therefore, their reward is prosperity. See Dell, 179. Fox comments that Prov. 11:24 is better understood when read with Prov. 11:25. Therefore, the verses' message is that a person who bestows blessings on others will "be fattened" (prosperity). See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 543.

spending money."<sup>246</sup> The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* states that פזר can mean freely (one time), scattered (seven times), scatters (two times).<sup>247</sup> The piel of פזר denotes a sense of lavishness contrasted with the stingy nature of the ungenerous person.<sup>248</sup> Ringgren comments that can denote "distribute," conveying the sense of "give abundantly" by a person.<sup>249</sup> The scope of יוֹם is reflected in the biblical Hebrew term עוֹד ("all"). The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* defines יוֹם in a basic sense of "a going around, continuance, still, yet, again, beside."<sup>250</sup> Baker and Carpenter comment that עוֹד indicates a repetition or continuance of something continually happening.<sup>251</sup>

Waltke explains that 11:24 presents a paradox. The מֲלַבָּר, in the context of scattering, is a person who throws widely, loosely, and freely about. It is used nine times in the OT and never means to scatter grain. The פֿוֹר represents a character trait and not a self-serving purpose.

 $<sup>^{246}</sup>$  Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "פֿזר", 808. Therefore, 11:24 could be read, "One gives freely, yet grows all the richer."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "פזר", 1454.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "פֿזר", "921. Here, פֿזר denotes "to spread around, in the sense of to distribute freely, lavish." M. Daniel Carroll R. comments that כסחיש conveys the meaning of a wise person who distributes goods to others. See M. Daniel Carroll R., "פֿזר", "in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 592.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> Helmer Ringgren, "פֿרְץ" in *TDOT Vol. 12*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 512.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עוֹך", 1444. It lists forty-eight possible meanings for עוֹד.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "עוֹד," 811.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> A paradox is when actions, people, are situations are contradictory but used to clarify a subject matter. See Waltke, *NICOT: Prov. 1–15*, 506.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Its objects include Israel as a flock (Joel 3[4]:2; cf. Esth. 3:8; Jer. 50:17), bones (Ps. 53:5[6]; cf. 141:7), (sexual) favors (Jer. 3:13), frost (Ps. 147:16), and gifts (Ps. 112:9). See Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 1–15*, 506–7.

Therefore, the advice given in 11:24 could be that a person who gives humbly and compassionately to others in need will become prosperous over someone who gives for a self-serving purpose.<sup>254</sup> Another possible inference is that a generous person gives freely what they have to another person in need versus the stingy person who hoards what they have.<sup>255</sup> Proverbs 11:24 reveals the nature and reward of a generous person; additionally, it contributes to the cultivation and nurturing of wisdom. The paradox requires considerable consideration, and a wise person accepts the opportunity to gain more knowledge. Thus, what seems chaotic on the surface reveals a deeper pattern of gaining wisdom.<sup>256</sup> A wise person will generously give to others, whereas a foolish person will squander and hoard their possessions.

Deuteronomy 15:7 and 11 are Yahwistic commands to the Hebrews to care for the poor and needy in their land with an open heart and hand. Proverbs 19:17 indicates that Yahweh will repay a generous person for their kindness to the poor. The person's nature in verse 17 is זכן ("gracious"). *HALOT* notes that the qal participle verb, when used with an accusative, can sometimes mean "to favor someone, Yahweh." Proverbs 19:17 uses words that describe actions that reveal a generosity that contributes to another person's well-being. Benevolence is a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> Reyburn and McG. Fry note that the French Common Language Version interprets Prov. 11:24 in this manner, "Some give generously and increase their fortune. Some save more than necessary and become poor." See Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 256.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> Longman accepts this inference. He comments that the consequences between philanthropy and miserliness are that the generous person gets richer, and the stingy person gets poorer. See Longman III, 262.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> Rad, 127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הנן"," 334. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists several potential meanings for הנן, which imply a sense of to show favor or to be gracious. See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "הנן"," 1394. H. J. Stoebe states that Prov. 14:31; 19:17 indicates a behavior towards one neighbor an obligation to Yahweh. See H. J. Stoebe, "הנן", in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 443.

virtue handled by Wisdom literature. It is an act of grace shown by one person to another who has little or no means. The concept of הזגן is expected towards a friend or a neighbor.<sup>258</sup> Not only is it an act of kindness to someone else, but it is pleasing to Yahweh, and the acts are considered done to Yahweh Himself, therefore deserving of a reward.<sup>259</sup> The kindness and generosity extended to people experiencing poverty cannot be repaid by them; however, Yahweh recompenses for righteousness and kindness extended to them, and He adds to a person's wisdom.<sup>260</sup>

The association of generosity and blessings is continued in Proverbs 22:9. The biblical Hebrew term טוֹב־עַיִּן indicates the concept of generosity. Separately, שוֹב־עַיִּן means to be "good," and שִיִּן means "eye." The ethical sense that may be attached to טוֹב is that it represents what Yahweh expects in a person's behavior. E. Jenni and D. Vetter comment that when עַיִּן is used in a phrase, it denotes an expression of psychic emotion. עַיִּן can be a locus of personality revealing personal perception and knowledge; thus, עַיִּן reveals the human soul. In Proverbs 22:9, a עַיִּן ("good eye") is spoken about. Therefore, in Proverbs 22:9, עַיִּן are extensive. However, one term common to both is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> Freedman, Lundbom, and Fabry, "הנן," 36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> Fretheim, "זנן," 199.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> Koptak, 471.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> Gordon, "בוֹט," 347.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> F. J. Stendebach, "צֵיֵן"," in *TDOT Vol. 11*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> E. Jenni, and D. Vetter, "עָיֵך," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 877.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "טוֹב", " 1398; NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "צֵין", " 1446.

"generous." Generosity is a wise person's active interest in the poor, and Proverbs instructs the intelligent appropriation of what is right.<sup>265</sup> Thus, the generous person has a good eye and is blessed by the poor and Yahweh.<sup>266</sup> Waltke comments that the generous person shares food with the poor; additionally, this generosity entails the giver's hard work in the field, harvesting the crops, caring for animals, and slaughtering them for food. Therefore, generosity does not come from wealth or an overabundance of food but is confined to the giver's economic setting.<sup>267</sup>

Proverbs is a rich source of wisdom regarding moral and ethical living, including generosity of spirit. This collection of sayings and instructions highlights the importance of generosity as an integral virtue to a righteous and wise life. The treatment of generosity in Proverbs is multifaceted, encompassing material giving and a broader disposition towards kindness, benevolence, and moral integrity.

The Book of Ruth teaches how generosity of spirit is indicated by the treatment of less fortunate people or the willingness to help others in need. Ruth demonstrates generosity of spirit when she forsakes her homeland to go with Naomi to Bethlehem (Ruth 1:16). Her decision involves sacrifice and pain. A sacrifice of renouncing her homeland and the pain of going to a new land as a foreigner, widow, and had few legal rights.<sup>268</sup> Her actions envisage generosity.<sup>269</sup> In Ruth 2, Boaz's actions reflect a generosity of spirt. In 2:14, Boaz "heaps up" food on Ruth's plate. Bush explains that "to heap up" is preferable because it supports the biblical statement that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> Rad, 93.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> Murphy, 165; Fox, AYB Vol. 18B, 699.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> Garrett, 209.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> Hubbard, 118.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> André LaCocque, *CC: Ruth* (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2014), 52.

Ruth had a surplus of food she took home to Naomi.<sup>270</sup> This explanation affirms Boaz's generosity of spirit towards Ruth. The biblical author shows how Boaz took a simple meal and turned it into an extraordinary act of generosity, compassion, and acceptance.<sup>271</sup> Boaz's generosity of spirit reflects a moral and ethical behavior befitting Yahweh's standards concerning treating a foreign, widowed, and poor woman. His actions go beyond those required by law and reflect positively upon himself and Yahweh.

#### Kindness—Proverbs 11:24; 19:17; 21:21; 31:26

An essential prerequisite to generosity is kindness. The Book of Proverbs contrasts righteous and wicked behavior. A characteristic of righteous behavior is the kindness of the righteous, which is revealed through compassion, truth, and faithfulness. Proverbs provides guidance on the practical use of kindness towards others and in social relationships, and it portrays kindness as an attribute of Yahweh and the rewards He bestows on those who show kindness. Four examples of kindness will be explored in the Book of Proverbs to indicate how the wise teachers understood kindness (Prov. 11:24; 19:17; 21:21; 31:26).

With Proverbs 11:24, כוֹד was evaluated to indicate how a wise person distributes freely and abundantly what he or she has to help out the poor and needy willingly. A reflection of this generosity is found in kindness. While verse 24 does not explicitly state kindness, it is inferred from the wise person's actions. Kindness is revealed through faithfulness to obligations towards friends, family, society, and even enslaved people.<sup>272</sup> It was exhibited in marriages and kind

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> Bush, 126.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> Block, 667. Boaz's generosity exemplifies his racial and religious tolerance which is indicative of a generous Israelite. See Hubbard, 173.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> Joe Cathey, "Kindness," in *Holman Illustrated Bible Dictionary*, ed. Chad Brand et al. (Nashville: Holman Bible Publishers, 2003), 984.

deeds done to other people. Kindness is an ethical behavior taught in Micah 6:8 (to do justice, to love kindness, and to walk humbly with Yahweh). The *NIV* does not use "scatter" for שׁלַוֹל but to "give freely." Carroll comments that this indicates a wise person's generosity. Toy comments that Proverbs 11:24 reveals a man of liberal means prospers and is rewarded by Yahweh; this person does not care for themselves but for others. Application of the person. Places emphasis on the generous and kind nature of the person.

Proverbs 19:17 states that Yahweh will repay a person who shows kindness to the poor.

Baker and Carpenter explain that קָּבֶּן ("gracious") is a verb, primarily with human relations, used to show graciousness, favor, or mercy toward another person, usually the poor. 276 Stoebe comments that the weak and the suffering are the usual recipients of a person's קַּבָּן. 277 Fretheim explains that קַבָּן is active kindness or generosity exhibited towards people in need (i.e., Prov. 28:8; Deut. 28:50; Job 19:21; Dan.4:27). The attitude of kindness is characteristic of the righteous. 278 The ethical basis for Proverbs 11:24 is the natural duty to do right to the poor. The reward for righteousness motivates a wise person to be kind and generous, not a moral obligation. 279

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> Carroll R., "פָזַר"," 592.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> Toy, 234. Waltke remarks that this person is someone who willingly depletes themselves. See Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 1–15*, 507.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> Koptak, 323.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "חָנַן," 357.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> Stoebe, "תַּנַן"," 443.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> Fretheim, "חָנֵן," 199.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> Toy, 375.

Proverbs 21:21 contains the recognizable biblical Hebrew term for "kindness," אָרָהָה. 280 The semantic range includes nineteen probable meanings. 281 The NASB uses "loyalty" for אָרָהָ in verse 21. The term יחסה is a mode of behavior defined by rights and obligations in a relationship. 282 In 21:21, יחסה involves an active nature; it includes an element of action, אַרְהָה וְהַסְּרְּ ("he who pursues righteousness and loyalty"). 283 Waltke remarks that "righteousness" in verse 21 highlights the spiritual value's cause with the material benefit's consequences. It is the pursuit of kindness and righteousness that results in honor. 284 Life, prosperity, and honor (Prov. 3:16; 22:4) are the rewards bestowed due to the faithful obligations shown by a wise person who pleases Yahweh. Therefore, longevity, enough wealth to share freely, and an honorable name are the goals of a wise person. 285

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup> The biblical Hebrew 707 will be fully treated in Chapter Seven. Its evaluation here is to show relevance to wisdom in the Book of Proverbs and how the Book of Ruth indicates the same didactic wisdom.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> The list of meanings for אסה: deeds of devotion (two times), devotion (one time), devout (one time), faithfulness (one time), favor (two times), good (one time), kindly (seven times), kindness (thirty-two times), kindnesses (one tome), loveliness (one time), lovingkindnesse (176 times), lovingkindnesses (seven times), loyal deeds (one time), loyalty (six times), mercies (one time), merciful (two times), mercy (one time), righteousness (one time), unchanging love (two times). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "הסק", "1394.

 $<sup>^{282}</sup>$  H. J. Stoebe, "הסד"," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 451.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> Hans-Jürgen Zobel, "סדה," in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 48.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 15–31*, 184. Toy explains that "justice" and "kindness" are in view with verse 21 because "righteousness" would make "kindness" unnecessary. See Toy, 406. According to Fox, the active pursuit of kindness and justice yields Yahweh's blessing ("reward"). See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 161.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> Koptak, 504. Garrett comments that life can be either a long life, eternal life, or the inner life of emotional health. See Garrett, 183.

The biblical Hebrew און is reencountered in Proverbs 31:26. Verse 26 is contained within the context concerning the capable wife. Here, it teaches that a capable wife speaks wisely and teaches kindness. The clever wife is exhibiting a self-denying generosity of speech. Reference, the capable wife is not showing kindness or generosity with material possessions or finances; however, she is generous with her wise instructions on kindness. Toy explains that her wisdom is derived from common sense, good judgment, and discretion, which she freely shares with family, servants, and friends (instruction of kindness). Per "Opens her mouth" means speaking at great length or with freedom. Coupled with "wisdom," the capable wife has wisdom that she wants to speak about correctly and carefully. One interpretive view is that the kind instructions spoken by the wise wife come from Yahweh's covenant with His people.

The Book of Proverbs is grounded in the fear of Yahweh, the beginning of wisdom. As such, it is revealed that Yahweh is the divine source of kindness, a model for human behavior. The act-consequence aspect of Proverbs shows that acts of kindness lead to positive outcomes (Prov. 11:17) both from a human and divine source. The word אחסד is an OT term that carries a sense of steadfast and covenantal love linked, in Proverbs, with compassion, truth, and faithfulness. The Book of Ruth exudes kindness as a teachable wisdom theme contributing to Proverbs' comprehension of kindness.

Chapter Three explained that Ruth handles different types of kindness: family devotion, loyalty, friendship, compassion, and grace. Specifically, kindness is used as a catalyst for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> Stoebe, "דסד", 455.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> Toy, 547. Reyburn and McG. Fry add that the capable wife may be giving faithful instruction or instruction that is sound. See Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 662.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs* 15–31, 532.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> Longman III, 547.

transformation, i.e., in Ruth 1:16–17, Ruth shows a selfless concern, a type of kindness, to leave her homeland to accompany Naomi to Bethlehem, where Ruth will accept Israel as her people and Yahweh as her God. Boaz's kindness is reflected in Ruth 2:14–16, where he invites Ruth to eat with him and the reapers, 'heaping up' the food to the point that she is satisfied and able to take the leftovers to Naomi and commands the reapers to allow Ruth to glean grain from the bundles and leave extra grain for her to gather. Ruth 2:13, Ruth acknowledges that Boaz has spoken kindly, ב'ל, to her. *HALOT* defines ב'ל, in the Ruthan context, as "attention [speaks kindly to], consideration, reason."290 The biblical Hebrew ב'ל elicits a meaning of "to speak reassuringly or encouragingly to those who for various reasons need such."291 In Ruth 2:16, Boaz is commanding the reapers ב'ל היל תגְּעֶרוֹ־הֶל Doaz's imposed restriction on the reapers against verbal censure reinforces his virtue of generosity and protection by treating Ruth kindly as Yahweh treated Israel.<sup>293</sup> The term מול Kindness

<sup>290</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "בְּרָתְ," 515. See also Alex Luc, "בְּרָתְ יוֹ in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 745. The phrase דְבֶּרְתָּ עֵלְ־בָּרָב is a common idiom for wooing affection ("speaking to someone's heart"), also for comforting and cheering. See Heinz-Josef Fabry, "בְּרַתְּ יִי וֹ חַלַר," in TDOT Vol. 7, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 417.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> Bush, 124. Block states that it is interpreted to mean "to speak compassionately and sympathetically." See Block, 665.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> John Hartley, "גער" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 869.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> Hubbard, 178.

<sup>294</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גער" 199. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists the following for גער rebuke (nine times), rebuked (four times), rebukes (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "גער" 1378. A. Caquot states, "Ruth 2:16 is particularly enlightening, because it seems to reflect daily usage. The reapers are instructed by Boaz not "to rebuke Ruth" when she joins them to pluck ears of grain. Here ga ar conveys more the idea of "rebuff" than

from generosity is a didactic wisdom theme in the Book of Ruth. From a theological perspective, the kindness exhibited by the characters in the Book of Ruth indicates Yahweh's kindness extended toward people.

# Redemption—Proverbs 23:10–11

Redemption in the OT involves releasing people, property, or animals from bondage through outside help. The concern for a person's social, physical, and spiritual welfare makes redemption necessary.<sup>295</sup> In the Book of Proverbs, redemption is sensed in terms of moral and practical deliverance from foolishness, danger, and misfortune. This section will focus on redeeming people and property because the guidance parallels the Book of Ruth's didactic theme of redemption. Therefore, Proverbs 23:10–11 will be evaluated.

Proverbs 23:10–11 warns against the exploitation of the needy and poor. Verse 10 provides admonition, and verse 11 introduces the redeemer who will provide the protection. The biblical Hebrew verb 296 גאל is used to describe the person's actions that will plead the poor person's case. *HALOT* explains that גאל, in verse 11, means "to claim for oneself, redeems orphans and widows." However, *BDB* specifies that Yahweh is the verb's subject and implies a

<sup>&</sup>quot;reproof"; the reapers are more inclined to drive Ruth away with their cries than to reprove her because of her behavior." See A. Caquot, "גער," in TDOT Vol. 3, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 50. The LXX renders גער as "to reprimand."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> R. L. Hubbard, Jr., "Redemption," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 716.

 $<sup>^{296}</sup>$  The term גאל will receive a full treatment in Chapter Seven. However, it will be evaluated in this section to indicate how the Book of Proverbs provides guidance on redemption and how it associates with the Book of Ruth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גאל", 169. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* provides the following probable meanings for גאל: avenger (thirteen times), bought back (one time), buy back (one time), claim (one time), close relative (three times), closest relative (three times),

personal relationship with orphans.<sup>298</sup> Leviticus 25:25–28; 29–34; 47–49 deals with the poor and needy, who must sell themselves or their property to a wealthy person or neighbor. The גאל is a family member responsible for redeeming lost property or the enslaved individual.<sup>299</sup> The theological implication of גאל is that Yahweh possesses land, and the Israelites have temporary custody of it; therefore, if it is lost, it must be redeemed. The land cannot be entirely sold and must be available for repurchase. Additionally, an enslaved Israelite is a descendant of the people freed from slavery in Egypt (Ex. 6:6); therefore, they cannot continue to be enslaved.<sup>300</sup> The probable view in Proverbs 23:11 is that Yahweh is performing the role of a kinsman redeemer by protecting those who cannot protect themselves. Therefore, Yahweh is defending His people like

\_

closest relatives (one time), ever wish to redeem (two times), kinsman (two times), redeem (twenty-two times), redeemed (twenty-five times), redeemer (one time), Redeemer (eighteen times), redeems (one time), relative (two times), relatives (one time), rescue (one time), wishes to redeem (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "גאל", 1374.

<sup>298</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "גאל", 145. J. J. Stamm comments that Proverbs 23:10 applies to Yahweh because He is the protector of the weak against mighty opponents. See J. J. Stamm, "גאל," in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 292. Robert Hubbard states that Yahweh is the Redeemer that protects an orphan's property from illegal encroachment. See Robert Hubbard, Jr., "גאל" in *NIDOTTE Vol.* 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 778.

לאל "is used of a man's nearest relative at a particular time. In Lev. 25:48f., it refers to a man's brother, uncle, cousin, or some other kinsman who is responsible for standing up for him and maintaining his rights. Behind this usage stands the strong feeling of tribal solidarity: not only the members of a clan, but also their possessions, form an organic unity, and every disruption of this unity is regarded as intolerable and as something which must be restored or repaired." See Helmer Ringgren, "גאל" in TDOT Vol. 2, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 351.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>300</sup> Stamm, "גאל", 289–90. The qal participle form of גאל is substantivized in verse 11. See Stamm, "גאל", 288.

a human גאל would protect a family member.<sup>301</sup> Dell remarks that in the case of the orphan, widow, or poor, the stronger redeemer is often the savior from adversity.<sup>302</sup>

The "He" in verse 11 indicates Yahweh as the Redeemer.<sup>303</sup> He will "plead their case" at the time of judgment. The Father of the fatherless and the Defender of the poor and needy will condemn those who exploit the defenseless people.<sup>304</sup> Fox comments that Proverbs 23:11 is reminiscent of an Egyptian text (Amenemope 7.19 and 8.14, divine punishment), which provides clues to how the ancient Israelite's comprehension of redeemership possibly evolved from.<sup>305</sup> The divine punishment language used in verse 11 is based on the legal system created to protect the poor and defenseless. Therefore, anyone caught breaking the protection laws was subject to punishment. As a Redeemer, Yahweh will use the same tactics against the people who used them against the poor and defenseless.<sup>306</sup>

In this biblical passage (Prov.23:10–11), it is revealed how a גאל ("to redeem") is used as a nominative to describe a person's action of redeeming a person and property, albeit divinely. Yahweh's actions as a redeemer follow closely to the legal system established for the Israelites in Leviticus to release taken property and enslaved people just as Yahweh did for them in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "אל" 778.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> Dell. 180.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> Ringgren, "גאל", 352.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>304</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 15–31*, 245. He; additionally, states "As verse 23:10 uses a metonymy of effect, 23:11 uses a metonym of cause. The moving of the boundary stones resulted from corrupt legislation and sharp legal practices by powerful and influential neighbors, and the *Yahweh* leaping to the defense of the helpless guarantees that the oppressors are evicted, punished and their victims reinstated on their fields." Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>305</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 732.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> Koptak, 546. Garrett explains that Proverbs 23:10–11 envisages a courtroom scene where Yahweh is portrayed as an attorney defending the oppressed party against the wrongdoers, who have no hope in winning. See Garrett, 196.

Exodus. Proverbs 23:10–11 acknowledges Yahweh's divine providence in protecting the defenseless against mighty oppressors.

The Book of Ruth provides a couple of prominent examples of redemption. In Ruth 2:20, Boaz is called a קרוֹב, HALOT defines as "close (as a relative, in kinship), being close to, closest."307 It is a revelation to Naomi that Boaz is a relative; however, at this point, he is not a but a שרוֹב because he has not legally married Ruth, which allows him to redeem people and property. It is in Ruth 4 that Boaz becomes the אוֹג (Ruth 4:9–10) after the nearest relative will not obligate all the responsibilities (Ruth 4:6). The inseparable redemption of family and property is unique to the Book of Ruth because it aims to restore the unity of descendants and ancestral property. אוֹג is additionally only used with a firstborn (Ruth 4:16) and includes the redemption and care of the elderly (Ruth 4:14–15). While the אוֹג אוֹג was not obligated to marry the widow, he could prevent the end of the family line by producing an heir (Ruth 4:13). Thus, the actions of a אוֹג אוֹג in Proverbs are not distinct from those in Ruth. Both cover the redemption of persons and property, pleasing to Yahweh, who redeemed Israel from Egypt.

<sup>307</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "קרוֹב," 1139. The adjectival form of קרוֹב indicates a nearness of relationship either between humans or between Yahweh and people. See VanGemeren, "קרוֹב," 974. De Waard and Nida explain that קרוֹב is a highly technical term that could be rendered "one of our redeemers" or "one who has the right of redemption over us." This 'redeemer' was a relative obliged to protect the family's interest. See De Waard, and Nida, 41.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "אל," 776.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup> Ibid.

<sup>310</sup> Hubbard, "Redemption," 717.

## Obeying Instructions—Proverbs 1:8; 6:20; 7:1; 30:17

Obedience is hearing someone, understanding what they are saying, and acting on those words. Any of these is missing, and a person is guilty of not listening.<sup>311</sup> It is a responsive action because Yahweh has already acted on behalf of the people; therefore, it is necessary to obey Yahweh concerning His will. Obedience is a general call to follow Yahweh; however, the visual biblical Hebrew words are used to denote following individual statutes.<sup>312</sup> From the Book of Proverbs, a few examples of obedience will be evaluated to reveal how the wise make practical use of it in daily life.

Proverbs 1:8 begins the first significant section of Proverbs, where the son/student is encouraged to consider and compare the ways of the wise versus the foolish. The father tells the son to "hear" his instructions. The biblical Hebrew verb used for "to hear" is שמע Gabrielson comments that שמע primarily means "to hear" but can additionally mean "to obey."313 HALOT explains that שמע means "to attend to someone's words carefully, or alternatively to hearken to someone."314 Hearing is not inconsequential; it produces wisdom. Therefore, the son/student is praised for hearing and warned against having a short attention span.315 Aitken states that the qal imperative form of שמע in wisdom teaching is a summons to listen attentively to instruction on wisdom.316 The semantic field for שמע is broad, with most of its renderings dealing with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup> J. I. Packer, "Obedience," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 680.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> Timothy Gabrielson, "Obedience," in *The Lexham Theological Wordbook*, ed. Douglas Magnum (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2014).

<sup>313</sup> Gabrielson, "Obedience."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>314</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שמע"," 1571.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>315</sup> Schult, "שמע"," 1377.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> Aitken, "שמע"," 177.

hearing.<sup>317</sup> The father's heed in verse 8 follows Gabrielson's explanation that the son is to listen to the father (hear) actively, understand the father's words, and act accordingly (obey).<sup>318</sup>

Proverbs 6:20 encompasses the Seventh Commandment (Ex. 20:14), not committing adultery. In verse 20, the father exhorts his son to keep the commandment. The biblical Hebrew verb used for "keep" is נצר The word נצר is similar to שמל but is less common than שמל and ''s indicates being faithful and obedient. The qal imperative verb נצר שמר "to observe, comply with." In Wisdom literature, an instruction may be accepted and guarded; therefore, the heart remains guarded (Prov. 4:23).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup> See NASB Exhaustive Concordance for שמע. NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שמע"," 1483.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup> Longman comments that the son is not only to learn the instruction as a brute act but act on it. See Longman III, 105. Koptak notes that verse 8 is a simple lesson of listen to the parents and wisdom and not to greedy (foolish) people. Therefore, learn how and to whom to listen. See Koptak, 73.

נצר G. Sauer states that OT Hebrew clearly establishes נצר to mean "to protect, guard, preserve," and is close to שמר in meaning. See G. Sauer, "גער" in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 762.

<sup>320</sup> Gabrielson, "Obedience." Siegfried Wagner explains that נצר is "used to express the exhortation to take to heart and observe the admonition or instruction. Observance of the commandments must be such as to take on decisive significance for all of life—indeed, it must be the guiding principle for action and conduct. In this context *nṣr* refers not simply to sensory perception (including "hearing") of the commandments to be kept but also to doing what they require. The meaning of *nṣr* demands that the injunction be observed effectually." See Siegfried Wagner, "נצר"," in *TDOT Vol. 9*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 542.

<sup>321</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "נצר" 718. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists several interpretive meanings for נצר besieged (two times), Besiegers (one time), cunning (one time), guard (two times), guarding (one time), guards (two times), hidden things (one time), keep (seven times), keep watch (one time), keeper (one time), keeps (three times), kept (one time), man (one time), observe (ten times), observed (one time), observes (one time), preserve (ten times), preserves (one time), reserve (one time), secret places (one time), tends (one time), watch (four times), watcher (one time), watches (one time), watchman (one time), watchmen (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "נצר" 1437.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>322</sup> Sauer, "נצר"," 763.

and pertain to people keeping the commandments and Yahweh's protection.<sup>323</sup> Toy remarks that the instruction the father is exhorting his son to keep is the law.<sup>324</sup> However, von Rad states this cannot be because, even though adultery, theft, false witness, and other unethical acts are despicable, the Law's focus is handled throughout the OT. Though these are considered reprehensible evil in Yahweh's eyes, in Proverbs, they are the focus for instructions between man and man, not between man and Yahweh.<sup>325</sup> Similar to Proverbs 3:1–3; 7:1–3, Proverbs 6:21 urges the son to keep the commandment bound to his heart, tied to his neck, and written on the tablet of the heart (Prov. 3:3; 7:3).<sup>326</sup>

Proverbs 7:1 continues with the obedience theme; however, using שמר ("to keep") instead of שמר ("to hear"). The biblical Hebrew שמר is the second most common way to express obedience.<sup>327</sup> It is conceptually based on seeing ("to watch").<sup>328</sup> HALOT renders שמר in 7:1 as "to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>323</sup> Keith Schoville, "גצר" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 148.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> Toy, 133.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> Rad, 87–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> Murphy, 38. The reader is reminded of Deut. 6:4–9 where a demand is made to bind something to one's heart. Prov. 3:3 states that the wise person is to tie covenant love and faithfulness to his neck. Prov. 7:3 instructs the son is to bind the father's instruction on his fingers. See Longman III, 177.

<sup>327</sup> The term שמל displays a semantic element of precautionary defense. One of the characteristic features of wisdom literature consists in the interweaving of ethical and religious values with existential and sapiential values. Therefore, the person who keeps the commandments demonstrates strict discipline. See Garcia López, "שמר," in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 300.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup> Gabrielson, "Obedience." The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* provides a wide semantic range for שמר with a basic meaning of "to keep, watch, preserve." See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "שמר," 1484.

take care of, preserve, protect" a parent's instructions (Prov. 6:22). 329 Wisdom preserves a person, and the wise accept advice and critique. 330 Keith Schoville explains that the root meaning of "to pay careful attention to." The son/student who pays attention to his father's/teacher's instruction and heeds to self-discipline will find life (Prov. 7:2; 10:17). 332 Von Rad comments that Proverbs 7 indicates how a woman will entice a young man to themselves, which leads to death (Prov. 9:19–18). 333 The thrust of Proverbs 7:1 is that the son/student already possesses the instruction (an internal characteristic of the young man's personality); therefore, a wise person should not be naïve about the instruction. The father's/teacher's role is to encourage the young man to remain diligent and guard the instruction. 334

Proverbs 30:17 uses an obscure biblical Hebrew noun for obedience, קְּהָהְיּ, Gabrielson comments that little nuance can be derived from this rarely used noun. Genesis 49:10 provides the most significance when Jacob predicts obedience will come to Judah. Both BDB and HALOT define the feminine noun קַהָה as "obedience." as "obedience." and McG. Fry explains that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>329</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שמר"," 1582.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>330</sup> G. Sauer "שמר" in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1381.

 $<sup>^{331}</sup>$  Keith Schoville, "שמר"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 4, ed. Wilem Van<br/>Gemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 182.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup> Ibid., 183.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>333</sup> Rad, 167. Koptak comments that keeping the instructions symbolizes keeping wisdom, which will keep the young man from the seductive women's traps that leads a person astray. See Koptak, 206.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*, 186.

<sup>335</sup> Gabrielson, "Obedience."

<sup>336</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "יְקְהָה"," 429; Koehler, and Westermann, "יְקְהָה"," 430. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that יְקְהָה can be designated as H936 or H3349. As H936, can mean despise (five time), despised (one time), despises (three times), scorns (one time), utterly despised (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "יְקְהָה"," 1368. As H3349, יְקָהָה",

obedience is the foci of verse 17 when the subject of the first two lines is personal (i.e., "do not make fun of your father or disobey your mother"; "a person who laughs at his father and mother and does not want to obey them").<sup>337</sup> Disobedient children were punished severely. Therefore, disobeying the father and the mother would result in nature punishing the child. Hence, Proverbs 30:17 serves as a motivator for children to obey their parents.<sup>338</sup> Waltke remarks that the "eye" in verse 17 is representative of the inner mind.; thus, unruly children are represented by their eyes.<sup>339</sup>

The Book of Proverbs places a strong emphasis on parental instruction and discipline.

The obedience of children to their parents is viewed as becoming morally and ethically wise and a safeguard against folly. Obedience encompasses honesty, integrity, and diligence, which, when violated, involves punishment. The obedience exhibited by a child to the parents reflects Israel's obedience to Yahweh and is an integral part of Yahweh's covenant with Israel. When Israel disobeys, the nation is punished by Yahweh. When a child disobeys, he or she is punished by the parents. The Book of Ruth reflects a didactic comprehension of obedience.

\_\_

can mean obedience (one time), scorns (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "הָקָהָּה," 1405. E. H. Merrill comments that יְקָהָה for obedience is questionable in Prov. 30:17. Due to the verse's parallelism, a favored rendering would be "despises an aged mother." This rendering would remove any possibility of obedience. See E. H. Merrill, "הְקָהָה," in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 512. This comprehension of Prov. 30:17 is favored by Toy. See Toy, 529. The basis for this comprehension is supported by the Greek rendering.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup> Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 634.

<sup>338</sup> Longman III, 529.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>339</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 15–31*, 489. Fox calls the "eye" the organ of greed, which deserves to be plucked out (nature is revulsed by the violation of decency). See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 869.

Ruth acts on instruction by following Boaz's and Naomi's lead, listening to elders, and being attentive to her mother-in-law's instruction (Ruth 3:6). 40 The biblical Hebrew verb אוד is used for "to command." *HALOT* explains that the piel form of אוד means "to give an order, command." A familial command is seen in Proverbs with the use of מְצָרָה, Here, מְצָרָה describes the content of human or fatherly instruction (Prov. 2:1; 3:1; 6:20; 7:1–2). 42 Hubbard explains that Ruth entirely performed Naomi's command, which shows unwavering obedience and indicates Ruth's loyalty to Naomi (an exemplification of *hesed*). 543 Ruth's unquestioning obedience to Naomi's command is an aspect of kindness remembered by Boaz in Ruth 3:10. The scope of Ruth's obedience is indicated by the phrase פֿבָל ("and she did all"). Adam Howell explains that the preposition בל attached to לב indicates how Ruth obeyed Naomi ("she did all according to"), which reveals complete adherence to Naomi's instruction. 544

Therefore, just as Proverbs teaches obedience through נְצֵר, שֶׁמֵר, שֶׁמֵר, מְשֶׁמֵר, the piel perfect of צוה in Ruth conveys the exact rendering. In Proverbs, the father instructs his son, which requires paying attention to what is being said, understanding the words, and acting on them. Ruth, in 3:6, וַהֵּשְׁשֵׁ כָּבֶּל ("she did all according to") what Naomi commanded her to do on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>340</sup> Dell, 180–1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>341</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "צוה"," 1010. G. Liedke elaborates further by stating that the piel form of צוה is a verb of speech that describes a superior's command, or order, to a subordinate. See G. Liedke, "צוה" in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1062–3. In the case of Ruth 3:6, it is the family matriarch giving the command in the form of a fulfillment formula.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>342</sup> Peter Enns, "מְצְוָה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1062.

<sup>343</sup> Hubbard, NICOT: Ruth, 206.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>344</sup> Adam Howell, *Ruth* (Bellingham: Lexham Academic, 2022), 200.

the threshing floor. It is an example of unquestioning obedience reflected in the Book of Proverbs.

Worthy Woman/Wife—Proverbs 31:10–15, 20, 26, 30

Proverbs 31:10–31 is an acrostic poem<sup>345</sup> describing the worthy woman, exalting the honor and dignity of womanhood. She is a capable wife who sees to her husband's needs, the family, and the household, is a hard worker to maintain and increase the family's wealth, and exhibits qualities that bring honor and status to her husband.<sup>346</sup> Longman comments that Proverbs 31:10–31 does not describe one capable wife but is a collection of desired traits to be found in a capable wife.<sup>347</sup> This section will evaluate a few characteristics of the capable wife and then compare them to how the Book of Ruth describes a capable wife.<sup>348</sup>

The first characteristic is read in Proverbs 31:10, which denotes that the wife is "excellent" (תֵּיִל). *BDB* explains that מַיִל means "ability, efficiency, often involving moral worth" of a woman (Prov. 31:10).<sup>349</sup> Robin Wakely states that מַיֵּיל signifies efficiency, capability, and is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>345</sup> Clifford and Cox explain that Prov. 31:10–31 is an acrostic poem of twenty-two lines, each beginning with a successive letter of the Hebrew alphabet. It is a unique poem structured similarly to a hymn. See Clifford, and Cox, 272–3. The complete use of the Hebrew alphabet emphasizes totality in describing the capable wife. See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 890. Koptak remarks that the acrostic poem is a literary artistry reflecting the setting of the home and the world seen through wisdom. See Koptak, 674.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>346</sup> R. N. Whybray, *The Composition of the Book of Proverbs* (Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1994), 153. Michelle Eastwood comments that Prov. 31:10–31 could have been written by a husband about his wife and who uses Lady Wisdom's characteristics to describe how wonderful the wife is to him. See Michelle Eastwood, "Reading Proverbs 31:10–31 from a Literary Perspective," *Lutheran Theological Journal* 55, no. 3 (Dec. 2021): 140. The capable wife is illustrated with almost superhuman traits. Her husband, family, and household are recipients of her extraordinary capacities. See Clifford, and Cox, 273.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>347</sup> Longman III, 540.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>348</sup> The descriptors in Prov. 31:10–16 will be examined.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>349</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "הַיִל"," 298.

character quality, one of sterling character.<sup>350</sup> The wife's chief strength is her character because her practical competencies are derived from her concentration, concern for others above her own concern, and determination.<sup>351</sup> The traits exhibited by the excellent wife are described as פְּנִינִים ("jewels"). HALOT defines פְּנִינִים as "pearls of coral," and BDB defines פְּנִינִים as just "all of value," denoting that all jewels are in mind and their worth.<sup>352</sup> The NASB Exhaustive

Concordance states that פְּנִינִים can be interpreted as corals (one time), jewels (four times), pearls (one time).<sup>353</sup> Reyburn and McG. Fry comments that the Hebrew term rendered for "jewels" is uncertain because it can mean corals, pearls, rubies, or jewels. Therefore, the general meaning of "jewels" is the preferential use in verse 10.<sup>354</sup> Some scholars have attempted to posit that "worth" is understood as a bride price or a dowry.<sup>355</sup> However, Fox explains that neither can be in view because there is no virtue in costing much money. Her character is genuinely priceless, which stems from her excellent judgment.<sup>356</sup>

<sup>350</sup> Robin Wakely, "תֵּילְ"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 117. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance provides thirty-two probable meanings for תַּילִי with a basic meaning of "strength, efficiency, wealth, army." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "תַּיִלְּי," 1391. Waltke prefers to use "valiant" because it satisfies the notions of competent strength, wealth, membership in a select group, and includes a warrior class. See Waltke, NICOT: Proverbs 15–31, 520. Samuel Goh comments that תַּיִלְ refers to the wife's moral, mental, physical, and spiritual qualities. See Samuel Goh, "Ruth as a Superior Woman of תַּיִלְי A Comparison between Ruth and the 'Capable' Woman in Proverbs 31:10–31." JSOT 38, no. 4 (2014): 489.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>351</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 891.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>352</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "פָּנִינִים", "946; Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "פָנִינִים", "819.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>353</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "פְּנִינִים"," 1456.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>354</sup> Reyburn, and McG. Fry, "פְּנִינִם"," 654.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>355</sup> See Christine Yoder, *Proverbs* (Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2009), "The Woman of Substance (31:10–31): 31:10," and Raymond Westbrook, *Property and the Family in Biblical Law* (Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1991), 146–7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>356</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 892.

The second characteristic is trust. Proverbs 31:11 states that her husband trusts her. The biblical Hebrew verb מוֹם is used to denote "trust" in verse 11. *HALOT* renders מוֹם as "to feel secure, to trust." E. Gerstenberger explains that the piel perfect form of מוֹם refers "to the already proved, significant 'entrusting of oneself." However, if a person does not place trust in another person or thing before Yahweh, then trust can be placed in a wife (Prov. 31:11). The husband's trust is not an emotion but having a secure sense that his wife can handle the household affairs and acquire gains when the opportunity arises. Additionally, the husband's trust goes beyond practical matters and implies trust in his wife's moral and ethical decisions.

Proverbs 31:12 states that the wife does good ("שוֹב"). *BDB* states that it can be hard to differentiate between the verbal and adjectival use of שוֹב. To avoid the challenge, *BDB* states that שוֹב is a nominative masculine singular absolute meaning "good as a benefit." The wife's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>357</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "בטה" 120.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>358</sup> E. Gerstenberger, "בּטה," in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 228.

<sup>359</sup> R. W. L. Moberly, "בְּטָּה," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 636. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* renders בּטָּה as the following: bold (one time), careless (one time), complacent (three times), confident (two times), fall down (one time), felt secure (one time), have (two times), have confidence (one time), put my trust (three times), put their trust (two times), put your trust (one time), relied (one time), rely (eight times), secure (five times), trust (fifty-one times), trusted (fifteen times), trusting (three times), trusts (nine times). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "בּטַה," 1369. Waltke comments that the wife fears Yahweh (Prov. 31:30) and because of this, both her husband and she enjoy a robust spiritual relationship. See Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 15–31*, 521.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>360</sup> Toy, 543. Longman remarks that the husband entrusts his wife so much as to make himself vulnerable to him (i.e., to take care of him and the household). See Longman III, 543.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>361</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 892.

<sup>362</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "טוֹב"," 375. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance renders טוֹב basically as "a good thing, benefit, and welfare." The other probable renderings for טוֹב are enjoy (one time), good (sixty-six times), good thing (three times), good things (two times), goodness (one time), graciously (one time), happiness (one time), happy (one time), pleasant

goodness results in the household's economic success through seeking wool and flax to make linen and considering a field before buying it.<sup>363</sup> Since Proverbs 31:10–31 is concerned with the capable wife's virtues, the good she brings to her husband and the household extends beyond the financial contributions but encompasses the entirety of her life.<sup>364</sup>

Proverbs 31:13 states that she works with her hands. Not only did she secure the resources of wool and flax, but she also manufactured linen with delight (Prov. 31:24). Yoder remarks that a woman making textiles was symbolic throughout the ANE. It was seen with queens and wealthy women using a spindle to make various textiles (Judg. 16:14; *ANEP* 43, pl. 144). "Works with her hands in delight" reinforces the concept in verse 12 that the wife brings the husband good and not evil. The biblical Hebrew verb עשה is used for "to do, make." *HALOT* specifies that עשה means to be an active laborer. "See Eugene Carpenter provides the following general meanings for the qal form of עשה to make, do, prepare, set up, create, deal, effect, bring about, obtain, complete, execute, to commit (something), perform work, service; deal with, act, inflect, serve." The semantic range for אינו ווידי וויד

\_

<sup>(</sup>one time), prosperity (eight times), richer (one time), well (one time), what is good (four times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "טוֹב", 1398.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>363</sup> David Zucker, "Esther: Subverting the 'Capable Wife'," *Biblical Theology Bulletin* 48, no. 4 (2018): 174. Yoder remarks that the capable wife is strong, resourceful, and persistent in her life; therefore, she guarantees the husband's resources. See Yoder, "31:13."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>364</sup> Toy comments that the good or harm that the wife can do to the husband is in the realm of finances. See Toy, 543. However, Fox agrees that there are more than finances involved with the wife's goodness. See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 893; Longman III, 543.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>365</sup> Yoder, "31:13."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>366</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עשה"," 891.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>367</sup> Eugene Carpenter, "נְּשָׂה," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 543.

do, make" sufficiently encompasses the primary meaning for בְּשָׂה. Garrett remarks that the wife working with eager hands is a semi-personification of taking pleasure in going about her work and creating materials for family and household. 369

Proverbs 31:20 reveals the capable wife's generosity; she extends her hand to the poor and needy.<sup>370</sup> The biblical Hebrew verb verb is used to denote "to stretch out the hand (almsgiving)."<sup>371</sup> Victor Hamilton comments that there are four objects associated with verb: an article of clothing spread over an object (Num. 4), a net spread by Yahweh (Ezek 12:13; 17:20; 32:3; Hos 7:12) or a person (Prov. 29:5), a skirt (Ruth 3:9), or the hand (as in a prayer to Yahweh).<sup>372</sup> The nature of her help is either inviting someone to her home or giving material aid.<sup>373</sup> When comprehended with 30:19, the capable wife works vigorously to make textiles on the spindle. She may distribute the materials she produces to the poor and needy. Therefore, she closes her hand to work and opens her hand to the destitute (Deut. 15:7–8).<sup>374</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>368</sup> See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "עָּשָׂה" 1452 for the wide semantic range for 'עָשָׂה," J. Vollmer, "עָשָׂה," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 945.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>369</sup> Garrett, 249.

<sup>370</sup> The concern for the poor and needy is a fundamental virtue of Wisdom literature. Therefore, the capable wife's generosity is her performing wisdom. See Garrett, 250. See also Helmer Ringgren, "פֿרש", in *TDOT Vol. 12*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 122.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>371</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "פֿרש", 976.

<sup>372</sup> Victor Hamilton, "שֶׁרַשׁ," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 696–7. Baker and Carpenter note that שֶׁרַשָּׁ indicates "helping someone." See Baker, and Carpenter, "פַּרַשׁ, " 924.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>373</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 15–31*, 529.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>374</sup> Koptak, 676.

Proverbs 31:26 reveals that the wife speaks wisely and teaches kindness. Waltke comments that for the capable wife to speak wisdom, she must already possess it and use it to craft and deliver her words.<sup>375</sup> Her wise words would be Godly, righteous, and involve practical advice for successful living (through common sense, good judgment, and discretion).<sup>376</sup> Her instruction of kindness can either be kindly instruction or faithful instruction.<sup>377</sup>

Proverbs 31:30 states that the woman fears ("יֶרֶא") Yahweh. *BDB* states that the adjectival use of יֻרָּא with an accusative means "fear, reverence, honor." In the context of verse 30, it is a reverence for Yahweh. The fear associated with Yahweh in 31:30 is associated with the worship of Yahweh. It is a crucial OT theme central to the life of the faithful Israelite (Deut. 10:12–13) and the beginning of wisdom (Prov. 1:7; 2:5). Fearing Yahweh is characterized by obedience, involves proper moral conduct (Lev. 25), the response to Yahweh's redemptive acts (Ex. 14:31; 1 Sam. 12:24), and it is something learned (Deut. 4:10; 14:23). In the Book of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>375</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs* 15–31, 532.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>376</sup> Yoder comments that the wife's speech is like that of personified wisdom (Woman Wisdom in Prov. 8:6–9), it is informed, trustworthy, and disciplined. See Yoder, "31:26." Eastwood states that verse 26 can be seen as a chiasm with metonymic references to the wife's voice, which indicates the virtues of wisdom and love. See Eastwood, 147.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>377</sup> Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 662. Longman prefers to comprehend "instructions of kindness" with its association with covenant. Therefore, the phrase represents a covenantal relationship between covenant partners. See Longman III, 547.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>378</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "יָרֵא", " 431. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* gives several possible renderings for יְרֵא, which generally indicate fearfulness and reverence. See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "יָרֵא," 1406.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>379</sup> The fear of Yahweh is a central OT concept and is tantamount to religion and spirituality. Therefore, the fear of Yahweh is synonymous with reverence, worship, and obedience to Yahweh's command. See. H. F. Fuhs, "בָּרָא" in *TDOT Vol.* 6, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 297–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>380</sup> M. C. Van Pelt, and W. C. Kaiser, Jr., "יָרָא"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 521–2.

Proverbs, the fear of Yahweh and wisdom are integral themes throughout the work. The biblical Hebrew אַזְיָי is an acquisition of knowledge, the turning away from evil, associated with long life, humility, and caution. The rewards for fearing Yahweh and obtaining wisdom are wealth, prosperity, and honor.<sup>381</sup> While charm and beauty are admirable qualities in a woman, they are meaningless if she does not fear Yahweh. The young man who fears Yahweh must choose a woman who fears Yahweh and exhibits wise virtues. Just as fearing Yahweh yields the beginning wisdom, fearing Yahweh will reap the blessing of a capable wife.<sup>382</sup>

The capable wife in Proverbs 31:10–31 exhibits the virtues of trustworthiness, goodness, laboriousness (hard worker), resourcefulness, generosity, speaking wisely, kindness, and fear. Yahweh. How are these various traits indicated in the Book of Ruth? A few will be examined for relevance to didactic wisdom.

In Ruth 3:11, Boaz calls Ruth a "woman of excellence." The biblical Hebrew noun used for "excellence" is קיל היל The Hebrew noun has the same meaning associated with Proverbs 31:10, "capable wife." The same characteristic qualities attributed to the capable wife are applied to Ruth ("woman of noble character" NIV). The phrase אֵשֶׁת הַיֵּל occurs only three times in the OT (Prov. 12:4; 31:10; Ruth 3:11). In the Megilloth, Ruth follows Proverbs; therefore, the characteristic qualities shared between the two women lends credence to the concept that Ruth is the answer to the question asked in Proverbs 31:10, "An excellent wife, who can find?" Boaz

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>381</sup> Ibid., 523.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>382</sup> Garrett, 252.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>383</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "קֿיִל" 312.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>384</sup> Wakely, "היל", " 117.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>385</sup> Goh, 488. The qualities shared are hardworking, loyalty to family, kindness, marriage, resourcefulness, and praises from others. Marriage pertains to Ruth as a capable woman is

tells Ruth that the community thinks she is an excellent woman because of her loyalty, lovingkindness, and humility that she has exhibited to Naomi and not because of her social and economic status.<sup>386</sup> Ruth has proven that she is devoted, humble, and hard-working to the community, which outshines her politeness. Her exemplary conduct has elevated her status to a woman worthy of marrying Boaz.<sup>387</sup>

The theme of trust can be seen in Ruth's decision to forsake her homeland and accompany Naomi to Bethlehem (Ruth 1:16) and acknowledged by Boaz in Ruth 2:11. In 2:11, Boaz acknowledges that Ruth left her parents and homeland to come to Bethlehem (Ruth 1:16–17). Verses 16–17 indicate Ruth's commitment to Naomi by leaving what she knows to travel to an uncertain life.<sup>388</sup> Ruth is exhibiting an indirect character of faith (loyalty and trust).<sup>389</sup> Ruth 3:11 reveals how the townspeople have recognized Ruth's loyalty and kindness to Naomi and reciprocated that knowledge into trust. Their acknowledgment that she is a worthy woman which includes trustworthiness.<sup>390</sup> Thus, while trust is not explicitly stated in the Book of Ruth, unlike Proverbs, the theme of trustworthiness is indicated. It is a virtue seen in Ruth towards following Naomi from Moab to Bethlehem and is cultivated by Boaz and the townspeople (Ruth 2:11; 3:11).

\_\_\_

reflected in 3:10–11, where Boaz praises her for her willingness to marry him (i.e., it is a kindness extended to Boaz from Ruth). See Goh, 491.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>386</sup> LaCocque, 99. A special honor reserved in Wisdom literature for an ideal wife.

<sup>387</sup> Hubbard, NICOT: Ruth, 216.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>388</sup> Hubbard comments that Ruth willingly chose an uncertain future as a foreign widow, in a strange land, hardly any legal rights, and facing possible racial prejudice. See Hubbard, *NICOT: Ruth*, 118.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>389</sup> LaCocque, 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>390</sup> Hubbard, *NICOT: Ruth*, 216. Bush comments that the virtues revealed in Prov. 31:10–31 are realized in Ruth: her faithfulness to the social, family, and religious responsibilities. See Bush, 173.

Ruth's goodness, or righteousness, is viewed in 1:16 when she forsakes her religion to embrace Yahweh, Naomi's God. Furthering her devotion is the invoking of a formula that includes divine punishment for breaking her oath (Ruth 1:17). The oath formula with a divine punishment indicates a total and dedicated commitment on Ruth's part. Her decision to accompany Naomi and remain by her side reflects a life-changing event. It marks a new direction in her life, home, people, and toward a new God, Yahweh.<sup>391</sup> Ruth's acceptance of Yahweh is responsible for the turn of events when Ruth and Naomi reach Bethlehem (Yahweh's redemption).<sup>392</sup> In Ruth 2:18, Ruth carries home and gives Naomi the leftovers from the meal with Boaz. While this may be considered a requirement, the act better indicates Ruth's generosity. Her kindness towards Naomi reveals that Ruth is a source of abundance and a well of hope.<sup>393</sup> Whereas the capable wife supplies her family's and the household's needs (Prov. 31:15), Ruth provides for Naomi. Ruth's actions reveal that she is doing good to Naomi and not evil.

The capable wife and Ruth fear Yahweh (Prov. 31:30; Ruth 1:16–17, respectively). In Proverbs 31:30, it is clearly stated that the woman fears Yahweh. However, in Ruth 1:16–17, it is implied. Her willingness to forsake her religion to accept Naomi's God, Yahweh, and to invoke the divine punishment in her oath formula illustrates her fear of Yahweh. Hubbard remarks that Ruth 1:16–17 is a conversion to Yahwism because the marked difference in tone and style indicates a confession.<sup>394</sup> Ruth's use of Yahweh (God's covenant name) instead of Elohim reveals a personal nature to her commitment. Ruth 2:12 contains Boaz's entreaty for Ruth, which

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>391</sup> Ibid., 120.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>392</sup> LaCocque, 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>393</sup> LaCocque, 76. Hubbard calls this a "loyal, affectionate care of Naomi." See Hubbard, *NICOT: Ruth*, 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>394</sup> Hubbard, *NICOT: Ruth*, 120, M. D. Gow, "Ruth," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 177.

includes protection, "under whose wings you have come to seek refuge." In 1:16–17, Ruth converts to Yahweh, which includes entry into His protective realm. Boaz's prayer in 2:12 acknowledges her conversion by entreating Yahweh to protect her like a mother bird, spreading her wings over the defenseless young.<sup>395</sup>

Ruth 3:10 reveals the kindness extended to Boaz by Ruth through wanting to marry him. Her kindness is an act of dedicated love. If Boaz's entreaty in 2:12 were for Ruth to be rewarded by Yahweh for her kindness to Naomi, then her in 3:10 would merit additional rewards. Ruth's Topy towards Boaz is from a lasting relationship, satisfies Ruth's and Naomi's redemption needs, a willing act based on moral grounds, and indicates an extraordinary level of generosity.

As indicated, there are several similarities between the capable wife in Proverbs 31:10–30 and Ruth in the Book of Ruth. The Proverbial portrayal reveals essential virtues exhibited by a capable woman that a young man should strive to seek before settling down. The root of the capable wife's virtues is her fear of Yahweh. Likewise, Ruth portrays the same virtues through her loyalty, generosity, kindness, trustworthiness, hard work, and family devotion. Therefore, Ruth exemplifies the Proverbial wisdom revealed in 31:10–31. "An excellent woman, who can find?" (Prov. 31:10) "You are a woman of excellence." (Ruth 3:11)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>395</sup> Hubbard, *NICOT: Ruth*, 167, Goh, 492.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>396</sup> Stoebe, "הֶּסֶד," 455.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>397</sup> Those additional rewards would be the blessings of marriage, offspring, and a part of Israel's history. Hubbard believes all of these are true; however, the role of founding mother of the Davidic dynasty seems to bear more weight. See Hubbard, *NICOT: Ruth*, 215.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>398</sup> Bush, 170.

### City Gate—Proverbs 1:21; 8:3; 22:22; 31:23

The city gate was an opening in the wall surrounding a city where most people went through to access the fields or to travel to another city. Not only did the gate serve as the main entry and exit point, but it was also the city's security system. The gate was a lookout post because most cities were on top of mounds. Significantly, the city gate had to be spacious enough to accommodate various civil and judicial needs. During peacetime, the gate was the center of city life; it was where people met, talked, made announcements and demonstrations, elders sat to oversee judicial business, and prominent business and government officials sat to meet the people. Legal activities were conducted at the city gate, especially legal negotiations between two people.

Proverbs 1:21 personifies wisdom and places her at the entrance of the city gates to utter her wisdom sayings. The setting for wisdom's sayings indicates where business, court, and government could not function unless wisdom was used. 402 Men mainly frequented the city gate; therefore, it would have been daring for Woman Wisdom to walk and cry through the streets and at the gate, especially since this was the realm of Lady Folly. 403 However, Woman Wisdom is not content with teaching wisdom at home; she must seek out people who will listen to her. 404

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>399</sup> Carey Walsh, "Testing Entry: The Social Function s of City Gates in Biblical Memory," in *Memory and the City in Ancient Israel*, ed. Ehud Ben Zvi and Diama Edelman (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 2014), 44.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>400</sup> James Moyer, "Gate," in *Eerdmans Dictionary of the Bible*, ed. David Freedman (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, Co., 2000), 483.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>401</sup> "Gate," in *Dictionary of Biblical Imagery*, ed. Leland Ryken, James Wilhoit, and Tremper Longman III (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1998), 321.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>402</sup> Waltke, NICOT: Proverbs 1–15, 202.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>403</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*, 97. Longman compares Woman Wisdom to a street evangelist or prophet. See Longman III, 111.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>404</sup> Toy, 22.

Wisdom is available to everywhere and to everyone (Prov. 8:3–5). Wisdom can be found in the heights, paths, city gates, and door entrances.<sup>405</sup>

In Proverbs 22:22, the gate ("שְׁעֵּר") is a place of censure and judgment. 406 However, the poor and needy are a group of people that can be taken advantage of by the wealthy and powerful. They lack the financial resources to protect their rights or themselves from exploitation by others. 407 The gate points to a legal setting, and it is the place where justice is dispensed. However, some people would take advantage of the defenseless even though OT law prevented mistreating the poor (Ex. 22:21–23; 23; Deut. 24:14–15), which would make exploiting the poor an especially heinous act. 408

Proverbs 31:23 states that the capable wife's husband is known at the gates and sits with the elders. Like Proverbs 22:22, the gate was a place where legal proceedings occurred to bring about a resolution between two parties. The elders, who oversaw the proceedings, would sit.

Amihai Mazar notes that the city gate was one of the most impressive features of Israelite cities. 409 Therefore, the husband would have been respectable in the community, highly honored,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>405</sup> Katharine Dell comments that Woman Wisdom's urban credentials are displayed and established. The personification of wisdom indicates that it is the center of human activity in the city. Her rewards of wealth, prosperity, and good fortune mirror the city's associated financial success and power. See Katharine Dell, "Wisdom and Folly in the City: Exploring Urban Contexts in the Book of Proverbs," *Scottish Journal of Theology* 69, no. 4 (Nov. 2016): 396–7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>406</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שֲׁעֶּר," 1616. Walsh comments that the city gate was a place of legal resolution with the goal of preserving community peace. See Walsh, 49.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>407</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 15–31*, 229. The poor are prey for the economic predator.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>408</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 714.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>409</sup> Amihai Mazar, *Archaeology of the Land of the Bible: 10,000–586 B.C.E.* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1990), 467. The gate would have either six or four chambers used for gate keepers, trade, cultic practices, and judicial and civil functions. Inside the chambers would have been seats for prominent people or government officials to sit. See Mazar, 469.

and allowed to sit with the elders. 410 The primary function of the elders was to provide counsel. Hence, the husband would have been a person who was authoritative in counseling and teaching. 411

The city gates in the Book of Ruth (Ruth 4:1) served the same function indicated in Proverbs 22:22 and 31:23; the location will decide Ruth's fate. However, unlike Proverbs 22:22 and 31:23, Ruth 4:11 involves a second group of people, the citizens' assembly. Eissfeldt Otto comments that this group was distinct from the council of elders, but they participated in the administration of civic concerns. He are Zvi and Edelman remark that the city gate is the place for deciding the social status of three people in the Book of Ruth: Ruth, Boaz, and the unnamed relative. He are Boaz, his roles at the gate shift from a negotiator (Ruth 4:2–6) to a legal representative (Ruth 4:7–11a) and finally to a kinsman redeemer (Ruth 4:11b–13). He Boaz's actions further highlight his *hesed* for Ruth. Boaz models this divine characteristic of covenant loyalty by committing to Ruth and Naomi in a public and legally binding setting. The city gate is where Ruth's fate will be decided and the survival of the family lineage.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>410</sup> Reyburn, and McG. Fry, 660; Murphy, 247. Fox comments that the husband's respect and honor are the result of his wife's virtues and achievements. See Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 896.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>411</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 15–31*, 530. The capable wife spoke wisdom and instructed kindness at home (Prov. 3126), and her husband is known at the gates and sits with the elders because of his wise counsel and instruction in public affairs (Prov. 31:23).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>412</sup> Eissfeldt Otto, "שְׁעֵּר," in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 397.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>413</sup> Walsh, 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>414</sup> Ibid., 55–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>415</sup> Dell, The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence, 181.

## Building Up a House—Proverbs 9:1; 14:1; 24:3–4

Houses in ancient Israel were commonly four-room pillared homes and met the basic shelter needs and material storage. The home was commonly referred to as the father's house because it was the husband's house and where the family resided. The family consisted of the nuclear and, sometimes, the extended family. Deuteronomy 6:7 tasks a child's instruction (law and wisdom) to the parents. Raymond Van Leeuwen explains that house building in the Bible is used to help comprehend wisdom and Yahweh's creation and activity. Three examples from the Book of Proverbs indicate how the biblical author uses building up a house: Proverbs 9:1, 14:1, and 24:3–4.

Proverbs 9:1 states that Wisdom has built a house. *BDB* states the בָּנָה ("to build") is used in 9:1 to refer to wisdom's house. Proverbs 9:1 refers to Lady Wisdom, who builds her house

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>416</sup> G. Vincent Medina, and Stacy Knuth, "House, Ancient Near East," in *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Family Dwelling." Mazar explains that there were a couple of variations to the four-room pillared home. Some homes were completely roofed on the first floor allowing space for storage, workshops, and livestock. The second floor was accessed either by stone steps or a wooden ladder and it was the area where the living quarters were located. The second variation, and the prominent one in ancient Israel, was everything was located on the ground floor. A person would walk into a pillared courtyard with open spaces on either side for storage, shops, and animals. The living quarters would have been located toward the back of the courtyard. The courtyard was the primary space where cooking, grinding grain, wine and olive oil presses, and various other household duties were performed. See Mazar, 485–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>417</sup> Medina, and Knuth, "Kinship Relations." Dell comments that the home could be the parental home or a new residence that a woman makes with her husband. Sometimes, the house can refer to a family or a dynasty. See Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom'*, 182.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>418</sup> Raymon Van Leeuwen, "Cosmos, Temple, House: Building and Wisdom in Mesopotamia and Israel," in *Wisdom Literature in Mesopotamia and Israel*, ed. Richard Clifford (Atlanta: SBL, 2007), 72.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>419</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "בָּנָה" 124. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists the following possible renderings for בָּנָה" besieged (one time), build (112 times), builders (ten times), building (sixteen times), builds (eight times), built (177 times), construct (one time), constructed (one time), fashioned (one time), fortified (three times), fortifying (two times), have children (one time), made (one time), obtain children (one time), rebuild (thirteen times),

through wisdom and good sense. This house is figuratively used to denote an ideally created home that invites all people.<sup>420</sup> Building and creating involves bringing something into existence; therefore, Wisdom brings wisdom to all who will accept her invitation.<sup>421</sup> Murphy comments that Wisdom's house is the Book of Proverbs and that the seven pillars refer to Proverbs 1–8.<sup>422</sup>

A contrast between wisdom and foolishness is indicated in Proverbs 14:1. A wise woman builds up a house, but foolish hands tear it down. Like in Proverbs 9:1, בָּבָה is used to denote "to build." The biblical Hebrew בְּבָה yields a comprehension of cultivation and nurturing; the wise woman builds up her home. The dissimilarity is that Proverbs 9:1 is a personification of wisdom; however, 14:1 talks about an actual woman (Prov. 11:16; 12:4). Proverbs 31:10–31 reveals how a worthy woman builds up her home. In 14:1, the woman cultivates and nurtures the material and spiritual aspects of the house. Thus, it would be wise for a young man to seek a

rebuilding (three times), rebuilt (seventeen times), restored (one time), set (one time), surely built (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בַּנָה," 1371.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>420</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18A*, 297. Fox; additionally, comments that there is an interesting parallel to the Assyro-Babylonian designation for Apsu (sweet water mass under the earth) as "the house of wisdom." It is where Ea-Enki resides and is known as the Lord of Wisdom. The biblical author of Prov. 9:1 could have used this ANE myth to create the illustration of wisdom building her house. Longman remarks that an actual magnificent and solid construction is meant in 9:1. It is perfect and complete because of the seven pillars. See Longman III, 216.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>421</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 1–15*, 431. Toy comments that Wisdom has come and set up her permanent establishment, which is always ready to entertainment the people who come to her. See Toy, 184. See also Crenshaw, 81.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>422</sup> Murphy, 58. The number seven is significant because it denotes perfection. Therefore, Wisdom's house is perfect to entertain people who come to it. See Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 1–15*, 433. Garrett comments that the seven pillars refer to the seven days of creation because Wisdom herself was involved in the creation with Yahweh. See Garrett, 115.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>423</sup> David Fouts, "בְּנָה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 666. The verb is used to refer to building or establishing people into homes or families.

 $<sup>^{424}</sup>$  Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 1–15*, 584. Fox comments that the woman is not literally building a house but is giving birth to children and raising a family while managing the economy involved with a household. Both here and in Prov. 31, the husband's prosperity in in view. See

wife who exhibits the wisdom and virtues noted in 14:1 versus a woman who will destroy the home and family through an unwise and unvirtuous character.<sup>425</sup> Von Rad comments, "The teachers developed this remarkable allegorization as a contrast to and a defence against customs which had appeared in Israel."<sup>426</sup>

Like the previous two biblical examples, בנה is used in Proverbs 24:3. Unlike the previous examples, בנה takes the niphal form, whereas the other two took the qal form. HALOT comments that בנה, in verse 3, means "to be built (house)."428 Toy notes that wisdom is used for practical wisdom and skill in 24:3. If the verse is to be understood by building a family and not a literal structure, then verse 3 includes a moral element not seen in 9:1; 14:1.429 Wisdom enables a person to say and act the right way to build up a family or community.430 Wisdom's practical and ethical use is necessary for the establishment and cohesion of the family unit. 24:4 provides the motivation to establish such a family, which includes understanding and knowledge ("all precious and pleasant treasures").431

Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B*, 572. Longman understands Prov. 14:1 as referring to an actual woman. See Longman III, 296. However, Murphy contends that the personification of wisdom and folly are still in view here like in Prov. 9:1. He comments that the house must mean more than a literal building because of the contrastive nature between Wisdom and Folly. See Murphy, 102. Toy leans to the same comprehension (Wisdom builds the house and Folly tears it down); however, he notes that wisdom is not personified anywhere else in Prov. 10–29. See Toy, 280.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>425</sup> Longman III, 296.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>426</sup> Rad, 167.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>427</sup> Qal: build, fortify, rebuild, work on; niphal: be built, rebuilt, established. See Fouts, 665.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>428</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "בנה", 139.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>429</sup> Toy, 513. Koptak notes that understanding and knowledge are contributed to Prov. 24:3. See Koptak, 561.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>430</sup> Longman III, 436.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>431</sup> Murphy, 180.

The Book of Proverbs illustrates how wisdom is essential for building a home, literally, or establishing a family. In the Book of Ruth, a literal house is not mentioned; however, the establishment of a family is indicated in 4:11. Therefore, Ruth 4:11 will be considered to see how it contributes to didactic wisdom.

In Ruth 4:11, the use of בָּיָה focuses on a dynasty. The Bethlehem women pray for Ruth's destiny to parallel that of Rachel and Leah, who built up the house of Israel. 432 Wagner notes that building up a dynasty in 4:11 is reflective of Nathan's expression concerning the dynastic promise to David (2 Sam. 7). 433 The women's statement in 4:11 signifies that Ruth was elevated from a foreigner (a Moabitess) to a citizen of Israel, had a home and a husband, and wished that the family would be more significant than Rachel and Leah's. 434 Thus, in 4:11, a metaphorical use of מוֹם to denote "to found a family, beget descendants." The concept of Ruth building up a house or a future dynasty is revealed in the phrase "become famous," which denotes the future fame of Boaz's and Ruth's house. 436 Deuteronomy 25:9 is the basis for a levirate marriage, to build up or establish a family of the deceased man. The woman's role was significant (Gen. 16:3); therefore, the blessing that compared Ruth to Rachel and Leah (the women who built up

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>432</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 182. 'Building up a house' is a perpetuating or establishing of a family line. See De Waard, and Nida, 71.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>433</sup> Siegfried Wagner, "בנה" in *TDOT Vol. 2*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 172.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>434</sup> Hubbard, 258–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>435</sup> A. R. Hulst, "בנה"," in *TLOT Vol. 1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 246.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>436</sup> Gregory Goswell, "The Book of Ruth and the House of David," *The Evangelical Quarterly* 86, no. 2 (Apr 2014): 122. Goswell also comments that the future fame is realized through the blessing of multiple offspring, which is fulfilled in the genealogy leading to David.

Israel) is tantamount to building up the house of David.<sup>437</sup> The women's statement in 4:11 signifies that Ruth was elevated from a foreigner to a citizen of Israel; she now had a home and a husband.<sup>438</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>437</sup> Fouts, "בָּנָה"," 666.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>438</sup> Hubbard, 258–9.

## Chapter 5

The Book of Proverbs instructs the reader how to cultivate and nurture wisdom to allow it to give meaning to life (Prov. 1:2–4). The fear of Yahweh is at the core of Proverbs' wisdom; it is the beginning of wisdom (Prov. 1:7; 2:5). Therefore, Proverbs provides instruction on how the wise live a life that encompasses moral, ethical, and righteous behavior that aligns with Yahweh's standards and pleases Him. However, the Book of Ecclesiastes contends that life is meaningless (Eccl. 1:2–3). It is a problematic book to interpret and apply to one's life.¹ Despite Ecclesiastes' challenges, it is an integral part of Wisdom literature. It is read during the Festival of Booths due to its invitation to rejoice.² As previously noted, a challenge to overcome with Ecclesiastes is comprehending "meaningless," הבל, hevel.

Qoheleth searches all areas of life to comprehend life's meaning but comes up empty.<sup>3</sup> Douglas Miller notes, "It [הֶּבֶל] occurs some thirty-eight times, often in crucial locations, serving both as motto and as refrain."  $^4$  BDB notes that when הֵבֶל is nominative, it is translated as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Duane Garrett calls Ecclesiastes the Bible's resident alien. See Duane Garrett, *NAC Vol.* 14: Ecclesiastes (Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1993), 253. Tremper Longman calls it an enigmatic book that places an emphasis on the meaningless of life. See Tremper Longman III, *CBC Vol.* 6: Ecclesiastes, ed. Philip Comfort (Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, 2006), 253. Iain Provan notes that Ecclesiastes is a difficult book because the interpretation of common words in the text yields unclear and disputable matters. See Iain Provan, *NIVAC*: Ecclesiastes (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2001), 23. Chloe Sun notes the distinction between Proverbs and Ecclesiastes by commenting that Proverbs belongs to didactic wisdom and Ecclesiastes belongs to reflective wisdom. Reflective wisdom has many conflicting voices. See Chloe Sun, "Ecclesiastes among the Megilloth: Death as a Interthematic Link," *Bulletin for Biblical Research* 27, no. 2 (2017): 187.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Norbert Lohfink, *CC: Qoheleth* (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2003), 1. See also George Barton, *ICC: Ecclesiastes* (Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark Ltd., 1908), 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Longman III, 257. He notes that הֶּבֶּל is used metaphorically to denote meaningless.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Douglas Miller, "Qohelet's Symbolic Use of HBL," *JBL* 117, no. 3 (Fall 1998): 437. Thirty-eight instances with only five possible interpretations from the noun's lexical meaning of "breath, vanity, idols." Twenty-two times, it is interpreted as "vanities, vanity" (1:2 [used four times]; 1:14; 2:11; 2:15; 2:19; 2:21; 2:23; 2:26; 3:19; 4:4; 4:16; 5:10; 6:2; 12:8 [used three

times], twelve times as "futile, futility" (2:1; 2:17; 6:4; 6:9; 6:11; 6:12; 7:6; 7:15; 8:10; 8:14 [used two times]; 11:8, two times as "fleeting" (9:9; 11:10), once as "emptiness" (5:7), and once as "useless" (4:17).

 $<sup>^5</sup>$  Francis Brown, S. R. Driver, and Charles A. Briggs, "הֶּבֶל", "BDB (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1996), 210.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ludwig Koehler, and Walter Baumgartner, "הֶּבֶּל" *HALOT*, 5<sup>th</sup> ed. (Leiden: Brill Publishing, 2000), 236.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> R. Albertz, "הָבֶל", in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 351–2. Albertz further explains, "For Qohelet, hebel refers not simply to everything, but to three specific complexes: (1) his efforts, indeed, human work in general, are unproductive, useless, and vain (2:1, 11, 19, 21, 23; 4:4, 8; 5:9; 6:2); here hebel is an exact antonym for yitrôn "use" (cf. 2:11; so also Ellermeier, op. cit. 38). Work is senseless, because God capriciously allows one to enjoy the fruits of one's work but denies them to another (2:24–26); finally, however, because humans are mortal and must leave their possessions to another (2:18-21; 6:1f.). (2) The wisdom mastery of life, which seeks to order human behavior and actions, is senseless, for, as it happens, the righteous have the fate of the godless (8:10–14); in the final analysis, the wise die like the foolish (2:15; 6:7–9). (3) Behind these judgments stands Qohelet's insight into human transience (6:12; 11:8, 10; cf. 7:15; 9:9), which makes humanity equal to all creation (3:19). In the light of the impending fate of death, all the future (11:8), all events whatsoever, are incomprehensible and senseless (1:14; 2:17). God is certainly not subject to the hebel verdict, but neither is he a savior from that verdict (thus Hertzberg, KAT 17/4, 222ff.; Loretz, op. cit. 234ff.); rather, in his incomprehensible actions he is the final cause for human finitude." See Albertz, 352.

in its attempt to translate הֶּבֶּל by one abstract concept."8 H. J. Fabray explains that הֶבֶּל serves the purpose of valuation or devaluation when in a nominal statement.9

To comprehend Qohelet's use of אֶבֶּל is to understand how the Hebrew term functions in Ecclesiastes. Miller argues that instead of interpreting אֶבֶּל with a specific meaning(s), it should be viewed symbolically. He argues "that the author of Ecclesiastes adopted אָבֶּל, "vapor," as a symbol by which to represent the entirety of human experience. On the one hand Qohelet has taken אָבֶּל in three different directions, so that three senses, or "Referents," of the term may be discerned, each of which happens to be metaphorical. The three Referents of אָבֶּל are:
"Insubstantiality," "Transience," and "Foulness." Insubstantiality involves reality versus expectation. Insubstantiality is the intended metaphorical use when Qohelet "evaluates toil (1:2–11; 1:12–15; 2:24–26), wisdom (2:12–17; 4:13–16), pleasure (2:1–11), and all three (6:7–9) as things that accomplish nothing of substantial or significant benefit." This symbolic use is attached to 4:17–5:6 (a fool's talkativeness), 6:10–12, wealth in 5:7–11, and 3:16–22 (the human condition). Transient use is the least of the three but is noticeable. Concerning 6:12, Miller writes, "Such a meaning is established here by the reference to "few days" and by the synonym

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Miller, 439.

<sup>9</sup> H.-J. Fabray, "הֶּבֶּל", in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 319. The total equalization of all earthly, human activity in 1:14 runs contrary to a sapiential value system; such a radical disqualification is directed against the norm of yithron thinking which underlies this system. hakkol, "all," is the subject of hebhel in the predicate nominative in several passages. In 1:13f. and 2:17 it denotes the totality of human activity, in 2:11 the speaker's own work as "king over Israel in Jerusalem," in 3:19 all living things, and in 11:8 the future. In 1:2 and 12:8 it is used in a universal sense. The reference, then, is to creaturely, breathing, working life

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Miller, 443.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Ibid., 447.

"shadow" (צל), a common metaphor for brevity. Like a short-lived shadow, a vapor quickly dissipates." Brevity is revealed in 11:7–10 through the period of youth and the enjoyment of life before evil comes. Finally, Foulness is metaphorically considered. Miller comments, "This use of הבל is frequent and important, describing realities that, for example, are an affront to Qohelet's sense of justice. In this case, vapor has become "bad air." This Referent is distinguishable when ים found with הבל Hebrew and Aramaic texts, hevel "designates a kind of vapor that carries life-threatening properties within itself." Therefore, Qohelet uses this metaphorical sense of the term to denote negative valuations. 2:18–19, 21; 4:7–12; 6:1–6; 9:1–3 are things found unacceptable and repugnant. Qohelet's Hebrew term is not a cold, rigid, and pessimistic term; it is a spice that clarifies his message, whether good or bad. Graham Ogden and Lynell Zogbo comment that Ecclesiastes 1:2–4 is better to be comprehended as "There is so much that is beyond our understanding!" or "It seems as though so much is beyond our grasp!" Therefore, Qoheleth's wisdom may seem cold and daunting on the surface; however, the wisdom provides invaluable instruction for a person's life.16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Miller, 448.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Ibid., 449.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Ibid., 450.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Graham Ogden, and Lynell Zogbo, *A Handbook on Ecclesiastes* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1998), 23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Like with Chapters Three and Four, the topics of proper portion, discipline and hope, friendship and family loyalty, hard work, entreaty, inappropriate touching, true reward, humility, generosity of spirit, kindness, redemption, obeying instructions, worthy woman/wife, city gate, and building up a house will be analyzed.

# Proper Portion— Ecclesiastes. 5:17–19 (18–20)

Ecclesiastes 5:18–20 counters the meaningless of life by revealing that a person can enjoy life by being occupied with Yahweh's gifts.<sup>17</sup> Lohfink comments that death is in view here. When someone enjoys life and is happy, then the thought of death retreats into the subconscious and is no longer a burden.<sup>18</sup> Qoheleth's engrossment with death is indicated in his view of how death crushes human merit and hope and puts to an end one's memory.<sup>19</sup> Therefore, Ecclesiastes' concept of death is an aspect of reflective wisdom that counters death's traditional beliefs.<sup>20</sup> Ecclesiastes 5:17 (18) tells the reader that they are to eat, drink, and enjoy what is good and proper that Yahweh has bestowed on them during their life. The biblical Hebrew term פּלָה is used for "fitting [proper]." BDB explains that the adjective<sup>21</sup> פְּהָה means "fair, beautiful; of various

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Garrett, 314. Those who accept Yahweh's gifts are free from the subjection of mortality's pain.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Lohfink, 85.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> James Crenshaw remarks that Qoheleth does state that the living have hope. "For the living know that they will die, but the dead know nothing, and have no more reward, since memory of them is forgotten" (9:5). In addition, "their love, their hate, and their passions have already perished, and they no longer have any portion ever in all that is done on earth" (9:6)." See James Crenshaw, *Old Testament Wisdom* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1998), 120.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Sun, 206. As a wisdom genre, Ecclesiastes challenges, dialogues, widens, and counters the other Wisdom book's view on death. This countering effect causes the reader to think about human dilemma's complexity.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Bruce Waltke and Michael O'Connor explain that an attributive adjective modifies the noun(s) in a comparison of capability function. The subject is compared with an object or goal to be attained, in which case the subject may be more than equal to the challenge or less than equal to it. See Bruce Waltke, and Michael O'Connor, *An Introduction to Biblical Hebrew Syntax* (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 1990), 266.

acts."<sup>22</sup> W. Williams explains that יָּפָה takes on the sense of good and proper.<sup>23</sup> Using as a comparison is a frequent phenomenon in Wisdom literature because of the goal to instruct on correct decision-making, evaluating life's choices, and rating life's values. Therefore, in 5:18, to eat, drink, and enjoy are good and proper values.<sup>24</sup>

Qoheleth states that eating, drinking, and enjoying is the perfect good, or what is proper. Therefore, this results from a divine action, which is hidden from people but can be experienced by them.<sup>25</sup> Work is to be enjoyable; eating and drinking are profitable when comprehended expressively through companionship, a religious celebration, and symbolically as contentment and happiness in life.<sup>26</sup> However, the phrase "under the sun" might conjure up unsettling thoughts of hard work in intense heat. Tremper Longman comments that the phrase means work

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "יֶּבֶּה," 421. *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* notes the following probable renderings for יְבָּה; appropriate (one time), beautiful (twenty-eight times), beautiful one (two times), fair (one time), fitting (one time), handsome (four times), sleek (three times). See "יְבָּה," *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., ed. The Lockman Foundation (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1998), 1404.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> William Williams, "יֶּפֶה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 487.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> H. J. Stoebe, "יֶּפֶּה" in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 490. The same reasoning applies to יָּפָה in Eccl. 3:11, "He has made everything appropriate [proper] in its time." Unless otherwise noted, all biblical passages referenced are in the *Ryrie Study Bible: New American Standard Bible*, 3rd ed. (Chicago, IL: Moody Publishers, 2012).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Lohfink, 84. Davis Hankins states, "In 5.17–19, if the person who enjoys 'does not remember much of the days of his life', it is because he is so mindfully immersed in his commitment to 'see the good in his toil' that he is willing to overlook much of what would otherwise dictate the value of his life to him. Qohelet advocates a passionate immersion in one's life-world that requires some disregard of much of that world in the interest of what attaches one to it. Qohelet does not commend a total immersion in one's present, but a singular commitment to one's passions." See Davis Hankins, "The Internal Infinite: Deleuze, Subjectivity, and Moral Agency in Ecclesiastes," *JOST* 40, no. 1 (2015): "5. Qohelet's Ethic of Excessive Enjoyment and the Internal Infinite."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Michael Eaton, *TOTC Vol. 18: Ecclesiastes*, ed. Donald Wiseman (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1983), 119.

"on this earth" and implies horizontal thinking.<sup>27</sup> Therefore, Qoheleth believes that toil "under the sun" embodies reflective wisdom because hard work satisfies pleasurable appetites, and employment allows for pleasurable things.<sup>28</sup> Gerhard von Rad remarks that the exhortation to be happy and enjoy life and the things that enhance life should not be confused with a zest for life. Ecclesiastes 5:17 (18) is a divine intention for human life, which is directed to be good, including work.<sup>29</sup>

In 5:18 (19), חלק is used for "reward."<sup>30</sup> H. H. Schmid explains that חלק involves

Qoheleth's question of what his portion or reward will be or his place in this world.<sup>31</sup> HALOT

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Longman III, 290. Richard Fuhr explains that "under the sun" reflects a horizontal observation and not a theological one. He states, "As a sage, Qohelet's perspective would have naturally been a horizontal one, reflecting upon the world through the lens of wisdom, not speaking forth via the direct revelation of God. Writing from the "under the sun" perspective, Qohelet's words must be considered within the context from which they came. Although perhaps secondary to the aspect of describing the scope of Qohelet's inquiry, the "under the sun" phrase, repeated throughout the text and taking on the role of motif, nevertheless implies that Qohelet's perspective too is framed within the confines of a horizontal grid, an "under the sun" perspective that limits his assessment of reality." See Richard Fuhr, Jr., "An Analysis of the Inter-Dependency of the Prominent Motifs within the Book of Qohelet," Ph.D. Diss., Southeastern Baptist Theological Seminary, 2008, EBSCO (F6C663770DFD78AD), 91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Crenshaw, 127. "The advice invariably occurs within contexts that emphasize life's absurdity and attendant inequities, as well as those which stress God's control over human ability to enjoy life. Qoheleth's concept of divine gift is an expression for human limitation rather than an extolling of a generous God. The sources of pleasure—woman, wine, food, clothes, ointment, toil, and youth—are empty like life itself. In the end none accompanies the dead to Sheol. In spite of the limited satisfaction such pleasure affords, it does amount to something. Like breath, which cannot be seen but makes life possible, such enjoyment renders existence endurable." See Crenshaw, 128.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Gerhard von Rad, Wisdom in Israel (Great Britain: SCM Press, Ltd., 1972), 231.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* notes that חלק can mean associate (one time), catch (one time), divisions (two times), equal portions (one time), farm land (one time), inheritance (one time), land (one time), legacy (one time), lot (one time), portion (thirty-six times), portions (four times), property (two times), reward (four times), share (nine times), territory (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "הלק", 1392.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> H. H. Schmid, "הלק"," in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 432.

notes that הלק means a "share of possession; profit."<sup>32</sup> Wealth and power are seen as a singular goal for most people in this world. With more wealth comes more power. However, Qoheleth sees wealth and power as distinct and dependent on Yahweh. Yahweh portions wealth and power to a person based on His will. Therefore, both are a portion given by Yahweh to be enjoyed.<sup>33</sup> The wisdom is in a person's acceptance of what Yahweh bestows on them. A person must have the mindset of controlling wealth and not let wealth control them.<sup>34</sup>

Not only are wealth and power portioned out by Yahweh, but they are seen as a gift to be enjoyed. The biblical Hebrew term מַתַּת is used for "gift." Michael Grisanti notes that מַתַּת comes from the verb נְתַוֹן ("give, present, offer, allow, permit, surrender, deliver, set, put, place"). The derivative מַתַּת can refer to a "gift" or an "abundance." Therefore, a theocentric view and not an anthropocentric one is essential for a person to enjoy what has been obtained. Without a theocentric view, life is miserable and meaningless. Qoheleth motivates in 5:20 by stating that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Ludwig Koehler, and Walter Baumgartner, "הלק"," *HALOT*, 5<sup>th</sup> ed. (Leiden: Brill Publishing, 2000), 324. Warren Baker and Eugene Carpenter note that הלק involves receiving a portion or share of a fortune given to persons by Yahweh. See Warren Baker, and Eugene Carpenter, "הלק"," in *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: OT* (Chattanooga: AMG Publishers, 2003), 345.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Garrett, 119.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Michael Grisanti, "מַתְּתְּ," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 208. The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists gift (two times), gifts (one time), give (two times), reward (one time) as renderings for מַתַּת. See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "מָתַּתְּת", 1431.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Philip Ryken, and R. Hughes, *Ecclesiastes: Why Everything Matters* (Wheaton: Crossway Books, 2010), "12. Satisfaction Sold Separately." The authors state, "This profound insight helps us have a balanced view of our earthly possessions. The world that *Yahweh* created is full of many rich gifts, but the power to enjoy them does not lie in the gifts themselves. This is why it is always useless to worship the gifts instead of the Giver. The ability to enjoy wealth or family or friendship or food or work or sex or any other good gift comes only from *Yahweh*."

Yahweh will keep a person occupied with enjoyment in their heart. Focusing on Yahweh and His blessings will occupy a person's mind and force the dreariness and meaningless of life in the background.<sup>37</sup> Roland Murphy comments that Yahweh uses joy and pleasure to distract people from their short, miserable lives.<sup>38</sup> Therefore, Yahweh properly portions wealth and possessions to a person so they can enjoy life and reflect on His divine actions, which provides happiness in a meaningless life.

Ecclesiastes 5:17–19 (18–20) teaches that a person should enjoy what Yahweh has properly portioned. The contentment is not in the blessings but in Yahweh, who bestows the gifts according to His will and purpose. Therefore, concentrating on enjoyment refocuses a person's mindset on pleasurable things versus life's shortness and meaninglessness. In Ruth 1:1–3, Yahweh has removed Bethlehem's proper portion, which forced Elimelech to relocate his family to Moab to secure essential sustenance. What is unknown to the family is Yahweh's will and purpose. The family's relocation allowed the inclusion of Ruth through the marriage with Mahlon (Ruth 1:4). After the deaths of Elimelech, Mahlon, and Chilion, Naomi receives word that Yahweh has blessed Bethlehem with harvestable crops (Ruth 1:5–6). The famine's end caused Naomi to return to Bethlehem. While Orpah chose to remain in Moab, Ruth forsook her homeland and religion to join Naomi. Therefore, in the first chapter of Ruth, a proper portion is revealed through Yahweh's curse and blessing on Bethlehem. In Ecclesiastes 5:17 (18), it was noted that און is used concerning making correct decisions, evaluating life choices, and rating

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> George Barton, *ICC: Ecclesiastes* (Edinburgh: T & T Clark Limited, 1908). 126. Lohfink notes that this preoccupation of enjoyment is a revelation. It is by the quest for happiness that a person sees Yahweh's perfect actions in all events. See Lohfink, 85.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Roland Murphy, WBC Vol. 23A: Ecclesiastes (Dallas: Word Books, 1992), 56.

life's values.<sup>39</sup> While יָּפֶּה is not used in Ruth 1:1, 5–6, the concept is that it was proper and fitting for Elimelech to leave Bethlehem with his family to find food (a correct decision). Ruth's refusal to leave Naomi but accompany her to Bethlehem reveals an evaluation of life choices and the rating of life's values (Ruth 1:16–17). Hence, the curse and blessing in Bethlehem revealed a hidden divine action of getting Ruth out of Moab and into Bethlehem.

Discipline and Hope— Ecclesiastes 3:12–14; 9:4; 12:13

Compared with other Wisdom literature, Ecclesiastes' approach to discipline is unique. It does not straightforwardly endorse the strict moral discipline found in Proverbs. Instead, it presents a more nuanced view that intertwines discipline with a realistic acceptance of life's enigmas and Yahweh's sovereignty. The term "discipline" in Ecclesiastes often aligns with self-restraint or moderation in pursuing pleasure, wealth, or wisdom. The book acknowledges the limitations of human efforts and understanding, emphasizing that certain aspects of life are beyond human control. Therefore, Ecclesiastes encourages a disciplined acceptance of what cannot be changed and a focus on fearing Yahweh and keeping His commandments as the ultimate purpose of life (Ecclesiastes 12:13).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Williams, 487.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Ecclesiastes is concerned with righteousness. "The wisdom teachers' goal is to promote a life of righteous wisdom which is pleasing to *Yahweh*. They know that wise living does not guarantee a life free from poverty or suffering: 'Better is a little with righteousness than large income with injustice' (Prov. 16:8; cf. 15:16; 28:6; Eccles. 4:13; 9:15)." See E. Schnabel, "Wisdom," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Desmond Alexander and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 844.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Crenshaw comments that because everyone lacks important knowledge about admissible and inadmissible deeds at any given moment, society suffers from lack of vision. Therefore, humans share the responsibility for perverting the world, not a single individual does good always and escapes sin's clutches (7:20). See Crenshaw, 126.

In Ecclesiastes 3:12–13, Qoheleth uses אוֹל ("good") in verse 12. *HALOT* defines שוֹל, in the context of verse 12, as "morally good; to enjoy oneself." *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* notes that שוֹל (H2896b) derives from שוֹל (H2895), which means "to be pleasing, or good." Robert Gordon comments that שוֹל in Wisdom literature (especially Prov. and Eccl.) is more associated with what is good in life, sometimes typified as a comparison and contrast statement. Ecclesiastes 3:12 held out hope for a better-than-good life provided by Yahweh and bestowed as a person's privilege. The good life is an embracement of joy, happiness, and willingness to be good. Provan remarks that "doing good" is consistent with the "doings" of Yahweh. Thus, there

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "טוֹב", " 371. *BDB* notes that טוֹב is rendered "better" in Eccl. 3:12. See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "טוֹב", " 374.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "טוֹנ"," 1398. The term טוֹנ can be rendered as enjoy (one time), good (sixty-six times), good thing (three times), good things (two times), goodness (one time), graciously (one time), happiness (one time), happy (one time), pleasant (one time), prosperity (eight times), richer (one time), well (one time), what is good (five times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "טוֹנ", "1398.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Robert Gordon, "טוֹב"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 347. The term טוֹב in verse 12 is used as an adjective. Waltke and O'Connor explain that an adjective used in this way functions in a comparative degree, specifically as a positive comparison. Positive comparisons are frequently identifiable with the יָלָי, however, in verse 12 the יְלֵי is missing and must be supplied from the context. See Waltke, and O'Connor, 264–5. I. Höver-Johag comments that the comparative use of "מוֹב" "applies only to cases involving human norms, determining what is good or evil, advantageous or disadvantageous, on the basis of human preferences; the ethical claim is not ethical but pragmatic (cf. 2 K. 10:3). In this context we may speak of a scale of values within Wisdom Literature." See I. Höver-Johag, "טוֹב", "in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 313.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Eaton, 95. Qoheleth is not focusing on the well-being of others in this verse; however, he is stating that a person should actively pursue and enjoy a happy life.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Provan, 91. H. Ewald, Hengstenberg, O. Zöckler, E. H. Plumtre, and C. H. H. Wright advocate an ethical sense in 3:12.

is a moral and ethical sense to verse 12, carried over into verse 13. "Doing good" is to be holy and pleasing to Yahweh.<sup>47</sup>

Ecclesiastes 3:14 states Yahweh's permanence and the fear of Yahweh. The biblical Hebrew term אול לפיל denotes permanence. *HALOT* renders מול as a "long time, duration (usually eternal, eternity)." In verse 14, Qoheleth states that Yahweh's actions are unchangeable, highlighted by the statement, "There is nothing to add to it and there is nothing to take from it." The addition and subtraction phrase are reminiscent of Deuteronomy 4:1–2; 13::1; Proverbs 30:6. The distinction is that Qoheleth is referring to Yahweh's actions and not the words. The result is that people should fear Yahweh. Murphy notes that fearing Yahweh, in Ecclesiastes 3:14, emphasizes the action of fear, which constitutes a proper attitude that Yahweh wants His people to cultivate. As explained in chapter four, fearing Yahweh involves a disciplined approach. It involves Yahweh's love and discipline and for a person to hear, understand, and act on instructions or commands. H.-P. Stähli explains that Qoheleth uses איז to mean "be afraid before Yahweh," which points to a person's awareness of dependency on Yahweh. The term is not a terror to be experienced by a person; however, it is a reverence towards an awesome Yahweh. M. Van Pelt and Walter Kaiser explain that in Ecclesiastes, איז is the result of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Douglas O'Donnell, *Ecclesiastes* (Phillipsburg: P & R Publishing, 2014), "6. Holy and Happy." Michael Fox comments that enjoyment is under Yahweh's will, which stems from His control over everything. See Michael Fox, *Qoheleth and His Contradictions* (London: Bloomsbury Publishing, Plc., 1989), 194.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עוֹלָם" 798.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Murphy, 35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> H.-P. Stähli, "ירא"," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 577.

Yahweh's absolute sovereignty, entailing wise decision-making and maintaining a moral conduct that coincides with Yahweh's standards.<sup>52</sup> Therefore, Qoheleth states that people are to enjoy eating, drinking, and life, which are gifts bestowed by Yahweh. The reciprocity of enjoyment and happiness is to know that Yahweh is unchangeable and, thus, the reality is that people should "revere") Him.<sup>53</sup>

In Ecclesiastes 9:4, the biblical Hebrew term הַטֶּבְ is used for "hope" and "trust." Qoheleth remarks that a person has hope when still alive. What is hope that Qoheleth is referencing? *BDB* renders הַטֶּבְ as "security." Alfred Jepsen notes that the derivatives of הַטֶּבְ can be rendered "to feel secure, be unconcerned," or, specifying the reason for the security, "to rely on something or someone." The term בַּטָּהְוֹן in verse 9:4, comes from the root הַטָּב. *NASB Exhaustive*Concordance states that הַטָּב means "to trust." The term בַּטָּהְוֹן additionally, means "trust" with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> M. Van Pelt, and Walter Kaiser, Jr. "ירא"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 523.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Provan, 91. Garrett comments that people are contingent beings far from divine stature; therefore, the only proper response is to fear Yahweh. See Garrett, 300.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "בְּטֵה", 105. E. Gerstenberger notes that בְּטָהוֹן is used only in 2 Kgs. 18:19; Isa. 36:4; Eccl. 9:4, and that its nominative nuanced expression cannot be accurately determined. See E. Gerstenberger, "בְּטָה" in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 228.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Alfred Jepsen, "בְּטֵח"," in *TDOT Vol.* 2, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 89. Jepsen additionally comments that certainly every living thing has hope. But the word used here is *bittachon*, and the context includes the idea that this "hope" also will be disappointed in the end, for all life ends in death, as the context states quite clearly. See Jepsen, 91–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בּטַק"," 1369. The other possible meanings are bold (one time), careless (one time), complacent (three times), confident (two times), fall down (one time), felt secure (one time), have (two times), have confidence (one time), put my trust (three times), put their trust (two times), put your trust (one time), relied (one time), rely (eight times), secure (five times), trust (fifty-one times), trusted (fifteen times), trusting (three times), trusts (nineteen times).

other possible meanings such as confidence (two times) and hope (one time).<sup>57</sup> Specific desires and expectations do not define hope but spring forth from Yahweh's sovereignty and providence, moving towards a good that agrees with His power.<sup>58</sup> Without hope, people can do awful things; therefore, hope allows for confidence and trust in Yahweh's sovereignty and providence through His bestowal of gifts that cultivate and nurture enjoyment and happiness in life.<sup>59</sup> Lohfink posits that \(\text{Times}\) ("trust") is a new word used by Qoheleth for "fear" of Yahweh.<sup>60</sup> In verses 5 and 6, Qoheleth states what happens to those who are dead: the loss of memory, love, hate, zeal, and toil. However, in 9:9, Qoheleth tells the wise person to enjoy their "fleeting life" with the woman they love given by Yahweh. The person who enjoys their short life contemplates death, which leads to the fear of Yahweh and a trust in Him. Therefore, Ecclesiastes 9:4–6, 9 paints a potential illustration of how fearing Yahweh leads to wisdom, discipline, and hope.

Ecclesiastes 12:13 is the most evident call for discipline, stating, "Fear Yahweh and keep His commandments." The biblical Hebrew term יְרָאֹ ("fear") has already been previously discussed. The term for "keep" is שמר G. Sauer notes that שמר is used as a person's actions to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בַּטְחֵּוֹן," 1369.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> P. Minear, "Hope," in *The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible E-J*, ed. George Buttrick (Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1962), 641. S. Smith writes about Jürgen Moltmann's *Theology of Hope* and how hope speaks about a Yahwistic comprehension that Yahweh knows all before anyone else does and that He is known by His promises. It speaks about a "not yet" situation of human and social existence and that hope, at the human level, is meaningful. Therefore, hope sustains confidence. See S. Smith, "Hope," in *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., ed. Walter Elwell (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2001), 577.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Longman III, 311. Michael Fox counters by commenting that בְּטָקֵוֹן is not "hope" or "security." However, בְּטָקֵוֹן means something "to be relied on" or having a "certainty" about something. See Fox, 258.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Lohfink, 112.

preserve and keep the commandments. 61 Keith Schoville states that the qal form of אמר is used 370 times in the OT. 62 He notes that the frequent use of שמר corresponds with religious and spiritual responsibilities, which include discipline. 63 Thus, Qoheleth's use of שמר and dependence on Yahweh. Everything that Qoheleth has observed "under the sun" and stated has asserted Yahweh's sovereignty, the limits of human wisdom, life's shortness, and enjoyment. The logical answer to life's meaningless is to obey and revere Yahweh. 64

The Book of Ecclesiastes deals primarily with life's meaningless and how wisdom can be gained from such a circumstance. Therefore, discipline and hope are not topics explicitly or directly addressed. On the other hand, the Book of Ruth deals with discipline and hope; however, it is not concerned with life's meaninglessness. A caveat to this statement is revealed in Ruth 1:11–13, 20–22. In Ruth 1:11–13, Naomi paints a bleak portrait for Ruth and Orpah by indicating the hopelessness of having sons and that she is too old to have additional children.

 $<sup>^{61}</sup>$  G. Sauer, "שמר" in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1382.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Keith Schoville, "שמר" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 182. *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* provides and extensive list for שמר (H8104). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "שמר" 1484. Garćia López notes that "שמר occurs 50 times in Wisdom literature (Job eleven times, Prov. thirty-one times, Eccl. eight times). See Garćia López, "שמר" in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 279.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Schoville, 183.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Garrett, 345. Longman comments that fearing Yahweh is maintaining a right relationship with Him (justification.) Keeping, or obeying, His commandments maintains that relationship in a pleasing manner (sanctification). See Longman III, 333. Craig Bartholomew remarks that fearing Yahweh is where Proverbs starts, the beginning of wisdom (Prov. 1:7; 2:5), and keeping His commandments is at the core of Israel's covenantal faith. See Craig Bartholomew, *BCOT: Ecclesiastes* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2009), "III. Frame Narrative: Epilogue (12:8–14), Theological Implications." See Eaton, 177.

Robert Hubbard comments that Naomi makes two improbable conditions. The first is to have a husband and consummate the marriage immediately. The second would be to have several sons. Therefore, Naomi has stated the impossibility of dissuading Ruth and Orpah from joining her travel to Bethlehem. To further her resolve, Naomi point-blanked states that her life is hopeless because Yahweh has acted against her (Ruth. 1:13b). Thus, from an Ecclesiastical perspective, Naomi's life is meaningless to the point that when she returns to Bethlehem, she tells the women to call her Mara. Mara, "אָלֶה", is the figurative sense of bitterness associated with the perceived sense that Yahweh is responsible for Naomi's agony. However, amid her agony, Naomi calls Yahweh, Shaddai. The term 'אָרָה' is one of Yahweh's divine titles, meaning "Almighty." M.

Weippert explains that 'אָרָה' should be divided into še- and day and means "who suffices." "68

Within Ruth 1:20–21, Naomi starts with 'אָרָה' goes to Yahweh, and returns to 'אַרַה' Despite her dire circumstances, Naomi does return to her homeland and people and does not forsake

Yahweh. Albeit a weakened faith, she still acknowledges Yahweh's sovereignty, which reveals

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Robert Hubbard, Jr., *NICOT: Ruth* (Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1988), 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Daniel Block, *NAC Vol. 6: Judges, Ruth* (Nashville: Broadman and Holman Publishers, 1999), 637. Block remarks that Naomi feels that she is the target of Yahweh's power and wraith (Bethlehem's famine, relocation to Moab, the deaths of her husband and sons, and her daughter-in-law's inability to have children).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Gary Smith, "מְלֵּא"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1102.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> M. Weippert, "יַּדְיַּ"," in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1306. *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* notes that the forty-eight instances of שַׁדִּי means "Almighty" ("the almighty," a title for Yahweh). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "שַׁדָּי"," 1476.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> André LaCocque comments that this is remarkable because Shadday gives and restores offspring, and Yahweh brings back Naomi. See André LaCocque, *CC: Ruth* (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2014), 57.

discipline, "Yahweh has caused me to return" (Ruth 1:21). The term שום is used in verse 21 to mean "to bring back." The hiphil verbal form denotes the cause of Naomi's return. Naomi could have stayed in Moab; however, her fear of Yahweh dictated a disciplined response to returning to Bethlehem.

#### Friendship and Family Loyalty— Ecclesiastes 4:9–12

Ecclesiastes 4:9–12 reveals the favorable terms for companionship versus individuality. The proverbs could have resulted from the individual isolation felt during Qoheleth's period. Even though social typification was falling apart during this time, the lower class was slower to come apart. In 4:9, Qoheleth states that two, "שָׁנֵיִם" is better than one. P. P. Jenson comments that עַׁנִים can be used in the context of companionship, which stresses a common will between two people. Therefore, in verse 9, the emphasis is placed on two people complementing each other doing labor rather than labor's wages. Ogden and Zogbo comment that a person having

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Block remarks that "Naomi may have come back home in faith, but hers is a flawed faith. Unable to see human causation in Israel's famine and in her own trials, the woman the neighbors greet is a bitter old woman. She does indeed ascribe sovereignty to God, but this is a sovereignty without grace, an omnipotent power without compassion, a judicial will without mercy." See Block, 647. Hubbard explains that "It is theologically significant, however, that Naomi attributed nothing to chance but everything to Yahweh. In her view, there was no other force in the universe." See Hubbard, Jr., 126.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Waltke and O'Connor explain that the hiphil verbal stem is the causative of the qal stem. Additionally, the hiphil verbal stem indicates the causing of an event and the object participates in the event expressed by the verb. See Waltke, and O'Connor, 433–4. Therefore, Yahweh caused Naomi to return to Bethlehem.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Lohfink, 71.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> P. P. Jenson, "שְׁנֵיֵם"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 194.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Murphy, 42. However, the more two people work together to achieve a task the higher the reward.

one friend to help is better than doing the work alone. The Ecclesiastes 4:10 illustrates how two people can support each other. In this verse, the first mention of companionship is made with the biblical Hebrew term הָּבֶּר ("companion"). George Brooke notes that הַבֶּר is to be translated as "fellow worker" in the context of Ecclesiastes 4:10 (also seen in Isa. 44:11). The act of falling by one person can be comprehended literally (a physical act) or figuratively (a difficulty or crisis). In either case, the other person is there to help the one who has fallen. In 4:11, Qoheleth states that two people who lie together keep warm versus one person alone. The term שׁבֹב is used to denote two people laying down together to keep warm (1 Kgs. 1:2, the young girl that laid in David's arms to keep him warm). We Beuken notes that the biblical Hebrew term is an antonym

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Ogden, and Zogbo, 137. Longman believes the relationship envisioned in 4:9–12 includes friendships, marriages, business associates, and more that would benefit from cooperation between two people. See Longman III, 281.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הְבֶּר," 288. NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that הְבֶּר (H2270) stems from הְבֵּר (H2266) which means "to unite, be joined, to tie a magic knot or spell, to charm." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "הְבַר (H2266), 1388. The term הְבֵּר (H2270) can mean companion (three times), companions (seven times), fellows (one time), united (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "הְבֶר (H2270), 1388.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> George Brooke, "חָבֶר," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem Van<br/>Gemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Ogden, and Zogbo, 139. Garrett generalizes the circumstance by stating when one person is in need the other is there to help. See Garrett, 308. Murphy notes it as mutual support. See Murphy, 42.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שכב"," 1487. *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists the following possible renderings for שכב actually lies (one time), has (one time), laid (six times), laid low (one time), lain (three times), lain down (two times), lay (twenty-two times), lay down (fifteen times), lie (twenty-six times), lie down (thirty-one times), lie still (one time), lies (twenty-five times), lies down (ten times), lodged (one time), lying (seven times), lying down (four times), make your bed (one time), recline (one time), rest (four times), rested (one time), sleep (four times), sleeps (one time), slept (thirty-seven times), take...rest (one time), taking (one time), tip (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "שכל"," 1480.

for שכב ("get up, stand (there)), and the basic meaning for שכב ("get up, stand (there)), and the basic meaning for שכב ("there)" is to "lie down, lie (there)." The term שכב refers to people sleeping nearly twenty-five percent of the times the verb is used. \*\*I

Therefore, the idea in 4:12 is two people lying together for warmth. \*\*E Moreover, the illustration of two people lying together for warmth indicates friendship. \*\*S While Qoheleth has provided examples of two people's strength, he strengthens the bond by indicating three friends in 4:12, "A cord of three strands is not quickly torn apart." The biblical Hebrew numeral w'd ("three") is used as a pual passive verb to describe the cord. \*\*A P. Jenson remarks that the numeral three is a specific number in the Bible. It represents a minimum unity with plurality; therefore, in Ecclesiastes 4:12, three constitutes completeness or adequacy. \*\*S Thus, while one cord is easily broken, two are more robust, and three are durable and contain excessive strength. In the context

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> W. Beuken, "שׁכב"," in *TDOT Vol. 14*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 661.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> Garrett comments that Qoheleth has emotional comfort in mind with שכב in verse 11. The term שכב is used metaphorically for emotional comfort against the world's coldness. See Garrett, 308. Eaton states that the verse speaks of companionship during adversity, grief, or temptation. See Eaton, 109.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> Barton, 115.

<sup>&</sup>quot;being done three times, having been done three times." See Waltke, and O'Connor, 422–3. NASB Exhaustive Concordance defines שָׁלִישׁ as "to do a third time, divide into three parts." It provides the following possible renderings: did it a third time (one time), divide into three parts (one time), do it a third time (one time), stayed for three days (one time), third time (two times), three (two times), three days (one time), three parts (one time), three-year-old (three times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שַׁלִישׁ," 1482.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> P. Jenson, "שֶׁלְשֶׁ," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 144. However, Murphy comments that the number three only represents plurality and has no significance in verse 12 as opposed to two. See Murphy, 42.

of Ecclesiastes 4:9–12, three companions are stronger against the world and foes, more so than what two companions can achieve.<sup>86</sup>

Ecclesiastes 4:9–12 reveals that friendship is desirable when dealing with life's challenges, the world's coldness, and for support. Ruth exemplifies these traits in the Book of Ruth when she willingly goes with Naomi from Moab to Bethlehem (Ruth 1:16–17). The prepositional phrase אַל־אָשֶׁר indicates her willingness and governs the remainder of 1:16 and the first half of 1:17.87 Ruth "will go," "will lodge (stay)," and "will die" with Naomi. The prepositional phrase reveals that Ruth is willing to forsake her home and religion to accompany Naomi to Bethlehem (a new land), to Israel (a new people), and to accept Yahweh (a new God).88 Her commitment was to be lifelong and permanent. While Ruth's decisions could be considered

<sup>86</sup> John Jarick, "The Threefold Cord of Ecclesiastes," *European Judaism* 54, no. 2 (Sept. 2021): 27. Longman comments that 4:12 is known as a number proverb in the ANE and means that having more friends is better than having one. See Longman III, 281. K.-M. Beyse and Helmer Ringgren remark that the pual participle שֵׁלִשׁ is a sign of strength indicating that people can prevail when they unify and help each other. See K.-M. Beyse, and Helmer Ringgren, "שֵׁלְשֶׁ," in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 124.

<sup>87</sup> Waltke and O'Connor explain that the preposition אָאָ, in Ruth 1:16) belongs to a comitative group that signifies accompaniment and addition. See Waltke, and O'Connor, 193. Adam Howell states, "The initial ground clause fronts the prepositional phrase (אֶל־אָשֶׁר, perhaps emphasizing Ruth's desire to follow Naomi to a particular place. The term אָשֶׁר is locative, "to where you go." The verbs are both Qal imperfects of מַלְכִי. הַלֹּך is the 2fs, and אַבָּׁר is the 1cs. In both verbs, the first root letter (ה) drops and the preformative vowel lengthens from hîreq to ṣērê (מַלְכִי; אֵלֶה). The 2fs form (מַלְכִי; אֵלֶה) has the hîreq-yôd sufformative that is typical of the 2fs imperfectives, and thus reduces the thematic vowel to a vocal shewa under the ל. The 1cs form (אַל־אָשֶׁר) is identifiable by the א preformative. The two verbs are translated as future. The action has not happened yet, but it is also not a request from Ruth. She says that she "will go" to the place where (אַל־אָשֶׁר) Naomi goes (מַלְכִי). See Adam Howell, Ruth (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2022), 75–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> Hubbard, Jr., 118. She took on the uncertain future of a bitter widow in a land where she knew no one, enjoyed few legal rights, and—given the traditional Moabite-Israelite rivalry—faced possible ethnic prejudice.

a familial duty, they are also viewed as companionship. First, the travel conditions from Moab to Bethlehem are not revealed in the Ruthan context. <sup>89</sup> However, the trip would have been more favorable with two people versus Naomi, a single widow traveling alone. Second, Ruth's accompaniment with Naomi signals her willingness to face the challenges of being a widow and childlessness (her predicament being graver than Naomi's because Ruth was a Moabitess) with Naomi in Bethlehem. The challenges include shelter and provisions (Ruth 2:18) inside the city. Finally, Ruth's decision includes moral and emotional support. Ruth's actions encompass what Qoheleth states in Ecclesiastes 4:9–12: her loving and sacrificial loyalty to Naomi by accompanying her instead of returning to Moab.

## Hard Work— Ecclesiastes 2:24–26; 9:10

In Ecclesiastes 2:24–26%, Qoheleth provides a new meaning for life by revealing Yahweh's divine actions in human affairs; therefore, life is to be enjoyed (Eccl. 2:24). An aspect of this new perspective is that "labor is good." Ecclesiastes 2:24 concludes Qoheleth's observations in the previous six verses, which are a contrastive perspective on labor. Therefore, verse 24 provides a positive view of work in that the rewards are Yahweh's gifts. The biblical

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> See Ruth 1:18. See also Frederic Bush, *WBC Vol. 9: Ruth* (Dallas: Word, Inc., 1996), 84.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> Eccl. 3:12–13; 5:17–18 restate a common theme for Qoheleth concerning toil and pleasure. However, the distinction is that Eccl. 2:24–26 is a plain statement, and 3:12–13 and 5:17–18 use an asseverative phrase ("So I realized that…") to increase the emphasis of the plain statement. See Whybray, 87–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> Katharine Dell, and Tova Forti, "Enjoying the Tension: Reading Qoh 2:25 in the Context of Qoh 2:24–26," *Vetus Testamentum* 69, no. 3 (2019): 484. R. N. Whybray explains that Qoheleth is disillusioned by working hard to gain pleasure and wisdom but that it is meaningless. However, when Qoheleth realizes that a person can never achieve joy by their own means and that those things that bring joy come from Yahweh. See R. N. Whybray, "Qoheleth, Preacher of Joy," *JSOT* 7, no. 23 (1982): 88–9.

Hebrew term עָמֶל is employed for "labor." *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* states that עָמֶל stems from אָמֶל, meaning "to labor, toil."92 However, אָמֶל adds "trouble" to the list of meanings.93 Thus, *HALOT* defines עָמֶל as "trouble."94 *BDB* renders אָמֶל as "labor, toil."95 The most common form of עִמֶל is the nominative way. David Thompson explains that the nominative is found twenty-two times in Ecclesiastes with a primary meaning of "man's work, his labor to support himself."96 Thus, the term עָמֶל can be comprehended as "toil," "to toil," or "labor at," which might be understood as a metonym for "earnings" or "to earn by toil."97

Ecclesiastes takes a different approach to work than Proverbs or Job. For Qoheleth, work is a ceaseless endeavor that explains his concept of human existence. When he views work "under the sun," it is a meaningless and purposeless toil with a negative undertone despite the wisdom of working hard.<sup>98</sup> However, when Qoheleth looks beyond "under the sun," he states that hard work and its rewards are gifts from Yahweh. He understands that the divinely bestowed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עמַל"," 1449.

<sup>93</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists the following possible renderings for עָּמָל: anguish (one time), fruit of his labor (one time), fruit of my labor (three times), labor (sixteen times), mischief (nine times), miscry (one time), sorry (one time), toil (three times), toils (one time), troubled (thirteen times), troublesome (one time), unjust decisions (one time), wickedness (two times), work (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עַמְל", 1449.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "צַמֵּל", 845.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> Brown, Drive, and Briggs, "עָמַל"," 765.

<sup>96</sup> David Thompson, "עָּמֶל" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 434. See also S. Schwertner, "עָמֶל" in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 925.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Fox. 55.

<sup>98</sup> Benedikt Otzen, "יָּשֶׁמֶל" in *TDOT Vol. 11*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 200–1.

gifts are by Yahweh's sovereignty and providence.<sup>99</sup> The wisdom taught is that it is foolish to work hard for selfish gains; however, the wise person who works hard recognizes that the gains come from Yahweh. The recognition of Yahweh's sovereignty is to recognize one's limitations and the essential dependency on Yahweh, the path to enjoying life.<sup>100</sup>

In Ecclesiastes 2:26, a different biblical Hebrew term is used for work, עַנְיָן. Whereas verse 24 references "labor, toil," verse 26 means "occupation" or "task." The term עַנְהָ is derived from עַנְיָן meaning "to be occupied, busied." HALOT renders עַנְיָן as "business, affair." A. R. Pete Diamond explains that עַנְיָן contains the essential features Qoheleth evaluated in his perspective on reality in the realm of meaningless. Oheleth says, "This too is vanity and striving after wind." To toil in wisdom and labor, only to turn it over to another person who enjoys Yahweh's favor, is inconceivable, even if the toiler is offensive to Yahweh. Therefore, Qoheleth is frustrated by the meaningless of this and the perceived loss of justice. However, the person who sins ("הְּטַאַ") is judged by Yahweh because they are living a life that is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> Otzen, "עמל"," 201.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> Provan, 77.

 $<sup>^{101}</sup>$  NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עָרָגָי," 1449. The other possible meanings are effort (one time), investment (one time), task (six times).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עָנָה" 1449. Othe possible renderings are afflicted (one time), keeps him occupied (one time), occupy (one time).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עָנָיָן," 857.

 $<sup>^{104}</sup>$  A. R. Pete Diamond, "עֶּנֶה" in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem Van<br/>Gemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 449.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> Michael Fox, "The Meaning of Hebel for Qohelet," *JBL* 105, no. 3 (Sept. 1986): 418. Fox additionally comments that people cannot decide what happens to themselves. Their hard work cannot secure wealth, prosperity, long life, or righteousness. However, enjoyment can be self-started when people realize that Yahweh bestows divine gifts on them for pleasure. See Fox, *Qoheleth and His Contradictions*, 74–5.

apart from Yahweh. Thus, the sinner's hard work and results (wealth, friends, ideas, projects, prosperity, and more) are not to be enjoyed by themselves but by those who please Yahweh. 106

The preceding verses (Eccl. 9:7–9) to Ecclesiastes 9:10<sup>107</sup> are a restatement of 2:24–26 but in the imperative mood (determined by the biblical Hebrew verb לוה in verse 9) positively urging the people to follow Qoheleth's advice. Therefore, hard work is not a burden if the right attitude is adopted. The force of 9:10 is not only to do work but to do it with all of one's might. The biblical Hebrew term לום denotes "power, ability (both physical and intellectual)." Helmer Ringgren explains that לום belongs to the semantic realm of strength and power and is associated

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Eaton, 89. Longman remarks that the sinner is a person who has offended Yahweh. Qoheleth perceives Yahweh's injustice because he is observing the effects from "under the sun." Therefore, Qoheleth thinks that Yahweh is playing favorites. See Longman III, 272. It should be noted that Qoheleth does not delve into righteousness and wickedness in Ecclesiastes; however, the distinctions he makes are between pleasing/not pleasing and lucky/not lucky. See Murphy, 26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Qoheleth's instruction in Eccl. 9:10 is reiterated in 11:6. The activity in 9:10 and the sowing in 11:6 should be done vigorously and continuously whether they succeed or fail. See Provan, 206.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Whybray, 87–8. Waltke and O'Connor explain that the dominant use of imperatives is for direct commands. However, imperatives can be used to grant permission, convey requests, or signal a wish. See Waltke, and O'Connor, 571.

<sup>109</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "nɔ," 469. BDB states that nɔ is generally comprehended as "ability" or "efficiency" in 9:10. See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "nɔ," 470. NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that nɔ is from an unused word with the possible meanings of ability (three times), able (three times), force (one time), fruit (one time), might (four times), mightily (one time), mighty (one time), power (forty times), powerful (one time), powerless (one time), strength (sixty-five times), strong (one time), wealth (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "nɔ," 1409.

with parallels with various words referencing strength.<sup>110</sup> Wisdom and power are associated in Wisdom literature, primarily in the Book of Job.<sup>111</sup>

The Book of Ruth is no stranger to hard work, as evidenced by Ruth's gleaning the fields for grain. Ruth 2:7 reveals the intensity of Ruth's gleaning. Boaz's servant tells him that Ruth has been gleaning in the field from morning until she is in the shelter for rest. The exact nature of Ruth's work is revealed by the word אָרָ ("gather, harvest, take (in, away), exterminate, unite against, conspire against, withdraw"). Ruth 2:7 implies that Ruth is doing all the work to gather the grain. Bush comments that harvesting grain involved a reaper using a sickle to cut the grain stalks, the bundlers grabbed a handful of stalks to bind them into sheaves, and the gleaners would glean the grain. It is noted that the compound prepositional article provides the clue to the phrase's probable meaning, "to glean and gather in bundles." Ruth is not functioning in an idle capacity but is active in securing grain.

<sup>110</sup> Helmer Ringgren, "בָּלֹים," in *TDOT Vol.* 7, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 122. See also Robin Wakely, "בַּלֹים," in *NIDOTTE Vol.* 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 613.

<sup>111</sup> Twenty-one of the 124 occurrences happen in Job, which handles (5) as a theme for Yahweh's omnipotence that transcends people's power. See A. S. van der Woude, "(5)," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 610–1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> Ruth's work began in the morning and lasted until the evening (Ruth 2:17). Not only did she glean the barley harvest, but she worked in the wheat fields as well. See Ruth 2:17, 23 and Katherine Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, Inc., 2020), 177.

<sup>113</sup> I. Cornelius, Andrew Hill, and Cleon Rogers, Jr., "אָסֶרְּ," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 462. The biblical Hebrew term אָסַרְּ comes from the root "to gather, remove." See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, 1363.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Bush, 114.

Ruth 2:17 reveals the length and amount of Ruth's work; it lasted until evening and yielded an ephah of barley. De Waard and Nida comment that "until evening" refers to sunset or when the sun can no longer be seen. Besides taking a break (Ruth 2:7), Ruth has completed a full day's work, gleaning and gathering. However, the biblical author indicates another clue about the extent of her work: "She beat out what she had gleaned." Hence, not only did she gather into sheaves the grain stalks and glean the grain, but she also took the sheaves to the threshing floor to beat out the grain from the stalks.

Ruth's actions in 2:7 and 17 reveal she was not idle in her gleaning and gathering grain. She worked vigorously, continuously, and made the most of the opportunities available. Since her actions and character pleased Yahweh, He rewarded her with a marriage, children, and a place in Israelite history.

# Entreaty— Ecclesiastes 12:12

Ecclesiastes 12:12 begins a section on caution. While the "one Shepherd" (Eccl. 12:11b) is the source of wisdom, secular literature is the source of folly. The academic pursuit for knowledge, or wisdom, is a commendable endeavor, although it can be very tasking on a person.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Jan de Waard, and Eugene Nida, *UBS: Ruth*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (New York: United Bible Societies, 1992), 37.

takes away from discipleship. He notes that Israel knew at that time to rebuke human wisdom when it crowded out discipleship. See Eaton, 176. Daniel Estes explains the verse by noting, "Qohelet has demonstrated amply that understanding life entails the hard work of study, but he does not want his student to make it even harder by refusing to accept the truth that he has been taught. In a world in which there are so many books and so little time, Qohelet is urging his young student to learn to be a good steward of his study." See Daniel Estes, *Handbook on the Wisdom Books and Psalms* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005), 382. Ogden and Zogbo try to paint v. 12 with a positive overtone. They explain that what is construed as a warning is in fact a statement by the biblical author to his student informing them that searching for wisdom is hard work. "Wearying" is not a negative term but a fact of life. See Ogden and Zogbo, 441.

Many scholars<sup>117</sup> take the position that Qohelet is providing a caution against overburdening oneself. Therefore, Qoheleth's entreaty is indicated by the biblical Hebrew verb זָהַר. *HALOT* defines the niphal form of מוֹה as "to heed a warning."<sup>118</sup> John Hartley comments that some interpretations take a lighter stance with זהר and render the verb as "be careful, be advised." However, the more robust sense of "warn" is warranted for זהר in 12:12.<sup>119</sup>

The warning in the Epilogue (Eccl. 12:12) is used as an entreaty against going above and beyond the statement made in 12:11. The use of יְיֹתֵר ("and beyond") with זהר has a reflexive force that means "take warning" or "admonish yourself." The entreaty is for the individual to exercise wise judgment and responsibility in handling wisdom. Therefore, the entreaty is against adding words to what the wise have already stated previously, and it is not a warning against all wisdom teachings up to Qoheleth's time. However, Ogden and Zogbo comment that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> Eaton, Ogden and Zogbo, Lohfink, and others.

<sup>118</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "זהר", 265. Waltke and O'Connor explain that יוהר is used in a tolerative construction, which combines the reflexive notion with the notion of permission. Therefore, the subject of the niphal verb is semi-willing to follow the action. Thus, Eccl. 12:12a can be translated as "Be warned, my son," or "Allow or suffer yourself to be warned." See Waltke, and O'Connor, 389. NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that יוהר comes from a root meaning "to warn." It lists the following renderings for יוהר give them warning (one time), receive instruction (one time), take warning (two times), taken warning (one time), teach (one time), took warning (one time), warn (six times), warned (seven times), warns (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "יוהר", 1386.

<sup>119</sup> John Hartley, "זהר", in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1061. M. Görg parses הַּנְּהֵּל differently by stating that the verb is a hiphil imperative and should be rendered "be advised." See M. Görg, "זהר", in TDOT Vol. 4, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> Eaton, 175. Garrett comments that the contrast is not between the study of canonical versus noncanonical wisdom but between failure to appreciate wisdom on the one hand and excessive zeal for study on the other. See Garrett, 344.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> Martin Shields, "Re-examining the Warning of Eccl XII 12," *Vetus Testamentum* 50, no. 1 (2000): 125.

should not be comprehended negatively but positively because of the nature of the call for the son to pay close attention to and learn from the wisdom instructions. <sup>122</sup> Estes notes that it is an entreaty against undertaking additional investigations that would weary the student. Qoheleth has demonstrated a remarkable understanding of the hard work of comprehending life.

Therefore, he does not want the student to burden himself with additional work by refusing what Qoheleth has already stated. Thus, the student should exercise humility and discernment when engaging in the rigorous learning task. <sup>123</sup>

In Ruth 2:7, Ruth says, "יְאַלְקֵטָה־נָּאֹ וְיִאֹלֶהְר ("And she said, Please let me glean and gather.")." Waltke and O'Connor explain that this is a volitional form following a jussive. 124

They comment that the construction with אל tends to reflect urgency ("אַלְקֵטָה"). 125 In Ruth 2:2, Ruth's use of entreaty recognizes that she is a stranger, newcomer, and poor, and the emphatic particle acknowledges her place behind everyone else in the field. 126 Hubbard notes that the distinction between the entreaty in 2:2 and 2:7 is that the first instance declares Ruth's intention while the second is a permissive request. 127

## Inappropriate Touching— Ecclesiastes 7:26

The Book of Ecclesiastes does not explicitly mention inappropriate touching or sexual misconduct. However, Ecclesiastes does broach the subject of physical pleasures, including

<sup>122</sup> Ogden, and Zogbo, 440.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> Estes, 382.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Waltke, and O'Connor, 530.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Ibid., 567.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> Dell, The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence, 178.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Hubbard, Jr., 147.

women's company. In Ecclesiastes 7:26, Qoheleth describes a "woman whose heart is snares and nets, whose hands are chains," and that she will capture a sinner. Qoheleth uses the biblical Hebrew term אַבּוֹרְ for "snares." NASB Exhaustive Concordance comments that אַבּוֹרְ is derived from the root אָבּוֹרְ which means "to hunt." From the primitive root, אַבּוֹרְ can mean "a hunting implement, net." אַבּוֹרְ BDB notes that אַבּוֹרְ is defined explicitly as a "net;" however, in Ecclesiastes 7:26 it refers to a "woman." W. Domeris explains that אור ביר comes to the front in Wisdom literature and is notable for "persistence" (Job 10:16) and "stalking" (Lam. 4:18). He false prophetess in Ezekiel 13:18 who hunts down the righteous, and Proverbs 6:26 speaks how an adulteress hunts for a man's life. He root faithful to Yahweh.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists the other possible renderings for צור catches (one time), hunt (eight times), hunt down (two times), hunted (two times), hunted me down (one time), hunts (two times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "צור", 1459.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance mentions booty (one time), net (one time), snares (one time) as the probable renderings for מָצוֹר. See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "מָצוֹר," 1427.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "מָצוֹר," 844. Baker and Carpenter comments that קָצוֹר refers to a seductress throwing out nets to capture men. See Baker, and Carpenter, "מָצוֹר," 653.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> W. Domeris, "צוּד," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 773.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> M. Oeming, "צוּר"," in *TDOT Vol. 12*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 273.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> Garrett; however, contends that the woman in Eccl. 7:26 is not a prostitute or Woman Folly but a wife who is trapping her husband via a domestic conflict. See Garrett, 324. Longman counters by commenting that the woman in view is a seductive woman, not a wife in a marital conflict. See Longman III, 302. Timothy Little comments that Qoheleth has Dame Folly envisioned in 7:26 because in 7:28 the one man out of the thousand has married Lady Wisdom, all others have found Dame Folly including himself. See Timothy Little, "Finding Lady

Through the wisdom lens, Qoheleth is observing that a person who is wise and pleasing to Yahweh will avoid the nets cast by a seductive woman; however, the sinner does not care and willingly succumbs to her "snares and nets." The sexual battle is explored in Proverbs 2:12–19 when the young man is exhorted to stay away from the seductress and adulteress. <sup>134</sup> In keeping with the sexual morality teachings in Proverbs, Qoheleth shares the same traditional Israelite values that understood adultery as sinful and detrimental. <sup>135</sup> Kyle Dunham remarks that Proverbs warns about strange women, and 1 Kings 11 condemns marriages to foreign women; therefore, Qoheleth is instructing self-discipline against the attractiveness of illicit sexual relations. <sup>136</sup> A clue to the woman's identity is revealed in the biblical Hebrew term ¬\(\textit{D}\). BDB interprets ¬\(\textit{D}\) as "harlot." Gary Smith comments that in Ecclesiastes 7:26, ¬\(\textit{D}\) designates a solid emotional bond between a man and a woman, not bitterness. <sup>138</sup> However, the context encompassing ¬\(\textit{D}\) (death's inescapability) suggests that the biblical Hebrew term should be interpreted as "bitter."

Wisdom: The Excellent Woman (אשׁת היל) as a Synecdoche for the Order of Creation and Interpreting Ecclesiastes 7:28," *JETS* 66, no. 1 (Mar. 2023): 68–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Provan, 154.

<sup>135</sup> A distinction should be made that Qoheleth is not referring to all women in general. Most Hebrews understood that the source of man's sinful nature was the woman (Gen. 3:1–6; 6:1–5). However, Qoheleth only has a certain woman in mind in Eccl. 7:26, the one who intentionally seeks a man to seduce. See Barton, 146.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> Kyle Dunham, "The Woman Who Is a Snare: The Identity and Nature of the Female Figure in Ecclesiastes 7:25–29," *Detroit Baptist Seminary Journal* 27 (2022): 31.

<sup>137</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "מֶר" 600. NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists the following renderings for מֶר" bitter (fifteen times), bitter thing (one time), bitterly (four times), bitterness (eleven times), discontented (one time), embittered (one time), fierce (three times), great bitterness (one time), greatly distressed (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "מֶר"," 1428.

<sup>138</sup> Gary Smith, "מֶר" in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1103. However, Dunham notes that מֵר is used only twice in the OT to characterize people with a bitter harmful nature to hurt others, Prov. 5:4 and Eccl. 7:26. See Dunham, 38.

Ecclesiastes does not support the idea of Treeferring to a wife's physical or emotional grip over her husband. The woman in 7:26 is a bad or loose person who is shameless and exhibits confidence in her ability to satisfy a man's desire; therefore, she is wicked in using her methods to control men. Therefore, she is outside the family boundaries and poses a risk to men who should be faithful to their wives gifted by Yahweh. Thus, while inappropriate touching is not directly addressed in 7:26, there are apparent elements of sexual immorality or misconduct indicated by Qoheleth's words.

In the Book of Ruth, Boaz instructs Ruth to glean from his fields alongside the maidservants. Additionally, he informs her that the servants have been commanded not to touch her (Ruth 2:9). The biblical Hebrew verb used for "touch" is אָבָע. Baker and Carpenter explain that, in the Ruthan context, אָבָע means "to touch, to reach, to strike." However, in a more profound sense, it can refer to actual harm caused by one person to another. De Waard and Nida have gone as far as to indicate that Boaz's command to the servants was not to molest Ruth. Bush remarks that און means to molest, trouble, or interfere. He points to 2 Samuel 4:10 and Jeremiah 12:14 to indicate how און is to be used in the Ruthan context. Hubbard explains that it might have been common practice to physically subdue a gleaner who overstepped the boundary by interfering with the reaper's work. Therefore, since Boaz is generous to Ruth by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> Dunham, 39.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> Aron Pinker, "Qohelet's Views on Women—Misogyny or Standard Perceptions? An Analysis of Qohelet 7,23–29 and 9,9," *Scandinavian Journal of the Old Testament* 26, no. 2 (2012): 185.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> Dunham, 48–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "נגע" 706.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> Bush, 122.

allowing her to glean more than expected, the command would ensure her protection from the reapers. Whether the inappropriate touching was meant to be verbal, emotional, physical, or sexual abuse is not abundantly clear. However, steps were taken to prevent such an encounter between Ruth and the young men.

True Reward— Ecclesiastes 2:24; 3:13, 22; 5:19; 9:7–9

Qoheleth in Ecclesiastes 2:24; 3:13, 22; 5:19; 8:15; 9:7–9 suggests that finding pleasure in one's everyday activities and living life to its fullest is a gift from Yahweh, who has given life to people who are obedient to Him. In Ecclesiastes 2:24, enjoyment is seen as coming from the hand of Yahweh. The biblical Hebrew term for "hand" is 7; 146 HALOT indicates a metaphorical use of 7; to denote the "hand of Yahweh." A. S. van der Woude comments that 7; has over 1,600 occurrences in the OT, with thirteen occurring in Ecclesiastes. It describes Yahweh's irresistible might and His sovereignty and providence that extend from it. Manfred Dreytza explains that the theological metaphor of Yahweh's 7; finds root in Israel's experience of redemption from slavery (Exod. 3:20) and is metonymically used to describe His mighty acts of salvation or judgment. Here, Qoheleth comes face-to-face with a beneficent Yahweh by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> Hubbard, Jr., 159.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance provides a lengthy list for יָד that includes literal and metaphorical renderings. See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "דָ", "1400.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "דָר," 387.

 $<sup>^{148}</sup>$  A. S. van der Woude, "דְּ," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 497. Woude further notes that The OT discusses the hand of Yahweh anthropomorphically over 200 times either in the expression *yad yhwh* or with a suffixed or an absolute  $y\bar{a}d$ . Ibid., 501.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> Manfred Dreytza, "דָּר" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 396.

exclaiming that life's enjoyment and pleasure result from Yahweh's divine acts. <sup>150</sup> For Qoheleth, the assertion that enjoyment amid work comes from Yahweh is an alternative to life's meaningless. Therefore, it is clear to Qoheleth that Yahweh inspires joy due to His approval of people who please Him. <sup>151</sup> The means to pleasing Yahweh, according to Qoheleth, is by fearing Him and keeping His commandments (Eccl. 12:13). Fearing Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom (Prov. 1:7). Despite life's challenges, frustrations, and mysteriousness, the antidote for meaningless is pleasing Yahweh who reveals hope and contentment. <sup>152</sup>

Qoheleth restates 2:24 in 3:13 and 5:19; however, he states that enjoyment is a "gift from Yahweh." The biblical Hebrew term used is מַתַּה BDB interprets מַתַּה as "the gift of Yahweh (of the enjoyment of man)." Michael Grisanti explains that in the descriptive semantic realm, נתן, in 3:13, refers to "gifts or abundance." It is the fifth most common verb in the OT with over 2,000 occurrences (twenty-five in Eccl.). Yahweh's giving and effecting indicates His control

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> Rad, 231. When a person is enveloped with Yahweh's will, their outlook on life, work, play, and more are indicated by joy as a realization that their portion is gifted by Yahweh. See Eaton, 86.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> Agustinus Gianto, "The Theme of Enjoyment in Qohelet," *Biblica* 73, no. 4 (1992): 530, 532.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Roy Zuck, "God and Man in Ecclesiastes," *Bibliotheca Sacra* 175, no. 700 (Oct. 2018): 391. The ways to please Yahweh is to be wise, worship Him, remember Him, fear Him, be diligent and not lazy, and enjoy life that Yahweh has provided. Ibid., 396–7.

<sup>153</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "מַּתַּח," 682. NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that מַתַּת is derived from the root נתן, which means "to give, put, set." The other renderings for מַתַּת are too extensive to list; however, the range of meanings is plentiful. See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, נתן, 1439. The term מַתַּת can be interpreted as gift (two times), gifts (one time), give (two times), reward (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, מַתַּתְּת," 1431.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> Michael Grisanti, "נתן"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 208.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> C. Labuschagne, "נתן" in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 775–6.

over creation. He controls what happens both in creation and history; therefore, the giving and effecting can occur within humanity or the individual. In humanity, Yahweh's gifts involve the natural sphere and the human realm. <sup>156</sup> E. Lipínski and H. J. Fabry comment that מכח can mean "bestowing" or "granting a favor." In this perspective, eating, drinking, and enjoyment are gifts ("bestowments") of Yahweh. <sup>157</sup>

In Ecclesiastes 3:1–11, Qoheleth explains how Yahweh gives life's order of events. He ponders Yahweh's sovereign design and realizes that everything is according to Yahweh's appointed time. However, due to people's finiteness, there is an inability to discern any plan or pattern to Yahweh's purposes. Since people cannot fathom Yahweh's purposes, they should enjoy life through Yahweh's gifts. Eaton comments that what has changed for Qoheleth is that he realizes that secularism gives way to theism, pessimism to optimism, and autonomy to faith, which leads to fearing Yahweh. Is In 5:18, Longman comments that Qoheleth realizes that life is short with limited enjoyment; however, Yahweh's gift to people is their acceptable portion in this life. Therefore, instead of trying to achieve something more significant, people should enjoy what has been given. Enjoyment as a gift from Yahweh is described phenomenologically by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Labuschagne, "נתן," 788–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> E. Lipínski, and H. J. Fabry, "נתן"," in *TDOT Vol. 10*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 92.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> Garrett, 299. Longman comments that not knowing the times paralyzes wisdom and renders it useless. Qoheleth views this as a burden placed on people, having a sense of something more going on but unable to determine what it is. See Longman III, 276. Barton remarks that Qoheleth thinks that Yahweh is being jealous least people should become equal to him. See Barton, 101.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> Eaton, 96. Murphy calls this a resigned conclusion by Qoheleth. See Murphy, 35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> Longman III, 290. Murphy notes that the context could either mean that Yahweh's gifts are to be a distraction from life's meaningless and shortness or it is an affirmation of a

Qoheleth. When a person is happy, life's meaninglessness and brevity retreat into their subconscious; therefore, Yahweh's gift of enjoyment can be perceived as an ecstasy emanating from the heart.<sup>161</sup>

divine gift enabling people to positively endure life's brevity and challenges (Eccl. 3:13). See Murphy, 53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Provan, 128.

<sup>162</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "רְצַה", 953. Waltke and O'Connor explain that רצה, in the Eccl. 9:7 context, is a qal stative verb that shows a characteristic whether it is inherent or achieved. See Waltke, and O'Connor, 371. With a perfect state, וחלים indicates an action with a past, present, or future state related to a preceding situation or a past situation relevant to a continuing later state. The perfect state represents a state flowing from an earlier situation, and it therefore seems better to think of it as a nuance that may be related to aspect. Ibid., 483–4. Therefore, Yahweh has already approved the people's works (a preceding circumstance continuing to the present).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "רצה", "1281. NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists thirtyone probable renderings for רצה, which involve a form of "approval" or "acceptance." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "רצה", "1473.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> G. Gerleman, "דצה", in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1259.

enjoy them. 165 H. Barstad notes that in Wisdom literature, רצה is usually associated with human relationships. However, Yahweh can be indirectly or directly the subject of רצה when He extends to individuals whom He calls or in everyday experiences. 166

In Ecclesiastes 9:9, Qoheleth summarizes verses 7–8, concluding that these are the "rewards in life." The biblical Hebrew term הַּלְק is used to denote "reward." *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* states that הַלֶּק is derived from the root הַלְּק, which means "to divide, share." The nominative הַלָּק means "portion, tract, territory." Fox explains that using "portion" for הַלֶּק is allowable only when it is understood that the "portion" does not belong to a "whole," which is the potential for experiencing pleasure. Experiencing pleasure is a הַלֶּק that Yahweh gives or takes away from a person. <sup>169</sup> Qoheleth's use of הַלֶּק infers a meaning, unlike the rest of the OT. In Ecclesiastes, Qoheleth states that a person's "reward" or "portion" is allotted to human life;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> Murphy, 92. Barton remarks that Yahweh has left these things for enjoyment since the time He created the world. See Barton, 162.

<sup>166</sup> H. Barstad, "רצה"," in *TDOT Vol. 13*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 620. Thus, רצה is Yahweh's mysterious approval and bestowal of gifts to individuals. See Murphy, 92. Eaton notes that verse 7 is the closest that Qoheleth has come to the doctrine of justification by faith. He states, "Man has but to receive contentment as *Yahweh*'s gift (cf. 3:13); *Yahweh* will approve of him and his works. The believer is not struggling for acceptance; he is 'already' accepted." See Eaton, 145.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "חַלַּק", 1392.

<sup>168</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "תֶּלֶק"," 1392. The other possible renderings are associate (one time), catch (one time), divisions (two times), equal portions (one time), farmland (one time), inheritance (one time), land (one time), legacy (one time), lot (one time), portion (thirty-six times), portions (four times), property (two times), reward (four times), share (nine times), territory (one time). HALOT interprets תַּלֶק" as "profit." See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "תַּלֶק"," 324. Cornelius Van Dam remarks that תַּלֶק" can also refer to a "share of booty." See Cornelius Van Dam, "תַּלֶק"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 159.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> Fox, *Qoheleth and His Contradictions*, 58–9.

however, in the rest of the OT, הֵלֶק is something that a person can passively and actively receive. <sup>170</sup> Fuhr comments that Ecclesiastes 9:9 begins with the imperative בְּאָה ("enjoy") and that enjoyment is a Yahwistic gift that cannot be pursued; however, it can be embraced. <sup>171</sup>

Those people who please Yahweh feel the "hand of Yahweh" (2:24) are to enjoy pleasures as a "gift of Yahweh" (3:13; 5:19) and receive their "reward" (9:9) because their toil has been "approved" (9:7). In the Book of Ruth, Boaz entreats Yahweh to "reward" Ruth's work (Ruth 2:12). While Qoheleth used הַלֶּכֶל, the biblical author in Ruth used שׁלֹם. K.-J. Illman explains that שׁלֹם usually refers to "peace;" however, it can denote "wholeness." In the Ruthan context, שׁלֹם is used to denote "repayment" as a positive reward. Yahweh is referred to sometimes as a "repayer" (Deut. 5:9; 7:10; 2 Sam. 3:39), and Boaz entreats Yahweh to act in this capacity. Boaz does not know that Yahweh's providence has been with Ruth since she married Mahlon. Yahweh's redemptive and restorative plans are not always immediately known. In the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> M. Tsevat, "הֶּלֶק"," in *TDOT Vol. 4*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 451.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> Fuhr, 194. Provan states, "It is in receiving life as a gift from *Yahweh* and in not striving to manipulate it and exploit it in order to arrive at some kind of "gain" that mortal beings can find contentment." See Provan, 74.

<sup>172</sup> K.-J. Illman, "שׁלֹם"," in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 97.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> Illman, 100. Illman comments that Boaz expects Yahweh to repay Ruth because of her kindness. In Prov. 19:17, it is told that Yahweh repays those who show kindness to the poor.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> After the deaths of Elimelech, Mahlon, and Chilion, Naomi received word that the famine has ended in Bethlehem and there is now food. Therefore, she leaves Moab with Naomi to return to her homeland. Yahweh's providence is indicated by the familial deaths that resulted in Ruth traveling to Bethlehem and eventually meeting Boaz. Because of her kindness, generosity, and compassion, Boaz becomes the kinsman redeemer by marrying Ruth, redeeming the family property, and providing an heir.

immediate setting of Ruth 2:12, Boaz invites Ruth to supper and generously heaps food onto her plate, which she carries the leftovers to Naomi (Ruth 2:18). However, Ruth and Naomi still face the difficulties associated with being poor and widowed. Unknowing to all the characters, Yahweh has already commenced a restorative plan, which will answer Boaz's entreaty for מלם". During the time of Boaz's statement, he is striving to provide hope and comfort for Ruth in her current distress; she has acted righteously and is due future wages ("שׁלֹם"). 176

## Humility— Ecclesiastes 5:2, 13; 8:17

Qoheleth states in Ecclesiastes 5:2 that people should not make rash or ill-considered agreements with Yahweh that devolve into a demanding prayer. However, he advises to make words few and thoughtful. Humility is derived from humanity and is perceived as a weakness due to oppression or mismanagement, which can result from pride. Qoheleth uses the biblical Hebrew term מהר to denote "impulse." BDB notes that the piel form of מהר means "to hasten." means "to hasten." is paired with another verb, in Ecclesiastes 5:2 מהר is paired with with another verb, in Ecclesiastes 5:2 מהר ("to bring") with the connective ל, then מהר inherits an adverbial quality meaning "quickly." Ooheleth advises people to use self-control when they pray to Yahweh, which a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> Greg King, "Ruth 2:1–13," *Interpretation* 52, no. 2 (1998): 184. The realization of Boaz's entreaty is indicated in Ruth 4 through marriage, the redemption of family property, children, and a place in Israelite history.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> Tzvi Novick, "Wages from God: The Dynamics of a Biblical Metaphor," *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 73, no. 4 (Oct. 2011): 721.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> D. Searle, "Humility," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Desmond Alexander and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 567.

<sup>178</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "מהר, 555. *HALOT* adds that מהר with an infinitive refers to "why have you hurried so much?". See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "מהר, 554.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> Anthony Tomasino, "מהר", in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 851. The term מהר in an infinitive construction is called an auxiliary

wise person exhibits.<sup>180</sup> In the following verses, Ecclesiastes 5:4–7, Qoheleth reveals how unkept vows, wordiness, and excuses displeases Yahweh are signs of futility ("for in many dreams and in many words there is emptiness."). In these verses, Qoheleth is comparing the sinner to a fool. A fool who does not fulfill a vow (Deut. 23:22–24) is denied Yahweh's approval, and wordiness can cause the fool to sin by trying to brush off past offenses.<sup>181</sup> Such actions displease and angers Yahweh. However, Qoheleth states that fearing Yahweh guards against these follies (Eccl. 5:7). To restrain one's speech is Qoheleth's advice for wisdom. The beginning of wisdom is to fear Yahweh, which cultivates a behavior pleasing to Him. A mindful heart to Yahweh produces no wordiness or unnecessary work.<sup>182</sup> Thus, Yahweh gives grace to the humble and opposes the proud (Prov. 3:34).

\_

verb. See Helmer Ringgren, "מהר" in *TDOT Vol. 8*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 138.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> Tremper Longman explains that Qoheleth is talking about prayers in Eccl. 5:2. When talking about the impulsive person praying, Qoheleth is essentially saying that they are hallucinating when they draw similarities between working hard and speaking to Yahweh with many words. See Tremper Longman III, "The 'Fear of God' in the Book of Ecclesiastes," *Bulletin for Biblical Research* 25, no. 1 (2015): 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Lohfink, 77. Barton calls hasty vows as a favorite resort for the foolish. See Barton, 123.

<sup>182</sup> Garrett comments that a wise person knows that they have nothing to offer to Yahweh; therefore, the wise person is in no position to bargain, impress, or be equal with Yahweh. However, the fool seeks to glorify and advance themselves before Yahweh with lofty vows and words. See Garrett, 311. Longman posits that Qoheleth is advocating a healthy distance from Yahweh commenting that Qoheleth's fear of Yahweh has more to do with being afraid than reverence. Therefore, the person who is fearing Yahweh knows when to keep their distance and not cross Yahweh. This comprehension is unlike the fear of Yahweh in Proverbs because in Proverbs reverence is highlighted to cultivate and nurture a healthy relationship with Yahweh. See Longman III, "The 'Fear of God' in the Book of Ecclesiastes," 16.

Qoheleth observes that "riches hoarded by their owner to his hurt." (Eccl. 5:13). The biblical Hebrew term שמר is used to denote "hoarding." López notes that שמר is used eight times in the qal form and one time as a nominalized participle in Ecclesiastes. 184 In 5:13, "שמר represents the physical actions caused by the people who carry them out. 185 Sauer comments that can be indicative of a person who protects (keeps) and maintains a good, such as wealth, material possessions, and more. 186 For some people, money is everything; however, money controls them instead of people controlling money. Therefore, Qoheleth states that hoarding riches can hurt someone in one of three ways. First, money can be lost (Eccl. 5:14). Second, a person cannot carry wealth with them when they die (Eccl. 5:15). Finally, if the person does not have Yahweh's gift of enjoyment, then wealth is a miserable possession. 187 Qoheleth states that a person who loves money will not be satisfied (Eccl. 5:10). Amy Pauw remarks that happiness comes from holding lightly earthly goods and not from clinching them tightly; therefore, wealth's benefit is what can be presently enjoyed and what the eye can see. 188 Agur prayed for a

<sup>183</sup> The term שמר is a root meaning "to keep, watch, preserve." *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* provides a length list of possible renderings for שמר stemming from the root. See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "שמר", 1484.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> López, "שמר"," 283.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> Ibid., 287.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> Sauer, "שמר" 1381. Provan comments that שמר is reflective of Eccl. 3:8 and 5:6, which Qoheleth indicates that the rich fool should had been more protective of his neighbor than his riches that resulted in his harm. See Provan, 127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> O'Donnell, "10. Grievous Evils, Great Joys: A Bad Investment."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> Amy Pauw, *Proverbs and Ecclesiastes* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 2015), 168. Richard Denniss that the coveting of wealth and material possessions is called affluenza. He states, "Affluenza is the strange desire we feel to spend money we don't have to buy things we don't need to impress people we don't know." See Richard Denniss, *Curing Affluenza: How to Buy Less Stuff and Save the World* (Toronto: Between the Lines, 2018), "Diagnosing the Disease." Understandably, this is a secular statement however, Denniss' words reflect Qoheleth's advice against hoarding riches. W. Davis Folsom notes that affluenza is "the

good character in Proverbs 30:7–9 and for circumstances that would not endanger that character. The extremeness of being poor or wealthy results in a situation that can make it challenging to trust Yahweh. Therefore, Qoheleth observes the wealthy person's anxiety because of their accumulated wealth (Eccl. 5:13–17). Wisdom literature contains both blessings for people who take care of the impoverished person (Prov. 14:21, 31; 19:17; 22:9; 28:8; 31:20; Eccles. 11:1) and warnings against those who withhold extending a helping hand to the helpless (Prov. 21:13; 28:27). The poor are not seen as immoral or a threat to society but as a societal class of people created by Yahweh (Prov. 22:2; Job 31:15) that need assistance. The righteous Israelite is a person who helps people experiencing poverty. The kindness and generosity extended to the poor reveals a sense of humility and a fear of Yahweh. Helps While Qoheleth does not directly address

bloated, sluggish, and unfulfilled feeling that results from efforts to keep up with the Joneses." See "Affluenza," in *Encyclopedia of American Business*, Rev. ed., ed. W. Davis Folsom (New York: Facts on File, 2011), 10. Psychologist Oliver James suggests that affluenza contributes to a higher rate of mental disorders in wealth-seeking people. See Oliver James, *Affluenza: How to Be Successful and Stay Sane* (London: Vermilion, 2007). It is self-control issue that turns a blind eye to a necessary dependence on Yahweh. Jesus states in Matt. 6:24, "No one can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> The rich fool can be either suffering from a moral decline due to over-indulgence or ill-gotten gain or a physical decline due to restlessness (Eccl. 5:12). See Eaton, 118. Garrett comments that the "harm" the rich fool experiences probably are failing to meet his own legitimate needs because he cannot bear to part with the money. See Garrett, 314.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> Yahweh is their protector and any person who mocks or mistreats the impoverished is seen as doing the same to Yahweh. See H. Kvalben, "Poor/Poverty," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Desmond Alexander and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 688.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> Searle, 567.

humility with the wealthy person's woes, it can be inferred that a sense of humility extends from a person's joy as a gift from Yahweh in Qoheleth's conclusion in Ecclesiastes 5:18–20.<sup>192</sup>

In Ecclesiastes 8:17, Qoheleth observes that a person cannot discover the extent of Yahweh's divine plan even through hard work. The biblical Hebrew term for "discover" in 8:17 is እኔኳ. The term እኔኳ is a root denoting "to attain to, find." The English equivalent to እኔኳ is "to find" and reveals an element of motion resulting from a conscious effort or an intentional endeavor. PBDB notes that እኔኳ, in 8:17, is used to "find out thoroughly, explore Yahweh's works. Gen Gerleman explains that Yahweh as the subject of እኔኳ is rare (twelve occasions; Gen 18:26, 28, 30; 44:16; Deut 32:10; Neh 9:8; Job 33:10; Ps 17:3; 89:20; Jer 23:11; Ezek 22:30; Hos 9:10) and attention must be given to the objects found in Wisdom literature that renders a cognitive sense of "to recognize," such as Yahweh's works in 8:17.196

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup> The idea presented in Eccl. 5:18 is that a rational good is a gift from Yahweh and is contrasted with the wealthy person's miserly self-denial resulting from hoarding their riches. See Barton, 128.

<sup>193</sup> The other renderings for אַצָּיִי are actually found (one time), afford (one time), befall (one time), befallen (two times), befell (one time), came (two times), caught (five times), come (six times), comes (one time), delivered (two times), discover (eight times), discovered (four times), discovery (one time), enough (one time), fall (one time), find (109 times), finding (two times), finds (seventeen times), found (231 times), going (one time), had (two times), handed (three times), happen (one time), happened (two times), has (one time), have (two times), here (one time), hit (one time), invents (one time), left (two times), located (two times), meet (two times), met (three times), overtake (two times), overtook (one time), pleases (one time), possessed (one time), present (fifteen times), reached (three times), reaped (one time), requires (one time), secured (one time), seeking (one time), spreads (one time), strikes (one time), sufficient (two times), there (one time), use (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "אַצָּאַ", " 1427.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Siegfried Wagner, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, "מָצָא" in *TDOT Vol. 8*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 466.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "מָצָא," 593.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> G. Gerleman, "בְּצָא"," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 684. Michael Grisanti notes that Qoheleth exploits the ambiguity

Human knowledge limits prevent people from fully discovering or comprehending Yahweh's sovereignty. The result is that some people deny the existence of Yahweh, and some others claim that He does not know what He is doing. However, Qoheleth recognizes that what happens in the world is based on Yahweh's plan. Thus, a wise person will accept that they cannot know everything about Yahweh's works without doubting His existence or attaching any limitations to Him. People place a monumental task on themselves, trying to acquire all the knowledge to comprehend Yahweh's purpose in this world. Like Qoheleth, these people will never accomplish their task; it is futile. Qoheleth points out that everyone is within Yahweh's control; however, people do not need to know His rationale fully. The ability to recognize Yahweh's control without knowing the reasons why implies a sense of humility. The humble person recognizes their place in the cosmic order and acquires a proper self-estimation. Humility is the recognition of inadequacy, defined in terms of selflessness, and is the basis for all wisdom. Possessing true humility is an enjoyment better than a rich fool's ill-gotten gain.

Ruth 2:13 is an example of humility. Ruth shows humility outwardly as she does not expect anything from Boaz. The interaction between Boaz and Ruth happens before it is made

of מְּצָא by means of an antanaclasis, which is the repetition of the same word with a different meaning. See Michael Grisanti, "מָצָא," in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1054.

<sup>197</sup> Ryken, and Hughes, 133. The expression "work" must be taken in the broad sense of Yahweh's activity in nature, the cosmos, and history, activity that comes about unquestioned and uninterrupted according to its own plan and meaning. See Wagner, and Fabry, "מַצַא", 478.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> John Goldingay, *Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Song of Songs for Everyone* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 2014), 210. Garrett comments that every wisdom endeavor to find out how to master life will fail. To know all things would yield the ability to control life and depend less on Yahweh. Therefore, people's limited knowledge and Yahweh's full control are essential for people's lives. See Garrett, 330.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> W. Dumbrell, "עָנֶר" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 459.

known to her that Boaz is a relative. Ruth's use of אַסְהָה ("maidservant") is a self-designation of deferential respect when addressing a man of higher social status; it reveals a willingness to serve and obey instructions. A maidservant's lowly status meant a humble social position. Ruth's humility put her at the bottom of society, which she did not resist. However, she worked the fields with thankfulness in her humble state. Her humility, in Ruth 2:13, is based on her recognition as a foreigner (Ruth 2:10) and acknowledging Boaz's extraordinary measures to ensure that she gets as much grain as possible. Yahweh's activities are not known to Ruth, Boaz, and Naomi. From the first verse of the Book of Ruth, Yahweh's sovereignty and providence have been on display, which continues throughout Ruth. In 2:13, His providence is revealed through Boaz's generous actions that Ruth humbly accepts, which reciprocates her generosity and devotion to Naomi (Ruth 2:11).

## Generosity of Spirit—Ecclesiastes 11:1–2

Ecclesiastes 11:1 is a figurative statement with various interpretations. The first is that Qoheleth refers to trading, which is sending merchandise overseas and waiting for the return.<sup>204</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> Richard Schultz, "שֶׁבְּחָה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 212.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "שָׁפָּחָה"," 1186.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> Paul Miller, *A Loving Life: In a World of Broken Relationships* (Wheaton: Crossway, 201), "13. Humility: The Path of Love." Edward Bridge refers humble speech as self-abasement and is used by Ruth to reject significance and to express thanks to Boaz. See Edward Bridge, "Self-Abasement as an Expression of Thanks in the Hebrew Bible," *Biblica* 92, no. 2 (2011): 255–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> Boaz's "special" treatment of Ruth highlights his generosity, which is heightened by Ruth's willingness to lower her status below Boaz's maidservants. See Bridge, 262.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> Geier, J. D. Michaelis, Döderlein, Mendelssohn, F. Hitzig, Franz Delitzsch, Wildeboer, P. Haupt, A. H. McNeile, E. Jones, I. Provan, Longman III, and D. Garrett support this interpretation.

The second interpretation denotes an agricultural meaning. Thus, casting seeds near water will ensure a rich harvest.<sup>205</sup> The third interpretation involves the concept of sexuality. Graetz comprehends 11:1 as borderline licentious, where "bread" or "seed" is interpreted as the "seed of human life."<sup>206</sup> The fourth interpretation pertains to philanthropy and liberality, or generosity.<sup>207</sup> Eaton offers a final interpretation that suggests that Qoheleth is referring to a venture of faith, which envisions trust and commitment to Yahweh.<sup>208</sup> Qoheleth deals a lot with observations concerning wealth and possessions in Ecclesiastes and how to enjoy them as a gift from Yahweh, which lends credibility to the first translation. In keeping with wisdom teaching, the fourth interpretation fits with the didactic wisdom of charitable giving and helping those people in need. The fourth interpretation is adopted to illustrate Qoheleth's perspective on generosity of spirit in this dissertation.<sup>209</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> Van der Palm and Bauer support this interpretation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> Barton, 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> A. W. Knobel, Ginsburg, O. Zöckler, C. H. H. Wright, W. Nowack, D. C. Siegfried, Marshall, Barton, Fox, and Seow support this interpretation. Barton states, "In favor of the fourth explanation is an Arabic proverb, which Heiligstedt, Ginsburg, Plumtre and Wright quote from Diaz' *Denkwürdigkeiten von Asien*. The proverb forms the culmination of a story which relates how Mohammed, son of Hassan, had been daily in the habit of throwing loaves into a river, how the life of an adopted son of Caliph Mutewekkel, who had escaped drowning by climbing upon a rock, was thus preserved, and how Mohammed saw in it the proof of the truth of a proverb he had learned as a boy, "Do good, cast thy bread upon the waters, and one day thou shalt be rewarded." The story suggests that this proverb may be an echo of Qoheleth himself." See Barton, 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Qoheleth "has called his readers to take life as from the hand of Yahweh, and to enjoy it despite its trials and perplexities. Such a life contains within it the elements of trust and adventure (*Cast*), demands total commitment (for *your bread* is used in the sense of 'goods', livelihood', as in Deut. 8:3; Prov. 31:14), and has a forward look to it (*you will find*), a reward which requires patience (*after many days*)." See Eaton, 159.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> Adopting the fourth interpretation not only provides engagement with the biblical text, but it is the personal reflection of the dissertation's author comprehension of Eccl. 11:1–2 in line with Wisdom literature's concern with generosity towards the impoverished and helping people who cannot help themselves, which stems from fearing Yahweh.

The first biblical Hebrew term to evaluate is the verb אַלְיָּעָ ("to cast"). According to the NASB Exhaustive Concordance, אַלְיִּעָ is a root meaning "to send." John Collins comments that the piel form of אַלְיִעָּ is resultative, which is when the motion away is the prominent element. In the context of generosity, אַלְיִעָּ can have the sense of 'giving something up' without any expectations of a return or personal benefits. Qoheleth would have been aware of the symbolic use of bread and water. In the Law, bread and water are symbols of hospitality and benevolence. The next biblical Hebrew term to consider is אַלָּיִעָּ ("bread"). Why would Qoheleth make an observation about bread on water? The term אַלָּיִעָ is derived from the root אַלָּיִעָּ denoting "to use as food, eat." The term אַלָּיִעְ denotes "bread, food." In its general usage, אַלָּיִעָּ denoting "to use as food, eat."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "הַשְׁלֶּה," 1481. The concordance provides an extensive list of possible renderings for אָלָה, which is too lengthy to note here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> John Collins, "שָׁלֶה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 121. In Eccl. 11:1, שַׁלֶּה can have the same meaning as observed in Neh. 8:12 where people sent portions of food.

Translation, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. (Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society, 2004), 72. Fox recalls a Midrashic short story about a man who was shipwrecked and rescued by Rabbi Bar Kappra, which included lodging, clothing, and food. The man that was rescued was a Roman proconsul, who showed mercy to some Jews upon the rabbi's request. Ibid. In the Midrashic reading, 11:1 is a metaphor for kindness and is elaborated by sages who acted kindly and were rewarded. See Lary Magarik, "Bread on Water," *Jewish Bible* Quarterly 28, no. 4 (Oct. 2000): 268–9. *HALOT* comprehends אַלָּשִׁ in Eccl. 11:1 as "to cast out bread over water," a literal translation. See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "אַלָּשִׁ," 1514.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> Aron Pinker, "A New Approach to Qohelet 11:1," *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 22, no. 3 (2009): 621.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "לחם", " 1414.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "לֶּהֶם"," 1414. The other possible interpretations are bread (188 times), food (eighty-seven times), fruit (one time), loaves (three times), meal (eight times), meals (two times), prey (one time), provision (one time), showbread (four times), something (one time).

refers to anything that Yahweh has approved for nourishment (Gen. 3:19; 25:34, Ps. 147:9). 216
While making bread does involve grain, מַקְּיָל does not support a rendering of "seed;" therefore,
the idea of Qoheleth thinking about agriculture is not plausible. C. Seow notes that מַקְיֹל was not a
thick loaf of bread but a thin wafer typical in the Middle East. 217 A plausible interpretation of
11:1 is that Qoheleth has in mind that a wise person is charitable ("קֹלֶיֶל") by assisting other
people through food, provisions, or favors ("מַקֶלֶ"— "something"). 218

The plausible interpretation of 11:1 directly affects the comprehension of 11:2 because the same interpretations of verse 1 apply to verse 2.<sup>219</sup> Like with verse 1, 11:2 will be approached through an understanding of charitable giving. Qoheleth states that a person should divide their portion seven or eight times. In biblical Hebrew, it is common to use numbers to represent a "few," "some," and "many." Therefore, "divide your portion to seven, or even eight," is a literary figurative for "many." HALOT states that מַלֶּק denotes a "share of possession." BDB goes further by noting that מַלֶּק is a "portion; share of food so (of unrestricted charity)." In

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "לֶּהֶם"," 548. Robert O'Connell comments that the basic meaning of the nominative לֶּהֶם is "food" and is widely attested in the OT. See Robert O'Connell, "לֶּהֶם", in *NIDOTTE Vol.* 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 783.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> C. Seow, *Ecclesiastes: A New Translation with Introduction and Commentary*, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. (New York: Doubleday, 1997), "11:1."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> Fox, *Ecclesiastes*, 72.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> Barton notes that the two most popular explanations either reference commerce or charity. See Barton, 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> Barton, 182.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הֶלֶק" 324.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "חֶלֶק," 324. Eaton notes that מֶּן־חֵלֶק לְשָׁבְעָה וְגָם לִשְׁמוֹנְגָה can convey a sense of urgency or a full measure of enthusiasm like Amos 1:3–2:6. See Eaton, 160.

11:2, אָן ("to divide") is used in conjunction with הֵלֶק ("portion"). The qal imperative form of מָלְרַתְּלֶק ("to divide") is used in conjunction with הֵלֶק ("portion"). The qal imperative form of מָלְרַתְּלֶק can denote an urgent or enthusiastic generosity given to the poor. The biblical Hebrew phrase לְשַׁבְּעָה וְגַם לְשָׁבֹוֹנָה ("to seven and even to eight") is a numerical saying and not to be taken literally, that signifies an indefinite amount. 226

Boaz's generosity of spirit is revealed through his actions towards Ruth in Ruth 2:14–16. In 2:14, Boaz tells Ruth to come to eat bread and dip it in vinegar, so she sits beside the reapers. The first sign of Boaz's generosity is indicated by the qal imperative of the biblical Hebrew verb ("to come"). *HALOT* notes that און in 2:14, means "to step forward, approach." Bill Arnold explains that און ביי conveys a sense of being near or in proximity to an object. Thus, און כיי conveys "draw near here." The force of Boaz's generous invitation is reflected by where

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that נתן is a root meaning "to give, put, set." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "נתן", 1439. The concordance provides an extensive list of possible renderings for תון, which is too long to note here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> Waltke, and O'Connor, 571.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> Eaton, 160. Fox notes that 11:2a indicates assisting several people in need for the practical value gained in case the generous person is ever in need of assistance. See Fox, Ecclesiastes, 72–3. The phrase אֶן־תָּלֶק לְ always means "give a portion to" (Josh. 14:4). However, does not mean "to divide a portion among;" therefore, a charitable sense is indicated in 11:2a. See Seow, "11.2."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> Seow, "11.2." Longman comments that לְשֶׁבְעָה וְגָם לְשְׁמוֹנֶה is a typical number parallelism seen in Canaanite poetry meaning "many." See Longman III, 323.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גוש"," 670.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Bill Arnold, "נגלש"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 29. Hubbard notes that a short distance is involved in 2:14 because the qal imperative שֵׁי הָלֹם indicates that Boaz asked Ruth to come to where he and food were located. See Hubbard, Jr., 172.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> Edward Campbell, *Ruth*, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. (Garden City: Doubleday, 1975), 102. Campbell further explains that אָל בְּלֹם suggests a slight distance because Boaz is respecting Ruth's deference and modesty.

Ruth sat; she sat אַבָּט". *HALOT* explains that together with the governed noun, אַבְּט means "at the side of, next to."<sup>230</sup> Thus, Ruth did not sit separately from the reapers; however, beside them, implying at the same table. Boaz's generosity of spirit is not only through words but also by deeds. In 2:14, Boaz אַבָּט ("served") Ruth her meal. *HALOT* remarks that the qal form of אַבָּט in Ruth 2:14 means "to pick up and offer to someone."<sup>231</sup> Bush explains that "to heap up" is preferable because it supports the biblical statement that Ruth had a surplus of food she took home to Naomi.<sup>232</sup> Moreover, the phrase אַבָּט" בְּבָּט" renders a comprehension of "he served to her," which suggests that Boaz served Ruth and not Ruth serving herself.<sup>233</sup>

Boaz furthers his generosity by commanding his servants to allow Ruth to "glean even among the sheaves" (Ruth 2:15). Boaz's command is unprecedented because it allows more grain for Ruth than was required by Mosaic Law. The piel form of 'j' is used in verse 15,

<sup>230</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "זְצַ," 1000. Gordon Matties notes that אַן can refer to either the right or left side of a person. See Gordon Matties, "אָר," in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 739. Howell states, "אַר," is the locative אָר ווּ preposition and the noun צַּד. מֶּן is not locative in the sense of moving away from something but should be understood as a spatial relationship. To be "from the side of the reapers" is to be in their vicinity, or "beside" them. The accent (ְ, mûnāḥ) on אָר ווֹלַאַלָּר ווֹם, so Ruth sat "from the side of the reapers," or "beside the reapers." See Howell, 160.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "צָבַט"," 997.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> Bush, 126.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> Campbell notes that the Vulgate suggests that Ruth heaped up barley for herself and was not served by Boaz. See Campbell, 103. Boaz's invitation and serving the food to Ruth reveals that he does not think of her as a lowly servant but as a member of his group. See Hubbard, Jr., 173.

denoting "gleaning."<sup>234</sup> Specifically, it indicates a "complete gathering of grain or grapes."<sup>235</sup> Among the sheaves was a place where even the reapers could not glean grain. So, Boaz's command to the reapers to allow Ruth in this area heightens the understanding concerning Boaz's generosity.<sup>236</sup> Finally, in 2:16, Boaz commands his servants to leave out some grain for Ruth purposely. The biblical Hebrew term used for "pull out" is שׁלִל, which *HALOT* defines as "to slip out some stalks of wheat from the sheaves."<sup>237</sup> Robert Gordon comments that this occurrence of שׁלִל only happens in Ruth 2:16, which denotes a humanitarian provision beyond what is required by law.<sup>238</sup>

Ecclesiastes 11:1–2 shows that a wise person is charitable with his provisions and that they will give to many people. Likewise, Boaz indicates his generosity by his actions and commands regarding Ruth. He places food on her plate and heaps it up; additionally, his

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> The term לְקט is a root meaning "to pick" or "gather up, glean." The other possible interpretations are gather (fifteen times), gathered (eight times), glean (eight times), gleaned (four times), gleaning (one time), picked (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "לְקט", 1415.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> Cleon Rogers, Jr., and I. Cornelius, "לָקט," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 811.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> Hubbard notes that gleaners were presumably restricted from among the sheaves for two reasons: first, the owners' desire to keep any dropped grain for themselves; and second, the temptation for unscrupulous gleaners secretly to take even piled sheaves. In essence, Boaz instructed, "She has my permission to glean there." See Hubbard, Jr., 176.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שׁלֹל", 1531. The verb is used to convey extracting some grain from a larger bundle of grain. See Baker, and Carpenter, "שׁלֹל", 1151.

<sup>238</sup> Robert Gordon, "שׁלְל"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 4, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 128. The emphatic nature of שׁל־תָּשִׁלּוֹ reveals the intentional act of pulling stalks from the bundle and leaving them for Ruth., which indicates that Ruth did not even have to work to get the stalks out; however, the reapers were commanded to do it by Boaz. See Block, 668.

command to the reapers reveals that they were to go above and beyond, leaving grain behind for Ruth to glean.

### Kindness— Ecclesiastes 4:9–12

In Ecclesiastes 4:9-12, the value of companionship and mutual support is highlighted.

This passage underscores the importance of kindness in relationships, as it talks about two being better than one and the advantages of companionship.

In 4:10, Qoheleth speaks about the הְבֵּר ("companion"). *BDB* notes that הַבֶּר is a "companion (particular time)."<sup>239</sup> Provan explains that cooperation leads to a rewarding life because troubles can be faced together, assistance is available, and warmth is shared. <sup>240</sup> Life is full of challenges and hidden dangers; therefore, having companions willing to share and assist in the daily conundrums is helpful. Moreover, the presence of companions can make life more enjoyable. <sup>241</sup> Qoheleth uses the biblical Hebrew term ישָׂבֶר for "wages." However, *BDB* notes that

Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "חָבֶר," 288. NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that יחָבֶר is derived from the root יחָבֶר meaning "to unite, be joined, to tie a magic knot or spell, to charm." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, יחָבֵר, 1388. Brooke explains that the verb can convey people joining together in an alliance. See Brooke, "חָבֶר," 16. The possible meanings for חַבֶּר are companion (three times), companions (seven times), fellows (one time), united (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, חַבֶר, 1388. The Hebrew terms denote relationships of varying degrees of closeness. The verb  $r\bar{e}$  'â, on which several terms are based, means to "have dealings with," while the verb  $h\bar{a}bar$  means to "be joined." See G. Wyper, "Companion; Companionship," in ISBE Vol. 1, Rev. ed., ed. Geoffrey Bromiley (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1979–1988), 754.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> Provan, 106. See also Longman III, 281. Garrett comments that warmth, in 4:12, can be referred as "emotional comfort." See Garrett, 308.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> Life is not just about work and paying the bills, it is relational and designed to delight in the experiences of other people. Therefore, cultivate friendships through enjoyment and nurture them with courtesy and sensitivity. See Tommy Nelson, *A Life Well Lived: A Study of the Book of Ecclesiastes* (Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 2005), "Chapter 4. Living in an Insane World: Things Over People."

the nominative אָלֶרְ can convey "faithfulness."<sup>242</sup> Loyalty is a characteristic of companionship or friendship involving longevity, protection, and participation.<sup>243</sup> Qoheleth states in 4:10 that a companion will lift the other when they fall. Here, the biblical Hebrew term for "lift" is קום. J. Gamberoni comments that אַרָּוֹם means to "help up" in 4:10; however, the physical aspect of מוֹם shift to convey moral and spiritual support or encouragement from one companion to another.<sup>244</sup> Gamberoni's interpretation can be better understood by how בפל "to fall") is comprehended. The biblical Hebrew term בפל is a root meaning "to fall, lie." The biblical Hebrew verb has a range of possible renderings, from the physical act to a figurative meaning.<sup>245</sup> BDB notes that בפל Qoheleth uses בפל Qoheleth uses בפל P12 to convey that disasters can fall unknowingly on the innocent instead of the wicked who deserve calamity.<sup>247</sup> Thus, 4:10 can be understood literally when Qoheleth observes that when one person falls, they have a companion to help them stand back up. However, a figurative sense is possibly conveyed by Qoheleth when he observes that when one person endures challenges or disasters, they will have a friend who will help them through the hard

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שֶׂכֶר" 969. Barton remarks that 4:10 explains the meaning of 4:9, that companionship is the reward for united toil. See Barton, 115.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> "Friend" has a broad semantic range from casual acquaintance to the most intimate of personal relationships. See G. A. Lee, "Friend," in *ISBE Vol.* 2, Rev. ed., ed. Geoffrey Bromiley (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1979–1988), 361.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> J. Gamberoni, "קום"," in *TDOT Vol. 12*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 593.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "נפל", 1437.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "נפל", 657. See Prov. 24:16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> Horst Seebass, "נפל" in *TDOT Vol. 9*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 493.

times. In the context of הבל in Ecclesiastes, a companion who lifts the other when they fall yields meaning in an otherwise meaningless life.<sup>248</sup>

Qoheleth further observes that when two people lie together, then they can keep each other warm (Ecc. 4:11). BDB defines יָּטְכָּל, in 4:11, as "two lying (together, for warmth)."<sup>249</sup> The biblical Hebrew term המם is used for "to become warm." HALOT renders מוֹם as "is feeling warm, is getting warm."<sup>250</sup> K.-M. Beyse explains that the practical wisdom of two people warming themselves is reinforced by 1 Kings 1:1, where a Shunammite woman warms the aged King David.<sup>251</sup> However, Garrett notes that מַּבְּלָּ שְׁנָיֶם וְּחָם לְהֶם וְּלְאֶחֶד אֵיךְ יֵּהֶם וֹלְאֶחֶד אֵיךְ יֵהֶם וֹחָם לְהֶם וֹלְאֶחֶד אֵיךְ יֵהֶם וֹחָם לְהֶם וֹלְאֶחֶד אֵיךְ יֵהֶם וֹחָם לְהֶח וֹחָם לְהֶח וֹחָם לְהֶח וֹחָם לְהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לְהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחְלֵּא שִׁרְרָוֹם לְהָח וֹחְלֵּא נִיִּדְ יֵהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחְלֵּא נִיךְ יִיְבָּח וֹחְם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחָם לֹהֶח וֹחְלֵּא נִיךְ וֹחָם לְהָח וֹחְלֵּא נִיִּדְ וַהְם לֹהֶח וֹחְלֵּא נִיִּדְ וַהְם לֹהֶח וֹחְלָא נִיִם וְתָם לְהָח וֹחְלֵּא נִיִים וְתָם לְהָח וֹחְלֵּא נִיִּדְ יִהָם וֹחָם לֹה that the companions will face unsuspecting difficulties and dangers together and will be able to assist each other. <sup>253</sup> While Qoheleth does not offer any

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> Eaton comments, "The proverb, however, looks beyond physical mishap; slips of judgment and other types of 'falling by the wayside' equally need a helping hand. The Hebrew is strictly plural ('If they fall ...'), but occasionally the plural may 'denote an indefinite singular' and thus mean 'If either of them should fall ...'." See Eaton, 109. The plural is by no means used in Hebrew solely to express a number of individuals or separate objects but may also denote them collectively. There are also a number of plurals, found almost exclusively in poetry (sometimes along with the singular), which are evidently intended to intensify the idea of the stem (plural of amplification). See E. Kautzsch, ed., "§ 124e," *Gesenius' Hebrew Grammar*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1909), 397.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שֶׁכֶב"," 1012. NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that שֻׁכֵב is a root meaning "to lie down." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שֶׁכֶב"," 1480.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "חמם," 328. Likewise, *BDB* renders מה as "be or get warm through personal contact." See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "חמם," 328.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> K.-M. Beyse, "חמה," in *TDOT Vol. 4*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 474.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> Garrett, 308.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Provan, 106. James Crenshaw explains that while Eccl. 4:10 has a view of a companion rescuing another in case of slipping or falling into a trap, an alternative meaning

resolutions to the world's injustices, other than that injustice is beyond human control, he does observe that companionship is the remedy for life's miseries and dangers. Therefore, his perspective is religiously based because it involves the practical wisdom of knowing Yahweh and the effects of that knowledge.<sup>254</sup>

Kindness is a relational act that deals with a close human bond. When people receive kindness, they are usually willing to reciprocate the act.<sup>255</sup> In Ruth 3:10, the biblical narrative uses the biblical Hebrew verb יטב to signify that Ruth is "practicing faithfulness."<sup>256</sup> BDB explains that יטב is used to "make a thing good, right, beautiful (make it more glorious than)."<sup>257</sup> Zobel explains that "make good" in Ruth 3:10 is a relational concept of kindness revealed in Ruth's relationship with Naomi and Boaz, which is preferred over the young men.<sup>258</sup> In Wisdom literature, defining what is good in life is shown through a "better than" statement (Prov 12:9; 15:16–17; Eccl 4:6).<sup>259</sup> Therefore, Boaz recognizes that Ruth's recent act of kindness (wishing to marry him rather than one of the young men) is better than her first act of kindness, which was

could convey the idea of adversity. See James Crenshaw, *Ecclesiastes* (Philadelphia: The Westminister Press, 1987), 111.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> Joseph Blenkinsopp, *Wisdom and Law in the Old Testament* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995), 76.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> Hans-Jürgen Zobel, "הֶּסֶּך," in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 47.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "טב"," 409.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "יטב"," 406.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> Zobel, 49.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> Gordon, 347. Howell states, "The comparison, then, is between this appearance at the threshing floor and the familial lovingkindness she showed to Naomi in abandoning her own family and heritage for Naomi's sake (cf. 2:11). Boaz concludes that this appearance at the threshing floor so that Ruth can secure provision for Naomi through a redeemer is better than just simply joining with her for companionship." See Howell, 212.

her consideration for Naomi (Ruth 3:10). Qoheleth observes in 4:9–12 that companions reveal kindness when they endure unsuspecting dangers and difficulties together by helping each other. Likewise, Ruth reveals kindness in her willingness to act as a companion to Naomi (which can also be seen as familial devotion) through the uncertainties associated with being a widow, impoverished, and a foreigner (in Ruth's case). Her kindness and devotion are elevated by her desire to marry Boaz instead of going after one of the younger men.

## Redemption— Ecclesiastes 7:15–29

Redemption in the OT involves releasing people, animals, or land from enslavement. A prime example is Yahweh delivering the Hebrew people from Egyptian slavery (Ex. 12:37–15:21). Social, physical, or spiritual weakness makes it necessary for redemption through human or Yahwistic means.<sup>261</sup> In Wisdom literature, is only found in Job 5:20; 6:23; 33:28, which deal with release from death, oppressors, and Sheol, respectively.<sup>262</sup> Qoheleth deals not with redemption directly but with the meaninglessness of life; however, Ecclesiastes 7:15–29 deals with reality and redemption.

Leading to Qoheleth's indirect addressment of redemption (Eccl. 7:29), he provides observations concerning the righteous and the wicked. The biblical Hebrew term for righteous, in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> Hubbard, Jr., 214.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> R. L. Hubbard, Jr., "Redemption," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Desmond Alexander and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 716. Henri Cazelles comments that redemption is through the actions of a third party in releasing a person from danger, oppression, or an obligation. See Henri Cazelles, "בָּדָה," in *TDOT Vol. 11*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 485.

 $<sup>^{262}</sup>$  Cazelles, 489. The three occurrences in the book of Job (5:20, from death; 6:23, from oppressors; 33:28, from the Pit) fit with the usage of the Psalms. It is surprising that pdh is not found elsewhere in protocanonical wisdom literature.

verse 15, is p73.263 Qoheleth breaks from the idea that actions have built-in consequences. He observes that people's deeds do not affect their fate.264 Thus, Qoheleth proclaims that the righteous do not always prosper, sometimes they suffer and die young, and at times, the wicked are the ones who do prosper (Ps. 37:7).265 Good order and honesty are futile; the wicked person often gets the better end of the deal than the righteous.266 So, how does Qoheleth cope with his observation? In Ecclesiastes 7:16–17, he states not to be overly righteous or overly wicked.267 In keeping with a prominent theme of Wisdom literature, wisdom versus folly, it is better to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> The term צדק denotes "just, righteous." Additional renderings are blameless (one time), innocent (one time), just (five times), man that the righteous (one time), one in the right (one time), right (two times), righteous (164 times), righteous man (nineteen times), righteous men (two times), Righteous One (two times), righteous one (two times), righteous ones (three times), righteously (one time), who are in the right (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "צדק"," 1459.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> K. Koch, "צַּדְקּ"," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1060–1. Qoheleth's words imply that, to some extent, the life of the צַדִּיק is unattainable, futile, and thus not worth the effort. Further, the "proper" outcomes following on righteous or wicked actions often fail, and the lot that should come to one goes instead to the other. See David Reimer, "צַדְקּ"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 755.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> Eccl. 7:15 indicates a reversal of retribution, which is a dilemma for Israel. It is a significant reflection by Qoheleth based on the traditional belief that Yahweh promised prosperity to the righteous. See Sidney Greidanus, *Preaching Christ from Ecclesiastes: Foundations for Expository Sermons* (Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Pub., 2010), "Textual Theme and Goal."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> Rad, 228.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> One comprehension of Eccl. 7:16–17 is the Golden Mean. This concept advocates for a middle ground between righteousness and wickedness and is based on the notion that Qoheleth is teaching immorality and misconduct, in other words sinning to a certain degree. See Wayne Brindle, "Righteousness and Wickedness in Ecclesiastes 7:15–18," *Andrews University Seminary Studies* 23, no. 3 (Autumn 1985): 244–5. The Golden Mean, in this perspective, is supported by Walter Kaiser, R. N. Whybray, and George Barton. Another view of the Golden Mean is that to avoid a premature death, a person should not be too righteous or too wicked. A final perspective is that practicing extreme righteousness or wickedness leads to unhappiness. Therefore, a moderate course is advised between the two. Robert Gordis comprehends the Golden Mean concept in this light.

comprehend Qoheleth's statements to reference not being overly wise or foolish. <sup>268</sup> He advocates a middle ground between a life of wisdom and a life of foolishness. While it was taught that foolishness and wickedness led to destruction, Qoheleth indicates that overzealous religiousness can be destructive. <sup>269</sup> He deals with a philosophical view of life concerning longevity, prosperity, and enjoyment through wisdom and religious principles. Sinning is inevitable; however, people who embrace it face destruction. <sup>270</sup> Qoheleth recognizes that sin is a part of people's lives; therefore, he suggests a fine line between righteousness and wickedness without going to an extreme for either one. The solution to the reversal of retribution is read in Ecclesiastes 7:18, fear Yahweh. Fearing Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom and the understanding that a person must recognize righteousness and wickedness. The wise person will not put on a false persona of perfection (super righteousness); however, they will recognize their potential and limitations. <sup>271</sup> Their understanding indicates a contrasting view to the traditional concept that the righteous will prosper with health and wealth; the wise person will comprehend life by knowing that sometimes the righteous suffer and the wicked will prosper. However, this comprehension is tamed by the

 $<sup>^{268}</sup>$  Righteousness is synonymous with wisdom, and wickedness is synonymous with foolishness.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> Eunny Lee, *The Vitality of Enjoyment in Qohelet's Theological Rhetoric* (Berlin: Walter de Gruyter, 2005), 102. Righteousness is not founded on a strict adherence to the law, because a righteous person also sins (Eccl. 7:20). See Walter Steele, "Enjoying the Righteousness of Faith in Ecclesiastes," *Concordia Theological Quarterly* 74, no. 3–4 (July 2010): 232. See also Martin Luther, *Luther's Works Vol.* 15, American ed., ed. Jaroslav Pelikan et al. (Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1955–1986), 122.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> Garrett, 323; Crenshaw, 140.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> Longman III, "The 'Fear of God' in the Book of Ecclesiastes," 17; Steele, 234; Greidanus, "Textual Theme and Goal."

faith and belief that Yahweh is in control.<sup>272</sup> For Qoheleth, this is the pathway to Godliness and, indirectly, redemption.

The pathway to redemption also involves understanding the problem of sin (Eccl. 7:19–28). The section begins with Qoheleth's observation that wisdom is beneficial (7:19). He asserts that a general attitude and moral application are necessary to navigate the pathway between moral legalism and moral indifference.<sup>273</sup> The person who fears Yahweh is more powerful than the ten rulers in a city.<sup>274</sup> Qoheleth's statement in verse 19 is modified in verse 20 with . Crenshaw comments that no person can obtain full justice or avoid sinning; therefore, it is wise to understand that they can be wise and sin and not try to deceive themselves.<sup>275</sup> Ecclesiastes 7:21–28 provides examples of sin's problems. Ecclesiastes 7:21–22 reveals the need for self-restraint in the face of humiliation. How some people speak about others attests to their sinful nature. Listening to other people's derogatory comments affects one's tranquility. Likewise, a person's conscience should prevent them from speaking ill towards another person.<sup>276</sup> Personal experience should be a deterrent against being vindictive because it springs from sinfulness and is hastily inaccurate. O'Donnell comments that 7:21–22 indicates that a person's tongue is the tip of the iceberg (a reflection of the person's heart) and proves that it is the testimony of their

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> Longman III, *Ecclesiastes*, 300.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> Eaton, 131.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> Garrett comments that powerful leaders try to dissuade wickedness by brute force; however, because of people's nature, it is impossible. Thus, only the wise can discern and maintain an equilibrium between social injustices and moral weaknesses. See Garrett, 324. See also O'Donnell, "A Second Finding."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> Crenshaw, *Ecclesiastes*, 143. Murphy notes that the modification is revealed by Qoheleth stating that justice, or wisdom, is unavailable to sinful people. See Murphy, 71. Eaton states that 7:20 is a universal truth that covers the sins of omission (people do not do what they should do) and commission (people do what they should not do). See Eaton, 131.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Barton, 144–5.

depravity.<sup>277</sup> Qoheleth admits that his wisdom is insufficient to understand life's mysteries (Eccl. 7:23). It was Qoheleth's resolve to acquire wisdom through personal discipline. However, he concludes that wisdom is elusive and inaccessible.<sup>278</sup> Ecclesiastes 7:24 provides the basis for 7:23 by noting that wisdom is mysterious and unobtainable and cannot be discovered or grasped by anyone. While people are not fully righteous and wise, Yahweh is perfectly wise and righteous. Yahweh knows fully what cannot be discovered by people and is in control. Seow comments that wisdom's inaccessibility in 7:24 is comparable to the worthy woman in Proverbs 31:10, which asks who can find her.<sup>279</sup> Qoheleth's methodology for finding wisdom is revealed in 7:25, which is understanding, investigating, and searching out. Qoheleth has pondered long and hard to comprehend the character of people. His conclusion (7:25b) involves many intellectual and moral observations.<sup>280</sup>

Qoheleth extends his observations about the problem of sin by noting how sin and temptation work. Ecclesiastes 7:26 indicates how the unscrupulous woman's heart is a snare and net to trap men. This seductive woman is dangerous, sets deadly traps, and must be avoided. The images given by Qoheleth represent a person who seduces people away from wisdom. Thus, the woman in 7:26 illustrates evil's deadly, seductive power.<sup>281</sup> When wickedness is in control, it is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> O'Donnell, "A Second Finding." Fox notes that Eccl. 7:21–22 is incidental to 7:20 and advises a person to reduce the chances of personal unpleasantness. See Fox, *Qoheleth and His Contradictions*, 236. See also Seow, 270.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> Crenshaw, *Ecclesiastes*, 145. Traditional knowledge, which Qoheleth had acquired, is not the same as real knowledge. See Lohfink, 100. Eaton notes that the ultimate wisdom that was not reachable pertained to death, which may relate to 7:15 where Qoheleth questions why righteous young men die and the wicked prosper. See Eaton, 131.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> Seow, 260.

 $<sup>^{280}</sup>$  "Know  $\dots$  search  $\dots$  seek, wisdom  $\dots$  reason, wickedness  $\dots$  folly  $\dots$  foolishness  $\dots$  madness." See Eaton, 132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> Seow, 262–3. Crenshaw states, "The opposites in the second half of the verse ( $t\hat{o}b$  lipnê  $h\bar{a}$  ' $el\bar{o}h\hat{n}m$  and  $h\hat{o}t\bar{e}$ ') are not moral categories. They refer to lucky and unlucky (as in 2:26)

nearly impossible to escape from its grasp. The length of Qoheleth's exploration is read in 7:27 when he states, "adding one thing to another to find an explanation." It impresses upon the reader Qoheleth's laborious undertaking and investigative process.<sup>282</sup> The result is that he has only found one man out of a thousand but not a woman. Thus, finding a wise and upright woman is rare.<sup>283</sup> However, Qoheleth does not state that finding a wise and upright man is more straightforward than finding a woman. Verse 28 rephrases 7:20, where he observes that no righteous people, even wise people, sin. Wisdom is rare, and even the best men and women are sinners.

Redemption is the resolution to Ecclesiastes 7:29. Qoheleth states that Yahweh "made men upright" (Creation), and they "have sought out many devices" (Fall). Once sin entered the Garden of Eden (Gen. 3:1–7), its dreadful consequences included putting people's independence above Yahweh's will. This self-satisfaction is the pursuit of foolish pleasures. People's sins are perverse, deliberate, universal, and multiform.<sup>284</sup> Therefore, after the initial sin and judgment, Yahweh enacted His plan for redemption (Gen. 3:15). Qoheleth does not mention Genesis 3:15 or allude to it in Ecclesiastes 7:29; however, the acquisition of perfect wisdom and righteousness is to be brought back to before the Fall. Hence, "upright" in verse 29 reflects 7:18, where

rather than to virtuous as opposed to wicked. The word  $h\hat{o}t\bar{e}$  signifies a person who misses the mark, the original meaning of the verb." See Crenshaw, 146.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> Barton, 147.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> Garrett notes that finding a man to be a true friend is easier than finding a woman who can fulfill that role without competition. See Garrett, 325.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> Eaton, 133.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> Greidanus comments that Qoheleth is thinking about the Genesis stories about the Fall into sin. Adam and Eve were unsuccessful in becoming wise like Yahweh, they only acquired the knowledge about good and evil. Therefore, Yahweh is not to be blamed for the world's wickedness and people cannot fully comprehend His will and actions. Thus, people should

In Ruth 4:9–10, Boaz buys Elimelech's property from Naomi and marries Ruth to provide an heir to continue the family name. In verse 9, the biblical Hebrew verb קוֹף is used to denote "to buy."286 Boaz acted as a kinsman redeemer by buying the field from Naomi per Leviticus 25:25–28. The term קונה is used again in 4:10, indicating that Boaz has "acquired" Ruth to be his wife. W. Schmidt explains a unique situation involving קונה in Ruth 4. In 4:10, קונה means "to acquire;" however, in 4:9, the biblical Hebrew term means "to buy."287 With Boaz redeeming the family property, he has relieved Naomi from her bitterness and worry because the threat of losing the family name and provision has been removed.288 Ruth's marriage to Boaz answers her petition for marriage (Ruth 3:9) and provides security and rewards prayed for by Naomi (Ruth 1:8–9; 3:1) and Boaz (Ruth 2:12). Ruth 4:9–10 highlights the essential characteristics inherent in a redeemer; motivation and ability. Boaz demonstrates a selfless element because he acts to benefit people in need.289 Thus, he reflects the essential qualities of redemption.

ent

entrust themselves to Yahweh. See Greidanus, "Sermon Exposition." Submitting to Yahweh in faith and obedience brings about redemption, Yahweh's rescuing of people from the bondage of sin.

<sup>286</sup> Izak Cornelius, and Raymond Van Leeuwen, "קָּבָה"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 938. The redeemer's actions are joined to the Year of Jubilee, which legislates sold property restoration to the original owner and or the liberation of enslaved people every fifty years. The redeemer is intended to undo the actions of the person who acquired or bought the land or a person. See Brad Embry, "'Redemption-Acquisition:' The Marriage of Ruth as a Theological Commentary on Yahweh and Yahweh's People," Journal of Theological Interpretation 7, no. 2 (2013): 260.

 $<sup>^{287}</sup>$  W. Schmidt, "קנה"," in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1149.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> Howell, 272. Boaz bought all Elimelech's property and the property belonging to Mahlon and Chilion. See Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 255.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> Peter Lau, and Gregory Goswell, *Unceasing Kindness: A Biblical Theology of Ruth* (Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2016), "The Contribution of Ruth to Redemption: The Redeemer."

Obedience to Yahweh pleases Him and secures the blessings of health, wealth, liberty, security, and tranquility. Yahweh told His people in Exodus 19:5 to obey His voice and keep His covenant. The failure to obey Yahweh results in displeasing Him and losing blessings. 290 The beginning of obedience is to fear Yahweh. Qoheleth states in Ecclesiastes 3:12–14 that people should resolve to do good, to enjoy Yahweh's gifts, and to fear Him. Stähli notes that אַרֶּפָנִיי occurs in Ecclesiastes 3:14; 8:12 but nowhere else in Wisdom literature. Qoheleth impresses upon the reader the distance between Yahweh and people and emphasizes fear in the face of the ineffable Yahweh, which necessitates people's dependence on Him. 291 The phrase

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> J. I. Packer, "Obedience," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Desmond Alexander and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 681.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> Stähli, 577. Verse 14 underscores Yahweh's immutability and the permanence of His sovereignty and actions. People cannot add to or subtract from His actions. Therefore, Ooheleth states that Yahweh is in control and people should fear Him. See Ettienne Ellis, "Reconsidering the Fear of God in Job 37:14–24 and Qohelet 3:1–17 in the Light of Rudolf Otto's Dal Helige," Old Testament Essays (New Series) 28, no. 1 (2015): 63-4. However, Nili Samet contends that "men should fear Him" is a divinely orchestrated feeling. People cannot choose their actions or their thoughts and beliefs. See Nili Samet, "How Deterministic is Qohelet?: A New Reading of the Appendix to the Catalogue of Times," Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentilche Wissenschaft 131, no. 4 (2019): 583. Samet's statement a brief explanation of determinism. N. L. Geisler explains that determinism is the belief that people's actions are the result of preexisting causes derived naturalistically and theistically. Theistically, it is believed that Yahweh is in control of all events including human behavior. The concept of free will is detrimental to the understanding of Yahweh's sovereignty. See N. L. Geisler, "Freedom, Free Will, and Determinism," in Evangelical Dictionary of Theology, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., ed. Walter Elwell (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2001), 467–8. Two other deterministic views are indeterminism (people's actions and behaviors are uncaused) and self-determinism (people's actions and behaviors are self-caused). Selfdeterminism's concept is that since there were no external influences involved with Yahweh creating the world, there are no external influences involved with people's actions and behaviors because people were created in Yahweh's image, which includes possessing free will. See Geisler, 469–70. Therefore, Samet contends that Yahweh fearing is not the result of selfdeterminism, but a divinely ordained sentiment planted in people's minds and hearts by Yahweh. See Samet, 583. The dissertation's author does not hold to a deterministic view but to a selfdeterministic understanding because Gen. 1:26–27 states that people were created in Yahweh's

is not an expression of terror but a recognition of Yahweh's absolute sovereignty, which results in a person making wise decisions and cultivating an appropriate behavior pleasing to Yahweh.<sup>292</sup>

In Ecclesiastes 3:16, Qoheleth observes how the judicial system is flawed by noting that justice is replaced with misconduct. He concludes that power belongs to the oppressors, which affirms his other statements that the dead are better off than the living and that the unborn are fortunate to be spared from undeserved suffering.<sup>293</sup> With 3:14 in mind, Qoheleth observes that people left to their own devices, are incapable of righteousness pleasing to Yahweh. Justice is perverse, and wickedness prevails in a place where it should not be.<sup>294</sup> The wealthy and powerful sometimes escape human justice because they control it, and the impoverished lack the resources to adequately represent themselves in a court of law.<sup>295</sup> Qoheleth's response to his observation is that Yahweh "will judge both the righteous man and the wicked man" (Eccl. 3:17). The fundamental problem of worldly governance is resolved through the "post-mortem settling of

image, which involves a natural and moral likeness including free will (due to time and space, a discussion concerning what free will means or its nature will not be evaluated).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> Pelt, and Kaiser, Jr., 523.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> Crenshaw, *Ecclesiastes*, 101–2. Barton explains that "the place of righteousness" is used by Qoheleth to denote the administration of government and the practice of religion. See Barton, 108.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> Murphy, 36. Longman notes that "the court is a human institution, but according to the Old Testament, it was to be run by godly kings, priests, and other leaders. The court was a place where wrongs were to be righted, victims helped, and sinners/criminals punished. In the Teacher's estimation, though, this institution was "corrupt." See Longman III, *Ecclesiastes*, 277–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> Provan, 92.

accounts."296 Qoheleth uses the biblical Hebrew verb to denote "pass judgment."297
Ecclesiastes 3:17 is not Qoheleth asserting Yahweh's just judgment but that He judges the wicked and the righteous. In the context of 3:14, fearing Yahweh is not the beginning of knowledge; however, the lack of human knowledge facilitates the fear of Yahweh.<sup>298</sup> As with other events enacted by Yahweh, His judgment is according to His timetable and not by people's finite understanding. Qoheleth believes that Yahweh is just and judges despite his observations "under the sun."<sup>299</sup> Therefore, according to Yahweh's time, he hopes there will be a divine judgment and vindication. Longman comments that people cannot penetrate Yahweh's timing; therefore, they should fear Him. According to Qoheleth, this fear is the pathway to obedience.<sup>300</sup> This concept of obedience is further supported by Qoheleth's statement in Ecclesiastes 3:18, "Yahweh has surely tested them." The term "Decrease is the biblical Hebrew verb to denote "to purge"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> Blenkinsopp, 74.

<sup>297</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שַשַּשֹּ," 1625. BDB notes that שַשַּשׁ can be specifically used to "decide controversy, discriminate between persons, in civil, political, domestic and religious questions: of Yahweh, 3:17 indicates the condemning wicked and justifying righteous." See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שַשַּשׁ," 1047. NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that שַשַּשׁ is a root interpreted "to judge, govern." Additional interpretations include acting like a judge (one time), already he is acting (one time), argue our case (one time), decide (one time), defend (three times), deliver (one time), Dispense (one time), enter into judgment (six times), entered into judgment (one time), entering into judgment (one time), execute judgment (one time), executing judgment (one time), freed (two times), handed down (one time), has a controversy (one time), Judge (five times), judge (ninety-three times), judged (twenty-two times), judges (thirty-six times), judges decide (one time), judges governed (one time), judges...judged (one time), rule (two times), rulers (one time), rulers...ruled (one time), vindicates (six times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שַשַּשַׂ," 1485.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> Ellis, 65. The fear of Yahweh is not a simple comprehension of "fear" or of "mystery," but a complete understanding that the fear of Yahweh is a matter of "fear" and "mystery." Ibid., 67.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> Murphy, 36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>300</sup> Longman III, "The 'Fear of God' in the Book of Ecclesiastes," 16.

out."<sup>301</sup> Richard Averbeck explains that ברך is the same verb used in Ezekiel 20:38. In 3:18, the verb refers to Yahweh's "testing" of people derived from the concept of purging.<sup>302</sup> The idea of testing in verse 18 is that it is a provocation to elicit a response to fearing Yahweh in 3:14, which includes obedience.

The Book of Ecclesiastes provides a more straightforward approach to obedience in 12:13, "Fear *Yahweh* and keep His commandments." The command to fear Yahweh is coordinated with the command to "keep His commandments," revealing that reverence is shown by obedience to Yahweh. Garrett comments that to obey Yahweh is to be truly human. Humanity sought to become like Yahweh through disobedience (Adam's and Eve's sin), and by disobedience, people lost the one thing that makes them genuinely human: obedience. Traig Bartholomew remarks, "The resolution of this paradox is found in the fear of *Yahweh* (rejoicing and remembrance) which enables one to rejoice and apply oneself positively to life in the midst of all that one does not understand, including and especially death."

In Ecclesiastes 12:13, שָׁמֵר was used to convey "keep." However, in the Book of Ruth, neither שמר nor שמר is used in the biblical narrative to denote obedience. However, in Ruth 3:6,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "ברר"," 162. *BDB* notes that ברר is interpreted to "test, prove; that *Yahweh* may prove them." See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "ברר"," 141.

<sup>302</sup> Richard Averbeck, "ברר"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 758. Vinzenz Hamp comments that the context favors the translation "test, examine" ("may Yahweh test them in this way"); this can be connected with the other meanings, "separate, purify"; elsewhere the meaning "test, examine," is very well attested for the Arab. root bwr. See Vinzenz Hamp, "בְּרַר", in TDOT Vol. 2, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 309.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> Garrett, 344. Obedience is not a self-arrogant pride due to religious presumption; however, it is the deep humble acceptance of what it means to be a human.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>304</sup> Craig Bartholomew, *Reading Ecclesiastes: Old Testament Exegesis and Hermeneutical Theory. Vol. 139* (Rome: Pontificio Istituto Biblico, 1998), 268.

צוה is the biblical Hebrew verb for "to give an order, command."305 Therefore, the biblical narrator impresses the reader that Ruth did all Naomi had commanded her to do on the threshing floor. Not only did she do all that was commanded of her, but she did it exactly as was instructed by Naomi. Ruth's loyalty to her mother-in-law is indicated by her unquestioning obedience to Naomi's commands. 306 The term נות יות is additionally a part of a fulfillment formula, where there is a structure of an order-execution of order pattern. 307 Therefore, since Naomi is Ruth's mother-in-law and superior (familial matriarch), she commands Ruth what action to perform on the threshing floor towards Boaz. Ruth's steadfast obedience reveals moral and ethical behavior through family devotion and loyalty to Naomi, which is pleasing to Yahweh (seen by His providence in Ruth 4 through marriage, children, and Ruth's role in Israelite history).

# Worthy Woman/Wife— Ecclesiastes 7:28

Proverbs 31:10 asks, "An excellent wife, who can find? For her worth is far above jewels." This verse begins the section describing the honor and dignity of the capable wife. The adjective "excellent" conveys the woman's strength, ability, efficiency, wealth, and valor. 308

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>305</sup> Tyler Williams, "צוה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 774. The term צוה conveys the sense of a superior person stating something with authority to a subordinate to elicit a response. The term צוה used with women as the subject is only found five times (Gen 27:8; Ruth 3:6; Esth 4:5, 10, 17).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 206. See also Johanna W. H. Bos, "Out of the Shadows: Genesis 38; Judges 4:17–22; Ruth 3," *Semeia* 42 (1988): 61.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> G. Liedke, "צוה" in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1063. Both order and command produce a unique action in a particular situation and are given by a superior. The superiors who can give an order or kings, fathers, mothers, brothers, military, and master to servant relationships. Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "תַּיִל"," 298. See also Robin Wakely, "תַּיִל", in *NIDOTTE* Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 117.

Qoheleth states in Ecclesiastes 7:28 that he has not found a wise and upright woman.<sup>309</sup> *BDB* notes that 河域 is "a genuine (or ideal) woman."<sup>310</sup> Thus, one perspective is that Qoheleth is concerned with the moral conduct of a woman (i.e., good, trustworthy).<sup>311</sup> In this context, Qoheleth is viewed as a misogynist because he trusts no women; they lack virtue.<sup>312</sup> Another view is that Qoheleth has singled out a class of women. Dunham comments that Qoheleth envisions a woman, such as the outside woman in Proverbs, who brings destruction to men who fall prey to her.<sup>313</sup> A final view is that Qoheleth is metaphorically using women as wisdom.

In Proverbs, wisdom is something to be sought (Prov. 2) and passed on from generation to generation (Prov. 4:1–9). In Ecclesiastes, Qoheleth sees wisdom as positive (Eccl. 7:19), can

<sup>309</sup> The term אַשָּׁה can denote adulteress (two times), any woman (one time), childbearing (one time), each (three times), each one (one time), each woman (one time), every (one time), everyone (one time), female (three times), girls (one time), harem (five times), harlot's (two times), harlot (three times), marriage (nine times), married (nine times), marry (three times), none (one time), one (eight times), widow (seven times), wife (274 times), wife and his wives (two times), wife and the wives (one time), wife or a woman (one time), wife's (eight times), wives (100 times), woman (203 times), woman of the wives (one time), woman's (six times), women (104 times), women as wives (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "אָשָׁה," 1366.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>310</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "אָשָׁה"," 61.

<sup>311</sup> Murphy, 77. This view parallels Prov. 20:6; 31:10. Crenshaw explains that an abstraction is being used in 7:28 indicated by that אַדָּ" refers to generally all of humanity and אָּבֶּי specifically to women. Therefore, Qoheleth is contributing to the ancient belief that women were seen negatively. See Crenshaw, *Ecclesiastes*, 147.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> Longman III, *Ecclesiastes*, 304. Provan counters Longman with the explanation that Qoheleth is lumping man and woman into a culminative comprehension of the world. Therefore, he is not singling out women; however, he is observing that no one is wise and upright. See Provan, 155. Barton supports the misogynist view for Qoheleth. See Barton, 147.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup> Dunham, 41. While his focus is on the woman's identity in 7:26, he applies the same conclusions to the woman in 7:28. Dunham comments that Qoheleth's reference to a thousand men is a generalization for the near universality of transgressors. While alluring women are Qoheleth's focal point, the young men are responsible for avoiding her snares and nets. Therefore, the woman in 7:26, 28 is a literal person, who resides outside the family boundaries and poses a risk to the male wisdom-seeker. Ibid., 47–8.

achieve unexpected things (Eccl. 9:15), and has limitations (Eccl. 7:23–29).<sup>314</sup> Therefore, comprehending wisdom as a composite character for women helps to understand Ecclesiastes 7:28 and keeps the perspective in line with Wisdom literature. Ecclesiastes 7:23–29 involves Qoheleth's search and discovery for wisdom. The one man out of a thousand is fortunate to have married an excellent woman and found Lady Wisdom. Thus, when he states, "I have not found a woman," Qoheleth acknowledges that his efforts to become wise have failed because he married Dame Folly.<sup>315</sup> The emphasis of 7:28 is not on what Qoheleth found ("one man among a thousand") but what he has not found: wisdom. Therefore, Qoheleth impresses the reader that wisdom is rare in both men and women.<sup>316</sup> Solomon was seduced into idolatry by Pharaoh's daughter, who was instrumental in Solomon's cursed and meaningless life. Therefore, seeking and finding wisdom, while rare for Qoheleth, is the means to rejecting the world's pleasures that displease Yahweh and contradict life's meaningless.<sup>317</sup> Compared to a deep chasm, wisdom

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>314</sup> David Firth, "Worrying About the Wise: Wisdom in Old Testament Narrative," in *Exploring Old Testament Wisdom: Literature and Themes*, ed. David G. Firth and Lindsay Wilson (Apollos, 2016), 155.

<sup>315</sup> Little, 68–9. Seow notes that verse 28b was secondarily inserted because the copyist misunderstood 7:26 by thinking that it was an indictment against all women and not pertaining to personified Folly. See Seow, 265. Bartholomew sees a resemblance to Dame Folly and Lady Wisdom in 7:23–29; however, he takes a more epistemological stance because Qoheleth is not observing wisdom so much but about folly, which will lead someone not to truth. See Bartholomew, *Ecclesiastes*, 269, 275. George Schwab states, "In Ecclesiastes, to enjoy life with one's beloved is to test and explore wisdom, the very thing Qohelet sought and did not find. Solomon was a lover of women, but his women became snares into a life of meaningless and idolatry for him." See George Schwab, Sr., "Woman as the Object of Qohelet's Search," *Andrews University Seminary Studies* 39, no. 1 (Spring 2001): 82. Solomon had many wives and concubines. 1 Kgs. 11:3 states, "He had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines, and his wives turned his heart away." Solomon was obliged to allow his foreign wives to worship their own gods, something that ultimately affected him.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> Eaton, 132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup> Daniel Estes comments that Qoheleth not finding an explanation (Eccl. 7:28) is comparable to the fool not finding wisdom in Prov. 1:28. Additionally, Qoheleth's inability to find a woman in 7:28 mirrors the warnings against folly under the guise of women in Proverbs

underscores Qoheleth's lack of faith in human goodness. Men have no right to point a finger at women because wisdom is rare in both genders. However, Pinker comments that in 7:27, Qoheleth finds a woman able to think, but in 7:28, the same woman cannot teach wisdom. Another perspective is provided by Richard Clifford, which is in line more with Woman Wisdom than women, generally. He explains that 7:29 is the key to comprehending 7:27–28 by noting that Qoheleth believes that Yahweh "made men upright;" however, it is Woman Wisdom (Eccl. 7:28) that exclaims that humans are far from being upright. Proverbs 8:36; 9:4; 20:30–33 indicates that people who prefer death over wisdom lack intelligence, and Woman Wisdom calls them complacent, naive, scoffers, haters of knowledge, and despisers of her corrections.

In Ruth 3:11, Boaz calls Ruth a "woman of excellence." The biblical Hebrew term ניל is used for "excellence" in Ruth 3:11. *HALOT* notes that it can mean a "capable wife." Robin Wakely explains that ניל indicates a quality of character; a capable or good wife is one of

and the wounds and disgrace the adulterer will find in Prov. 6:33. See Daniel Estes, "Seeking and Finding in Ecclesiastes and Proverbs," in *Reading Ecclesiastes Intertextually*, ed. Katharine Dell and Will Kynes (London: Bloomsbury T & T Clark, 2014), 126.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup> Crenshaw, Old Testament Wisdom, 122.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>319</sup> Pinker, "Qohelet's Views on Women," 184. When Qoheleth constrained his criteria for women in the world of Wisdom, the outcome was that he was able to find one man but no women. In other words, Qoheleth imposed the condition that women should be able to generate clever ideas within the framework of Wisdom. Ibid., 186.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>320</sup> Richard Clifford, "Another Look at Qoheleth 7,23–29," Biblica 100, no. 1 (2019): 56.

<sup>321</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הֵיל", "312. NASB Exhaustive Concordance provides the following list for הַוֹיִל": able (five times), armies (three times), army (eighty-two times), army (one time), capability (one time), capable (three times), elite army (one time), excellence (one time), excellent (two times), forces (twelve times), full (one time), goods (one time), great (one time), might (one time), mighty (one time), nobly (one time), power (two times), retinue (two times), riches (nine times), strength (ten times), strong (two times), substance (one time), troops (two times), valiant (forty-one times), valiant (four times), valiantly (six times), valor (eighteen times), very powerful (one time), warriors (one time), wealth (twenty-five times), wealthy (one time), worthy (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "הַיִּל", "1391.

sterling quality who helps her husband become successful, cultivate a good reputation, respect, and acquire an influential position in the community (Prov. 31:10; Ruth 3:11)."<sup>322</sup> Boaz tells Ruth that the community thinks she is an excellent woman because of her loyalty, lovingkindness, and humility that she has exhibited to Naomi and not because of her social and economic status.<sup>323</sup> Ruth has proven devoted, humble, and hard-working to the community, which outshines her politeness. Her exemplary conduct has elevated her status to a woman worthy of marrying Boaz.<sup>324</sup>

## City Gate—Ecclesiastes 10:15

As noted in chapter four, the city gate was an opening in the wall surrounding a city where most people accessed the fields or traveled to another city. Not only did the gate serve as the main entry and exit point, but it was also the city's security system. The gate was a lookout post because most cities were on top of mounds.<sup>325</sup> Amihai Mazar calls the gate complex "one of the most imposing features of Israelite cities."<sup>326</sup> A practical significance of the city gate for travelers was that it would be easily recognizable, even from a distance.<sup>327</sup> Not knowing the way

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>322</sup> Wakely, "חַיִּל"," 117.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>323</sup> LaCocque, 99. A special honor reserved in Wisdom literature for an ideal wife.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 216.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> Carey Walsh, "Testing Entry: The Social Function s of City Gates in Biblical Memory," in *Memory and the City in Ancient Israel*, ed. Ehud Ben Zvi and Diama Edelman (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 2014), 44.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> Amihai Mazar, *Archaeology of the Land of the Bible: 10,000–586 B.C.E.* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1990), 467.

<sup>327</sup> Eissfeldt Otto notes that the city gate was an architecturally conspicuous entrance marking the entrance to urban wards, towns, and cities. See Eissfeldt Otto, "שָׁעֶּר," in *TDOT Vol.* 15, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 368. Aron Pinker comments that the city and countryside were interdependent of each other; therefore, they could not be too far

to the city could imply not just a lack of physical direction but also a disconnection from the community's societal, legal, and economic life.<sup>328</sup>

Qoheleth observes in Ecclesiastes 10:15, "The toil of a fool so wearies him that he does not even know how to go to a city." A literal interpretation of 10:15 would suggest that a fool walks around aimlessly trying to find their way to the city, even though it is common knowledge how to get there. Ecclesiastes 10:15 can also be comprehended in a way that foolish counselors give so much poor advice that they confuse a person through ill-advised or long-winded directions. Michael Fox explains that a מוֹם ("wise") person encompasses faculty wisdom and knowledge manifested by ingenuity, good sense, and rational intellect. Therefore, according to Fox's explanation of the מוֹם, the מְּסֶיל ("fool") is a person who possesses a lack of ingenuity, good sense, and rational intellect. Society wisdoms and rational intellect. Society wisdoms are considered by ingenuity.

from each other. See Aron Pinker, "A Reconstruction of Qohelet 10,15," *Biblische Notizen* 149 (2011): 67.

<sup>328</sup> A. R. Hulst comments that the significance of the city's role played in the protection it provided to its citizens and the people in the surrounding vicinities. See A. R. Hulst, "עִיר," in TLOT Vol.2, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 882. Therefore, most people would know where to go in case of an attack. Seow remarks, "This verse may provide some clues as to the extent of urbanization in Palestine during Qohelet's time. In an urbanized society, the city is the center of commercial and social intercourse. The way to the city is, therefore, common knowledge; everyone except the most stupid and incompetent knows the way to the town." See Seow, 320.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>329</sup> Michael Leahy disagrees and contends that Qoheleth is implying a distinction between urban dwellers and country people. Therefore, Qoheleth has in mind a person working unceasingly for a living, who is not smart enough to go to the city to live a life without hard work. See Michael Leahy, "The Meaning of Ecclesiastes 10:15," *The Irish Theological Quarterly* 18, no. 3 (1951): 289.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>330</sup> Garrett, 335.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>331</sup> Michael Fox, A Time to Tear Down and a Time to Build Up: A Rereading of Ecclesiastes (Eugene: Wipf & Stock, 1999), 73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup> Pinker, "A Reconstruction of Qohelet 10,15," 66. See also Chou-Wee Pan, "בָּסַל," in *NIDOTTE Vol.* 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 671.

Wisdom literature. Out of all the occurrences, eighteen are found in Ecclesiastes. It is a human trait that denotes slowness in a metaphorical sense.<sup>333</sup> Thus, in the context of 10:15, the לְּסִיל did not know how to get to the city, the best-known place in the world with specific gates for entry.<sup>334</sup> Besides, the city gate not only served the purpose of entering and exiting the city but was also the scene of many activities. Judicial (1 Kgs. 21:13; Deut. 17:6; 1 Sam. 7:6; 14:24; Job 24:2, 7; Ruth 4), political<sup>335</sup>, and retail were prominent activities held at the city gate.<sup>336</sup> The wise person may not know everything about the world or why things happen the way they do, but they do know the geography of the land to navigate a way to the city, which was the center of everyday life.<sup>337</sup>

<sup>333</sup> J. Schüpphaus, "בְּסִיל" in *TDOT Vol. 7*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 265–7. The term בְּסֵל is derived from the root בְּסֵל denoting "to be or become stupid." See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, בְּסֵל, " 1411. The term בְּסֵל means a "stupid fellow, dullard, fool." Additional meanings are fool (thirty-five times), fool's (two times), foolish (six times), foolish man's (one time), fools (twenty-three times), stupid (one time), stupid man (one time), stupid ones (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "בְּסָל," 1411. M. Sæbø notes that בְּסִיל denotes a useless person. See M. Sæbø, "בְּסִיל", " in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 621.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> Pinker, "A Reconstruction of Qohelet 10,15," 71. There is always a plainly marked road leading to the city and city gate. However, if an unwise person does not take the time to learn the way, then they become tired and frustrated. See Leahy, 289.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>335</sup> Gen. 34:20, 24; Jer. 17:19; Ezra 10:9 provide some insight into "political" assembling at the city gate. However, most times the assemblies were before the council of elders and the men of the city. See Geoffrey Evans, "'Gates' and 'Streets': Urban Institutions in Old Testament Times," *The Journal of Religious History* 2, no. 1 (June 1963): 5. See also 1 Kgs. 20, the actions between Ahab and Ben-Hadad.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup> Evans states that the gate's use as a market space stems from the knowledge that the city's population congregated at the gate. Anyone with merchandise for sale, whether from an outlying village or a foreign land, could come to the city gate to sell their wares. See Evans, 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup> Provan, 197. Through wisdom's perspective, the בְּסִיל is lazy and does not have the intellectual capabilities to travel or give directions to the city.

In Ruth 4:1, the biblical author not only provides the location where Boaz was going but in what direction. Verse 1 states that "Boaz went up to the gate." The civic litigation process took place at the city gate, involving ten elders whom Boaz called to witness the proceedings. After the nearer relative declines redeeming family and property, Boaz buys Naomi's field and announces that Ruth will be his wife. At the city gate, the people gave their blessing on Boaz's and Ruth's wedding contract.338 Boaz calling for the elders and the citizens at the city gate indicates a formula for a legally binding agreement. Boaz called the witnesses to validate an oral contract or perform a notarial function.<sup>339</sup> The city gate in 4:1 serves no different purpose than what may be implied in Ecclesiastes 10:15. In both verses, the gate was the entry and exit point for the city and served as the city's place for judicial, political, business, and commercial functions, and placed an essential function in the city's fortification (gatehouse). The distinction between Ruth 4:1 and Ecclesiastes 10:15 is that Boaz is utilizing the city gate for a legal proceeding, where he knew he would encounter the nearer relative and secure property and heritage redemption for Ruth and Naomi. However, in Ecclesiastes 10:15, the בָּסָיל cannot find the way to the city even though the city gate is an architectural conspicuous entryway into the city.

## Building Up a House— Ecclesiastes 2:4–11

The theme of building a house in Wisdom Literature, particularly within the context of the Hebrew Bible, encompasses a range of metaphorical and literal interpretations. Wisdom

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>338</sup> Natalie May, and Ulrike Steinert, *The Fabric of the Cities: Aspects of Urbanism, Urban Topography and Society in Mesopotamia, Greece, and Rome* (Leiden: Brill, 2013), 98–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>339</sup> Gene Tucker, "Witnesses and 'Dates' in Israelite Contracts," *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 28, no. 1 (Jan. 1966): 43.

Literature often employs the imagery of building a house to convey deeper philosophical, moral, and theological meanings. In the Book of Proverbs, the sage takes a metaphorical approach by noting how wisdom builds a house, but folly destroys it (Prov. 14:1), which reveals the consequences of moral and ethical decisions. Proverbs 9:1 tells how Wisdom has built up her house with seven pillars, which denotes a stable and enduring life founded on wisdom's principles. In keeping with Ecclesiastes' theme of meaninglessness, Qoheleth observes the futility of material achievements, a literal approach to contrasting wisdom and folly.

Ecclesiastes 2:4–11 reveals how Qoheleth pursued fulfillment by acquiring material and financial possessions, which were meaningless.<sup>340</sup> In verses 4–8, Qoheleth uses ("for myself") to convey his personal involvement in securing material and financial wealth.<sup>341</sup> Qoheleth is taking the pathway to a pleasurable life with extravagant living, wealth, and imposing surroundings, indicating the spoils of his quest, which reflect royal power and riches.<sup>342</sup> The tie to wisdom is that the king (Eccl. 1:12) can experiment with life's pleasures and test wisdom's achievements.<sup>343</sup> The result was that amassing material and financial wealth for pleasure was

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>340</sup> Provan states, "Gladness of heart, joy, pleasure—it is not that these things are not good in themselves in Ecclesiastes. Yet Qohelet has discovered that the pursuit of them with the hope of gain is just as pointless as the pursuit of wisdom and knowledge for that purpose." See Provan, 71.

<sup>341</sup> Crenshaw, *Ecclesiastes*, 78. Longman remarks that Qoheleth did all of this for his personal pleasure with no charitable intentions involved. See Longman III, *Ecclesiastes*, 268. Garrett notes that 7 represents selfishness due to its frequency in verses 4–8. See Garrett, 291.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>342</sup> Murphy, 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>343</sup> Crenshaw, *Ecclesiastes*, 70. He further comments that Eccl. 2:1–11 is a test of pleasure, which proves to be fruitless and futile. Arian Verheij compares Eccl. 22:4–6 with Yahweh's creation events in Gen. 1 and 2. The difference between the two biblical texts is that Yahweh saw His actions as "very good;" however, Qoheleth saw his results as worthless. See Arian Verheij, "Paradise Retried: On Qohelet 2:4–6," *JSOT* 16, no. 50 (June 1991): 114. Verses 12–17 is a test of wisdom and folly that proves to be a relative good.

as a "preserve, park" with an emphasis on "fruit trees and costly plants" in Ecclesiastes 2:5.346 I. Cornelius comments that קרְדָּס is a "royal project of building gardens and parks." The space would have been well landscaped and groomed, meant for enjoyment. Of interest is that the biblical Hebrew term *paredes* is like the English word "paradise." Therefore, Qoheleth uses language in this verse to convey an image of recreating paradise conditions. 348 In addition to the buildings and gardens, Qoheleth gathered enslaved people (Eccl. 2:7; bought and free), silver, gold, treasures, and singers (Eccl. 2:8). Finally, he states that he had "many concubines" ("שֶׁדָה"), "the pleasures of men" (Eccl. 2:8). 349 HALOT explains that initially שֶׁדָה was challenging to interpret with early Jewish interpretations denoting "demons." However, recent explanations are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>344</sup> Stuart Weeks notes that "For all the attempts to read luxury into this story, indeed, there is not much of it there. Qohelet makes buildings (of an unspecified sort) and plants vineyards (2:4). Any suspicion that the "gardens and parks" of 2:5 are merely decorative is swept aside by the immediate observation that he fills them with fruit trees, and Qohelet's pools of water are for irrigation of a timber-forest, not boating. Of course, none of this is going to create an unpleasant environment, but when it is followed by an account of his many cattle and flocks, in 2:7, it does appear that the business aspect is uppermost in Qohelet's mind." See Stuart Weeks, *Ecclesiastes and Skepticism* (New York: T & T Clark International, 2012), 61–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>345</sup> The term פֿרְדָּס, paredes, means "a preserve, park;" additionally, forest (one time), orchard (one time), parks (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "פֿרְדָּס," 1457.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>346</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "פָּרְדָּס", 825.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>347</sup> I. Cornelius, "פַּרְדֵּס"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 673.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>348</sup> Longman III, *Ecclesiastes*, 268. Specifically, the Garden of Eden is in mind with Eccl. 2:5. Provan states that *paredes* is derived "from the Persian word *pairi-daeza*, "an enclosure," from which we also ultimately derive our word "paradise." Paradise is indeed evoked by the reference to the "trees" that fill these gardens and parks, watered by their reservoirs (cf. Gen. 2:6–10)—a world that is then "populated" (cf. Gen. 2:15–25) by the king's own people: male and female slaves and the children born to them (Eccl. 2:7). See Provan, 72.

<sup>349</sup> The term שָׁדָה means "a mistress" and comes from שַׁד, which means "(female) breast." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שָׁד," 1476. The term אַדָּה can refer to man concubines (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שִׁדָה" 1476.

with the Ugaritic word denoting "mistress, lady," which in Hispano-Arabic means "concubine." Given the context of 2:1–11, the recent explanations stipulating that 77 means "concubines" make sense because of the accumulation of material and financial wealth. Therefore, 2:8 could be comprehended as a person who has made a crude reference to women referencing their sexual parts (7½, "breasts") and collected them for sexual pleasure. Ecclesiastes 2:10 notes the extent of Qoheleth's pleasure, "All that my eyes desired I did not refuse them. I did not withhold my heart from any pleasure." Dariusz Iwanski comments that in Ecclesiastes 2:4–11, Qoheleth has become a self-centered individual obsessed with searching for his paradise and runs the risk of falling to the same outcome as the king in Ecclesiastes 1:12.352

In Ecclesiastes 2:11, Qoheleth's experiment has been completed, and he presents the results, "behold all was vanity and striving after wind and there was no profit under the sun." Thus, Qoheleth is stating that is hard עָמָל ("toil, labor") was for naught. He constantly asks what the benefit of עָמֶל is. David Thompson comments that עָמֶל describes the work used by a person to produce something or to accomplish a task, and in Ecclesiastes 2:4–8, names the material, financial, and human possessions that Qoheleth toiled for. Oheleth's determined effort at

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>350</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שָׁרָה" 1420. *BDB* notes that שָׁרָה has an unknown meaning. See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שִׁרָה" 994.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>351</sup> Longman III, *Ecclesiastes*, 268; Garrett, 292.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>352</sup> Dariusz Iwanski, "'Royal Show' in Qohelet 2:1–11: A Māšal – a Mind Exercise," *Biblica et Patristica Thoruniensia* 14, no. 4 (2021): 360.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>353</sup> "Qoheleth turned from the absorption of his active material labors and his sensual pleasures to consider the meaning of them all, and finds that, like the delights of wisdom, the delights of possession are but vanity." See Barton, 81–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>354</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "עָמֶל," 847.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>355</sup> Thompson, "צַמֵּל", 433–4.

enjoyment did not bring what he desired; joy is as limited as wisdom in what it can achieve.<sup>356</sup> He is a realist who observes from personal experience the differences between his activities that produce inherent pleasures (Eccl. 2:10) and the meaningless attached to them (Eccl. 2:11).

Daniel Estes states, "Just as unsurpassed human wisdom cannot provide advantage, neither can unparalleled controlled pleasure produce genuine profit in life."<sup>357</sup> Qoheleth's solution to the dilemma in Ecclesiastes 2:24 comes from the wisdom that people are to enjoy life to the fullest that Yahweh has given them, recognizing it as a divine gift. Thus, Qoheleth built up a house with gardens and pools, and he added to it wealth, slaves, and concubines. However, it was only a fleeting pleasure. True pleasure comes from enjoying the things that Yahweh bestows on obedient people who please Him (Eccl. 3:12–13; 3:22; 5:18–19; 8:15; 9:7–9).

In the Book of Ruth, a stable family is established through the levirate marriage between Boaz and Ruth; both Ruth and Boaz exhibit *hesed* (going above and beyond typical kindness, devotion, loyalty, and generosity), and both fear Yahweh (Ruth forsaking her homeland and religion to embrace Israel and Yahweh and through Boaz's *hesed* towards Ruth and his strict adherence to the Hebrew legal practices). In Ruth 4:11, the use of focuses on a dynasty. The Bethlehem women pray for Ruth's destiny to parallel that of Rachel and Leah, who built up the house of Israel. The mentioning of Rachel, Leah, and Tamar conveys a *zekhut immahot*, "merit

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>356</sup> Provan, 74.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>357</sup> Estes, *Handbook on the Wisdom Books and Psalms*, 301. Katharine Dell notes that human wisdom is ephemeral, but Yahweh's wisdom endures. Human beings will never fully understand; all they can do is acknowledge the futility of life but trust in Yahweh all the same. See Katharine Dell, "Reading Ecclesiastes with the Scholars," *Exploring Old Testament Wisdom*, ed. David Firth and Lindsay Wilson (London: Apollos, 2016), 97.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>358</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 182. 'Building up a house' is a perpetuating or establishing of a family line. See De Waard, and Nida, 71. The blessings pronounced in Boaz refers to Rachel, Leah, and Tamar. Rachel and Leah were Jacob's wives, who produced Israel's twelve ancestors (Gen. 29:21–30:24), they built up the house of Israel

of the mothers."359 The women's statement in 4:11 signifies that Ruth was elevated from a foreigner (a Moabitess) to a citizen of Israel, had a home and a husband, and wished that the family would be more significant than Rachel and Leah's. 360 Harry Hoffner remarks that a married woman was a part of her husband's מַבְּיִת additionally, he notes that frequently בְּיֵת can denote a "home, dwelling, or family."361 Alan Levenson notes that מַבְּיִת can generically denote a "house" or as "House," a connotation for "household." However, in the Ruthan context, he comments that Ruth serves to unite the building project of the two Matriarchs. 362 The phrase בֵּיִת דֹּלֶםְ בְּבִית־לֶם בְּבֵית־לֶם בְּבִית־לֶם ("and may you achieve wealth in Ephrathah and become famous in Bethlehem") pertains to a dynastic understanding versus a literal comprehension of wealth and prosperity because it is already known that Boaz was an important person (Ruth 2:1). Therefore, the wishes expressed in 4:11 convey a hope for procreation and progeny. 363

\_

<sup>(</sup>Ruth 4:11). Tamar was a widow who pretended to be a prostitute to solicit Judah when he excluded her from a levirate marriage (Gen. 38). See Thoman Mann, "Ruth 4," *Interpretation* 64, no. 2 (Apr. 2010): 179. See also Alan Levenson, "The Mantle of the Matriarchs: Ruth 4:11–15," *Jewish Bible Quarterly* 38, no. 4 (Oct. 2010): 238.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>359</sup> Levenson, 238–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>360</sup> Hubbard, Jr. *Ruth*, 258–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>361</sup> Harry Hoffner, "בָּיִת," in *TDOT Vol. 2*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 114.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>362</sup> Levenson, 239.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>363</sup> C. J. Labuschagne, "Crux in Ruth 4:11," *Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentilche Wissenschaft* 79, no. 3 (1967): 365.

### Chapter 6

The Book of Job is a biblical text in Wisdom literature. The issues that Job addresses pertain to suffering, theodicy, and retribution. Job wrestles with a timeless question: why do righteous people suffer? The Book of Job shows some similarities with a couple of Mesopotamian texts. *The Babylonian Theodicy*, as known as *The Babylonian Ecclesiastes* or *A Dialogue about Human Misery*, provides the closest parallel to Job and his friend's dialogues. However, there is only a dialogue between the sufferer and one friend in this ancient text. The original composition could have been dated to the second millennium, with extant copies dating to the first millennium Neo-Assyrian or Neo-/Late Babylonian periods. It is of an acrostic structure consisting of twenty-seven strophes with eleven lines for each strophe. The text uses cuneiform signs, repetitions, rhymes, and couplets. The author identifies himself in the text as an incantation-priest. *The Babylonian Theodicy* does not begin with a descriptive narrative but commences with the dialogue between two unnamed protagonists. Takayoshi Oshima notes,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Wisdom literature attempts to help the reader to understand human life and to live a morally righteous behavior pleasing to Yahweh. Therefore, Wisdom literature does not appeal to how Yahweh acts towards His creation but how people comprehend life itself. John Goldingay explains that Wisdom literature does not leave Yahweh or morality out of its teachings but believe that they are a part of a person's experiences. Thus, the Book of Job belies the patterns, logic, and regularities associated with the characterization of life. See John Goldingay, *Job for Everyone* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 2013), 4. Katharine Dell comments that Job is closer to Ecclesiastes due to both books questioning the traditional manner of wisdom thought. However, a difference between the two books is that Ecclesiastes is closer to mainline wisdom than the Book of Job. See Katharine Dell, *The Book of Job as Sceptical Literature* (Berlin: De Gruyter, 1991), 63.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The biblical author addresses the issue of suffering through many sharp contrasts throughout Job. The basic tenet is the tension between a person's belief in Yahweh and personal experiences. See John Hartley, *NICOT: Job* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1988), 43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Takayoshi Oshima, *Babylonian Poems of Pious Sufferers* (Tübingen: Mohr Siebeck, 2021), 117.

"unlike other Sumero-Akkadian debate-texts, the speakers make no effort to convince their opponents of their superior authority: instead, the debate concentrates entirely on the point of doctrine, i.e., the meaning of belief in the gods and its benefit." The Babylonian text centers on the many woes experienced by the sufferer and the friend's replies of comfort, sharp criticism, and the need for piety to the gods. Hartley provides a parallel summary of the Babylonian text. He notes the sufferer's many distresses, the problem of evil, separation from the gods, the friend's explanation of the wicked's punishment, the sufferer's cry of injustice, and the friend's accusation that the sufferer is complaining because he does not know the divine ways. The literary work abruptly ends without indicating the outcome of the dialogue. Christopher Hayes notes, "Furthermore, it makes no effort, not even a superficial one, to settle the issues that it raises, and the speaker closes the composition still in distress and misfortune."

Despite the ancient Mesopotamian text's lack of resolution, it and Job are similar. Yair Hoffman notes that both literary pieces concentrate on the main character who is suffering and wondering how they are going to be saved, both deal with bodily and social suffering, both seek the reasons for their suffering, both reject sin as the reason for suffering, both deal with the wicked's prosperity, and both involve friends offering explanations for the suffering. It has been theorized that *The Babylonian Theodicy* influenced the structure of the Book of Job. Although there are similarities between the two works, how they deal with suffering differs. Hartley notes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Oshima, 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ibid., 127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Hartley, 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Christopher Hays, *Hidden Riches* (Louisville: Presbyterian Publishing Corp., 2014), 332.

 $<sup>^8</sup>$  Yair Hoffman, A Blemished Perfection (London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc., 2009), 253–7.

that in *The Babylonian Theodicy*, the sufferer's distress and a solutional approach starkly contrast with Job's.

Ludlul bēl nēmeqi, I Will Praise the Lord of Wisdom, is another ancient Mesopotamian text similar to the Book of Job. The Ludlul bēl nēmeqi is a cuneiform text written in Akkadian, dating from the late Kassite period (1300–1155 BC) or the Second Dynasty of Isin (1157–1026 BC). While The Babylonian Theodicy shared many similarities to the Book of Job, the Ludlul bēl nēmeqi, as noted by Hays, shares the most striking comparison to the Hebrew text. The ancient Mesopotamian text has been nicknamed "The Babylonian Job." Due to the Book of Job dating during the exilic period, a possible theory is that the Hebrew author was aware of Mesopotamian texts involving suffering and injustice; however, this is inconclusive. In both texts, a man is suddenly afflicted with bodily suffering, economic losses, and a loss of social standing. Both contend with a silent deity, Marduk in Ludlul bēl nēmeqi and Yahweh in Job, the sufferer's use of rhetoric to describe their distress and eventual restoration. Unlike Job, the man consults diviners to rid himself of his illness for nearly a year. The diviners are of no help, and the man continues to lament to gain favor from the gods. In three dreams, Marduk sends messengers to perform exorcisms to restore the man to his pre-inflicted state. In the end, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Hays, 321.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Ibid., 332.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> John Gray, "The Book of Job in the Context of Near Eastern Literature," *Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft* 82, no. 2 (1970): 255.

<sup>12</sup> Hays, 332. "The Lord of Wisdom' in the opening phrase of the first text, which served as its title, is Marduk, whose wisdom was expertise in magic spells to ward off evil demons. This long poetic monologue describes how a once prosperous public figure lost his post, wealth, family, friends and health, for no reason that he could fathom, and was then in reverse order given back by Marduk what he had lost. Marduk is discreetly blamed for the unexplained disasters." See W. G. Lambert, "Some New Babylonian Wisdom Literature," in *Wisdom in Ancient Israel*, ed. John Day, Robert Gordon, and Hugh Williamson (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995), 32.

high-ranking man praises Marduk in gratitude.<sup>13</sup> The text's writer is careful not to offend or publicly accuse Marduk of wrongdoing. He writes with an orthodox and pious thought.<sup>14</sup> In *Ludlul bēl nēmeqi*, Yair Hoffman notes, "the poet's complaint is not addressed to an ethical evil; rather, his ill fortune is brought about because he does not know the code by which to decipher God's acts and bring about changes."<sup>15</sup> Therefore, the poet's sufferer resorts to cultic practices and rituals to alleviate his distress. Thus, cultic magic provides the man's salvation, given to him through images that give a divine answer to a question that magicians and sorcerers could not answer.<sup>16</sup> The Book of Job does not contain magic, sorcery, or divine images. It further separates itself from the ancient Mesopotamian text by providing a theodicy, solving the problem of suffering. Hays notes, "The problems of suffering and the justice of God were sharpened for Hebrew authors in a new way in the wake of Jerusalem's fall to the Babylonians in 586 B.C., as is so evident elsewhere in the Bible. Although the Book of Job focuses on individual rather than corporate suffering, it is not hard to imagine its significance for an exilic community."<sup>17</sup>

Job was "blameless and upright, fearing God" (Job 1:1). 18 When Satan questions Yahweh, Yahweh confidently praises Job for turning away from evil; however, to test Job's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Hartley, 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Lambert, 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Hoffman, 259.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Ibid., 259–60.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Hays, 333.

<sup>18</sup> The biblical Hebrew term הַּ is used for "blameless," and יָשָׁי for "upright." The term כְּחִי conveys a sense of wholeness, completeness, and integral like as a circle is complete. The term יָשָׁי denotes something that is straight and not crooked. Therefore, Job 1:1 introduces a person who is as perfect as a circle and as straight as a line. The result of Job's perfection is the abundance of possessions bestowed on him by Yahweh. See David Robertson, "The Book of Job: A Literary Study," Soundings: An Interdisciplinary Journal 56, no. 4 (1973): 447–8.

faithfulness, He allows Satan to inflict calamities upon Job.<sup>19</sup> Hence, within a wisdom frame, the Book of Job reveals virtues commonly valued by wisdom tradition.<sup>20</sup> Job 1:1's two virtues of fearing Yahweh and resisting evil are associated with Job. Proverbs 1:7 states that fearing Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom.<sup>21</sup> Job 28 affirms this statement by indicating that wisdom is only found with Yahweh, and the proper response is to fear Him.<sup>22</sup> This biblical truth is handled through the unusual application of the retribution principle (RP). The principle states that the righteous will prosper, and the wicked will suffer. In the Book of Job, Job is a righteous person who suffers, contradicting the traditional understanding of the retribution principle.<sup>23</sup> Therefore, the biblical author reveals how the RP cannot be rigidly applied and the errant thinking by Job's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> The blameless and upright Job, who fears Yahweh, suffers deeply in the physical, social, emotional, and spiritual aspect of his life. The test is whether Job can maintain his moral resolve or not. See Hartley, 47–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> The Book of Job is known as reflective wisdom. It addresses realities that contradict the traditional comprehension of the creative order; therefore, Job is a reflection on Yahweh's sovereignty. See August Konkel, *CBC Vol. 6: Job*, ed. Philip Comfort et al. (Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2006), 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Leo Perdue comments that wise behavior rooted in faith leads to Yahweh's protection and the rewards of prosperity and wealth. See Leo Perdue, *Wisdom in Revolt: Metaphorical Theology in the Book of Job* (Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 1991), 86. Job's wise behavior is revealed through his survival of two catastrophes: the loss of his property (Job 1:14–17) and the loss of his family (Job 1:18–19). Despite the unimaginable suffering, Job continues to praise and affirm Yahweh. His moral resolve is further tested, but not broken, by his wife's temptation to curse and forsake Yahweh (Job 2:7–10). Ibid., 87.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Tremper Longman III, BCOT: Job (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2012), 66.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> John Walton and Kelly Vizcaino explain that in "Israelite theology the principle was integral to the belief in God's justice. Since God is just, the Israelites believed it was incumbent on him to uphold the RP. Having a worldview in which God was absolutely just and compelled to maintain the RP, they developed the inevitable converse corollary, which affirmed that those who prospered must be righteous (i.e., favored by God) and those who suffered must be wicked (i.e., experiencing the judgment of God). The RP was thus an attempt to understand, articulate, justify, and systematize the logic of God's interaction in the world." See John Walton, and Kelly Vizcaino, *NIVAC: Job*, ed. Terry Muck et al. (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2012), 39.

friends by applying a legalistic comprehension of the RP to Job's circumstance.<sup>24</sup> The Book of Job uses the RP's modified view to focus on Yahweh's wisdom, not His justice. The RP is not the only didactic wisdom<sup>25</sup> concept in the Book of Job. Job will be treated like the previous discussions on Ruth, Proverbs, and Ecclesiastes.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Lennart Boström, "Retribution and Wisdom Literature," in *Exploring Old Testament Wisdom: Literature and Themes*, ed. David Firth and Lindsay Wilsom (London: Apollos, 2016), 147.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Dell explains that didactic elements are found in the proverbial sayings and poetry contained in Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Sirach, and the Wisdom of Solomon. While the Book of Job is mainly devoid of proverbial sayings and didactic poetry, didactic elements are revealed through the interrogative questions, that could have come from educational content. Thus, the entire Book of Job is understood as a didactic lesson for people who suffer and or question Yahweh for their suffering. Additionally, wisdom forms are contained within Job through short wisdom sayings (Job 4:10–11; 5:2, 6–7; 12:11–12; 15:34–35), quasi-acrostic features (Job 4:2–6; 5:3–7), arguments characteristic of wisdom style (Job 4:3–9), example stories (Job 5:3–5), numerical sayings (Job 5:19–21), proverbs (Job 6:5–6; 12:12–13), ridicule of opponents (Job 15:2–3, 7–11; 16:2–6), accusations (Job 15:12–16), appeals to ancient traditions (Job 8:8–13; 15:17–19), descriptions of the fate of the wicked (Job 18:5–21; 20:4–29; 21:7–33; 27:13–23), summary appraisal formulas (Job 18:21; 20:29; 27:13), rhetorical questions (Job 20:4–5; 21:17–18), and nature wisdom (Job 38:4–39:30; 40:15–41:16). See Dell, 67, 71.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Like with Chapters Three, Four, and Five, the topics of proper portion, discipline and hope, friendship and family loyalty, hard work, entreaty, inappropriate touching, true reward, humility, generosity of spirit, kindness, redemption, obeying instructions, worthy woman/wife, city gate, and building up a house will be analyzed.

#### Proper Portion— Job 23:14; 42:10

"For He performs what is appointed for me" (Job 23:14). The biblical Hebrew term אָד is used for "appointed." Peter Enns notes that אָד means Job's ordained fate at Yahweh's hands. Peter Enns notes that means Job's ordained fate at Yahweh's hands. It is translated as "what is appointed for me." The sense of measure or portion is conveyed, according to Helmer Ringgren. The concept of a proper portion read in Job 23:14 aligns with Proverbs 30:8 and 31:15, which deal with an allotment of bread and food portions for the household and maidens, respectfully. Another consideration for הוא is that the term conveys a sense of Yahweh's decree for Job. What Yahweh has decreed for Job's life reveals the span and purpose for his life, which Yahweh controls. Verse 14 is tempered by Ecclesiastes 3:11,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> The term אָה is derived from the root אָהָק meaning "to cut in, inscribe, decree." See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "אָקָק," 1395. The term אָה can be rendered as allotment (five times), boundaries (one time), boundary (two times), conditions (one time), custom (one time), decree (five times), due (five times), fixed order (one time), limit (two times), limits (one time), measure (one time), necessary food (one time), ordinance (four times), portion (three times), portions (one time), prescribed portion (one time), rations (one time), required amount (one time), resolves (one time), statute (nine times), statutes (seventy-nine times), thing...due (one time), what is appointed (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "אָה," 1395.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Peter Enns, "הֹק"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 245.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Ludwig Koehler, and Walter Baumgartner, "הְקּה," *HALOT*, 5<sup>th</sup> ed. (Leiden: Brill Publishing, 2000), 347. *BDB* comments that הַה refers to "the destiny of man." See Francis Brown, S. R. Driver, and Charles A. Briggs, "הְקּה," *BDB* (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1996), 349. See also G. Liedke, "הְקּהְ," in *TLOT Vol. 2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 469.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Helmer Ringgren, "הֹק" in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 141–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Norman Habel, *The Book of Job: A Commentary* (Philadelphia: Westminister Press, 1985), 351. David Clines remarks that pin is an indeterminable assault upon Job's body, dignity, and innocence that Yahweh has decreed. It is Yahweh's intention to be completed to the very end. See David Clines, *WBC Vol. 18A: Job 21–37*, ed. Bruce Metzger et al. (Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 2006), 599.

which states, "He has everything appropriate in its time." Job's suffering is appropriately portioned, or decreed, by Yahweh according to His sovereignty.<sup>32</sup> The term יחָקָי in verse 14 conveys the same sense in Job 23:12, which is "my necessary food, or my daily bread."<sup>33</sup> Job 23:14 is a discouraging view of a proper portion because it reveals that Job dreads Yahweh (Job 21:6), which is not the same as fearing Yahweh. When a person dreads or is in terror of something or someone, the response is to run away. Job feared that Yahweh would exact what was decreed against him. The proper portion of suffering causes Job an apprehensive agony because he is afraid that he will die before Yahweh restores his honor.<sup>34</sup> It is not a reverential awe.<sup>35</sup> However, an encouraging view of a proper portion is read in Job 42:10.

In Job 42:10, Yahweh restores Job's fortunes. The biblical Hebrew term used is שוב, which conveys the sense of turning back to the time before Job's circumstances. HALOT explains that שוב is a shift in direction, where a person will turn back or return to an original point that was departed. Like in Psalm 85:4, where the people entreat Yahweh to restore them,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Robert Alden, *NAC Vol. 11: Job* (Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1993), 244. See also Francis Andersen, *TOTC Vol. 14: Job* (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1976), 226.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Alden notes that the suffix is first person when third is expected. Syriac and Vulgate read third person. Blommerde, following Dahood and others, finds this another of thirty-two examples in Job of -y or -i as a suffix for the third person in Hebrew, as it is occasionally in Ugaritic and regularly in Phoenician, 8, 102. See Alden, 244 "Footnote 37;" Marvin Pope, *AYB Vol. 15: Job* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1965), 173.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Hartley, 342.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Longman III, 299.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> The NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that שוב is a primitive root meaning "to turn back, return." The term שוב has a broad range of meanings, which is too numerous to note here. See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שוב", " 1477.

<sup>37</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שוב", 1429. The verb, with over 1,050 occurrences, ranks twelfth in frequency among words in the OT. It occurs 683 times in the qal, 360 in the hiphil, 95 in the hophal, and 12 in the polel. See M. Graupner, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, "שוב", in TDOT Vol.

Job is restored after his testing. Therefore, his rewards for being blameless and upright (Job 1:1) are restored, and Yahweh gives his proper portion. Pope comments that 42:10 is the only place where שונה is used with a personal name and not with a nation. Therefore, שונה does not convey a sense of a restoration from captivity but a restoration of fortune. Job's intercession for his friends revealed a morally righteous behavior pleasing to Yahweh. Thus, Yahweh restored Job's original blessings and then doubled them. Job acted as a priest on his family's behalf in Job 1:5; now he is acting as a priest on his friend's behalf (Job 42:8). Konkel comments that the restoration of Job's fortunes was not a blessing resulting from righteousness, but Job's willingness to submit to Yahweh. It is an expression of Yahweh's grace towards people who place their trust in Him. Therefore, Job's proper portion in 42:10 is an abundant blessing given

<sup>14,</sup> ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 472.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Pope, 351.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Walton, and Vizcaino, 434. Michael Fox comments that the restoration of fortunes is not a reward or a gift of free grace, but a payment of reparation. See Michael Fox, "The Meanings of the Book of Job," JBL 137, no. 1 (2018): 17. However, there is some concern with Fox's statement. Fox explains that Yahweh has failed to respond to Job's lengthy and largely accurate accusations; therefore, Yahweh is guilty of harming Job without cause. Thus, the double fold restoration is half part recompense and half part a penalty. To state that Yahweh is guilty of harming someone without cause questions His sovereignty and purpose. Yahweh regularly tested the faithfulness and obedience of His people in the OT. Additionally, to say that Yahweh is paying Job a penalty implies that Yahweh can commit a crime. Exod. 34:6–7 states that Yahweh is "compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in lovingkindness and truth; who keeps lovingkindness for thousands, who forgives iniquity, transgression and sin; yet He will by no means leave the guilty unpunished." Yahweh disciplines, or tests, with love His people to keep them faithful to Him, not out of spite or without a cause. Walton and Vizcaino remark that Job interceded on his friend's behalf reflecting Yahweh's compassion and not by a suspicion of His character. See Walton, and Vizcaino, 434. Hartley comments that Job's restoration was not a reward for enduring affliction but how Yahweh freely and abundantly blessed him. He states, "The blessing proves that Yahweh is a life-giving God, not a capricious deity who takes pleasure in the suffering of those who fear him. In his sovereign design he may permit a faithful servant to suffer ill-fortune for a season, but in due time he will bring total healing. Moreover, the doubling symbolizes Yahweh's full acceptance of Job." See Hartley, 540.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Konkel, 241.

by Yahweh due to Job's submission to Him. However, James Crenshaw comments that Job's significant gain was not what he lost but to cherish Yahweh's presence. Through the dialogues with the friends, Job reveals that he accepts Yahweh's sovereignty through his pure and selfless religious and ethical reasons and speaks correctly about Yahweh. In his comments on Job 36:8–10, H. M. Wahl remarks that Yahweh desires for people to return and not be destroyed. Job's restoration is secured by his submission to Yahweh's sovereignty and wisdom, reflected by Yahweh's doubling of his family and possessions. Additionally, Job's restoration is one result of restoring his friends before Yahweh. The concept of restoration, regarding a proper portion, is realized in the Book of Ruth.

In Ruth 1:16, Ruth urges her mother-in-law not to force her to return or turn back to her homeland of Moab. Verse 16 begins Ruth's commitment to Naomi, Israel, and Yahweh. The biblical Hebrew term שוב in Job 42:10 conveys the sense of restoration of fortunes; however, in Ruth 1:16, שוב denotes the restoration of Ruth. 45 Graupner and Fabry comment that שוב denotes not only a literal sense of turning back to Moab but a deeper meaning of being directed to the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> James Crenshaw, *Old Testament Wisdom* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1998), 109.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Perdue, 239. He states, "Like Abraham, Job has rightly questioned divine justice, deconstructed the inadequate, naïve language of faith formulated by the friends, and moved to reestablish a discourse that makes faith articulate. In this new reading forged by the poet, the demonic God of the prose story has been redeemed. The structure of its meaning has been disassembled and reconstituted into a new and vital shape. Now through the issuance of divine decree, the integrity of Yahweh is regained, the world is ordered, and creation is sustained." Ibid., 239–40.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> H. M. Wahl, *Der gerechte Schöpfer: Eine redaktions – und theologiegeschichtliche Untersuchung der Eilhureden – Hiob 32–37, BZAW 207* (Berlin: de Gruyter, 1993), 107.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Longman III, 460.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> J. A. Thompson, and Elmer Martens, "שוב"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 58.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Graupner, and Fabry, "שוב"," 478.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Thomas Mann explains that vv. 11–22 concerns the production of offspring and handles the circumstances of emptiness to satiety, bitterness to sweetness, and foreigner to family. The passage reveals Ruth's and Naomi's assertiveness, resourcefulness, and capability to work Israelite law. See Thomas Mann, "Ruth 4," *Interpretation* 64, no. 2 (Apr. 2010): 179.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Bruce Waltke and Michael O'Connor explain that the hiphil stem is a causative of the qal stem. A modal sense of the hiphil verb stem is solicitude. The state, "The "causing" notion is right and welcome or agreeable to the participating subject." See Bruce Waltke, and Michael O'Connor, *An Introduction to Biblical Hebrew Syntax* (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 1990), 445.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שוב"," 1433.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Benjamin Mangrum, "Bringing 'Fullness' to Naomi: Centripetal Nationalism in the Book of Ruth," *Horizons in Biblical Theology* 33, no. 1 (2011): 76.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Ibid., 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Frederic Bush, *WBC Vol. 9: Ruth* (Dallas: Word, Inc., 1996), 257. Bush explains "it was a hiphil of שוב that He [*Yahweh*] placed in the mouth of Naomi in 1:21 when she expressed most poignantly the death and emptiness that are here resolved: "full was I when I went away,

### Discipline and Hope—Job 5:16, 17–18

Concerning the doctrine of retribution, Job's friend, Eliphaz, comprehends reproof and discipline as the middle stage of retribution. Therefore, Eliphaz proclaims that blessed is the person that Yahweh reproves and wise they are in accepting His discipline. A basis for Eliphaz's speeches is that he views Job as being punished for excessive wickedness (Job 22:5). The biblical Hebrew term used for "discipline" in 5:17 is מוּסָר 4 BDB comprehends in a severe aspect by interpreting the biblical Hebrew term as "chastening of Yahweh." The term denotes more apparent evidence of wisdom influence occurring only four times in the Book of Job. Eliphaz's use of מוּסָר is understood as Yahweh's discipline, which involves suffering as

but empty has Yahweh brought me back" (השׁיבני). Given this significance of the phrase in this context, it captures Naomi's restoration in a rich and expressive metaphor." Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Hartley, 124.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "יסר", 1404. The term מוּסֶר is derived from the root יסר, which means "to discipline, chasten, admonish." Additional renderings are admonished (two times), chasten (five times), chastens (one time), chastise (four times), chastised (two times), correct (four times), corrects (one time), discipline (four times), disciplined (four times), disciplined me severely (one time), disciplines (one time), disciplining (one time), gave instruction (one time), instructed (two times), instructs (two times), punish (two times), take warning (one time), taught (one time), trained (one time), turned (one time), warned (one time). M. Sæbø notes that יסר has a basic meaning that is hard to ascertain. See M. Sæbø, "יסר"," in TLOT Vol.2, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 548. NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "מוּסר," 1418. The term מוּסר means "discipline, chastening, correction." Additional meanings are chastening (three times), chastise (one time), correction (three times), discipline (eighteen times), disciplines (one time), instruction (twenty times), punishment (two times), reproof (one time), warning (one time). HALOT interprets מוֹסֶר as "training." See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "מוֹסֶר" 557. Gerhard von Rad comments that Yahweh is secretly but pursuing the training of people. The idea is that Yahweh organizes a person's life, which benefits from His training and testing. See Gerhard von Rad, Wisdom in Israel (Great Britain: SCM Press Ltd., 1972), 200.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "מוּסָר", 416.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Sæbø, "יסר", 549. "Chastening translates a Hebrew term for disciplined teaching in wisdom, as seen in Proverbs 1:3; 23:12. In Proverbs 3:11–12 "The LORD reproves him whom he loves." See William Reyburn, *UBS: Job* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1992), 116.

a means of Yahweh's education.<sup>57</sup> Thus, Yahweh's education equals Eliphaz's perception of Job's suffering or life experiences (Job 4:8, "plow, sow, harvest").<sup>58</sup> According to Eliphaz, since Yahweh is the agent of suffering, He can bandage injuries and heal wounds (Job 5:18; Hos. 6:11). Perdue comments that Eliphaz's advice is in line with mainstream Israelite theology, that Yahweh is the ruler of the world and Israel through justice and mercy.<sup>59</sup> The fault with Eliphaz's first speech is that he holds a stringent view of the doctrine of retribution.<sup>60</sup> The מוֹסְר that Job endures is not from wrongdoing; however, it is a testing of his faith and obedience to Yahweh. Moreover, it is training to teach Job that he does not know Yahweh's methods and purposes and must learn to trust in Yahweh's sovereignty.<sup>61</sup> Despite Job's predicament and the friend's harmful speeches, there is hope contained in the Book of Job.

Andersen notes that "The teaching that such experiences are *chastening* ( $m\hat{u}s\bar{a}r$ ) was the staple curriculum of the Wisdom schools." See Andersen, 130.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup>Sæbø, 550. See also Deut. 11:2 and Prov. 3:11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> E. H. Merrill, "כְּכֶּר," in *NIDOTTE Vol.* 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 473. David Clines comments that the "discipline" in verse 17 parallels the father and child relationship. Therefore, suffering is seen as a positive aspect of Yahweh educating the sufferer. See David Clines, *WBC Vol.* 17: Job 1–20, ed. Bruce Metzger et al. (Dallas: Word Books, Publisher, 1989), 148.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Perdue, 116. Walton and Vizcaino comment that Eliphaz considers Job guilty but is fortunate because Yahweh has taken notice, by allowing Job's suffering, and Job can take assurance that Yahweh will respond to his redemption and restore him. See Walton, and Vizcaino, 161. See also Longman III, 127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Along with a rigid comprehension of retribution, Eliphaz is guilty of a self-righteous attitude trying to authenticate his theology and thwarting his alleged wisdom to Job. Robertson notes that Eliphaz's friendly stance toward Job is merely a veil hiding his deep resentment and hostility towards Job. See Robertson, 452.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Eliphaz has taken a concept of Yahweh's sovereignty and perverted it into a cold, heartless, and rigid understanding of retributive justice. See Perdue, 117.

Yahweh is the theological ground for a person's hope in the OT. Therefore, trust in Yahweh provides hope regardless of personal circumstances. Suzanne Boorer comments that a portrait of hope emerges from the text in the dialogues between Job and his friends. One proclamation of hope is read in Job 5:16, where Eliphaz states, "The helpless has hope." The biblical Hebrew nominative used is קוֹה ("hope"). The term אַקוֹה is derived from the root אָקוֹה, meaning "to wait for." Thus, אַקוֹה conveys the sense of expectation (three times), hope (twenty-eight times), and longing (one time). Hope is an attitude of anticipation expecting something to happen: Yahweh's care and provision for the helpless (Job 5:16), a longing or desire (Job 6:8), the righteous person's hope in Yahweh (Ps. 62:5), and the hope for bearing a child (Ruth 1:12).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> M. W. Elliott, "Hope," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Desmond Alexander and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 559.

<sup>63</sup> Suzanne Boorer, "Job's Hope: A Reading of the Book of Job from the Perspective of Hope," *Colloquium* 30, no. 2 (Nov. 1998): 102. Matitiahu Tsevat comments that it is Job's hope that Yahweh longs for him, which upholds Job during his darkest hours. See Matitiahu Tsevat, "The Meaning of the Book of Job," *Hebrew Union College Annual* 37 (1966): 77. In the Yahwistic speeches, a shift occurs refocusing the dialogue to Yahweh and away from Job's circumstances; therefore, offering Job a clearer perspective about his circumstances. Boorer explains that Job's shifting perceptions and hopes are misguided because of his ignorance and are transformed by Yahweh. Job's hope of encountering Yahweh is tempered because he was expecting an unjust Yahweh; however, he encountered a just Yahweh. See Boorer, 104.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "קוה", 1464. Additional meanings are eagerly waits (one time), expect (one time), expected (three times), hope (three times), hoped (one time), hopefully wait (one time), hoping (one time), look (one time), look eagerly (one time), looked (two times), wait (twenty-two times), waited (seven times), waited for you eagerly (one time), waited patiently (one time).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "חַקוה" 1491.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Warren Baker, and Eugene Carpenter, "תְּקוֹה"," *The Complete Word Study Dictionary:* Old Testament (Chattanooga: AMG Publishers, 2003), 1243. Of the 32x מִקוָה occurs, Yahweh is only once the explicit (Ps 71:5) and a few times the implicit object of hope (Job 5:16; 6:8; 11:18; Prov 23:18; Lam 3:29). In Job and Proverbs (Job 8:13; 17:15; 19:10; 27:8; Prov 11:7; 19:18; 24:14; 26:12; 29:20) hope seems to be an end, i.e., no object is in view. Only when hope is linked (or used in parallel) to other words is it possible to determine an object of hope (mostly not good in Job and Proverbs). See Daniel Schibler, "תַּקוֹה", in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 890. See also G. Waschke," הוה TDOT Vol.

In Eliphaz's first speech, תְּקָוָה derives from his understanding of the doctrine of hope, which the pious can have hope but the godless do not. 67 Therefore, Job's complaints are seen as godlessness before his friends; this is an errant view based on pious wisdom. 68 Despite the context of Eliphaz's first speech, his statement that Yahweh is a source for the helpless is a biblical truth. Yahweh rescues the impoverished by healing their emotional distress and shutting the mouths that utter iniquity (Ps. 107:42). Therefore, the helpless' hope is the anticipation of abundant blessings. 69

Eliphaz provides a positive view of hope in Job 5:16; however, Job uses hope in a negative context preceding and proceeding 5:16 in Job 3:9 and 6:8. In Job 3:9, Job curses the day that he was born by stating, "Let it wait [17]] for light but have none." Job is figuratively using light for life. Therefore, it symbolizes the death of the night, which signifies the reversal of

<sup>12,</sup> ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 568. C. Westermann states, "It must be noted that hope is discussed in predominantly negative ways (otherwise with *qwh* pi. only Isa 64:2; Mic 5:6; Lam 2:16); hope must thus esp. have come to consciousness when the object of hope did not materialize. It becomes noticeable when it continues for a long period without finding fulfillment. Precisely this disappointment becomes a theme in the book of Job." See C. Westermann, "קוה", "in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1128.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Eliphaz believes that a person with hope is faithful to Yahweh, thus Yahweh is faithful to that person. The helpless have hope because they know that Yahweh will deliver them from their circumstances. However, the errancy in Eliphaz's treatment of Job is that he does not consider the circumstances between Job and Yahweh. See Goldingay, 41.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> C. Westermann, "קוה", 1129. The author of Job regards this doctrinaire fixation of hope as dangerous; according to him, Job firmly maintains hope, even in his more skeptical discourses, that Yahweh gives hope, and he takes it away. Since Job admits and endures the danger to hope in the reality of human existence, he holds fast to hope as a possibility given by Yahweh to people. Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Hartley, 122.

creation back to chaos. <sup>70</sup> Job is grappling with the present reality of his suffering versus his past life. It is an intolerable and gruesome reality that Job laments. <sup>71</sup> In Job's mind, he had lost Yahweh, and if he did not have Yahweh, he did not have a place in the world. <sup>72</sup> Another negative perspective of hope is read in Job 6:8, which is Job's continuing plea to die. <sup>73</sup> Job 5:17 reveals the anticipated expectation that the helpless will be cared for and protected by Yahweh; it is a positive aspect of אַקוֹה. However, אַקוֹה in 6:8 reverberates in a negative sense. In this verse, Job expects, or hopes, that Yahweh will fulfill his request to die. <sup>74</sup> The basis for Job's request is that he has no strength to carry on in this life, has lost the ability to wait (Job 6:11, 12–13), and has no future, which reveals he believes his days have no hope (Job 7:6). <sup>75</sup> While death symbolizes hopelessness, Job does not break his relationship with Yahweh by betraying Him through taking his life. However, he concedes that death is preferable to his present circumstances. <sup>76</sup> Therefore, 'desire' is understood as 'hope,' the exact comprehension read in Job 4:6. <sup>77</sup> Job recognizes that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Boorer, 106. Andersen notes that for Job sunrise reveals the ugliness of life. See Andersen, 112. Perdue comments that the use of sacred language is to destroy creation and revert to chaos. He contends that Job's hope to destroy the day and night is not bounded to his birth but to destroy the temporal structure pertaining to creation. See Perdue, 97.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Goldingay, 27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Konkel, 47.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> It should be noted that Job's cursing the day he was born and pleading for death is not a suicide attempt. Job is not responsible for his life or predicament; therefore, he is not seeking responsibility for ending his life. See Goldingay, 27. The biblical author recognizes that Yahweh has the power over life and death; therefore, the notion that Job wants to commit suicide never enters the Book of Job. See Andersen, 139.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "תִּקְנָה" 1782; Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "תִּקְנָה"," 876.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Boorer, 106.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Longman III, 139.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Reyburn, 130. It is Job's desire, or hope, that Yahweh stops His attack on Job and allow him, a divine slave, to die. See Perdue, 124.

his life is in Yahweh's hands; therefore, it must be Yahweh to take it, and Job hopes that he be dispatched quickly by Yahweh.<sup>78</sup>

While Job expresses hope, it does not occur in a positive context. <sup>79</sup> His hope is for death to end his misery and vindication. In the Book of Ruth, hope is used in a less-than-ideal context when Naomi is discouraging her daughters-in-law from following her to Bethlehem. Ruth 1:12–13, Naomi alludes to her hopelessness of having additional sons and that Yahweh has acted against her. Waschke notes that אַקוָה is used secularly because it describes certain expectations determined by a person's experiences. Thus, Naomi sees no אָקוָה, "hope," in having sons, which would entice her daughters-in-law to remain with her. <sup>80</sup> Timothy Decker suggests that Naomi is seen as a negative role model for Oprah and Naomi by noting her moral duress to dissuade the daughters-in-law from following her. <sup>81</sup> Her pessimistic view of hope is a ploy to discourage

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Clines, *WBC Vol. 17*, 173. The idea of 6:8 parallels Job's statement in 1:21, "*Yahweh* gave and *Yahweh* has taken away." The difference is that in 1:21, Job recognizes that Yahweh has blessed him with a family and possessions; therefore, He has the right to take them back. Thus, Job is exhibiting a proper attitude towards Yahweh's actions. However, in 6:8, Job recognizes that Yahweh has given him life, and, through military language, he desires Yahweh to take it away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> Job's hope is related to death, a rejection of life that he sees as full of misery, and vindication, arisen from Job's reflections on death. Thus, Job's perspective of hope comes from the misery he is suffering and stemming from the perceived injustice he is receiving from Yahweh. See Boorer, 103.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Waschke, "קוה," 569.

<sup>81</sup> Timothy Decker, "Contrastive Characterization in Ruth 1:6–22: Three Ways to Return from Exile," *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 32, no. 3 (2019): 915. Thus, an unfortunate affect of Naomi's 'hope' is that Oprah returned to Moab and the primary god Chemosh. While the biblical author does not expound on Oprah's decision, the reader can understandably react negatively to her decision. Ibid., 918. George Savran explains that Naomi is harshly expressing her pessimism about the future, which denotes Oprah's and Ruth's futility by joining her to Bethlehem because she has been cursed by Yahweh. Therefore, the daughters-in-law accompanying her would be a painful reminder of her misery and a furtherance of their tragedy. See George Savran, "The Time of Her Life: Ruth and Naomi," *NASHIM* 30, no. 5777 (Fall 2016): 10–11.

Oprah and Ruth. *HALOT* states that תְּקָנָה is used in a euphemistic sense. Schibler explains that Naomi is expressing a futile hope or pointless waiting because a point has been reached where there is no return or the circumstances have become desperate. Thus, Naomi has concluded that there is no hope of remarrying or having children due to her age, and it is pointless for the daughters-in-law to remain by her side. Sa

Friendship and Family Loyalty—Job 1:2, 5, 2:11; 16:21; 42:12

In Job 1:2, the reader is introduced to Job's sons and daughters. The biblical Hebrew term for "son" is בון To have many sons is considered a blessing from Yahweh (Deut. 28:4–11; 1 Chron. 28:5; Ps. 127:3–5). \*\* The value of a son is the value of life determined good for a biblical person. \*\* Job 1:2 additionally states that Job had seven sons. The biblical Hebrew word שָׁבֶע is primarily used as a cardinal number denoting "seven" or "a group of seven." Therefore, a literal translation of Job 1:2 would be that there were "seven sons." However, when read in conjunction

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "חָקוָה," 1782.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> Schibler, "תְּקְנָה"," 891. Westermann disagrees by stating that קוה in Ruth 1:12 speaks of an anticipated hope or a prospect that something could happen. See Westermann, "קוה"," 1129. However, a positive anticipation seems out of place in this context because Naomi is noting circumstances that would have to occur for Oprah and Ruth to remain with her. She states in verse 12 that she is too old to have a husband and bear children.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> Chrys Caragounis, "בֶּן," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 661.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Jan Bergman, Helmer Ringgren, and H. Haag, "בֶּן" in *TDOT Vol. 2*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 153.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שֶׁבֶע"," 1400; *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "שֶׁבֶע"," 1475. The term שֻׁבַע denotes forty-seven (one time), seven (270 times), seven times (six times), sevens (two times), seventeen (six times), seventeenth (six times), seventh (eight times), thirty-seven (four times), thirty-seventh (three times), twenty-seven (one time), twenty-seventh (six times).

with 1:1, which states that Job was "blameless and upright," more can be read into שֶׁבַע. Conjecturally, שֶׁבַע can convey the sense of "abundance, plenty." The idea of a complete family is framed by seven sons and three daughters (Job 42:13) and indicated by seven plus three to equal ten. Samuel 1:8, Elkanah asks his wife whether he is better to her than ten sons. Konkel notes that the seven and three ratios extend to Job's possessions (7,000 sheep and 3,000 camels in Job 1:3). Job's family reflects his righteous character and fearing Yahweh, both pleasing to

The leading male in the family, usually the father, was responsible for providing authority and security to all family members. The family was held together by duty, responsibility, and traditional concerns. 91 In Job 1:5, it is read that Job performs a vital function as the head of the family, acting as a priest. In the traditional home setting, the home was church,

Yahweh. 90 His familial duty additionally indicates his moral character.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שֶׁבֶע"," 1400. The term שֶׁבֶע can additionally denote "completeness" pertaining to "perfection." P. Jenson comments that שֶׁבַע associated with "completeness, totality, perfection" is a natural one when used with holiness. Therefore, with Job being a righteous person in the Yahweh's eyes, seven sons and three daughters is the perfect and ideal family. See P. Jenson, "שֶׁבַע", "in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 35; Crenshaw, 92; Andersen, 84, a token of Yahweh's favor.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> "The sum of seven and three is ten, another special number. Ten was the lowest number Abraham bargained for as he pleaded for Sodom to be spared (Gen 18:32). Eliezer took ten camels to buy a bride for Isaac (Gen 24:10). Joseph's ten brothers who went to Egypt returned with ten donkeys loaded with food (Gen 42:3; 45:23), and so on." See Alden, 49. Clines explains that exceptional worth is placed to the sons because there was seven of them. However, having three daughters is significant. The number three can also symbolize perfect wholeness. See Clines, *WBC Vol. 17*, 13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> Konkel, 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> The statements about Job are a furtherance of the description of Job. The details about his family, livestock, and servants are primarily descriptions of Job's perfect blessedness instead of a cataloging of his possessions. His family and possessions are an aspect of Job's identity, what it means to be Job. See Paul Cho, "The Integrity of Job 1 and 42:11–17," *The Catholic Bible Quarterly* 76, no. 2 (Apr. 2014): 233.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> J. Drane, "Family," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 494.

and the father was the priest; therefore, Job was responsible for teaching his children the wisdom and religious values he upheld.<sup>92</sup> A priestly duty that Job performed was consecrating his sons and daughters by offering burnt sacrifices.<sup>93</sup> The biblical Hebrew term \$\vec{v} \cdot \vec{r}\$ is used for "consecrate."<sup>94</sup> *HALOT* explains that the piel form of \$\vec{v} \cdot \vec{v}\$ means to "transform someone to the state of holiness, dedicate."<sup>95</sup> Jackie Naudé explains that earthly things are daily; therefore, a special act is required to bring a person or thing into holiness. The piel factitive denotes setting something or someone into a state of holiness.<sup>96</sup> Thus, Job consecrates his children with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> Goldingay, 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> Alden notes "One of the arguments for the antiquity of the man Job is that he was a priest to his own family. Like Abraham, he was not dependent on another to make sacrifices. Job was a patriarch in the sense that he was the head of his clan. He also was a patriarch in that he offered sacrifices for himself and for others. He knew nothing of the Levites or the laws of Moses." See Alden, 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance states that קדש is a denominative verb derived from קדָש from an unused word meaning "apartness, sacredness." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "קּדָש"," 1463. The term קדש means "to be set apart, consecrated." See the additional renderings in NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "קדש"," 1463.

 $<sup>^{95}</sup>$  Koehler, and Baumgartner, "קד'ש"," 1073. BDB comments that קד'ש is a "consecration by purification." See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "קד'ש"," 873.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> Jackie Naudé, "קד'ש" in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 881. Waltke and O'Connor explain that a 'real' factitive denotes an objective event that can be seen or felt apart from the participants. Therefore, "The intransitive Qal 'to be holy' becomes in Piel 'to make to be holy = transfer to a state of holiness = consecrate,' which takes an object. The proper understanding of this example depends on an appreciation of "holiness" itself as a physical attribute and of "consecration" as the result of various gestures of touching and sprinkling." See Waltke, and O'Connor, 401–2. W. Kornfield and Helmer Ringgren comment that the vity piel "refers first of all in a factitive manner to the generation of the condition described in the gal, "bring something/someone into the condition of holiness/consecration according to the cultic regulations." It then also refers to "declaring something/someone holy" (the sabbath, Gen. 2:3; Ex. 20:11). Finally, in an estimative sense it refers to "considering/viewing something/someone as holy" (the sabbath, Jer. 17:22, 24, 27)." See W. Kornfield, and Helmer Ringgren, "קדש"," in TDOT Vol. 12, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 528. See also H.-P. Müller, "קדש," in TLOT Vol.3, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1106.

representative sacrifices to counter any sins that may have occurred during the feasts. Job's intercession on behalf of his children shows that he believed in the power of a mediator, a belief that would play an integral role in Job's speeches.<sup>97</sup> While the biblical author does not specify any sins committed by the grown children, it conveys the sense of Job's scrupulous devotion to religious matters and his sense of responsibility for their behaviors. Therefore, Job's actions indicate his steadfast devotion and concern for his family by consecrating his children for any inward or outward sins possibly committed. 98 Job 1:12–22 chronicles how and why Job loses his family. However, in Job 42:12, Yahweh restores Job's family and possessions (seven sons, three daughters, and double the initial number of livestock). Job's restoration is an expression of Yahweh's grace for Job's trust in Him. Since creation belongs to Yahweh, He gives it to people according to His will who find favor with Him. 99 Job's familial duty is seen at the beginning of the Book of Job when he intercedes on his children's behalf by consecrating them. This priestly duty is read at the end of the Book of Job when Job intercedes on his friend's behalf because they did not speak correctly about Yahweh. 100 Job's family does not play a primary role in the Book of Job; however, the dialogue with his friends is vital.

Job 3–31 contains the three rounds of dialogues between Eliphaz, Bildad, Zophar, and Job; Job 32–37 provides Elihu's four speeches. The reader is introduced to Job's friends in Job

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Andersen, 85.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> Goldingay, 9. Job offering sacrifices on his children's behalf to possibly safeguard them from divine retribution. While no sins are noted by the biblical author, Job's actions indicate his concern that the feasts provide an opportunity for sin if they include a celebration of wealth. See Cho, 234.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> Konkel, 241.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> Walton, and Vizcaino, 435.

2:11.<sup>101</sup> The biblical Hebrew term צֻק is used for "friend" in verse 11.<sup>102</sup> Baker and Carpenter render צַק not only as a "friend" but a "close friend." Richard Hess explains that צַק, in Job 2:11, specifies a companion or friend on a journey or task; thus, Job's friends are accompanying him on the journey of suffering. In the Book of Job, צַק is used in a specialized sense denoting "friend" as expressed by Job (Job 16:20; 19:21) and by Elihu (Job 32:3; 35:4). In Patricia Vesely explains that Job had certain expectations concerning friendship: loyalty, compassion, courage,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> The Book of Job contains a central concern, which is the theology of friendship. At the beginning of Job, the friends come to sympathize with and console Job. However, through the various cycles of speeches, it becomes clear that Job ponders who will be his friend. See Samuel Balentine, "Let Love Clasp Grief lest Both be Drowned," *Perspectives in Religious Studies* 30, no. 4 (Winter 2003): 381.

<sup>102</sup> The biblical Hebrew רַעָה is derived from the root רְעָה which means "to associate with" as in associate (one time), companion (two times), cultivate (one time), keeps company (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בְּעָה", 1472. The term רַבָּי, therefore, takes on the meaning of "friend, companion, fellow." The range of meanings include another (twenty-seven times), another's (five times), companion (three times), fellow (one time), friend (thirty times), friend's (one time), friends (eighteen times), husband (one time), kind (one time), lover (one time), lovers (one time), mate (one time), neighbor (sixty-four times), neighbor's (twenty-three times), neighbors (three times), neighbors' (one time), opponent (one time), opponent's (one time), other (six times), together (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בַּרֶר", 1472.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, 1064.

<sup>104</sup> Richard Hess, "רֵע"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1143. Hess further remarks, "The word מַ appears in the Psalms and Wisdom literature in parallel with אָה loved one (Ps 38:11 [12]; 88:18 [19]; cf. Lam 1:2 in reference to Jerusalem); with אָה brother (Job 30:29; Ps 35:14; 122:8; Prov 17:17), and with אָה, one who is near (Ps 15:3). In Prov 27 a friend's counsel is praised (v. 6), and a friend is regarded as better than a אָה brother, in times of distress (v. 10). Parallelism occurs in Song of Songs with אָה, lovers (5:1), and with אָה, my love (5:16)." Ibid., 1144. However, Job's friends would digress by not showing loyalty to him.

<sup>105</sup> Diether Kellermann, "רֵע"," in *TDOT Vol. 13*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 528. Friendship is solidified with a covenant, promising to take care of each other no matter the circumstance. See Hartley, 85. 1 Sam. 20:42; Job 17:5; Prov. 12:26; 14:20; 16:28, 17:9, 17; 18:24; 22:24; 27:6, 9–10, and Eccl. 4:10 provide differing aspects of friendship.

hospitality, honesty, humility, and practical wisdom.<sup>106</sup> Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar came to Job to offer sympathy and comfort. Initially, they came to mourn with Job and not to judge or berate him.<sup>107</sup> Therefore, in the Book of Job's prologue, friends are expected to comfort each other.<sup>108</sup> They give encouragement through talking about life, death, punishment, and reward. Friends encompass another friend who is hurting or in need, like troops surrounding their king (Job 29:25).<sup>109</sup> They love each other emotionally and behaviorally (Prov. 17:17) and are trustworthy and honest.<sup>110</sup> However, Job's friends cultivate an increasing vehemency, self-righteousness, and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Patricia Vesely, *Friendship and Virtue Ethics in the Book of Job* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2019), 106. She additionally remarks that these traits are revealed in actions of advocacy. She states, "A genuine friend who possesses such traits will perceive her companion as "another self" and will recognize the dignity and worth of that person's perceptions, values, affections, and the like." Therefore, a genuine friend will fight for another's justice. Ibid., 163. Eliphaz reciprocates Job's characterization of genuine friendship. He demands humility, honesty, and receptivity to a friend's wisdom. Additionally, he counsels Job to cultivate the virtues of submission, restraint, and acquiescence to Yahweh's will. Ibid. Hoffman notes that Eliphaz is the antithesis to Job. See Hoffman, 138–9.

days and nights. Their initial response to Job's predicament reveals that sometimes silence is preferable to comforting words. Goldingay comments that as the dialogues progress, the friends are guilty of sticking their feet in their mouths. He suggests that their silence is focused more on themselves than on Job. See Goldingay, 22. Clines comments that the friend's unrecognition of Job is an expression denoting their treatment of him as already dead. Therefore, their good intentions are off to a rocky start especially when Job calls them traitors (Job 6:15) and torturers (Job 16:4). See Clines, *WBC Vol. 17*, 61. The friends begin to perceive Job as a threat. When he is pious and patient, then they are happy to console and comfort him. However, when Job begins to complain, then their defenses are raised. They believe that a friend is a person who bless Yahweh, but they question Job's friendship when he begins to complain. Balentine, 383.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> For Thomas Aquinas, "Every friend wishes his friend to be and to live; secondly, he desires good things for him; thirdly, he does good things for him; fourthly, he takes pleasure in his company; fifthly, he is of one mind with him, rejoicing and sorrowing in almost the same things." See Thomas Aquinas, *Summa Theologica*, trans. Fathers of the English Dominican Province (Allen: Christian Classics, 1948), II-II, q. 25, a. 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> D. Instone Brewer, "Comfort," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 418.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Saul Olyan, *Friendship in the Hebrew Bible* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2017), 30 and 33. Anthony Flood explains that Thomas Aquinas believed that friendship fell under the category of love, the highest kind of love. Aquinas distinguished three levels of

an unqualified condemnation of Job.<sup>111</sup> They attack Job with ferocity on all sides, expecting to break his will.

For this dissertation, three aspects of friendship will be evaluated: patience, compassion, and comfort. Eliphaz begins his first speech by noting how Job is impatient anytime someone speaks a word to him (Job 4:2). Patience, read in Ecclesiastes 7:8, is אָרַה Patience is a virtue that helps to sustain a friendship through trials and tribulations. Both patience and impatience represent how a person responds to suffering due to dire emotions or loss, whether a person or property. In Job 4:2, the biblical author uses אֹל to denote a lack of patience or impatience. The idea behind איל can also be indicated in Isaiah 7:13. Unlike Isaish 7:13, Job's impatience is not with Yahweh but with his friends. Aquinas explains that Job's impatience results from his suffering and sadness according to his sensual side; however, Job still conforms to Yahweh's will. Therefore, Job is not guilty of the impatience that Eliphaz charges.

friendship: use, pleasure, and true. Therefore, love represents true friendship. See Anthony Flood, "Friendship in the *Literal Exposition on Job*," in *Reading Job with St. Thomas Aquinas*, eds. Matthew Levering, Piotr Roszak, and Jörgen Vijgen (Washington, D.C.: The Catholic University of America Press, 2020), 342.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> Tsevat, 75. Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar have become inquisitors to Job. They point fingers at and ridicule him. Their dialogues become cold, hard, and calculating; therefore, since they consider him 'dead,' they have come to bury him. Balentine, 386.

ארד The biblical Hebrew אָרָך is derived from the root אָרָך denoting "to be long" associated with continue (one time), delay (one time), endure (one time), endures (one time), lengthen (three times), lengthened (one time), lingered (two times), live (two times), long (eight times), makes him slow (one time), prolong (eight times), prolonged (four times), prolongs (one time), stick (one time), survived (two times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "אָרֶך refers to long (one time), patience (two times), slow (ten times), who is slow (two times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "אָרֶך", "1365."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> Flood, 351.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Thomas Aquinas, *The Literal Exposition on Job: A Scriptural Commentary Concerning Providence*, trans. Anthony Damico (Atlanta: Scholar's Press, 1989), Ch. 6, lines

with mental and spiritual exhaustion, not physical, and refers to the will and emotions. In Job 4:2, the emotional aspect is highlighted.<sup>115</sup>

The biblical Hebrew term בְּהַהְ commonly denotes compassion. The term בְּהַהְ is a denominative verb from the primitive root בְּהַה, which conveys the sense of "compassion." Baker and Carpenter explain that בְּהַה involves a deep and kindly sympathy and sorrow felt for a person who has been afflicted or suffering misfortunes and the need to relieve the suffering. When a friend does not give compassion, the friendship, based on love, begins to fail. Job metaphorically describes his friend's lack of compassion as a wadi and waterless (Job 6:15–17). The lack of compassion implies a lack of commitment by the friends. Commitment

<sup>126–34.</sup> Job's patience stems from his appropriate relationship with and trust in Yahweh. Flood, 352.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Helmer Ringgren, "לאה", in *TDOT Vol. 7*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 395.

<sup>116</sup> Other renderings associated with מוֹלְם, are compassions (one time), deeply (two times), mercies (four times), mercy (two times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בְּחָם," 1470. Therefore, מבְּחָם, denotes "to love, have compassion." The range of interpretations include compassion (one time), compassionate (one time), find compassion (two times), finds mercy (one time), had (two times), had compassion (two times), has compassion (four times), have compassion (twenty times), have had compassion (one time), have mercy (two times), have pity (one time), have...compassion (three times), have...mercy (two times), love (one time), mercy (one time), obtained compassion (one time), Ruhamah (one time), show compassion (two times), surely have mercy (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בְּחָם," 1470.

<sup>117</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "בְּחַהַ," 1048. The root בְּחָהַ and its derivatives go beyond the legal rights by focusing on grace and hope and the dependence on the willingness to show favor. See Mike Butterworth, "בְּחַהַ," in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1092. Aquinas explains that compassion between friends is consoling because adversity or burdens are more lightly borne, and sadness is alleviated through the presence of a friend's pleasantness. See Aquinas, Job, Ch. 2, lines 244–52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> In verse 15, Job cynically calls his friends "brothers." He describes their compassion as false as a wadi stream, which quickly dries up after a rain due to the porous rock. Jeremiah describes Yahweh's fickleness with the same imagery (Jer. 15:18). See Andersen, 140; Pope, 53. Longman comments that Job is expressing his disdain for his friend's disloyalty. See Longman III, 140. Likewise, Balentine comments that Job hopes for loyalty from his friends, even during

equates to unconditional love willingly expressed by a person and not out of a sense of need during suffering. Faithfulness is shown to a friend when that person has relinquished any right to receive a commitment. Therefore, the biblical author is revealing to the reader that the friend's lack of commitment is a failure in fearing Yahweh.<sup>119</sup>

Comfort is read in Job 2:11 when the three friends "come to sympathize with him and comfort him." "Comfort" is denoted by the biblical Hebrew verb בהם. *HALOT* defines the piel form of מותם as "to comfort (with words)," which does not mean to sympathize but to encourage. H. J. Stoebe comments that a visible sign of the friend's comfort was by the shaking of the head (Isa 51:19; Jer 15:5; 16:5; 22:10; 48:17; Nah 3:7; Psa 69:21; Job 2:11;

intense suffering. However, what Job receives is treachery. He calls them brothers conveying a sense of solidarity and familial duty, but they have abandoned him. Job's disappointment is compared to travelers hoping for water, but "They were disappointed for they had trusted, they came there and were confounded" (Job 6:20). See Balentine, 391. See also David Kang, "True Friendship: Job 6:14–30," *Asian Journal of Pentecostal Studies* 21, no. 1 (2018): 72.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> Goldingay, 42. Lev. 19 contains the instructions for caring of other people. Yahweh explicitly states that a person is to care for their neighbors, or friends. Therefore, for Job's friends to not exhibit commitment in the friendship, they are guilty of disobeying the instruction, regardless of if they felt that Job had wronged them. Job is stating that their commitment is fruitful during the good times; however, when adversity strikes it dries up like a wadi stream after a rain or a spring thaw.

<sup>120</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "נְּתַּחֹם"," 689. The biblical Hebrew בְּחֹם is a root meaning "to be sorry, console oneself." The range of מוס meanings include am sorry (one time), appeased (one time), become a consolation (one time), change mind (six times), change minds (one time), changed mind (four times), comfort (thirty times), comforted (eighteen times), comforter (two times), comforters (four times), comforts (two times), console (three times), consolers (one time), consoling (one time), give rest (one time), have compassion (two times), moved to pity (one time), regret (one time), regretted (one time), relent (five times), relented (four times), relenting (three times), relents (one time), relieved (one time), repent (three times), repented (two times), sorry (six times), think better (one time), when the time of mourning was ended (two times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בַּתַּבּוֹם", "1434. Butterworth states that the piel form of בַּתַּבּוֹם consistently means "comfort, console." The word is used in Job, mostly of Job's friends, in their attempts to comfort him (2:11; 7:13; 16:2; 21:34; 29:25; 42:11). See Mike Butterworth, "בַּתַּבַּוֹם", "in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 82.

42:11). <sup>121</sup> The biblical Hebrew word נוד denotes "to indicate cooperation with someone by the shaking the head, to show sympathy." <sup>122</sup> Georg Fohrer suggests that נוד is not used to denote sympathy but to ward off evil. <sup>123</sup> Comfort was intended to be a well-meaning and unengaged address. It is plausible that Job's friends had good intentions when they came to sympathize with and comfort him. Even when the dialogues went awry and were tactless at times, it is still fathomable to think that their intentions were good, albeit their claims about Yahweh and His justice and will be skewed. <sup>124</sup>

Friendship in the human realm is not the only concern; however, there is friendship in the divine realm. In Job 16:20–21, Job asks for a divine helper or friend. Thus, ya is the designation for Yahweh, where He can dispense justice and act as a mediator. Exodus 33:11 is

<sup>121</sup> The biblical Hebrew term יוֹן is used for "sympathy," which is exhibited by the "shaking of the head." H. J. Stoebe, "נְּהַם"," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 735–6. H. Simian-Yofre and Heinz-Josef Fabry note that "The verb most frequently used in parallel with the piel of *nḥm* is *nwd*, which denotes the gesture of concern made in the presence of misfortune (Job 2:11; 42:11; Isa. 51:19; Nah. 3:7; Ps. 69:21[20]). This usage suggests sympathy for the sufferer, even though it is clear that this sympathy is useless when it comes from human beings." See H. Simian-Yofre, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, "בּהַם", "in *TDOT Vol. 9*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 353.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "נוך", 678; Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "נוך", 626; Helmer Ringgren, "נוך", in *TDOT Vol. 9*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 272. While נוך takes on the sense of mourning, sympathy, and concern for people, it can additionally be a display of disdain by shaking or nodding the head. See Baker, and Carpenter, "715.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> Georg Fohrer, *Das Buch Hiob*, 2 Auglage. KAT XVI (Gütersloh: Gütersloher Verlagshaus Gert Mohn, 1989), 104. Fohrer understands the throwing of the dust toward heaven as a rite to ward off evil or an attempt to stir up heaven in revenge. Ibid., 104–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Andersen, 100.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Kellermann, "בְּעֵ" 528. The LXX preserves the text of vv. 21–22 interpreting them as Job's desire for a divine friend.

the only other place where Yahweh is designated as a ȳ, "friend."<sup>126</sup> Walton and Vizcaino suggest that Job 16:21 is an inference for a divine council member to call on Yahweh on his behalf. However, Hartley expresses that the interpreter can only be Yahweh Himself.

Therefore, Yahweh will replace Job's friends and defend him. A hint for the ȳ identification is read in the Book of Job's prologue, which states that Job was "blameless, upright, fearing Yahweh and turning from evil" (Job 1:1). It is, therefore, Job's prior character that makes it likely

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> J. Kühlewein, "דְעַ" in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1245. Andersen contends that the mediator and friend that Job asks for is not Yahweh because Job has lost faith in his friends, and he is in dispute with Yahweh. See Andersen, 198; Reyburn, 319. Longman comments that the divine helper is not Yahweh but a third party in heaven that does not exist. See Longman III, 240. Ken Brown suggests that the בין is Satan. He explains that the only character in the Book of Job that resembles the role read in Job 16 is Satan (Job 1:6–12; 2:1–7). It is only Satan who can be a differentiated member of the divine council, bring up charges, and provide an indirect challenge to Yahweh's justice. See Ken Brown, "How to Charge God with Murder: The Role of the 'Witness in Heaven' in Job 16," The Catholic Bible Quarterly 81, no. 1 (Jan. 2019): 27–8. It should be noted that שֵׁשָׁן, "Satan," is a title and not a proper name in the Book of Job. HALOT explains that שַׂשֵׁ, in Job 1:12, is an expression for an "opponent, adversary." See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שַּׁטֵּן" 1317. BDB notes that שֵׁטֵן is a "superhuman adversary." See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שטן", " 966. In Job 1 and 2, שטן is potentially seen as a heavenly accuser (akin to a defense attorney); however, שַּׁשֵׁן is not a specific demonic being. See Bruce Baloian, "שַּׁשַן"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1228. Finally, K. Nielsen explains that שטן can be understood in a family context. Nielsen states, "It would also be possible to understand the prologue as a family drama with Yahweh in the role of the father. The theme of the prologue would then be Satan's jealousy against Job and his attempts to convince the father that his "favorite son" was not so well behaved and obedient without reason." Thus, שטן denotes hatred and guarrel conducted by a divine son. See K. Nielsen, "שטן", " in TDOT Vol. 14, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 76.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Walton, and Vizcaino, 215.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Hartley, 264.

he is calling out to Yahweh.<sup>129</sup> R. Gordis comments that Job views Yahweh as an impartial arbiter and a witness in his predicament.<sup>130</sup>

In this section, family and friendship were evaluated. The size, nature, and familial duty were discussed concerning Job 1:2, 5; 42:12. Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar were introduced in Job 2:11. Competing views on friendship evolved from this verse. However, patience, compassion, and comfort were evaluated to indicate what true friendship entails. Finally, friendship was extended to the divine realm by evaluating the identification of In Job 16:21. In the Book of Ruth, family and friendship are didactic topics comparative to the Book of Job.

A sense of family duty is revealed in Ruth 1:14, where Ruth does not leave Naomi but clings to her. The Hebrew term דָבק means to "stick, cling, cleave to." In the Ruthan context, is metaphorically used to express loyalty, affection, and proximity. Block notes that Ruth's actions demonstrate courage and faith, which will become more apparent during the third interchange. Ruth's sense of family duty reaches new heights in Ruth 1:16–17. Bush comments that Ruth's vow to Naomi goes beyond racial origins and national religion by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Lindsay Wilson, "Realistic Hope or Imaginative Exploration: The Identity of Job's Arbiter," *Pacifica* 9, no. 3 (Oct.1996): 246. See also E. Dhorme, *A Commentary on the Book of Job* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1967), 239.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> R. Gordis, *The Book of Job* (New York: Jewish Theological Seminary, 1978), 178.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> George Brook, "דְּבַק" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 893.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> Ibid., 894; E. Jenni, "דְּבַק"," in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 324; Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "דבק"," 179.

<sup>133</sup> Daniel Block, *NAC Vol. 6: Ruth* (Nashville: Broadman and Homan Publishers, 1999), 638. André LaCocque comments that דבק is normally associated with a devotion to Yahweh. However, in this context, it defines an interpersonal relationship akin to the religious vocabulary used in the Song of Songs. Therefore, Ruth's actions instill a sense of intimacy. See André LaCocque, *CC: Ruth* (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2014), 50.

abandoning her homeland to embracing Naomi's people and Yahweh. Ruth further solidifies this commitment by mentioning Yahweh's name, that if she does not keep her solemn oath, she will accept divine punishment.<sup>134</sup> To signify the importance of her decision, Ruth states in verse 17 that where Naomi dies, she will die and be buried. Including a burial area solidifies her devotion to Naomi, Israel, and Yahweh.<sup>135</sup> Choices have consequences. In the case of Ruth, she chooses to be with Naomi (family duty), Israel (community duty), and Yahweh (religious duty). Proverbial wisdom teaches that wise choices yield Yahweh's blessings, and foolish choices result in Yahweh's curses.<sup>136</sup>

A friendship aspect explored in the Book of Job was comfort. The biblical Hebrew word בחם, "comfort," is additionally used in Ruth 2:13. Like Job 2:11, בחם denotes comfort through encouraging words and not by sympathy. Stoebe notes that לחם is dependent on the means of the comforter. Thus, in Ruth 2:13, the means is a social relationship, and לחם can convey the sense of "mercy." In the Ruthan context, Boaz, the comforter, has the means to alter Ruth's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Bush, 87.

<sup>135</sup> De Waard and Nida explain that for Ruth to make this expression it reinforces her loyalty to family, land, and Yahweh. See Jan de Waard, and Eugene Nida, *UBS: A Handbook on* Ruth, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (New York: United Bible Societies, 1992), 18. LaCocque notes that the grave was significantly important for a person because they would want to be buried in ancestral ground (Gen. 29:29–31; 50:13, 24–26; Josh. 24:32). It was believed that when a person was buried in their ancestral ground that they would "sleep with the fathers" (1 Kgs 2:10; 11:43; 14:31). Therefore, Ruth chooses to be with Naomi, Israel, Yahweh, and be buried with Naomi's family. See LaCocque, 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> Katharine Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2020), 176.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "נהם", "689. See also Robert Hubbard, Jr. *NICOT: Ruth* (Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1988), 169. Block explains that "The root *nhm* in this verb form (piel) is capable of a wide range of meanings: to comfort, to console, to bring relief. The word appears to be related to Arabic nḥm, "to breathe deeply," a sense that is still recognizable in the Old Testament." See Block, 665.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Stoebe, "מחם", 736.

circumstances or unfortunate situation. Edward Campbell comments that בוו in 2:13 parallels the same meaning found in Isaiah 40:2, which means "to comfort, to relieve." Another friendship aspect is compassion. Compassion is encountered in Job 8:5 with the biblical Hebrew verb קוֹנו, *HALOT* defines the hithpael form of קוֹנו as "to implore favor, compassion." In the Joban context, it is Bildad who shows confidence that Yahweh will show favor for a wide range of needs. However, in the Book of Ruth, the human realm of compassion is read. In Ruth 2:2, 10, and 13, the biblical Hebrew nominative קוֹנו is used. While קוֹנו is generally comprehended as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> Simian-Yofre, and Fabry, "נחם", 352. Adam Howell states, "the Piel communicates putting someone into the state of comfort (factitive), which means "to comfort." "For you have comforted me." The perfective aspect of the verb is best understood as an English perfect, "you have comforted me," a past action with ongoing results." See Adam Howell, *Ruth* (Bellingham: Lexham Academic, 2022), 153.

<sup>140</sup> Edward Campbell, Jr., *Ruth*, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. (Garden City: Doubleday, 1975), 101. Campbell provides two options to the meaning for המבן; however, they are less likely the biblical author's intended use in Ruth 2:13. He explains that one option is that מבות means "to persuade, to entice a woman" as read in Gen. 34:3, Judg. 19:3; and Hos. 2:16. Another option is that מבות refers to the encouragement a king gives to this people (2 Sam. 19:8; 2 Chron. 30:22; 32:6). Ibid., 100–1.

<sup>141</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "חָבֶּיִי," 335. The biblical Hebrew הוֹ is a root with the following range of meanings: begged (one time), dealt graciously (one time), favor (one time), feel pity (one time), finds...favor (one time), give them to us voluntarily (one time), gracious (forty-five times), graciously (one time), graciously given (one time), graciously grant (one time), groan (one time), implore (one time), implore his favor (one time), implore the compassion (one time), implore the mercy (one time), implored (one time), made (one time), made supplication (two times), make supplication (five times), pity (two times), pleaded (two times), show favor (one time), show...favor (one time), shown favor (one time), sought his favor (one time), surely be gracious (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "חָלָבִין", " 1394.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Terrence Fretheim, "חָּנֶן" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 200.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> The term הָוֹן is derived from הָּנוֹן. The term הַ can mean adornment (one time), charm (two times), charming (one time), favor (fifty-one times), grace (eight times), graceful (two times), gracious (three times), pleases (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "הָן", "1393.

"favor, acceptance" in the Ruthan context, "compassion" can be implied. 144 The favor that Ruth found in Boaz includes a lasting affection. Thus, זוֹ is an "embellished thank you" that denotes a lasting and profound favor or compassion. 145 Fretheim comments that זוֹ is an interhuman activity denoting the reality of an ongoing relationship. 146 In Ruth 2:10, Boaz's prerogative was to give unconditional favor to Ruth, and she understood it. 147 Boaz's actions in Ruth 2 indicate that he is not merely doing Ruth a favor but is showing her compassion through his compassion and kindness.

Genesis 2:4–7 implies that work is a human responsibility in cultivating the ground, which is a part of the dominion mandate in Genesis 1:26–28. After Genesis 3:17–19, work takes on a new dimension by emphasizing the need for human survival. Job 1:10 involves a theme that interplays Yahweh's provision and human responsibility. The biblical Hebrew noun מַשְשָׁה is used to denote "work" in verse 10.149 It follows closely to the verb עַשָּׁה, describing what is

<sup>144</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "הַן"," 336. The inclusion for הַ meaning "compassion" in Ruth 2:2, 10, and 13 stems from the understanding that הַנן is derived from הָנן, which conveys the sense of "compassion."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> David Freedman, J. R. Lundbom, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, "חָבֶּן" in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Fretheim, "חָבֹן"," 199. He further explains that <sub>מו</sub> describes beneficent actions that are freely offered or received through kindness or generosity that contributes to the well-being of another person or for the health of a relationship.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> Howell, 140.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> J. C. Laansma, "Rest," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 727.

<sup>149</sup> The biblical Hebrew מַעְשֶׂה is derived from the root עָשָׂה meaning "do, make." The range of meanings for עָשָׂה is too long to note here; however, they entail the action of "doing" or "making" of something. See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עשׁק"," 1452. The term מַעְשֶׂה

accomplished by the literal or figurative action of the verb. The noun מַשְשָׁה signifies what is or is being done. Strong work ethic, as indicated in Job 1:10 is Job's work blessed by Yahweh. Strong work ethic, as indicated by his farming and animal husbandry success. The depth of Job's success is read where "וְמַבְּהֵוּ פָּרֵץ בָּאֵרֶץ ("his possessions have increased [burst out, spread out] in the land. The significance of Job's hard work is denoted by the biblical Hebrew piel verb "ברך "to bless." HALOT comments that ברך refers to Yahweh as the subject blessing someone with special powers; in Job 1:10, Yahweh is blessing the work of the hands (also Deut. 28:12).

denotes "a deed, work." The range of meanings include accomplishments (one time), achievements (one time), act (one time), act...did (one time), actions (one time), activities (two times), activity (three times), art (one time), business (one time), chainwork (one time), concern (one time), conduct (one time), deed (four times), deeds (seventeen times), design (four times), did (one time), does (one time), done (one time), eventful (one time), goods (two times), just (one time), labors (two times), made (two times), occupation (two times), practices (two times), sculptured (one time), tasks (two times), things (five times), verses (one time), vocation (one time), what He has done (one time), what is done (two times), what is made (one time), work (ninety-nine times), work quota (one time), working (two times), workmanship (ten times), works (forty-two times), wrought (one time), yield (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "מְעִשְׁהַר"," 1426.

<sup>150</sup> Eugene Carpenter, "עָּשֶׂה," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 547; J. Vollmer, "עָשָׂה," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 947.

<sup>151</sup> Helmer Ringgren, "עְּשֶׂה," in *TDOT Vol. 11*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 401. Reyburn notes that the works done by Job is an idiomatic way of stating that everything he undertakes. See Reyburn, 43. Job was a success regardless of how success is measured. See Alden, 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Hartley, 73; Pope, 12; Reyburn, 43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "ברך" 160. The biblical Hebrew ברך is a root denoting "to kneel, bless." The full range of meanings are abundantly bless (one time), actually blessed (one time), bless (111 times), bless is blessed (one time), bless me indeed (one time), bless them at all (one time), blessed (167 times), blessed be those who bless (one time), blessed is everyone who blesses (one time), blesses (ten times), blessing (one time), boast (one time), congratulates (one time), curse (three times), cursed (three times), curses (one time), greatly bless (one time), greet (two times), greeted (one time), had to bless (one time), kneel (one time), kneel down (one time), kneel (one time), persisted in blessing (one time), pronounce blessing (one time), salute (one time), salutes (one time), surely bless (one time), thanked (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive* 

EDB explains that ברך is an antithetical to "curse" (Job 1:11), which is a blessing overdone, or a curse. The OT abundantly states how Yahweh bestows blessings on people, families, and Israel; however, Yahweh rarely curses an individual. Is In Job 1:10–11, Yahweh's blessings on Job speak about his prosperity. Thus, שָׁיָן challenges Yahweh by accusing Him of bribing Job (Yahweh blesses Job so that Job will be faithful to Him). The challenge is for Yahweh to remove His blessing and see if Job will ברך, "curse" Him. What שִׁיָּטִן does not understand is that Yahweh's blessings on Job are a result of Job's hard work and his character. For Job to receive Yahweh's blessings, he must show Yahweh that he deserves them. Clines explains that the work done by Job's hands has garnered him divine blessings. To Crenshaw comments that it is curious

Concordance, "ברך", 1288–9. The piel conjugation of the root ברך is the most frequent. "The sentence structure is the same: A *brk* B be, "A blessed B with," followed by a statement about the goods being given, or by the name of the one who charged A to speak." See Josef Scharbert, "ברך," in *TDOT Vol. 2*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 288.

שר Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "ברך" 139. Scharbert explains that "Among the other terms occasionally used in the sense of "curse" are *qabhabh* or *naqabh* (Nu. 22:11, 17; 23:8, 11, 13, 25, 27; 24:10; Job 3:8; 5:3; Prov. 11:26; 24:24), which really means "to revile," "to express contempt for," and *za 'am* (Nu. 23:7f.; Mal. 1:4; Prov. 24:24), which elsewhere in the OT means "to threaten." All these expressions appear in contrast with the only commonly used expression meaning "to bless" in the OT, viz.,  $\rightarrow \forall b\bar{a}rakh$  (*berakhah*, "blessing"), whose meaning extends from "greet" to "speak of with appreciation, praise" to the formal "bless."" See Josef Scharbert, "ארר"," in *TDOT Vol. 1*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 415.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> M. Evans, "Blessing/Curse," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 399.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Konkel, 33; Perdue, 89–90.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> Clines, WBC Vol. 17, 26.

that through the Adversary's travels, no notice was made about Job until Yahweh mentioned him. It was at that time that שָׁטֵּן would issue his challenge. 158

Another biblical Hebrew term for "work" is read in Job 31:3, which is פעל. The term פעל. The distinguished from נְּשָׂה because it is used in poetry but rarely in narrative or legal texts. 159

Thus, ספעל conveys the sense of action, or doing, in verse 3 by people. 160 However, שו is used in a "poetic justice" sense because Job 31 concludes Job's speech, in which he lists crimes and denies them all. 161 Tsevat explains that chapter 31 has a particular function in the Book of Job. Accusations, begging, and hoping have taken a back seat, and now Job is compelling Yahweh to take a stand and relate Himself to Job's problems. 162 Job has taken a dangerous step by voicing

 $<sup>^{158}</sup>$  Crenshaw, 92. It is to be understood that שָּׁטָן was not opposed to Job but to Yahweh's relationship with people.

<sup>160</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "פֿעל", 821. The biblical Hebrew פֿעל is a root denoting "do, make." The range of meanings include accomplish (one time), act (one time), acted (one time), carried (one time), deal (one time), did (two times), do (fifteen times), doers (two times), does (one time), does his work (one time), doing (one time), done (six times), made (three times), Maker (one time), makes (two times), performed (two times), work (four times), workers (seven times), working (one time), works (two times), wrought (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "פֿעל", 1456. The verb פֿעל occurs more frequently with negative outcomes than positive ones. It is commonly associated with lying, evil, and wickedness (Hos. 7:1; Job 31:3; 34:32; Ps. 119:3; Mic. 2:1). Illman, "פֿעל", 40.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Andersen, 258. He states, "The form Job uses is, 'If I have done X, then let Y happen to me!' X is the crime; Y is the penalty."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> Tsevat. 77.

an oath that could result in divine punishment if he speaks untruthfully. 163 The use of מַל in 31:3 denotes the assurance of divine retribution on the wrongdoer. A wrongdoer's prosperity is destroyed when Yahweh causes a disaster to wipe out everything they own (Prov. 6:15). The after-effect is panic (Prov. 1:26–27). Therefore, Job has included a laundry list of sins he has had no desire to commit, including the פֿעל of the wicked. 164 In a positive context, in his fourth speech, Elihu addresses Yahweh as פֿעל, "Maker." In Job 36:3, Elihu makes the personal confession extolling Yahweh's creative activity in the sense of His providence and sovereignty. 165 In the Joban context, Elihu admits that Yahweh's justice and proper behavior play an integral part in the world order designed by Yahweh. 166

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> A full oath is "If I did or shall do this, or if I did not or shall not do this, then may Yahweh punish me." Generally, in ANE and biblical Israel oaths, divine punishment was not included for the fear of uttering inaccuracies. Job was so sure of his innocence that he willingly includes and accepts divine punishment. See Tsevat, 78. Alden notes that the fear of punishment is a greater motivator than the promise of reward. See Alden, 299.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> Hartley, 410. The fact that Yahweh dispenses a portion of punishment to the wicked, in verse 2, resonates with Zophar's speech in Job 20:29. Additionally, the content resonates with Job's conviction about why the wick are spared and their future (Job 21:30). See Hassan Musa, "Job's Oath of Innocence: A Reading of Job 31 for Theological-Ethics of Responsibility," *Kagoro Journal of Theology* 1, no. 1 (2016): 111.

<sup>165</sup> J. Vollmer, "פֿעל" in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1016; Eugene Carpenter, "פֿעל"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 644.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> Clines, WBC Vol. 18a, 854.

The nominative of פֿעַל is 'ead in Job 34:11.<sup>167</sup> *HALOT* defines שָׁשָׁל, in verse 11, as a "deed, accomplishment."<sup>168</sup> *BDB* explains that שְׁשָׁל is "an action having a moral quality."<sup>169</sup> Thus, Elihu is telling Job that a person's actions have consequences. Specifically, the evil works and the people that do them will be judged (Jer. 25:4, Ps. 28:4; Prov. 24:12; Ruth 2:12; Isa. 1:31). <sup>170</sup> However, the error in Elihu's thinking is that he, along with the other friends, is adhering to a rigid view of the retribution principle. <sup>171</sup> He has not considered Job's circumstances and applies his statement without mercy or compassion. <sup>172</sup> Elihu's statement does not reaffirm the previous

<sup>167</sup> The biblical Hebrew פֿעל is derived from פֿעל. The term פֿעל refers to a "doing, deed, work." The biblical Hebrew nominative's range of meanings include acquisition (one time), act (one time), activity (one time), conduct (two times), deeds (four times), doings (one time), something (one time), thing you are making (one time), wages (two times), what you have done (one time), work (twenty-two times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "לַעֶל", 1456.

<sup>168</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "פֿעַל"," 951.

<sup>169</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "פֿעל", 821.

<sup>170</sup> Carpenter, "פֿעל", 645; Vollmer, "פֿעל", 1016. Illman explains "Human deeds can be qualified, e.g., as pō ʿal ḥāmās, "wicked deed" (par. ma ʿaśê ʾāwen, "works of iniquity," Isa. 59:6). Elsewhere the negative nature of the action is contextually construed (e.g., Job 36:9; Ps. 28:4; Prov. 24:12, 29; Isa. 29:15; Jer. 25:14; 50:29), and occasional reference is also made to Yahweh's recompense (šlm, Ruth 2:12; Job 34:11; Jer. 25:14; hēšîb, Prov. 24:12, 29). See Illman, "קעל", "41. See also Konkel, 204.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> H. Rowley explains that Elihu, along with the other friends, is persuaded that Yahweh is just. The misconception is that they group all of human experience to the retribution principle, refusing to acknowledge any circumstance that might challenge it. See H. Rowley, *Job* (Nashville: Nelson, 1970), 279.

friend's speeches; however, it is a disputation with Job. Elihu's concern is with Job's statements in Job 12.<sup>173</sup> Eliphaz, Bildad, Zophar, and Elihu are correct in believing that Yahweh does not pervert justice but are wrong in their assumption that Job was a sinner being punished.

In the Book of Job, work is seen as being blessed by Yahweh (Job 1:10), used as divine retribution on the wrongdoer (Job 31:3), a personal title for Yahweh (Job 36:3, "Maker"), and a recompense for a moral character and actions (Job 34:11). The biblical Hebrew word פֿעַל is encountered additionally in the Book of Ruth (Ruth 2:12).

In Ruth 2:12, Boaz states to Ruth that Yahweh rewards her פֿעַל . The term אָשָׁ is used as a nominative and is comprehended as "work" or "daily toil." However, *HALOT* notes that in the Ruthan context, שׁשׁ denotes the "behavior, nature" of human actions. אוֹם לּעַל lescribes the execution of the action, the result of the action, and the action's recompense. Therefore, in Ruth 2:12, the petition is made that Yahweh will requite Ruth's פֿעַל (see also Job 34:11; Prov. 24:12). אוֹם loss for the action of the action of the action of the action will requite

Christiansen, "Translating and Extraordinary Trope: A Note on Job 34, 11," *Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft* 121, no. 2 (2009): 282.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> Carol Newsome, *The Book of Job: A Contest of Moral Imaginations* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009), 217. Newsome explains that in Job 12, Job mentions judges, kings, princes, the trusted, the mighty, priests, elders, and the strong. Elihu; additionally, talks about the kings, nobles, princes, the mighty, and the godless that rule. The dialogue between Elihu and Job is the only one that specifically talks about political power. The distinction is that Job talks about political power in a sapiential discourse, whereas Elihu's context is within Yahweh's sovereignty and human political power. Ibid., 217–8.

<sup>174</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "פֿעַל", 821.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "פֿעַל"," 951. Carpenter explains that פֿעַל describes the good deeds performed by Ruth on behalf of Naomi. See Carpenter, "פַּעַל"," 645.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> Vollmer, "פֿעַל"," 1016; Illman, "פֿעַל"," 41.

completed work, but work being repaid for its worth. <sup>177</sup> The idea behind Job 31:3, acts and consequences, is seen in Ruth 2:12, noted by Hubbard, Jr. <sup>178</sup> Ruth 2 reveals the nature and extent of Ruth's work and her willingness to do so. It is a pivotal element of the biblical narrative that reinforces Wisdom literature's understanding of hard work. Ruth's work provides a provisional purpose for Naomi and herself but also serves a transformative purpose by gaining Boaz's attention. Hence, in the Book of Ruth, hard work is a way to improve one's condition in life. Ruth's אונה בין in 2:12 indicates her providence for Naomi; however, subtly, it highlights Yahweh's superintendence of events and His providence. <sup>179</sup>

Entreaty, a petition, is a prayer or request made to a powerful ruler or Yahweh. One sense of the word is that it is a language used in a court setting. Esther appeals to Ahasuerus in Esther 5:6–8; 7:2; 9:12. Abigail appeals to David for her husband's life in 1 Samuel 25:23–31. Another sense of entreaty is prayer. In Daniel 6:7, Darius forbids anyone to make a prayer for thirty days unless it was made to him. Hannah prays to Yahweh to give her a child (1 Sam. 1:10). In the Book of Job, Job requests that Yahweh would grant his longing (Job 6:8), and in Job 41:3, Yahweh asks Job if Leviathan would make any supplications to him.

<sup>177</sup> Howell, 148. Ruth's extraordinary kindness to Naomi is at the foundation of Boaz's petition, which is noted by "all that you have done" (Ruth 2:11). Ruth's actions are radical and irrational for a foreigner. Therefore, Boaz petitions Yahweh to repay Ruth according to her פֿעַל towards Naomi. For every action, there is an equal reciprocal action. See Block, 661–2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 165.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> Gregory Goswell, "Is Ruth Also Among the Wise?," in *Interpreting Old Testament Wisdom Literature*, eds. David Firth and Lindsay Wilson (Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2017), 129.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> W. Harris, "Petition," in *ISBE Vol. 3*, ed. Geoffrey Bromiley (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1979–1988), 819.

In Job 6:8, the biblical Hebrew nominative אַשָּלְה is used to denote a "request." HALOT specifies that אַשָּלְה means "to make a wish come true." BDB defines אַשָּלָה as a "thing asked for." John Beck comments that אַשָּלָה occurs only fifteen times, denoting a request or desire. אַשָּלָה can be directed at a person (Est. 5:6) or to Yahweh (1 Sam. 1:27). A request is indicated as being made (Judg. 8:24) or being completed (Ps. 106:15). H. Fuhs explains that the substantival use of אַשָּלָה always denotes a "request," sometimes with nuances. He however, Reyburn contends that Job's אַשָּלָה is not a "request" or a "desire" but "hope." He notes that the "desire" in 6:8 parallels the "hope" in 4:6. He fore, Job is hoping that Yahweh will "crush" him (Job 6:8–9). Job speaks about Yahweh in the third person, which is significant because it reveals that Job is making a request, in prayer, to a superior. He basis for Job's request is that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שַׁאַלה", 1374.

<sup>182</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שָׁאֵלָה" 982. The biblical Hebrew שָׁאֵלָה is derived from the root שָׁאֵלָה denoting "to ask, inquire." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שַׁאָלָה ," 1474. The term שָׁאֵלָה conveys the sense of a "request, thing asked for." The range of potential meanings include dedicated (one time), one (one time), petition (eight times), request (five times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, שְׁאֵלָה ," 1474. Baker and Carpenter explain that שַׁאֵלָה is a feminine noun signifying what a person or group asks for from another party. See Baker, and Carpenter, "שָׁאֵלָה" 1086.

<sup>183</sup> John Beck, "שָׁאֵל," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 8. H. Fuhs notes the occurrences, "including 1 in Judges (8:24), 2 in 1 Samuel, 2 in 1 Kings, 1 each in the Psalms (106:15) and Job (6:8), 6 in Esther; and *miš ʾālâ*, 2 times, Ps. 20:6(5); 37:4 (both plural)." See H. Fuhs, "שָׁאַל," in *TDOT Vol. 14*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 252.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> Fuhs, "שַׁאַל"," 262.

<sup>185</sup> Reyburn, 131. Clines states, ""My hope" (תקותי) is thought by some (e.g., Driver) to be less what Job means than "my desire." Since LXX has αἴτησις "request," several commentators have emended to תַאֲוָתִי "my desire" (cf. RSV), but this suggestion is rarely followed now." See Clines, WBC Vol. 17, 159.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> Andersen, 139. Job's request to a divine superior, Yahweh, shows that he is not willing to break his relationship with Yahweh. See Longman III, 138.

he does not have the strength or the means to carry on living. Thus, it is Job's request for Yahweh to kill him so he can escape the present circumstances of his life. <sup>187</sup> In a larger context, Job's request to Yahweh for his death can be possibly seen to protect his faith. Death is a preventative measure against potential blasphemy due to a lack of moral strength. <sup>188</sup> What can be seen is a wordplay between Job and Eliphaz. In Job 4:9, Eliphaz states that the wicked shall perish; however, in 6:8, Job entreats Yahweh to kill. Not because he is guilty of being wicked but as a freedom from the excruciating pain in his life. <sup>189</sup>

In Job 40:27 [41:3], Yahweh asks Job if Leviathan would make supplications to him. The biblical Hebrew term used is שַּקְבוֹן, which conveys the sense of "pleading." *HALOT* explains that is an expression used that besets a mind filled with terror. NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that מַּקְבוֹן derives from חובן, a root which means "to show favor, be gracious." The term means "supplication for favor" with associated meanings of supplication (three times) and supplications (fifteen times). אונין מולים as a "supplication unto (crocodile to man)." Fretheim notes that the nominatives שַּקְבוֹן and שַּקְבוֹן almost always refer to supplications made to humans and Yahweh. Stoebe compares Job 40:27 [41:3] to Proverbs 18:23 by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> Boorer, 106.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> David Smith, "The Concept of Death in Job and Ecclesiastes," *Didaskalia* 4, no. 1 (Oct. 1992): 5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> Habel, 147.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "תַּקְנוּן," 1719.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "חנן," 1394.

<sup>192</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "חַנוּן"," 1489.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>193</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "תַּחָנוּן," 337.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Fretheim, "הָּבֶּן" 199. An exception is with Job 40:27 [41:3], which is the idea of supplications made by Leviathan to a person, not interhuman or divine.

indicating a synonymous parallelism between the two verses.<sup>195</sup> Yahweh never seeks favor from people; however, Job 40:27 [41:3] provides a slight indirect hint of this happening through Leviathan.<sup>196</sup> There is a comedic sense in that a crocodile would ask a person for supplication with soft and gentle words; it is even more comedic, envisioning Yahweh asking for a favor from His creation: people.<sup>197</sup> Yahweh's questions intend to force Job to realize that he depends on Yahweh. Yahweh uses irony and unanswerable questions to lead Job down this path. Thus, a crocodile supplicating to a human is ironic and unimaginable.<sup>198</sup>

A different form of entreaty is encountered in Job 40:10 using the biblical Hebrew particle %2. It is an exhortation ("now") that, ironically, is used as a challenge in verse 10.199

 $<sup>^{195}</sup>$  H. Stoebe, "הנך" in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 444.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> Freedman, Lundbom, and Fabry, "הנך", 30. The concept is that if Leviathan would not ask Job for supplications, how much more will Yahweh have to ask for them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> Pope notes the following: "We do not know of any episode in which Leviathan begs for mercy. However, in the Ugaritic myth which tells of Baal's defeat of the sea-god, the goddess Astarte does intervene on behalf of the fallen sea-god and rebukes Baal and shames him into making the Sea captive rather than completely annihilating him (cf. ANET, p. 131a)." See Pope, 333. Daniel Estes comments "If no human is able to tame Leviathan, then how could anyone, including Job, ever expect to compel Yahweh, who is even more awesome than the uncontrollable Leviathan, to act in a prescribed way?" See Daniel Estes, *Handbook on the Wisdom Books and Psalms* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005), 123.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> Roland Murphy, *Wisdom Literature: Job, Proverbs, Ruth, Canticles, Ecclesiastes, and Esther* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1981), 44.

<sup>&</sup>quot;emphasis." See Koehler, and Briggs, "ሩኒ" 609. *HALOT* notes that ኣኒ is a particle giving "emphasis." See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "ሩኒ" 609. The biblical Hebrew ኣኒ is a particle of entreaty or exhortation, which is interpreted as "I (we) pray; now." The range of meanings for ኣኒ are Ah (two times), beg (one time), beseech (one time), come (three times), implore (one time), may (one time), now (159 times), O (two times), O may (one time), please (181 times), pray (sixteen times). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "ሩኒ", 1431. The term ኣኒ is sometimes classified as an enclitic particle. Waltke and O'Connor explain that an enclitic particle is a word or element that does not carry a stress of its own and depends on the preceding word, which connects or subjoins nouns and verbs or exits on the margins of an utterance. See Waltke, and O'Connor, "enclitic" 690 and "particle" 692.

Baker and Carpenter state that NJ is a participle meaning "please, now," primarily used in a polite form for asking something. Job 40:10 is an exception. Job 40:10 is the beginning of a set of imperatives that Yahweh confronts Job with, which are commands that a person could do; however, only Yahweh can effectively perform them. John Yahweh is exhorting Job to take on eminence, dignity, honor, and majesty. However, these attributes describe and can only be ascribed to Yahweh. Reyburn notes that Yahweh is exhorting Job to manifest these attributes if he can. Yahweh's tone is harsh and sarcastic towards a sickly Job. Newsome explains that the second divine speech refutes Job's criticism of Yahweh's governance. Therefore, Yahweh is exhorting Job to display His power; if he can, Yahweh will praise Job's victory (Job 40:9–14). Yahweh implies that Job cannot govern the universe in His moral and legal categories of right, wrong, innocent, and guilty. Job cannot do this because that is not how retributive justice works in the world or how Yahweh works.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "גא," 695.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> Alden, 394.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> See Longman III, 440; Pope 318; Hartley, 520. The divine attributes can be additionally read in Psalms 21:5; 93:1; 96:6; 104:1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> Reyburn, 741.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> Newsome, 248. Perdue comments that Yahweh's tone goes from questioning to commanding, commanding Job to dress in the royal garments, which express the glory of Yahweh's sovereignty in creation and history. See Perdue, 220. James Crooks calls it an "immanent fury." He states Yahweh's imperatives are "a fresh blast on the theme of human impotence." Thus, Yahweh sarcastically bellows to Job to adorn himself with majesty, dignity, honor, and eminence. See James Crooks, *We Find Ourselves Put to the Test: A Reading of the Book of Job* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2018), 131.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> Boorer, 119. Habel explains that Yahweh begins with a challenge to Job to demonstrate that he has the ability to govern the earth "with an arm as glorious and might as El's [*Yahweh*'s] by unleashing his wrath, by humbling the proud and crushing the wicked. See Habel, 558.

In this section, three forms of entreaty have been explored. In Job 6:8, it was read that Job had made a "request" for Yahweh to crush him. Job 40:27 [41:3] denotes "pleading," or supplications made by Leviathan to Job. Finally, the enclitic particle x; is encountered in Job 40:10, which denotes Yahweh's exhortation, or challenge, to Job to robe himself with Yahweh's divine attributes. However, this is not possible. While x; is commonly encountered in polite addresses, a forceful emphasis is indicated in verse 10. The Book of Ruth also uses the enclitic particle x;. Unlike Job 40:10, the biblical author of Ruth utilizes the polite approach.

In Ruth 2:7, the concept of entreaty is revealed.<sup>206</sup> In verse 7, entreaty is indicated by the biblical Hebrew x², a particle of injection. Its use in verse 7 is associated with a piel cohortative. Howell explains that this construction is the same for 2:2, where Ruth politely asks to glean in the field.<sup>207</sup> *HALOT* explains that x² is a particle giving emphasis, which means "entreaty or exhortation."<sup>208</sup> In this verse, Ruth's use of entreaty recognizes that she is a stranger, newcomer, and poor, and the emphatic particle acknowledges her place behind everyone else in the field.<sup>209</sup> Hubbard notes that the distinction between the entreaty in 2:2 and 2:7 is that the first instance declares Ruth's intention while the second is a permissive request.<sup>210</sup> Ruth's request in 2:7 indicates that she relies on Boaz's generosity.<sup>211</sup> While the entreaty in the Book of Ruth is not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> Other instances of the entreaty concept are seen in Ruth 1:16–17, in Ruth 3 where she presents herself at the threshing floor, and indirectly by Naomi when she advises Ruth on how to approach Boaz.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> Howell, 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "נָא", 656; Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "נָא" 609.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> Dell, The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence, 178.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> Hubbard, 147.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> Here Ruth presents a hermeneutical imperative. If a strict adherence to the Mosaic Law is presented by Boaz, then Ruth and Naomi are destined to die. If Boaz acts generously,

seeking wisdom, per se, it is aligned with handling social justice. Specifically, how Ruth, a stranger, poor, and a widow, will survive concerning the Mosaic Law.

## Inappropriate Touching—Job 31:1, 9, 10

Two Proverbial texts address the act-consequence of adultery, Proverbs 5:18–23 and 6:29–32. Adultery is a severe sin that presupposes marriage's existence (Gen. 2:24). Therefore, adultery is a sexual behavior engaged with a third party outside of the marriage. The sexual sin can take the form of a physical act or the heart's intent. For example, Proverbs 6:23–29 involves the eyes and imagination taking in another person's sexual attractiveness. Adultery is an attack against Yahweh's divine decree for a family (Gen. 2:18, 24), and it is seen as treachery (Ps. 50:18). In Ecclesiastes 7:26, Qoheleth describes a "woman whose heart is snares and nets, whose hands are chains," and that she will capture a sinner. The Book of Job does not shy away from the topic of adultery, which is inappropriate touching.

In Job 31, Job begins a section declaring his innocence in his personal life (Job 31:1–12), towards his neighbors (Job 31:13–23), and towards Yahweh (Job 31:24–34). It is in Job 31:1 that Job states that he has not "gazed at a virgin." The biblical Hebrew verb for "gaze" is בין אבין. HALOT notes that על conveys the sense of "behaving intelligently," when used with על, it means "to look out for." BDB specifies that בין, in Job 31:1, means to "shew oneself attentive, consider

then Ruth and Naomi will live. In view of this comprehension, a social justice is at stake. See LaCocque, 66.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> B. W. Powers, "Adultery," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 378.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "בין", 122. The biblical Hebrew בין is a root denoting "to discern." The term has a wide semantic range, which involves the notions of discerning, caring, and understanding. See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "בין", 1369.

diligently."<sup>214</sup> Ringgren notes that the hithpael form of ב" generally means "to consider diligently; to closely watch." Therefore, in Job 31:1, Job avoids "closely watching" a virgin.<sup>215</sup> The crimes and offenses that Job specifies in Job 31 generate sins against other people. Thus, in Job 31:1, the Seventh and Tenth Commandments are in view because they pertain to avoiding committing adultery and coveting the neighbor's wife.<sup>216</sup> Job expands the law by including the prohibition of casting his eyes longingly at an unmarried woman, "a covenant with my eyes." Thus, Job is stating that he has made a moral decision not to lustfully gaze upon a virgin, which would lead to sexual desires.

A brief discussion about the identity of the בְּתוּלֶה in 31:1 is necessary because it has a bearing on the context. Traditionally, בְּתוּלֶה is comprehended as a "virgin." *HALOT* notes that denotes "virgins as a bride's companions." *BDB* states that בְּתוּלֶה is "one living apart in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "בין," 107.

<sup>215</sup> Helmer Ringgren, "בִּין" in *TDOT Vol. 2*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 103. H. Schmid states that בין means "to inspect carefully" in Job 31:1. See H. Schmid, "בִּין" in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 231. In the OT, it was believed that the eyes were a gateway to the heart. Therefore, Job's refusal to gaze longingly at a virgin reveals his cognizance and obedience of Yahweh's commandments. See Hartley, 409.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Konkel, 187. Sexual relations should be confined to the context of marriage, anything less is a violation against a woman and Yahweh. Clines remarks that Job "so rigorously repressed an impulse that could just possibly lead to sin, how much more would he have been careful to avoid any deliberate act of wrongdoing." See Clines, *WBC Vol. 18a*, 1015. However, Walton and Vizcaino counter by stating that Job's "statement concerns the acquisition of a harem. A large harem was an indicator of power and status in the ancient world. Job eschews amassing multiple wives and concubines, and he characterizes this decision as a covenant regarding his eyes in order to underscore the point that he is not even "on the prowl."" See Walton, and Vizcaino, 323.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "בְּחוּלָה", 167.

her father's house as a virgin."218 John Walton suggests that בְּתוּלְה is better understood as a married woman; otherwise, the passage would be difficult to comprehend in a polygamous society. The suggestion for rendering בְּתוּלְה as a "maid" is based on the notion that it would be foolish to look upon an unmarried maiden. Anthony Ceresko comprehended דְּתוּלְה through the use of ANE literature, specifically Ugaritic texts, The Babylonian Theodicy, and George Jeshurun's studies. The significance of Ceresko's research is that the identity of בְּתוּלְה pertains to idolatry. In this case, בְּתוּלְה is the Virgin Anat. Therefore, inappropriate touching conveys a sense of idolatry, which violates the First and Second Commandments (Exod. 20:3–4). However, Clines disagrees that the biblical author had the Virgin Anat in mind for 31:1. He contends that verse 1 does not lend itself to the topics of legitimate and illegitimate worship. Job 31:1, in the context of Job's oath of innocence, is better comprehended in sexual ethics. The violation of a virgin is an offense to the girl's father and is a destabilizing factor in the community. Therefore, Job is stating that he has not entertained the notion by making a covenant

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "בָּתוּלָה", 144.

<sup>219</sup> John Walton, "בְּחוֹלְה," in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 767. The traditional rendering for בְּחוֹלְ, is based on Hebrew grammar and lexicography. The problem with the traditional approach is that in Jewish society it was not unlawful to regard a woman's beauty. Besides, a woman's beauty was a blessing from Yahweh, and it would have been hard for Job, as a judge, not to listen or look on the person in front of him. Therefore, בְּחוֹלָה is interpreted as "maid, maiden." See Walter Michel, "BTWLH, "Virgin" or "Virgin (ANAT)" in Job 31:1," Hebrew Studies 23 (1982): 59–60.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> Jan Bergman, Helmer Ringgren, and M. Tsevat, "בְּתוּלָה," in *TDOT Vol. 2*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 341.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> Anthony Ceresko, *Job 29–31 in the Light of Northwest Semitic* (Rome: Gregorian & Biblical Press, 1980), 104. According to the Northwest Semitic approach, Job states that he has not committed idolatry by gazing upon the Virgin Anat. See George Jeshurun, "A Note on Job XXX:1 [XXXI:1]," *Journal of the Society of Oriental Research* 12 (1928): 153; Michel, 63.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> Clines, WBC Vol. 18a, 1015.

with his eyes to not gaze upon a virgin.<sup>223</sup> Regardless of whether adultery or idolatry is referenced in 31:1, both deal with forsaking Yahweh's commandments and are reflections of the heart through the eyes.

En Job 31:9, inappropriate touching is denoted by the biblical Hebrew verb פתה. *HALOT* states that the niphal form of פתה means "let oneself be deceived, let oneself be taken for a fool."224 *BDB* adds the additional meaning of "be enticed."225 The idea of sexual immorality attached to מוסף is revealed when the biblical author states that a man is a "fool" for lusting after his neighbor's wife ("lurked at my neighbor's door"). Therefore, מוסף reflects the heart's inability to reason and make intelligent decisions. Job escalates the idea of 31:1 by going from lustful gazing to a sexual act in 31:9.227 Longing for another's spouse is a destructive power like the fires of hell that destroys the basis for human development, specifically the destruction of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> Samuel Balentine, *Job* (Macon: Smyth & Helwys Pub., 2006), 479.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "פתה," 984.

<sup>225</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "פתה", 834. Baker and Carpenter state a person is being enticed or deceived into something. See Baker, and Carpenter, "פתה", 929. The biblical Hebrew הוה is a denominative verb stemming from המחוז 'meaning "simple; open-minded." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בָּׁתִי", 1458. The term בתה can mean allure (one time), became...enticed (one time), deceive (two times), deceived (five times), entice (nine times), enticed (one time), entices (one time), persuaded (one time), prevailed (two times), seduces (one time), silly (one time), simple (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "פֿתה", 1458. Alden notes that other meanings include "tempted," "lured," and "ravished." See Alden, 301.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> R. Mosis, "פתה", in *TDOT Vol. 12*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 169.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Longman III, 359. He states, "Job denies sleeping with another man's wife and considers just how horrible an act it is to betray a friend by sleeping with his wife. Sleeping with another man's wife, especially a friend's, is so bad that it would result in horrible consequences." Ibid.

family.<sup>228</sup> Job's oaths of innocence involved his eyes in 31:1 and now his heart in 31:9. Job is expressing that what his eyes see and the intentions, judgments, and thoughts that stem from the visions are components of his moral self for which he is responsible. Therefore, he is taking all possible precautions against tarnishing his morality.<sup>229</sup> Michael Dick comments that Job's oaths of innocence in Job 31:1 and 9 are indicative of wisdom ethics rather than legality; preferred wisdom involves correct sexual ethics.<sup>230</sup> The force of Job's vehemence is indicated by the consequence he is willing to endure if his neighbor's wife entices him in Job 31:10.

In Job 31:10, Job states that if he is guilty of adultery, then he willingly will give his wife to another man. The *NASB* uses "grind," which is denoted by the biblical Hebrew verb טחן. The verb ישהן, in this context, carries an adulterous sense. *HALOT* notes that שחן means "to be slept"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Konkel, 187. While adultery is a violation of the marriage covenant, it has devastating effects on a neighbor's trust. See Hartley, 412. Reyburn explains "the thought here is of the male adulterer who watches for the opportunity to sin with his neighbor's wife. Lain in wait is the same expression used in Proverbs 7:12, where, however, it is the woman waiting for the man. This is a military expression and is used in reference to setting up an ambush; that is, hiding to take someone by surprise." See Reyburn, 566.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> Patricia Vesely, "The Physicality of Virtue in Job 31: The Use of Bodily Terms in Job's Depiction of Moral Integrity," *JTS* 73, no. 1 (2022): 11–12. The pairing of the eyes in verse 1 and the heart in verse 9 indicates Job's character regarding the treatment of women. He maintains control over what his eyes sees and guards his heart against misguided perceptions. The active control reveals his resolve to not engage in destructive behaviors towards others and himself. Ibid., 14. Musa remarks that with Job guarding his eyes and heart, he cannot be enticed by a sensual woman, desire a young woman of marriageable age, or his neighbor's wife. For Job, adultery is a ethical evil that results in destruction. See Musa, 113.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> Michael Dick, "Job 31, the Oath of Innocence, and the Sage," *Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft* 95, no. 1 (1983): 49.

with."231 Clines notes that מהן means "be subjected to sexual intercourse."232 While מהן may refer to the lowest form of enslavement, it is a euphemism for sexual intercourse. The euphemism is comprehended considering the context, which includes Job 31:1 and 9.233 Thus, Job is theoretically stating that if he is guilty of adultery, then he is willing to endure the shame caused by his wife sleeping with another man.234 The brevity of the self-incurred punishment reveals that a wife is closely identified with her husband in Israel. Therefore, if the husband disgraces his wife through adultery, then "his disgrace is as great as hers for letting this grave injustice happen to her."235 In Jeremiah 8:10, Yahweh promises to the men that He will give their wives to other men as a punishment for their sins, thus humiliating the husband's honor and the glory of the wives.236

<sup>231</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "טְהֹן"," 374. BDB; however, prefers the "slave" focus by stating that שׁהן means "serve him as his slave." Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שָהן"," 377. See also Baker, and Carpenter, "שׁהן", " 402. NASB Exhaustive Concordance notes that היי is a root meaning "to grind." The range of meanings include grind (three times), grinder (one time), grinding (three times), ground (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שָהֹן"," 1399. Cornelius Van Dam states that שׁהוֹ is associated with the grinding task performed by slaves and was a source of humiliation (Judg. 16:21). See Cornelius Van Dam, "שֶהֹן", "in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 354.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> David Clines, *The Concise Dictionary of Classical Hebrew* (Sheffield: Sheffield Phoenix Press, 2009), 141.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> Andersen, 261. "The verb "grind" (*tḥn*) indicates the motion of the hips in the act of sexual intercourse. The position of kneeling indicates that the man would be on top of her. There may be a double entendre here in that it would be bad enough for his wife to become a menial servant of another man, but the sexual context certainly implies more than that she will grind grain for another." See Longman III, 359 note 21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> Goldingay, 148. The idea that a sin of adultery should result in retributive punishment against one's wife is evident also in Deut. 28:30 and 2 Sam. 12:11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> Hartley, 413. Clines states that a wife, who is a sufferer of her husband's adulterous affair, should bear the greater punishment by being given to another man submissively. See Clines, *WBC Vol. 18a*, 1017; S. Driver, and George Gray, *ICC: Job*, latest impression (Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1986), 264.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> Musa, 112.

The topic of inappropriate touching, or sexual immorality, is revealed in the Book of Job, especially in Job 31. In Job 31:1, it is not the physical, but the mental realm of sexual immorality exposed. Job states that he has made a covenant with his eyes to not lustfully gaze at a virgin, which would lead to sinful desires. Job 31:9 reflects on the physical realm by noting that immoral intentions of the heart lead to ambushing the neighbor's wife for sexual intercourse: adultery. Finally, Job vows that if he is guilty of adultery, then he is willing to submit his wife to the lowest form of enslavement, which includes sexual relations outside the marriage. Fearing Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom; thus, obeying the Decalogue is a moral and righteous response to Yahweh, which Job alludes to in Job 31:1–12. The Book of Ruth implicitly touches on inappropriate touching.

In Ruth 2:9, Boaz tells Ruth that he has commanded the servants not to touch her. The crucial word in this verse is גגע ("touch, reach, strike).<sup>237</sup> Michael Grisanti notes that טכניג occurs 150 times in the OT, with 107 of those occurrences in the qal form,<sup>238</sup> meaning to touch by some form of physical contact. However, Grisanti explains that in Ruth 2, Boaz is more concerned with emotional and physical abuse than sexual misconduct.<sup>239</sup> Due to Ruth's status as a foreigner,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "גגע" 619.

Zondervan, 1997), 22. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance lists נגע to mean add (one time), afford (one time), apply (one time), arrive (one time), arrived (four times), attained (one time), attains (one time), bring down (one time), brought down (one time), came (six times), cast (one time), casts (one time), close (two times), come (two times), draw near (one time), drawn near (one time), drew near (one time), follows (one time), happened (one time), happens (two times), plagued (one time), pretended to be beaten (one time), reach (four times), reached (six times), reaching (one time), smitten (one time), stricken (two times), strike (one time), strikes (one time), struck (three times), threw (one time), touch (twenty-two times), touched (twenty times), touches (forty-six times), touching (six times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "גע"," 1432. As seen, the idea of 'touching' is the prominent meaning for גע, occurring ninety-four times.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> Ibid., 23.

poor, and a widow, the young servants in the field would probably have been attracted to her. Because she is a widow, a sexual act between the young men and Ruth would not be considered as serious as an adulterous affair (Lev. 20:10; Deut. 22:22) or a sexual misconduct against a virgin (Ex. 22:16; Deut. 22:28–29).<sup>240</sup> Therefore, Boaz's command would ensure that Ruth could glean the field without fearing unwanted advances. De Waard and Nida have gone as far as to indicate that Boaz's command to the servants was not to molest Ruth.<sup>241</sup> Hubbard tempers the situation by commenting that Boaz's command in 2:9 is an intention to the actual command given in 2:15–16. Therefore, און in verse 9 means to bother, treat roughly, or rough up.<sup>242</sup> Bush remarks that נגע means to molest, trouble, or interfere. He points to 2 Samuel 4:10 and Jeremiah 12:14 to indicate how is to be used in the Ruthan context.<sup>243</sup> Whether Boaz's command was to derail sexual misconduct or physical harm is debatable; however, both are inappropriate touching that is not tolerated.

In Ruth 2:22, Naomi advises Ruth to follow Boaz's maids into the other field so she would not be bothered. In this verse, the biblical Hebrew verb פגע is used. *HALOT* explains that means to "fall upon someone with the intent to molest a woman."<sup>244</sup> The term פגע has a range of potential meanings.<sup>245</sup> However, Grisanti comments that when פגע is used in conjunction with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> LaCocque, 68.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 159. He explains that it might have been a common practice to physically subdue a gleaner who has overstepped the boundary by interfering with the reaper's work. Therefore, since Boaz is being generous to Ruth by allowing her to glean more than normal, the command would ensure her protection from the reapers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> Bush, 122.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "סגע"," 910.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> The *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* lists the probable meanings for פֿגע: approach (one time), attack (two times), attacked (one time), came (one time), cut him down (one time),

בְ, it signifies an intentional encounter to kill someone or have the intent to kill someone. <sup>246</sup> De Waard and Nida comment that in this context (Ruth 2:22), שָּלֵע, which generally means to "meet," is used negatively to denote a hostile meeting with the intent of molesting or harming a person. <sup>247</sup>

## True Reward— Job 42:10–17

Job 42:10–17 is part of the epilogue of the Book of Job. These verses indicate Yahweh's restoration of Job, including family, possessions, and longevity. This restoration is in response to Job's revelation that he had been tested by Yahweh, his integrity proven, and his faith deepened. Therefore, Yahweh's last act in the Book of Job is to bless Job due to his tested and proven faith.<sup>248</sup>

In Job 42:10, the biblical author states that Yahweh restored Job's fortunes. The biblical Hebrew term שוב is used to denote "restore." *HALOT* comprehends the qal שוב as "to regain one's previous position," like Ezekiel 16:55 and Exodus 4:7.<sup>249</sup> *BDB* notes that שוב conveys the

entreat (two times), fall (seven times), fell (four times), happen (one time), intercede (two times), interceded (one time), kill (one time), make supplication (one time), meet (three times), meets (three times), met (two times), pleaded (one time), reached (six times), spare (one time), strike the mark (one time), touched (one time), touched and reached (one time), urge (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בגע", 1453.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> Michael Grisanti, "פָּגַע" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 572.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> Andrew Prideaux, "Job 42:7–17, and the God of the Happy Ending," *The Reformed Theological Review* 71, no. 3 (Dec. 2012): 172–3. Sihun Jang comments that the twofold restoration in Job 42 is seen either as something other than the traditional logic of divine retribution or a declaration of repentance. He concurs that both perceptions involve Yahweh's grace, compensation, or rewards. See Sihun Jang, "A Study on the Twofold Restoration in the Epilogue of Job (42:7–17)," *Korean Journal of Christian Studies* 113 (2019): 41–2. See also Longman III, 460; Hartley, 540; David Clines, *WBC Vol. 18b: Job 38–42* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2011), 1207–11; Fox, 17; Balentine, *Job*, 715.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שוב"," 1430.

sense of "returning to a physical condition."<sup>250</sup> J. Soggin suggests that שוב denotes "to turn fate, bring about a change."<sup>251</sup> Yahweh's restoration of Job's fortunes is not a repayment of wrongs done by Yahweh but gifts given by grace. Andersen notes that Job's vindication is visible, material, and historical; it is not a hidden reconciliation. E. Dietrich comprehends שוב שבות properly means "render a restoration," which suits the present context, and that in some prophetic passages, שבות was confused with "שבית "captivity."<sup>254</sup> However, the restoration of fortunes can be read as "turned the captivity." The problem with a literal reading is that Job 42:10 has nothing to do with being in exile or captivity, and the concept of captivity is commonly applied to a nation and not to an individual. A potential problem with reading about Job's restoration is that it does not mention his health. His assets are restored, but not his

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שוב"," 997. Clines remarks that שוב means "to be restored to a former state (Ezek. 16:55). See Clines, "שוב"," 451.

<sup>251</sup> J. Soggin, "שוב"," in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1314. Baker and Carpenter explain that שוב is used over one thousand times with various meanings among the four stems (qal, piel, hithpael, and hophal). In the qal, שוב involves divine and human reactions, attitudes, and feelings. In its simplest sense, שוב means "to restore." See Baker, and Carpenter, "שוב"," 1108.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> Fox argues that the restoration of fortunes is not a reward or a gift of free grace, but instead a payment of reparation. See Fox, 17. Konkel counters by commenting that Job's restoration is based on divine graciousness. It is not a reward based on ethical obligation. See Konkel, 241.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Andersen, 317.

<sup>254</sup> E. Dietrich, "שוב שבות": Die endzeitliche Wiederherstellung bei den Propheten, BZAW 40 (1925): 32–37. See also Clines, WBC Vol. 18b, 1228. Interestingly, André LaCocque comments that in the epilogue, Job's intercession on his friend's behalf has elevated him to a prophet status. The promotion of Job to a prophet is his "reward" from Yahweh because he has spoken correctly about Yahweh and his words reflects Yahweh's words. Prophets as intercessors can be found in Gen. 20:7; Exod. 32:11; 34:8–9; Num. 14:13–19; 21:7; 1 Sam. 7:5, 8; 12:19, 23; Amos 7:2; Jer. 7:26; 37:3; 42:2. See André LaCocque, "Justice for the Innocent Job," Biblical Interpretation 19, no. 1 (2011): 30. Hartley contends that Job's reward is based on the spiritual principle "that in giving one receives and in forgiving one is forgiven." See Hartley, 540.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> Reyburn, 776.

physical ailment.<sup>256</sup> It can be implied that Job's physical restoration is a part of his overall restoration. In the context of Job 42:10, אָּבְוּה conveys the sense of "restore the fortunes of" or "bring about a restoration."<sup>257</sup> Job's restoration is not only to a pre-suffering setting; Yahweh "increased all that Job had twofold."

The biblical Hebrew term for "increase" is  $\eta Q$ . <sup>258</sup> Andrew Hill explains that the hithpael stem of  $\eta Q$  without an object expresses an increase in size or number. <sup>259</sup> Proverbs 10:22 states that a person cannot increase their wealth but only by Yahweh's blessings. Therefore, after Job humbled himself to Yahweh, He blessed him by increasing his possessions. <sup>260</sup> The twofold increase in Job's possessions reveals that Yahweh abundantly and freely blesses Job. While Yahweh permitted Job to suffer, He brought him back to his life in time. Therefore, Yahweh's increase reflects His complete acceptance of Job. <sup>261</sup> The epilogue highlights a central truth about

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> Philippe Guillaume explains that wealth is restored, family and possessions are doubled. However, health is not so easily recovered. The epilogue does not explicitly state the restoration of Job's health due to Satan's second assault. The contention is that Job was not healed, and the scars served as "a thorn in his flesh." See Philippe Guillaume, "Dismantling the Destruction of Job," *JBL* 127, no. 3 (2008): 493.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> Thompson, and Martens, "שׁרֵב", 59. LaCocque explains that the expression שׁבִית implies a complete reversal of fortune (physical and material). See LaCocque, "Justice for the Innocent Job," 31; Deut. 30:3; Jer. 20:14; Ezek. 16:53; 29:14; Isa. 53:10–12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> For the various meanings of אָבי, see NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "אַבי ," 1404.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> Andrew Hill, "יָסֶרְ"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 469.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> G. André, "יָסֶךְ"," in *TDOT Vol. 6*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 124.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> Hartley, 540. Walton and Vizcaino explain that Job's prosperity is not a mechanical, automatic, or obligation by Yahweh; however, it is Yahweh's pleasure to abundantly restore Job. See Walton, and Vizcaino, 436. However, Crenshaw states, "The curious doubling of Job's possessions (and children in the Septuagint) indicts *Yahweh*, who pays the customary price of a convicted criminal." See Crenshaw, 108.

Yahwistic faith: fearing Yahweh leads to an abundant life. Job's restoration and increase are not due to his faithful bearing or suffering. However, it is a blessing from Yahweh, the giver of life.<sup>262</sup>

True reward is realized by how a person lives their life: morally, ethically, and according to Yahweh's standards. Proverbs 11:18 and 13:21 touch on retributive theology by teaching how the righteous are rewarded and the wicked are punished. In Proverbs 3:13–18, it is noted how wisdom is more valuable than silver and precious jewels. In the Book of Job, Job's true reward comes from his restoration by Yahweh (Job 42:10–17). In Ecclesiastes, Qohelet deals with the existential perspective by contesting the concept that the righteous are rewarded and the wicked punished (Eccl. 9:11; 8:14). The conclusion reached by Qohelet (Eccl. 2:13) is that the true reward gained from wisdom is realizing order in a chaotic world. True reward is revealed through Boaz's entreaty to Yahweh in the Book of Ruth.

In Ruth 2:12, Boaz entreats Yahweh to reward Ruth for her loyalty to Naomi, which includes leaving her homeland and forsaking the Moabite religion. He asks Yahweh to provide for and protect her. In verse 12, שׁלֹם is used to denote "recompense, reward."<sup>263</sup> Specifically,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> Hartley, 544; Konkel, 242. Goldingay notes that people who honor Yahweh, Yahweh will honor them. Therefore, submission to Yahweh is insight and turning from evil is comprehension. See Goldingay, 209.

<sup>263</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שַלְשׁ," 1535. The term שֵׁלְשׁ can mean completed (one time), finished (three times), fulfill (one time), fully repay (one time), make (two times), make an end (two times), make it good (two times), make full restitution (one time), make restitution (nine times), over (one time), paid (one time), pay (nineteen times), pay back (one time), paying (one time), pays (one time), pays back (one time), perform (two times), performed (one time), performing (one time), performs (one time), present (one time), recompense (three times), recompenses (one time), render (two times), rendering (two times), repaid (three times), repay (nineteen times), repays (three times), restore (two times), reward (three times), rewarded (three times), surely make restitution (two times), surely pay (one time), without harm (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שַׁלְם", "1482."

Boaz asks Yahweh to double reward her because of her devotion to Naomi. Another instance of the piel imperfect form of שׁלִי revealing double payment is in Jeremiah 16:18, where Yahweh states that Judah's iniquity will be doubly repaid because of their sin. Philip Nel notes that the piel form of שׁלִים does not necessarily indicate a legal usage<sup>264</sup> but can involve a larger comprehensive concept. The piel form of שׁלִים is emphasized in the Covenant Code (Ex. 20:22–23:19), which deals with civil compensation and criminal rulings. K.-J. Illman states, "The Covenant Code uses the piel as a technical term in a series of legal precepts. These are formulated casuistically, with one or more conditional clauses followed by an apodosis stating what punishment entailed. The ślm forms appear in the apodosis describing the punishment or the restitution to be made."<sup>265</sup> Its twofold usage can be either positive (1 Sam. 24:20) or negative (Deut. 32:41). In Ruth 2:12, the shift in verbal usage of שׁלִי and שׁלִי indicates that deeds and behavior should be rewarded.<sup>266</sup> LaCocque comments that the use of שׁלִי and שׁלִי indicates that it marks fullness.<sup>267</sup> In the Book of Ruth, this reward concept is solidified through Ruth's familial devotion to Naomi, which included Ruth forsaking her homeland and religion to embrace Israel

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> Philip Nel comments, "The verb שָׁלֵם with Yahweh as subject is also used in a positive sense when referring to his reward/recompense of good deeds (1 Sam 24:20; Prov 13:21; 25:22)." See Philip Nel, "שַׁלֹם", "in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 130–1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> K.-J. Illman, "שַׁלֶּם" in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 99.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> G. Gerleman, "שׁלֹם"," in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1341. When Yahweh is the subject and good deeds or behaviors are involved, the piel שׁלֹם is used to indicate a positive sense that reflects reward or recompense (Prov. 13:21; 19:17; 25:22). See Nel, "שׁלֹם", 131.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> LaCocque, CC: Ruth, 73.

and Yahweh. Her devotion is further realized through her hard work to provide for Naomi and herself.

## Humility— Job 22:29; 42:1–6

Wisdom Literature frequently contrasts the proud with the humble (Prov. 16:19; 29:23). People who are exploited or afflicted are placed in a lowly, humbled state (Lev. 19:10; 23:22). Israel's afflictions in the wilderness were designed to humble them before Yahweh (Deut. 8:2–5). Yahweh uses life's trials to bring a person to humility (Pss. 69:32–33; 119:67, 71, 75, 92), who learn to depend on Him, who comforts them (Ps. 22:24; Prov. 22:4). In the Book of Job, humility is indicated in 22:29 and 42:1–6.

In Job 22:29 (Eliphaz's third speech), Eliphaz correctly states that Yahweh will save the humble person. The biblical Hebrew verbal adjective אין is used to describe a person who is "bowed, stooped." BDB specifies אין as "lowly of eyes, humble." NASB Exhaustive

Concordance notes that "humble" in 22:29 is represented by אין and by עין and by עין can reflect an inward state: the "soul" reveals itself in the face and expressions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> D. Searle, "Humility, Pride," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 567–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "חַשַּׁי," 1456.

<sup>270</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "הְּשַׂ," 1006. The term שַׁ refers to a person who is not proud, overly self-assertive, possibly low in rank, does not flaunt their abilities or achievements in front of others, and is lowly and meek before Yahweh. See Baker, and Carpenter, "הְשַׂ," 1118.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> The biblical Hebrew אוֹי is derived from the root אוֹשׁ meaning "to bow, be bowed down, crouch." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "אוֹשׁ," 1479. The term איַ conveys the sense of "low, lowly" as in a humble person (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, " אַין"," 1478. The term עין is an unclear derivative meaning "an eye." Of the various meanings, עין "נין"," 1478. The term עין, "נין"," 1478. The term עין אין"," 1478. The term עין ווען אין אין ווען אין ווען אין ווען אין ווען אין ווען אין אין אין ווען אין אין ווען אין ווען

Therefore, when עין is used with אין in Job 22:29, it denotes "eyes are a sign of humility."272The biblical Hebrew phrase אין is attested only once in construct, conveying the sense that Yahweh is saving the "downcast (low [with respect to] eyes. This construction is called an epexegetical genitive. This instruction. This pride, and he must cultivate humility to accept Yahweh's instruction. The doctrine, a person's righteousness will bring about good and prevent disaster. Reyburn comments that Yahweh is the subject of the active verb abases and translates line 29a as "God humbles the proud," which is clearly in contrast to, but he saves the lowly. Eliphaz's error is that he assumes that the source of Job's suffering is sin.

Thus, he is forcing Job to repent for a wrongdoing that has not been committed. A call for repentance is powerless when the person offering it harbors misconceptions and incorrect motivations.

 $<sup>^{272}</sup>$  F. Stendebach, "ע"ין"," in *TDOT Vol. 11*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 34.

<sup>273</sup> Gary Long, "הַשְּׁיַּ," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 77. An epexegetical genitive is a phrase where a word functions as glossing or clarifying immediately preceding material. In this case, "the epexegetical genitive, wherein G is characterized by C. Many epexegetical phrases can be rendered by English of-genitives; note the phrase 'hard of heart,' cf. 'hard-hearted.' The sense can also be conveyed by the gloss 'as to' or 'with regard to,' for example, 'stiff with regard to their necks'; this is the meaning of the term "epexegetical."" See Waltke, and O'Connor, 151.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> Clines, WBC Vol. 18a, 567.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> Konkel, 150. An example is Abraham's use of this doctrine in Gen. 18:17–33 when he pleaded for Sodom.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Reyburn, 428. He states that there are two possible interpretations for Job 22:29: (a) "When they are brought low, you will say: 'restoration' and He (Yahweh) will save (the man with) lowered eyes"; and (b) "When they are brought low, you will say: '(it is because of) pride,' but (the man with) lowered eyes He (that is, Yahweh) saves."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> Hartley, 335. The irony of the situation is that Job has not sinned and is not being punished. However, in Job 42, it is Job who intercedes on his friend's (Eliphaz, Bildad, and

While Job 42:1–6 does not explicitly mention humility, the virtue is inferred through Job's response to Yahweh's speeches. Job repents his pride and rebellion to find contentment in Yahweh's fellowship. His confession reveals humility in that he knows nothing (42:3) in his desire to be instructed by Yahweh (42:4) and his ability to see Him (42:5). The strongest indicator of humility is reflected in 42:6, where Job states, "I repent<sup>278</sup> in dust and ashes," which is a sign of humbling. The biblical Hebrew term אָּמָאַמָּ is the center of a dispute concerning its intended meaning in verse 6. *HALOT* notes that it means "to reject what one has said previously, revoke." BDB renders אַמַאַס as "despise." However, there is a secondary and rare use of

Zophar) behalf for speaking incorrectly about Yahweh and angering Him. See also Julius Moster, "The Punishment of Job's Friends," *Jewish Bible Quarterly* 25, no. 4 (Oct. 1997): 214.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> Clines explains that "submit" is a better rendering for אָלְאָלָ in verse 6 instead of "retract." See Clines, *WBC Vol. 18b*, 1207. See also William Morrow, "Consolation, Rejection, and Repentance in Job 42:6," *JBL* 105 (1986): 214–5. Walton and Vizcaino contend that the Job's phrase (verse 6a) goes beyond humility and is a form of self-abasement. Thus, he is deeply ashamed of himself for challenging Yahweh. See Walton, and Vizcaino, 431. However, Pope suggests that what Job now despises, refuses, rejects is his former attitude and utterances. The verb אַלְאָלָאַ is not used of self-loathing. See Pope, 348.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> Konkel, 238. He states, "Job had now found wisdom, which led him to repentance and submission before *Yahweh*. He now understood that he could not dictate to the Creator what is just and right for his life." Ibid., 239. Goldingay notes that "dirt and ashes" in the OT refers to human feebleness and mortality. See Goldingay, 207.

<sup>280</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "מאס"," 540. Perdue notes that מאס "to reject" is retained as a transitive verb with the hendiadys עַבֶּר וָאַבֶּר ("dust and ashes") as the direct object. See Perdue, 232. He additionally notes that "מאס" is an active, not reflexive, form, and therefore cannot mean 'I despise myself'. Without a direct object the verb means 'to protest' (Job 7:16; 34:33; and 36:5). With a direct object, as is the case here ('dust and ashes'), the verb means to 'despise' (Amos 5:21; Job 19:18; Prov. 15:32) or 'reject' (Hos. 4:6; 9:17; 1 Sam. 15:23, 26; Jer. 7:29)." Ibid., 237.

<sup>281</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "מאס", 549. The biblical Hebrew מאס is a root word meaning "to reject." The range of meanings include: abhorred (one time), cast them away (one time), cast away (one time), cast off (two times), completely rejected (one time), despise (six times), despised (four times), despises (two times), despising (one time), disdained (one time), refuse (two times), reject (eight times), rejected (thirty-seven times), rejects (one time), reprobate (one time), retract (one time), utterly rejected (one time), waste away (one time). See *NASB* 

denoting "to flow, run." Morrow suggests that the biblical author is using a double entendre based on אמס (common usage) and אמס (rare usage). Therefore, אמס is used as a metaphor for capitulation or retreat; hence, "I submit." This rare usage for אמס can be inferred from Proverbs 15:32, "The wise (or pious) one knows that life can be successful (or blessed) only if it remains nestled in the established order; consequently, he/she does not cast "reproof" to the wind but regards himself/herself with appropriate humility." In Wisdom Literature, thirteen occurrences (eleven in Job and twice in Proverbs) exhort the acceptance of one thing and the rejection of another. Andersen cautions not to attach modern conventions to the word "repent" because it is not being used as a penitence for sins in 42:6. In this verse, Job is making a humble plea.

Exhaustive Concordance, "מאס"," 1416. See also Eugene Merrill, "מאס" in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 827.

<sup>282</sup> The term מאט denoting "to flow, run" is used in this manner in Ps. 58:7 [8], where David prays that the wicked will melt and flow away like a river. See Baker, and Carpenter, "מאס", " 562. The biblical Hebrew מאט is the same root word for מאס; however, in this sense it means flow (one time), runs (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "מאס", " 1416. Clines suggests that מאט means "waste away." See Clines, "מאס", " 200.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> Morrow, 215. "Wherefore I retract (*or* I submit) and I repent (*or* on account of) dust and ashes." Ibid., 217.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> H. Wildberger, "מאט", in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 654.

<sup>285</sup> Siegfried Wagner, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, "מאס"," in *TDOT Vol. 8*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 47. "Subdued by *Yahweh*, Job confesses guilt and repents in dust and ashes, renounces his previous rebellious, accusatory, and judgmental attitude toward *Yahweh*, and "despises himself" ('al-kēn 'em'as). Here (in a completely singular fashion) מאס functions as a term for penitence and is given a positive estimation." Ibid., 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> Andersen, 315. Guillaume asks, "What is he repenting about?" Job's answers are to unclear to sustain the notion of repentance. See Guillaume, 495. Paul Goldin comments that Job is more in awe than in a reformed state of mind. See Paul Goldin, "Job's Transgressions," *ZAW* 108 (1996): 389.

In Job 1:8, the biblical author states that Job fears Yahweh. Therefore, Job's response in 42:1–6 reaffirms his proper response to Yahweh. Because of his fear of Yahweh, Job becomes silent, submissive, and still willing to remain in a righteous relationship with Yahweh through worship amid suffering.<sup>287</sup> Fearing Yahweh is partly shown by being humble. Job had to learn to humble himself like a child before Yahweh and allow Him to control his life.<sup>288</sup> Job did not get any resolution as to why he was made to suffer; however, humility forced him to recognize that Yahweh was in control of His creation. In the Book of Ruth, Ruth displays humility because of her treatment by Boaz.

Ruth 2:13 records Ruth's response to Boaz after his entreaty to Yahweh. She acknowledges Boaz's favor towards her and that he speaks to her like one of his maidservants even though she is not like one of his maidservants. Her telling Boaz that she is not equal to one of his maidservants emphasizes her humbleness. Ruth's use of אַפָּהָ ("maidservant") is a self-designation of deferential respect when addressing a man of higher social status; it reveals a willingness to serve and obey instructions. A maidservant's lowly status meant a humble social position. A synonym to אָבֶה הּ is שִׁפְּהָה used in Ruth 3:9. There are some semantic distinctions

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> Longman III, 456.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> Konkel, 238.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 34. James McKeown comments that Ruth was bewildered and amazed at Boaz's kindness towards here. The biblical author is painting a portrait of Ruth as a hard-working woman who takes nothing for granted and appreciates the acts of kindness given to her. Ruth's response is wrapped with gratitude and humility. Her humility is indicated in her response to Boaz in that she realizes she is below his maidservants, yet she is humbled because what he has granted her is greater than someone of her low status would have expected. See James McKeown, *Ruth* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2015), "2:18 The First Conversation between Boaz and Ruth."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> Richard Schultz, "שַׁפְּהָה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 212.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "שָׁפְּחָה"," 1186.

between the two nouns used for 'female slave, maidservant.'<sup>292</sup> The term שָׁלָּהָה, used in Ruth 2:13, implies an unmarried woman who has a lower social status and is viewed as a laborer or possession. The term אָמָה, used in Ruth 3:9, designates a female servant eligible to be married, has a higher social status, and is viewed as a person, not an object.<sup>293</sup> Hubbard remarks that Ruth's use of אָמָה in 3:9 indicates that Ruth views herself in an improved social status and a woman eligible for marriage.<sup>294</sup> Therefore, Ruth's use of שַׁלְּהָה in 2:13 reveals her humility towards Boaz.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> Both אָמָה are used interchangeably to render "female slave;" אַמָה is less common (only fifty-four times in the OT, primarily in the legal texts). The NASB Exhaustive Concordance provides the following possible renderings for שַׁבָּחה: female (nine times), female servant (three times), female servants (five times), maid (twenty times), maids (five times), maidservant (fifteen times), maidservants (one time), servants (six times), slave (one time), slave girl (one time), slaves (four times), women (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, אָפָהָה," 1485. The possible renderings for אָלֶה are female (fifteen times), female servant (four times), female slave (two times), handmaid (one time), maid (eight times), maids (five times), maidservant (nineteen times), servant (one time), servants (six times), slave (four times), slaves (four times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "אָמָה," 1362. Just from looking at the renderings, not a noticeable distinction can be seen. However, E. Reuter notes that in Ruth 2:13 "she is asking a favor and therefore refers to herself submissively as *šipḥâ*; in 3:9 she is more demanding and therefore calls herself 'āmâ." E. Reuter, "שָׁפָּחָה," in TDOT Vol. 15, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 409. All other ordinances dealing with unfree females speak of the 'āmâ. Unlike the 'ebed, the female slave had no chance to regain her freedom. See Reuter, "שָׁפָּחָה" 409–10. Richard Schultz remarks that אָמָה designates the slave when emphasizing her feminine qualities (need for protection, weakness, sexual attractiveness) while שְׁפָּחָה is used when the female slave is viewed as a possession or a laborer. See Richard Schultz, "אמה" in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 413. Therefore, in Ruth 2:12, Ruth is designating herself as someone who is below Boaz's female laborers. However, in Ruth 3:9, Ruth has redesignated herself as a person who needs Boaz's protection because of her weak status in Bethlehem.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> Schultz, "אָמָה" 413.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 211.

## Generosity of Spirit—Job 6:14; 29:12; 31:16-21

Generosity is exhibited by showing favor or mercy, being gracious or willing to give away, revealing a singleness of heart, and a willingness to communicate. A person with a generous heart (Exod. 35:5) deals graciously with the needy but undeserving. <sup>295</sup> In Job 6:14, the biblical author states, "For the despairing man there should be kindness from his friend." The biblical Hebrew nominative 70½ is used to convey "kindness." *BDB* notes that 70½ is "kindness (especially as extended to the lowly, needy, and miserable), mercy." <sup>296</sup> *HALOT* explains that the nominative 70½ denotes a "joint obligation between relatives, friends, host and guest, master and servant; closeness, solidarity, loyalty." <sup>297</sup> The term 70¼ is derived from the root 70¼, meaning "to be good, kind: show yourself kind (two times)." <sup>298</sup>The term 70¼ has a strong relational emphasis commonly used for people's attitudes and behaviors towards each other. <sup>299</sup> However, the 0½ plus the 1¼ in verse 14 denotes the "refusal" of extending kindness to a friend in despair. Thus, 70¼ incorporates an element of action within the relational concept. <sup>300</sup> A doctrine that is heavily

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> R. Hughes, III, "Generosity; Generous," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 431.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "חָלָּק," 338.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הֶּסֶרּ," 337.

 $<sup>^{298}</sup>$  NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "חָסָד," 1394. The biblical Hebrew הָסָד will be further explored and evaluated in Chapter Seven.

<sup>299</sup> D. Baer, and R. Gordon, "הֶּסֶה"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 206. The הָּסֶה between friends is normally assumed and sometimes stated. In Job 6:14,7סֶה denotes a common human attitude (kindness, sympathy, readiness to listen to someone) that exceeds the customary requirements of ordered social life (fear of Yahweh). See H. J. Stoebe, "הֶּסֶה"," in TLOT Vol.2, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 456.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>300</sup> Hans-Jürgen Zobel, "הֶּטֶּד," in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 48.

involved with the Book of Job is the retribution principle. The relationship between Too and the doctrine of retribution is such that Too places an essential part in the "rules for the conduct of life by virtue of being made the principle by which life should be governed, but is also viewed in relationship to *Yahweh*, thus becoming part of the common doctrine of retribution." Job is challenging his friends because they lack a real relationship with him. He is earnestly seeking people who will feel and understand the injustice he is experiencing. The righteous and innocent Job expects his friends to express Too as a true friend would show to another in despair. However, Job's friends await him to affirm their religiosity and perseverance. The friend's actions and words counter the intent of Too. Instead of offering protection and help in distress, they attack Job and intensify the problem. The critical point that Job is making to his friends is that if a person does not give Too a friend, then they show no respect to Yahweh.

In Job 29:12, Job refutes the allegation that he was not a generous person. He states that people experiencing poverty and orphans were helped. The biblical Hebrew term used in verse 12 that conveys the sense of generosity is מלט. *HALOT* notes that the piel form of מלט means to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> Ibid., 50.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> Kang,72; Habel, 148. Clines explains that Job is looking for unqualified acceptance from his friends. They are only offering support from a realistic point of view, already assuming that Job is guilty; therefore, their reasoning is that they cannot support Job, who is claiming a false self-righteousness position (a position that Job challenges in Job 6:24). See Clines, *WBC Vol. 17a*, 176. See also Pope, 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> Tiffany Houck-Loomis, "When Fast-Held God Images Fail to Meet Our Needs: A Psychoanalytic Reading of Job Chapters 6 and 7," *Pastoral Psychology* 64, no. 2 (April 2015): 200.

<sup>304</sup> Longman III, 140.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>305</sup> Reyburn, 135. Withholding love, compassion, mercy, and loyalty reflects an ungenerous person. If a person cannot support another during times of trouble, they are guilty of suppressing the afflicted, needy, and neighbor, which is admonished by Yahweh (Lev. 19:9–18).

"save someone (deliver)."306 Hubbard, Jr. explains that the piel verb מלט is used by Job as an attempt to verify his innocence. He argues for his integrity in saving those who cried out for help.307 It is noted that the root מלט and מלט belong to the language of Israelite forensic justice. Thus, in Job 29:12, Job states that he has cared for the needy.308 Job resisted using his judicial position and power for personal gain. His desire to protect and provide for the afflicted, widows, orphans, and needy made him respectable in the community.309 In describing his character, Job uses a clothing metaphor. The clothing metaphor in the OT was a way to indicate a spiritual condition (Isa. 52:1; 59:17).310 It is a tricolon type found in old Canaanite verse: "Righteousness I

<sup>306</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "מלט"," 589. The same sense for מלט" is used in Psa. 116:4; Job 6:23, 22:30; Eccl. 8:8; 9:15; Isa. 46:4. See also Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "מלט"," 572. The biblical Hebrew מלט is a root word denoting "to slip away." The range of meanings are: certainly rescue (one time), deliver (seven times), delivered (nine times), escape (twenty-six times), escaped (twenty-five times), escapes (three times), gave birth (one time), get away (one time), lay (one time), leap forth (one time), left undisturbed (one time), rescue (two times), rescued (four times), retain (one time), save (eight times), saved (two times). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "מלט", " 1423. E. Ruprecht notes that מלט is synonymous with מלט in meaning and construction so that both words can be treated similarly. See E. Ruprecht, "מלט", "in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 986.

<sup>307</sup> Robert Hubbard, Jr., "מלט"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 943. He additionally notes that Job's rhetorical question denies asking his friends to מלט him from his adversary through underhanded or illegal means. Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> G. Hasel, "פֿלט"," in *TDOT Vol. 11*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 561.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup> Goldingay, 139. Pope notes that it was Job's prime duty as a ruler to protect the impoverished, widows, and orphans (see Ps. 72:12). See Pope, 212. Mark Hamilton explains that there is an emphasis on the ruler's protection of the ruled, a use of power by seeming to distribute power and wealth more widely. See Mark Hamilton, "Elite Lives: Job 29–31 and Traditional Authority," *JSOT* 32, no. 1 (Sept. 2007): 78. However, Job's actions went beyond the call of duty. His moral and spiritual character dictated how he responded to people in times of trouble (see Job 1:1–5; 23:11–12).

 $<sup>^{310}</sup>$  Longman III, 339. Job 29:12 is Job's assertion that he provides for the unfortunate by using his wealth. See also Alden, 283.

wore, And it clothed me like a cloak, like a mantle my judgment."<sup>311</sup> Mark McConnell comments that Job honored the dignity of his fellow man, combatted the unrighteousness and injustices in society, used his leadership to make decisions on behalf of the people, and used his resources for the betterment of the people Yahweh placed in his path.<sup>312</sup> Relationships grounded in righteousness and justice are essential to those who receive compassion and those who offer compassion. Job understood that how he dealt with people nourished and cultivated his moral and spiritual character.<sup>313</sup>

Job 31 concludes the section (Job 29–31) containing Job's innocence oaths. In chapter 31, Job devotes a section vowing that if he has not tended to the needs of the poor or the orphans (Job 31:16–21) then let Yahweh punish him. In verse 16, Job alludes to the fact that he has not withheld from the poor their portion. The biblical Hebrew term מנע is used to denote "to withhold, refuse (from someone)."314 Elmer Martens notes that מנע is the opposite of "to give" in the context of someone who has the power and ability to give but does not. Therefore, Job is refuting Eliphaz's accusation that he has withheld resources from the impoverished (Job 22:7). 315 Resembling Proverbs 11:26, the virtues of generosity and compassion can be implied from the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup> Andersen, 251.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> Mark McConnell, *The Prime of My Days: Lessons in the Prime of Life from the Book of Job* (Eugene: Wipf and Stock Publishers, 2020), 79–83.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup> Balentine, *Job*, 442.

<sup>314</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "מנע"," 602. The biblical Hebrew מנע is a root denoting "to withhold, hold back." The range of meanings include held back (two times), hinder (one time), hold back (one time), holds (one time), keep (two times), keep back (one time), kept (one time), refuse (two times), restrain (one time), restrained (two times), restrains (one time), withheld (eight times), withhold (five times), withholds (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "מנש", "1424.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>315</sup> Elmer Martens, "מנע" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 981–2. See also Baker, and Carpenter, "מנע" 630. Prov. 3:27 cautions to not hold back from people when it is in the giver's power to do so.

Joban text. In the religious realm, in connection with social themes, Eliphaz accused Job of withholding bread and water from the hungry and thirsty people. However, Job denies the allegation that he kept anything back from what a person desired.<sup>316</sup>

In Job 31:19, Job continues his oaths of innocence by noting that he has not caused anyone to perish due to a lack of clothing. The biblical Hebrew verb אָבֶּל is used to denote "perish, die (of individuals)."317 The verbal form of אָבֶּל ("perishing" and "destruction") can be applied to a variety of things: weapons, harvest, images, a person's name, wisdom, counsel, property, and divine judgments. Jenni notes that the verbal אָבֶּל can mean "to snatch away."319 The picture that the biblical author has provided is another Joban self-malediction. In verse 19, Job continues to counter claims made by his friends (Job 22:6) that he did not tend to the needs of the impoverished or orphans. He states that if he saw anyone perishing from a lack of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> Heinz-Josef Fabry, "מנע"," in *TDOT Vol.* 8, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 425. "Desired" goes beyond what is actually necessary; therefore, implying that Job more than fulfilled his social obligation.

<sup>&</sup>quot;to perish." The range of meanings include: annihilate (two times), annihilated (one time), been lost (one time), broken (one time), corrupts (one time), destroy (thirty-three times), destroyed (fifteen times), destroying (two times), destroys (two times), destruction (two times), dying (two times), fail (one time), fails (one time), give up as lost (one time), lacking (one time), lost (twelve times), make vanish (one time), makes to perish (one time), no (two times), obliterate (one time), perish (sixty-one times), perished (sixteen times), perishes (seven times), perishing (two times), ruined (four times), surely perish (three times), take (one time), utterly destroy (one time), wandering (one time), wastes (one time), wiped (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "72%," 1355.

<sup>318</sup> Cornelius Van Dam, "אָבֶד," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 222. See also Benedikt Otzen, "אָבֶד," in *TDOT Vol. 1*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 22.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>319</sup> E. Jenni, "אָבֶר," in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 13.

clothing, he would give the fleece of wool from his flock to help them.<sup>320</sup> Through his self-maledictions, Job states to his friends that he is maintaining a covenantal relationship with Yahweh. In Job 31:19, Job insists that he took seriously the spirit of the Sabbath requirements.<sup>321</sup>

In 31:21, Job concludes his self-malediction that if he raises his hand against an orphan, then let harm come to him. Job is countering the friend's notion that he has used his position and authority for self-interests and to pervert justice. The biblical Hebrew word נוף is used for "lifted up."322 BDB explains that שנוף means to "shake, wave, or brandish the hand against another."323 Richard Averbeck comments that נוף is used to denote "the shaking or striking the hand."324 Clines suggests that the accusation against Job, which he denies, is unclear. The gesture alluded

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>320</sup> Clines, *WBC Vol. 18a*, 1022. In ancient Israel's patriarchal society, the widow and the orphan lacked a husband and father and thus were open to exploitation. Thus, Yahweh made known His special concern for them (Deut. 10:18; 24:17–21; 27:19). Job states in 6:27; 24:3, 21 that he paid particular attention to the needs of the widow and orphan. See Longman III, 361.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>321</sup> Konkel, 188. Job's activities are comprehended through a rubric of justice. A just person is one who shows compassion and charity. Therefore, Job is reiterating to his friends that he is like a just person who showed charity and compassion to others and is above reproach. See Walton, and Vizcaino, 326. The impoverished, widows, and orphans were easily exploited and relied on some powerful person willing to support their cause (Job 5:4; 24:12; Prov. 22:2). See Pope, 234.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>322</sup> HALOT notes that נוף means to assume a threatening position against another person (see also Isa. 13:2). Koehler, and Baumgartner, "נוף" 682.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>323</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "נוף" 632. The biblical Hebrew ווף is a root word denoting "to move to and fro, wave, sprinkle." The range of meanings include: lifted (one time), offer (one time), present (five times), presented (six times), shake...back and forth (one time), shakes (one time), shed abroad (one time), sprinkled (one time), wave (thirteen times), waved (one time), waving (one time), wield (three times), wielded (one time), wielding (one time), wields (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "נוף", 1434.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> Richard Averbeck, "נוף" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 64. Ringgren notes that נוף in 31:21 conveys a threat or an act of violence, which Job denies. See Helmer Ringgren, "נוף", in *TDOT Vol. 9*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 297.

to in 31:21 could be a common way the judges voted with a raised hand, or it could have been a signal for bystanders to side against the accused.<sup>325</sup> Another contention is that the raised hand symbolized a fraudulent business deal or a miscarriage of justice at the city gate.<sup>326</sup>

In Job 31:16–21, Job uses a technique common in sanctuary courts. In this setting, divine judgment was used to determine a person's guilt or innocence, especially when no eyewitness accounts were available.<sup>327</sup> The basis of Job's self-maledictions was revealing his good behavior whenever he tried to prevent a person's bad circumstance. In the domain of ethics, this is the intelligent appropriation of what is right.<sup>328</sup> By accentuating his righteousness, Job intends that he was a just ruler, helped the people, and provided sustenance to the impoverished with compassion and charity.<sup>329</sup> Tsevat comments that Job 31 serves a functional role in the Book of Job by taking action against Yahweh by forcing Him to take a stand and relate to Job's problems. Job believes that he has lived a good life and has not sinned.<sup>330</sup> Job's character and virtues are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> Clines, *WBC Vol. 18a*, 304; Alden, 304. The term נוך is such " an action undertaken by an influential party could turn the mood of the court against the defendant, regardless of his innocence. Another possible interpretation of this gesture is that Job did not signal one of his servants, i.e., his supporter standing by to help his master, to arouse the crowd in shouting down the poor defendant as he presented his defense. In ancient courts if a party was silenced, that party lost the case." See Hartley, 417.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> Andersen, 261.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>327</sup> Perdue, 184.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup> Rad, 93.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>329</sup> Boorer, 116.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>330</sup> Tsevat, 77–8. Job 31 is the most significant example in the Bible of a person strongly asserting themselves against Yahweh but remaining faithful to Him. Ibid., 79. See also Robertson, 460–1.

reflected and rooted in his intentions, desires, and emotions. While Job 31:16–21 denote physical and visual accounts of good behavior, a person's unseen regions are morally accountable.<sup>331</sup>

Job exhibits a spirit of generosity through his actions with the impoverished, widow, and orphan in Job 31:16–21. His self-maledictions, while a counter against false claims made by his friends, reveal his willingness to maintain a righteous relationship with Yahweh. His compassion and charity were above and beyond what the letter of the law stipulated. In the Book of Ruth, a similar circumstance is read in the interaction between Ruth and Boaz in Ruth 2.

In Ruth 2:14–16, Boaz's generosity of spirit is revealed through his invitation to Ruth to eat with him, the reapers, and his command to allow Ruth to glean from the sheaves and leave extra grain for her to gather. The allowance of additional grain for Ruth to gather exceeded her legal rights. In verse 14, צָבֶט is used to mean "give, pass." Grisanti notes that צָבֶט is challenging to define, with suggestions coming from Koine Greek, Akkadian, Ugaritic, and late Hebrew. The Ugaritic and late Hebrew seem to have a better grasp of the meaning by defining צַבַט as to "seize, grasp." HALOT remarks that the gal form of צַבַט in Ruth 2:14 means "to pick up and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>331</sup> Vesely, "The Physicality of Virtue in Job 31," 18. Job 31 offers an alternative model of the moral self that involves thinking, seeing, and desiring as a full part of the physical setting and a person's moral self.

<sup>332</sup> Michael Grisanti, "צֶבֶט"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 735. Block explains "In mishnaic Hebrew ṣābaṭ denotes "to grasp, seize," a sense found also in Akkadian ṣabātum and Arabic dabaṭa. Our word is undoubtedly based on the same root, but by a curious lexical development an expression that originally meant "to seize with the hand" has come to mean "to hand," that is, "to give with the hand." See Block, 667.

<sup>333</sup> Grisanti, "אָבֶט"," 735. Clines notes that אָבֵט in the qal form means "hold out grain to a person." See Clines, "אָבַט", " 373. The biblical Hebrew אָבַט is a root word denoting "to reach, hold out." An additional meaning is served (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "אַבַט", " 1459.

offer to someone."<sup>334</sup> Bush explains that "to heap up" is preferable because it supports the biblical statement that Ruth had a surplus of food she took home to Naomi.<sup>335</sup> The scene shows that Boaz is a generous benefactor, indicating that sustenance can transform a person and develop kinship bonds.<sup>336</sup> Not only did Boaz serve her roasted grain, but he generously gave her enough to have leftovers to bring home. LaCocque suggests that Boaz's generosity is a marital act. Likewise, when Ruth fed Naomi, she attached herself to Naomi like a husband to a wife.<sup>337</sup> The biblical author shows how Boaz took a simple meal and turned it into an extraordinary act of generosity, compassion, and acceptance.<sup>338</sup>

#### Kindness— Job 6:14; 10:12

In this section, אַסֶּ will be briefly explored in Job 6:14 and 10:12. The biblical Hebrew term אָסֶ involving the aspect of generosity was evaluated in the previous section. The characteristics of kindness and lovingkindness will be evaluated here.<sup>339</sup>

In Job 6:14, Job states that a friend should show kindness to a despairing man. The concept of faithfulness, steadfast love, and kindness has a robust relational aspect necessary to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "צָבַט"," 997. Baker and Carpenter specify אַבַט by noting that it means "to serve generously with respect and love towards Ruth." See Baker, and Carpenter, "צַבַט"," 935.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>335</sup> Bush, 126.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup> Cynthia Chapman, "The Field Belonging to Boaz: Creating Kinship through Land, Labor, Food, and Feeding," *JBL* 142, no. 3 (2023): 441.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup> LaCocque, *Ruth*, 74.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>338</sup> Block, 667. Boaz's generosity exemplifies his racial and religious tolerance which is indicative of a generous Israelite. See Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 173.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>339</sup> The term קֶּסֶּד will receive only a fractional interaction in Chapter Six. A detailed explanation will be performed in Chapter Seven.

roodness." It is a human demeanor that can fill a life with form and sometimes the requirement for a community's birth. The term \(\text{TQQ}\) is a sacrificial and human willingness to be there for another person to do a good deed.\(^{341}\) The giving of \(^{7QQ}\) between people should mirror \(^{7QQ}\) between Yahweh and people. Faithfulness and kindness are to be exhibited between people who know each other, with strangers, and the poor, needy, and widowed (1 Sam. 20:15'; Ps. 14:15; Job 6:14; Prov. 19:22; 20:28).\(^{342}\) Job's understanding for \(^{7QQ}\) is that a person who shows and gives kindness is justified in receiving it.\(^{343}\) This concept is illustrated by Rahab when she shows kindness to the Israelite spies and asks for the same towards her family and her (Josh. 2:12, 14). Likewise, between David and Jonathan in 1 Samuel 20:8, 14. Because Job accuses his friends of not reciprocating, he calls them unworthy covenantal partners because they lack true piety.\(^{344}\) Job points out how little he has asked of his friends: no financial assistance or rescue from adversaries. However, what he has asked for is support during his troublesome time. They have

 $<sup>^{340}</sup>$  Baer, and Gordon, "הֶּסֶּד," 206. Pope explains that הָסֶד can mean both "loyalty" and "sympathy." See Pope, 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>341</sup> Stoebe, "הֶּסֶד," 456.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>342</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "הָּסָר," 360–1.

<sup>343</sup> Zobel, "חֶסֶּק"," 47. Zobel states, "In view of the impressive evidence for the mutuality of *ḥesed*, we may venture the conjecture that even in cases where the context does not suggest such mutuality it is nevertheless implicit, because we are dealing with the closest of human bonds. In the case of Abraham and Sarah (Gen. 20:13) as well as Orpah/Ruth and Mahlon/Chilion (Ruth 1:8), it is the relationship between husband and wife; in the case of Israel and Joseph (Gen. 47:29), it is father and son; in the case of Laban/Bethuel and Isaac (Gen. 24:49), it is next of kin; and in 2 S. 16:17, it should be noted that Hushai's relationship to David is called that of a "friend" (*rēa*")." Ibid., 48.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>344</sup> Bruce Waltke, and Charles Yu, *An Old Testament Theology: An Exegetical, Canonical, and Thematic Approach* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2007), III.B.2.

provided him with a breach of confidence because they believe he is guilty.<sup>345</sup> However, what Job needs from his friends is an unqualified acceptance to take his side with his perceived Yahwistic injustice. Job's friends attempt to reproof Job; however, they fail to reprove because they do not take Job seriously. They listen to Job and conveniently forget his words; they have become unreliable.<sup>346</sup>

In Job 10:12, Job responds to Bildad's first speech. His response includes taking note of Yahweh's care. The term \$\tau\pi\pi\$ is used again in verse 12; however, instead of an interhuman relationship, it now pertains to a divine-human relationship.\(^{347}\) Job states, "You have granted me life and lovingkindness \$\left[7\pi\pi\right]\], and Your care has preserved my spirit." *HALOT* notes that in this context, \$\tau\pi\pi\pi\right\$ refers to Yahweh's "faithfulness, goodness, graciousness."\(^{348}\) BDB specifies that \$\tau\pi\pi\pi\right\$ denotes Yahweh's "kindness, lovingkindness in condescending to the needs of His creatures."\(^{349}\) Yahweh's \$\tau\pi\pi\pi\right\$ sustains life; it counteracts death's dynamic power that attempts to drag down and cut off a person's life.\(^{350}\) Zobel explains that Job is the object of Yahweh's \$\tau\pi\pi\pi\right\$ (Job 10:12),

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>345</sup> Katharine Sakenfeld, *The Meaning of Hesed in the Hebrew Bible: A New Inquiry* (Missoula: Published by the Scholars Press for the Harvard Semitic Museum, 1978), 216.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>346</sup> Goldingay, 41; Longman III, 140.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>347</sup> It is important to note that קָּסֶד is used more to describe a Yahwistic attribute than describing a human characteristic. Additionally, קָּסֶד is used in a superior (Yahweh) to an inferior (His creatures) relationship. Importantly, Yahweh's קַסֶּד is based on a previous bond He shares with people. However, Yahweh expects His קַסֶּד to be reciprocated and demands service and fear. See Baer, and Gordon, "קַסֶּד," 207–8. See also Hos. 10:12. Zobel comments that Yahweh's קַסֶּד is the same phenomenon witnessed in personal interactions The recipients and manifestations of Yahweh's תֻסֶּד commonly coincides with the secular use of קַסֶּד. See Zobel, "קַסֶּד," 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>348</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הַסָּר," 337.

 $<sup>^{349}</sup>$  Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "הֶסֶד," 339. In Job 10:12, הָסֶד is used to denote "preservation of life from death."

 $<sup>^{350}</sup>$  Baer, and Gordon, "קֶּקֶד," 210.

which reveals Yahweh's, in a confessional manner, nature for exercising 70,0.351 Job states that Yahweh has shown His lovingkindness through supporting his full life, not merely his birth or physical existence.352 Habel explains that Yahweh's care and 70,0 would typically be seen as positive influences in a person's life. This positiveness would be quickly embraced when Job mentions Yahweh's care in the latter half of 10:12. However, Job is not focusing on the positive aspect but the negative one. He comprehends Yahweh's actions as wanting to harm him instead of helping him.353 Andersen disagrees. He explains that the use of 70,0 at this point is of the utmost importance for the theology of the Book of Job. To call creation an act of 70,0 lays the groundwork for resolving Job's questions, which seem at first to require a covenant of redemption, by the surprising use of 'nature' poetry in the Yahweh's speeches at the end.354

Briefly, קֶּסֶד has been touched in an interhuman and a divine-human relationship. When one thinks of קֶּסֶד, a positive interpretation comes to mind. However, in Job 6:14 and 10:12, הַּסֶּד

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>351</sup> Zobel, "חֶסֶד"," 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>352</sup> Clines, *WBC Vol. 17*, 248. See also Goldingay, 59. However, Konkel contends that what is meant in 10:12 is that Job comprehends Yahweh's actions to scrutinize his life (7:20). It is a level of despair that beyond what he states in 7:17–21. In the larger context, Job's statement in verse 12 is a reaffirmation of his desire to die. He is implicitly entreating Yahweh to show His lovingkindness by permitting Job to die. See Konkel, 85.

laments that he will not be able to experience the fullness and wellness of life that is wisdom's goal (Ps. 34:12). See Perdue, 128. One aspect to Job's thought process is that he is thinking within a traditional theological idea of reward and punishment. However, he is trying to refute the idea of "those who plow iniquity and those who sow trouble harvest it" (Job 4:8) because he is blameless and does not deserve it. See Yung Suk Kim, "Job's Lament: How to Understand," *Currents in Theology and Mission* 50, no. 2 (2023): 31. Additionally, Aaron Pinker explains that Job 1:12 is not a positive affirmation of Yahweh bestowing and cultivating Job's life. However, it is a negative perspective of how Yahweh constantly scrutinizes him, which results in Job questioning the purpose for his birth and life. See Aron Pinker, "On the Meaning of Hyym Yhsd 'shyt 'mdy [Hebrew Characters] in Job 10, 12a," *Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft* 126, no. 1 (2014): 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>354</sup> Andersen, 166.

is used by Job in a negative tone. In Job 6:14, he despairs because his friends do not reciprocate קָבָּק. In Job 10:12, Job's tone is negative because he laments his life and states that if Yahweh had lovingkindness and care for him, He would allow Job to die and suffer no more. Turning the attention to the Book of Ruth, kindness is indicated through a different biblical Hebrew term, בְלב

In Ruth 2:13, Ruth states that Boaz has spoken בֹילַ ("kindly") to her. *HALOT* interprets בֹילַ as "attention, consideration, reason" in the Ruthan context. BDB states that בו is the "seat of emotions and passions; it is used in variations of joy and gladness. BDB states that בו is the "seat of emotions and passions; it is used in variations of joy and gladness." Boaz, in Ruth 2:13, is comforting Ruth's heart. בו denotes an "act of compassion," "gentle persuasion," or "tender speaking." state term ב'יל as the seat of emotions stems from the vital ב'יל, which is the use of the body's vital functions to describe emotional reactions. Ruth 2:13 uses a common idiom for "wooing affection" or "speaking to someone's heart." Howell comments that ב'יל ב'יל is an idiomatic phrase found also in Genesis 34:3; 50:21; Judges 19:3; 2 Samuel 19:8; Isaiah 40:2; Hosea 2:16. Bush explains that ב'יל ב'יל should be understood in conjunction with בהם ("to console") to illicit a meaning of "to speak reassuringly or encouragingly to those who for various

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>355</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "בֹר," 514.

<sup>356</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "לֶב", 525. The biblical Hebrew לֵב is from the same לבב, which denotes "inner man, mind, will, heart." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "לבב," 1413. The range of meanings for לֵב is extensive; however, they refer to "inner man, mind, will, heart." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "לֶב", 1413.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>357</sup> Alex Luc, "לֶב"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 745.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>358</sup> Heinz-Josef Fabry, "בֹּלְ," in *TDOT Vol.* 7, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 414 and 417.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>359</sup> Howell, 153–4.

reasons need such."<sup>360</sup> Initially, the phrase meant speaking tenderly while leaning on someone's breast, expressing sweet and caressing words. However, when combined with DDD, the sweet caressing words are used to reassure someone in distress. <sup>361</sup> The kindness shown to Ruth by Boaz is recognized by Naomi in Ruth 2:20. By her words, she understands that there is a link between Boaz's actions and Yahweh's actions. Therefore, Boaz's kindness towards Ruth mirrors Yahweh's kindness to Israel. <sup>362</sup> It may be tempting to view Ruth's work in Boaz's field and her interaction with him as sheer luck. Additionally, Boaz's actions and words may seem to come from a passionate nature. However, unbeknown to Ruth, Naomi, or Boaz is Yahweh's providence at work. Boaz is Yahweh's designated redeemer in the Book of Ruth. From Elimelech's relocation to Moab with his family (Ruth 1:1) to the current verse, Yahweh has been planning and acting. In the Book of Ruth, Yahweh does not intervene but makes His presence known through His providential care. <sup>363</sup> Thus, Boaz's  $\Box$ ? ("heart"), Boaz's  $\Box$ ? ("comforting") words, and Ruth's  $\Box$ ? ("kindness") reflect Yahweh's  $\Box$ ?.

## Redemption— Job 5:20; 19:25

In the OT, redemption is primarily attached to the appropriate payment for property and life. In Leviticus 25:25–27, 47–54, a person who lost their inheritance or was sold into slavery could be redeemed by a monetary payment. The liberation of the people from Egypt is a divine redemption by Yahweh (Exod. 6:6; 15:13). Though Yahweh did not pay the price, His divine

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>360</sup> Bush, 124. Block states that it is interpreted to mean "to speak compassionately and sympathetically." See Block, 665.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>361</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 169.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>362</sup> Martha Moore-Keish, "Ruth 2," *Interpretation* 64, no. 2 (April 2010): 175.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>363</sup> Greg King, "Ruth 2:1–13," *Interpretation* 52, no. 2 (April 1998): 182–3.

strength was how He accomplished the objective. In Proverbs 23:10–11, the sage expresses confidence in a living Redeemer.<sup>364</sup> To deny redemption on Israelite grounds is to deny Yahweh's divine rights because it was Yahweh who redeemed the Israelites from Egyptian enslavement. Therefore, Yahweh's redemption is divine grace for Israel's freedom, social equality, and community unity.<sup>365</sup> In the Book of Job, two passages will be evaluated to reveal how they pertain to redemption: Job 5:20 and 19:25.

In Job 5:20, Eliphaz tells Job that Yahweh will redeem him from death. The biblical Hebrew term פֿדה denotes "redemption." Precisely, Job 5:20 reflects that Yahweh will redeem a person. לא because the biblical Hebrew word lacks בָּאֵל specific legal roots. The use and meaning of פֿדָה in 5:20 is removed from Job

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>364</sup> E. Harrison, "Redeemer, Redemption," in *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., ed. Walter Elwell (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2001), 994. However, in the OT there are numerous passages that do not explicitly state that a ransom was paid for the redemption of property or life. The idea of a monetary payment may reflect the notion of strength needed for deliverance, as exampled by Yahweh's redemption of His people from Egypt.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>365</sup> R. Hubbard, Jr., "Redemption," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 717.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>366</sup> Job 5:20 falls within a larger context (verses 8–27) where Eliphaz urges Job to submit to Yahweh's discipline and He would bless him if Job repented. Von Rad comments that a person who brings their relationship in order with Yahweh is in the league with the field's stones and befriended by the field's beasts. See Rad, 302.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>367</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "פֿדה", "912. The biblical Hebrew פֿדה is a root word denoting "to ransom." The range of meanings include: any means redeem (one time), ransom (four times), ransomed (seven times), redeem (twenty-four times), redeemed (eighteen times), redeems (one time), redeemton price (one time), rescued (one time), surely redeem (one time), way been redeemed (one time). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "דה", "1453.

<sup>368</sup> Robert Hubbard, Jr., "פֿדה"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 575. In Job 6:23, Job poses a rhetorical question by asking if his friends have ever delivered him from an adversary or the ruthless. In this verse, פֿאַל is used rather than בְּאַל because it involves a friend's voluntary action instead of a family requirement. Thus, it falls outside legal literature. Ibid., 577.

33:28. While both verses speak of redemption and death, 33:28 pertains to the Hebrew thought that death has power over a sick person; therefore, deliverance is not from the underworld but through healing. In 5:20, Eliphaz recognizes Yahweh's ability to deliver Job from famine and war. hearing Henri Cazelles explains that דו use in Job 5:20 is reminiscent of its usage in the Psalms. The Psalms (Ps. 49) take up the theme of "redeem" or "set free" after the exile and the return to temple worship. Therefore, Job 5:20 is comparative to the usage in Psalms (most often, it is an individual or an individual's life that is the object of Yahweh's liberating act (Ps. 26:11; 31:6[5]; 55:19[18]; 71:23). One may be set free from enemies (69:19[18]) or oppression (119:134). In 34:23(22) and 44:27(26), it is the psalmist whom Yahweh sets free. Interestingly, דו cannot be found anywhere else in protocanonical wisdom literature.

Eliphaz's speeches hinge on his understanding of the link between acts and consequences associated with the retributive principle. He abstractly addresses Job's suffering versus lived experiences. Therefore, instead of addressing Job's innocence or guilt, Eliphaz purposely focuses

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>369</sup> J. Stamm, "פֿדה", in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 972. Another distinction is that 33:28 has occurred in the past while 5:20 is occurs in the present or future. Ibid., 971.

Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 489. Clines states, "The term belongs to the realm of the law and of psalmody, not to the wisdom material. Salvation of all kinds is of course the substance of much psalmody, so it is not surprising to find parallels to deliverance from famine in Ps 33:19; 105:16–17; to deliverance from death in Ps 49:16 [15]; 103:4 (cf. Job 33:28); and note especially Ps 49:8–9 [7–8] "the ransom of life is costly"; to deliverance from the sword in Ps 22:21 [20]; 144:10; to protection from the tongue of false witnesses or sorcerers in Ps 31:21 [20]; 52:4, 6 [2, 4]; 64:4 [3]; 120:2; to protection from the pestilence that "wastes" (אולי, cf. אולי, cf. אוליי, cf. אוליי,

on his perception that Job is suffering because of his inability to be morally upright.<sup>371</sup> Phil Botha explains that Job 5:17–26 is influenced by Psalm 91 and Proverbs 3. Both texts approach wisdom teaching by addressing that a righteous person can receive Yahweh's protection and proving to believers that the wicked will be judged. Therefore, Job 5:20 teaches that Yahweh protects people from fearing destruction (a belief read in Prov. 3:24, 25).<sup>372</sup> Psalm 91's (specifically for a king suffering from an illness) association with Job 5:17–26 indicates the need for Yahweh's protection against the backdrop of intense danger.<sup>373</sup>

In Job 19:25, a different type of redemption is encountered. The context is Job's second reply to Bildad's speech. Within his response, Job states that Yahweh is his Redeemer. The biblical Hebrew term used is גאל, פֿדה. Unlike גאל is used to denote Yahweh's redemptive actions. The term גאל implies a redemptive relationship with Yahweh (Gen. 48:15; Ps. 69:19; 72:14; 103:4; 119:154; Lam. 3:58; Jer. 50:34; Hos. 13:14). When Yahweh is the גאל, like the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>371</sup> Yasir Saleem, "For a Man is Born to Suffer: Intertextuality between Job 4–5 and Gen. 2.4b–3.24," *JSOT* 46, no. 3 (Mar. 2022): 401. Eliphaz is sincerely convinced of Job's guilt; therefore, to explain the reason for Job's suffering he applies the doctrine of inherent sinfulness of people. This application to Job's circumstances indicates that Eliphaz is implicating that Job's sin is not from wickedness but because he is a human. Hence, the forcefulness behind Eliphaz's request for Job to correct himself before Yahweh, which stems from his religious experience. See Robertson, 452. R. Whybray notes that Job's view of suffering contrasts his friend's perception. The friends contend that suffering is a divine response to the consequence of sin and a person's unavoidable destiny from birth. See R. Whybray, "Wisdom, Suffering, and the Freedom of God in the Book of Job," in *In Search of True Wisdom*, ed. Ronald Clements (Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 1999), 237.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>372</sup> Phil Botha, "Psalm 91 and Its Wisdom Connections," *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 25, no. 2 (2012): 267.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>373</sup> Beat Weber, *Die Psalmen 73 bis 150* (Stuttgart: Kohlhammer, 2003), 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>374</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גאל," 169.

<sup>375</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "גאל" 145. The biblical Hebrew גאל is a root word meaning "to redeem, act as a kinsman." The full range of meanings are avenger (thirteen times), bought back (one time), buy back (one time), claim (one time), close relative (three times), closest relative (three times), closest relatives (one time), ever wish to redeem (two times),

familial counterpart, He helps those who have fallen in need. This is the distinction from the previous discussion on אָפָדָּה; it is used in a more legalistic sense to denote a family member's responsibility. Three wisdom texts depict Yahweh as גאל In Proverbs 23:10–11, Yahweh will defend the orphans from illegal encroachment. In Jeremiah 50:34, Yahweh redeems the earth from Babylonian persecution; therefore, the prisoners' rights are asserted and set free from prison. Finally, in Job 19:25, Job states that Yahweh will protect his legal rights. Ringgren comments that the Redeemer's identity is not as clear-cut as some readers suppose. He states that since Job is in dispute with Yahweh, it would be unlikely that Yahweh would act as a vindicator and legal attorney against Himself. Therefore, Job is probably referencing a third party in heaven to act as his witness and spokesperson (Job 9:33; 33:23). Jan Holman contends that the Redeemer is the personification of the cry of Job's blood in Job 16:18, which will act as his living savior. Andersen comments that since verses 25–27 are woven together, it leaves no

kinsman (two times), redeem (twenty-two times), redeemer (one time), Redeemer (eighteen times), redeems (one time), relative (two times), relatives (one time), rescue (one time), wishes to redeem (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "גאל," 1374.

<sup>376</sup> Robert Hubbard, Jr., "גאל", in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 778. With a time reference, Yahweh's redemptive actions stated in Job 19:25 are in the present and received by an individual. In a human realm, the king was to legally act as a גאל to save his people from oppression and violence. In the divine realm, Yahweh "legally" acts to save His people from oppression and violence. See J. Stamm, "גאל" in TLOT Vol. 1, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 292.

<sup>377</sup> Helmer Ringgren, "גאל" in *TDOT Vol. 2*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 355. See also Konkel, 130. "Vindicator" is suggested by Pope, 146; Reyburn, 363; Perdue, 161.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>378</sup> Jan Holman, "Translation of Job 19, 24," In *Book of Job*, ed. W. A. M. Beuken (Leuven: Leuven University Press, 1994): 377–8. See also Clines, *WBC Vol. 17*, 459–60.

doubt that Job is referring to Yahweh.<sup>379</sup> Alden further states that the Redeemer is Yahweh, Israel's Redeemer, and a possible human relative.<sup>380</sup> Finally, Bissmeyer, who sides with Pope, comprehends as an agent (such as read in 9:33 and 16:19) who serves the same function as the personal god of Sumerian theology; therefore, the Redeemer will act as an advocate and defender before a divine council.<sup>381</sup> Despite the debate over the Redeemer's identity, Job states that the Redeemer lives and will arrive when he is on the dung heap, his expected grave (Job 2:8), a place for either mourning or death.<sup>382</sup> It is possible that a better rendering of Job 19:26 is not to understand it as death but that Job will see Yahweh while he is still alive. Therefore, Job states that he is confident that Yahweh will find him innocent while he is still alive; this confidence is also expressed by Job in 13:18.<sup>383</sup> A formulaic pair is noted between אַלְּיִלְיִ that would convey the sense of a same life setting. Therefore, 19:25 does not have death in view but healing and resurrection. Thus, the formulaic pair can be interpreted as "can restore" and "can raise." In the Joban context, 19:25 could be read as "I know that my Redeemer will restore my health/life."<sup>384</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>379</sup> Andersen, 209. Hartley explains that the term "Redeemer" was an affectionate title for Yahweh in Israelite confessional theology. Therefore, Job is intentionally alluding to Yahweh's title by using special nuances for deliverance and love. See Hartley, 293.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>380</sup> Alden, 207. Job had wished for some fellow human being then and there to say a good word for him before God and his neighbors, but he also envisioned a divine Redeemer. Jamie Bissmeyer disagrees by stating that Job recognized that he would not get any help from either his friends or family. See Jamie Bissmeyer, "Job's Eschatological Hope: The Implications of Job's Redeemer for Social Justice," *The Master's Seminary Journal* 30, no. 2 (Fall 2019): 216.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>381</sup> Bissmeyer, 218.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>382</sup> Walton, and Vizcaino, 219. Job's dung heap is the word 'eper ("ashes"), like the word for dust ('apar).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>383</sup> David Deuel, "Job 19:25 and Job 23:10 Revisited: An Exegetical Note," *The Master's Seminary Journal* 5, no. 1 (Spr. 1994): 98.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>384</sup> Michael Barré, "Note on Job 19:25," *Vetus Testamentum* 29, no. 1 (Jan. 1979): 107–9.

Two different uses for "redemption" were explored from the Book of Job: 5:20 and 19:25. Job 5:20 uses אום לפרה to denote redemption that can come either from friends or family.

While אום is attached to legal texts, it does not have the "legal" force found with גאל. In Job 19:25, אוֹם is used to denote "Redeemer." While there is an ongoing debate about the Redeemer's identity, Job's point is that he believes that he will be redeemed or restored. In the Book of Ruth, אוֹם is used but in a different context.

In Ruth 2:20, Naomi informs Ruth that Boaz is a אָאל ("close relative"). In the Ruthan passage, אָאל is a family member legally bound to act as a redeemer. The redeemer would be a relative obligated to help the widows. Because of Boaz's obligation, Ruth can propose marriage to Boaz. However, another אָאל must cede their obligatory rights as a redeemer. Which is a responsibility in a levirate marriage. However, due to Boaz's kindness, compassion, devotion, and moral righteousness, he goes beyond the required responsibilities of a kinsman redeemer by marrying Ruth. It is an act that reveals Boaz is concerned about keeping the entire family intact. Thowever, אָרוֹב is not the only designator for Boaz in 2:20. Earlier in the verse, Naomi refers to Boaz as just a אַרוֹב ("relative"). אַרוֹב ("relative"). אַרוֹב ("relative") which is a generous and prominent Israelite but as a near relative who can help Ruth and her by fulfilling the obliged

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>385</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גאל" 169. *BDB* specifies that גאל is a kinsman who will do the part of the next of kin. See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "גאל" 145.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>386</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "גאל" 776.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>387</sup> Stamm, "גאל" 290.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>388</sup> Bill Arnold, "קרוֹב"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 974. *HALOT* notes that the adjectival form of יקרוֹב indicates a nearness of relationship either between humans or between Yahweh and people. See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "קרוֹב"," 1139.

duties.<sup>389</sup> LaCocque remarks that an anonymous rabbi in *Ruth Rabbah* notes that Naomi immediately notices Boaz is a near relative due to his kindness and generosity towards Ruth, the heaping up of roasted grain, and the leftovers she brought home.<sup>390</sup> Because there is not a legal issue involved yet, אוֹם is not used in favor of קרוֹב which denotes a general familial relationship.

R. Gane and J. Milgrom comment that קרוֹב denotes a personal relationship, in Ruth 2:20, a close kinship.<sup>391</sup>

# Obeying Instructions—Job 22:21–22; 36:11

In the OT, it is obedience to Yahweh that pleases Him, that brings about His blessings of prosperity, longevity, liberty, security, and tranquility. Noah obeyed Yahweh in Genesis 6:22, Abram obeyed Yahweh in Genesis 12:1–4; 22:15–18, and Moses obeyed Yahweh in Exodus 3:10–4:20. The Decalogue was given to the people for them to show their obedience to His requirements (Exod. 20:3–17). The failure to obey Yahweh displeased Him and caused the forfeiture of blessings. The old covenant, established by Yahweh and given by Moses, was a temporary, educative, and parabolic arrangement that established a covenantal relationship between Yahweh and His chosen people.<sup>392</sup> Obedience involves three actions: hearing, comprehending, and acting. Therefore, obedience's backbone in the OT is hearing Yahweh's words, understanding Yahweh's words, and following His requirements. In Wisdom literature,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>389</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 189.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>390</sup> LaCocque, *Ruth*, 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>391</sup> R. Gane, and J. Milgrom, "קרוֹב"," in *TDOT Vol. 13*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 144. Therefore, their understanding of Ruth 2:20 is that קרוֹב are used together to denote the "nearest relative."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>392</sup> J. Packer, "Obedience," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 681.

obeying instructions enabled moral and ethical behavior and guided living a practical life, whether with another person or Yahweh. Following instructions contributes to the well-being of a person, whereas forsaking instructions could lead to detrimental consequences. In the Book of Job, two passages will be examined to see how they contribute to understanding obedience.

In Job 22:21, in his third speech, Eliphaz states, "Yield now and be at peace with Him; thereby good will come to you." In this verse, the biblical author uses the biblical Hebrew term ,100 denoting "to be reconciled with." Baker and Carpenter comment that 100 conveys the sense of "to be accustomed to acting in a certain way (Num. 22:30), to take care of things as needed (1 Kgs. 1:2). He concept of "submitting" is attached to 100 and is the preferred rendering by the *NIV*. Eliphaz uses language that is anticipated between friends when there is a falling out between them. In Job 22:2, Eliphaz states that a person cannot be profitable to Yahweh, or 100. Therefore, an intentional wordplay may be involved, indicating that Job can come to terms with and live in harmony with Yahweh.

with." See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "סכן," 755. BDB specifies by stating "to show harmony with." See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "סכן," 698. The biblical Hebrew חסכן is a root word denoting "to be of use or service, benefit." The full range of meanings include advantage (one time), ever been accustomed (one time), intimately acquainted (one time), nurse (two times), profits (one time), steward (one time), use (one time), useful (one times), useless (one time), yield (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "סכן," 1441. The hithpael stem of סכן occurs only in Num. 22:30, Ps. 139:3; Job 22:21. See Walton, and Vizcaino, 245. They state, "Based on a cognate in the Akkadian letters from Amarna and the contexts of the three biblical passages where this form occurs, it is likely that the verb signifies showing awareness, taking an informed position, paying attention—engaging with someone." Pope comments that סכן is used in the same manner in Islam. The Muslim is a person who obtains peace by submission. See Pope, 167.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>394</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "סכן," 778.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>395</sup> W. Domeris, "סכן" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 255. See also Konkel, 149. There is a benefit to those who live righteously before Yahweh. Eliphaz is telling Job that he can enjoy peace if he "submits" to Yahweh.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>396</sup> Clines, *WBC Vol. 18a*, 562.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>397</sup> Andersen, 221.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>398</sup> Alden, 236.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>399</sup> Rad, 212.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>400</sup> Wilson Bishai, "Notes on Hskn in Job 22:21," *Journal of Near Eastern Studies* 20, no. 4 (1961): 259. Balentine comments that Job is being told to yield to Yahweh's authority and submit to His judgments. Therefore, Job's role, according to Eliphaz, is subordination to Yahweh, which is a requirement for a relationship with Him. Job must receive what Yahweh gives him and take it to heart. See Balentine, *Job*, 341, 349.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>401</sup> Habel, 342.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>402</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "לקח"," 534.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>403</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "לקה", 543.

figuratively to denote "obeying" or "taking on commands, instructions" (Prov. 10:28).<sup>404</sup>

Therefore, for Job to obtain peace he must obey Yahweh, according to Eliphaz.<sup>405</sup> Accept His instruction with a teachable spirit eager to learn, receive instruction, and obey.<sup>406</sup> Obedience's foundation of hearing, comprehending, and action is further read in Job 36:11.

In Job 36:11, Elihu's fourth speech, Elihu states that a person who hears and serves Yahweh will enjoy prosperity and pleasures. The first piece of Elihu's advice is to "hear," represented by the biblical Hebrew term אמע HALOT notes that שמע is used to denote "to hear, to listen to (meaning to harken), to obey." BDB comments that שמע can mean to "listen, give heed (hear and do)." In the Joban context, שמע is used to express to a person to obey and put into practice what was heard. In Proverbs, a wise person will heed the advice, rebuke, correction, and instruction (Prov 12:15; 13:1; 15:31–32; 19:27; 25:12). Lady Wisdom speaks about

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>404</sup> Baker, and Carpenter, "לְקְּהַה", " 555. P. J. J. S. Els explains that " The sages, and the prophets too, speak of taking or not taking instruction and correction. The exhortation to receive instruction or the report of having appropriated some learning is found in Prov (Prov 1:3; 8:10; 24:32). The prophets complain that their listeners did not receive instruction (Jer 5:3; 17:23; 32:33) or correction (Jer 2:30; 7:28; Zeph 3:2)." See P. J. J. S. Els, "לְקְּהַה", " in *NIDOTTE Vol.* 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 809.

 $<sup>^{405}</sup>$  Longman III, 290. This is the only place in Job where the word  $t\hat{o}r\bar{a}h$  is used. The terminology of the Mosaic 'law' is surprisingly absent from the book. See Andersen, 221. The concept of law as an established body of belief followed by the religious community does not exist in this book. Here tôrâ or "law" is used as in the Wisdom tradition for the body of instruction given by the wise. See Hartley, 333.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>406</sup> Steven Lawson, *Job* (Nashville: Broadman & Holman, 2005), "Job 22, Commentary, Eliphaz's Appeal, 22:21–22."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>407</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שמע"," 1572. Elihu envisions a person who has sinned in this context. Therefore, the only two options for that person are to obey Yahweh and prosper or disobey Yahweh and face death. See Clines, *WBC Vol. 18b*, 859.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>408</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שמע"," 1033. The biblical Hebrew שמע is a root word conveying the sense "to hear." The range of meanings is long, and all uses will not be noted here. However, שמע does denote obedience in its usage. See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "שמע"," 1483.

"listening to me" and "keeping my ways" (Prov. 8:32–34). <sup>409</sup> The concept of hearing is of central significance in Israel for wisdom. Thus, attentive hearing is beneficial for instruction and obedience. <sup>410</sup> The act of שמע is a prerequisite for gaining wisdom; therefore, wisdom proper usually begins with an exhortation to "hear." <sup>411</sup>

The second word of advice in Job 36:11 is denoted by the biblical Hebrew word עבד ("serve"). *HALOT* renders עבד as "to submit."<sup>412</sup> However, *BDB* comprehends מנה as to "serve Yahweh."<sup>413</sup> In reference to Yahweh, עבד is "serving Yahweh." It is a comprehensive term signifying a relationship with Yahweh and the service to the sanctuary. Therefore, עבד represents an essential and inalterable aspect of a person's life.<sup>414</sup> The errant righteous respond to Yahweh

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>409</sup> K. Aitken, "שמע"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 178. It is noted that sometimes with שמע in Hebrew constructions that it can be a challenge to decide whether it construes actual obedience or the willingness to listen which leads to obedience.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>410</sup> H. Schult, "שמע"," in *TLOT Vol.3*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1377.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>411</sup> U. Rüterswörden, "שמע"," in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 275–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>412</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עבר," 774.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>413</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs," עבד," 713. The biblical Hebrew עבד is a root word denoting "to work, serve." The biblical Hebrew term can be used to convey enslavement, imposition, servitude, observation, and worship. See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "עבד" (H5647)," 1442.

לבר" in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 824. The term עבה does not denote subordination to Yahweh but a belonging and security with Yahweh. Therefore, serving Yahweh signifies a relationship with Him and acknowledging that He is responsible for a person's existence. Ibid., 829. It may be possible to understand עבר here as "to do," i.e., obey. A similar case occurs in Isa. 19:23, which announces that in the future both Egypt and Assyria will עבר, which probably means "serve Yahweh." See Helmer Ringgren, U. Rüterswörden, and H. Simian-Yofre, "עבר," in *TDOT Vol. 10*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 382.

by hearing and willingly obeying Him. They faithfully submit to His divine instructions, which effects a gracious change in their lives.<sup>415</sup>

Elihu's fourth speech is considered a doctrinal speech, a theodicy, which is primarily a theology. He suggests that a person's destiny is in Yahweh's hands, and He acts according to their attitude towards Him. 416 Larry Waters explains that Elihu's speech about Job's suffering serves a pedagogical or educational purpose. Suffering's teaching ministry is designed to keep down pride (Job 33:17; 35:12–13; 36:9; 37:19–20). It is also beneficial in obtaining patience (Job 35:14) and cultivating humility before Yahweh (Job 36:24–37:24). However, Elihu sees Job's suffering as divine discipline, leading to Job's disobedience. Thus, Elihu's prompting Job to spiritual discipline is his perception that Job needs to correct his wrongful behavior and start to "hear and serve" Yahweh. 417

In the Book of Job, obedience is observed through סכן ("yield" or "submit") in Job 22:21 and לקח Job 22:22. These two verses reflect Elihu's advice to Job to submit to Yahweh's instruction and obey Him. In Job 36:11, שמע ("hear") and עבד ("serve") indicate Elihu's urging for Job to hear Yahweh's instruction and obey Him. Therefore, Job's suffering, per Elihu, is a Yahwistic education to correct the wrongdoing and bring Job back to righteousness, prosperity, and pleasures in life. In the Book of Ruth, obedience is indicated and guides living a moral, ethical, and practical life.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>415</sup> Hartley, 471. The alternatives of promise and threat read in Job 36:11 is like those in Isa. 1:17–20. See also Reyburn, 662.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>416</sup> Ragner Andersen, "The Elihu Speeches: Their Place and Sense in the Book of Job," *Tyndale Bulletin* 66, no. 1 (2015): 87.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>417</sup> Balentine, *Job*, 602. See also Daniel Estes, *Job* (Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2013), 220.

An example of obeying instructions in the Book of Ruth is Ruth 3:6, where Ruth obeys Naomi's instructions concerning the threshing floor. The first biblical Hebrew word for evaluation is שְׁלֶּיה The term שְׁלֶּיה The term שְׁלֶּיה The term אָלֶיה The term שְׁלָיה The term אָלֶיה In the obedience context as "to carry out, perform (ordinance, law, proscribed action)." Tyler Williams explains that אָלֶיה is used frequently to note the fulfillment or performance of a law or command, either between Yahweh and people or between two people. By understanding the semantic and lexical background for אָלֶיה, in Ruth 3:6 is revealed that Ruth carries out, performs, and obeys Naomi's instructions. The second biblical Hebrew word for evaluation in Ruth 3:6 is אונה BDB provides a basic definition for אונה בעודה בעודה בעודה The Ruthan context, אונה בעודה The Ruthan context, אונה שונה בעודה The Ruthan Context ווא שונה בעודה The Ruthan Context ווא שנה בעודה The Ruthan Context ווא שנ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>418</sup> For שָׁמֶר, the *NASB Exhaustive Concordance* provides an extensive list, which is too long to note here. See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "שַׁמֶּר", 1452.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>419</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "עשה"," 793.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>420</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עַשָּׂה"," 891.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>421</sup> Tyler Williams, "אָנָה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 546. The term אָנָה can convey the sense of carrying out a command. Therefore, in Ruth 3:6, Ruth did what was commanded by Naomi completely. See Ringgren, "אָנָה"," 394.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>422</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "צוה," 845.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>423</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "צוה"," 1459; Koehler, and Baumgartner, "צוה"," 1010–1. The usual subjects for צוה are Yahweh and men. However, women can be the subject (Gen. 27:8; Ruth 3:6; Est. 4:5, 10, 17). See F. Garcia-López, "צוה"," in TDOT Vol. 12, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 277.

order-execution of order pattern.<sup>424</sup> Therefore, since Naomi is Ruth's mother-in-law and superior (familial matriarch), she commands Ruth what action to perform on the threshing floor towards Boaz. Her command to Ruth constitutes a course of action to help Ruth gain a husband and a home.<sup>425</sup> Hubbard explains that Ruth entirely performed Naomi's command, which shows unwavering obedience and indicates Ruth's loyalty to Naomi.<sup>426</sup> Interestingly, there appears to be a schematic structure in play within Ruth 3 (verses 5 and 6 with verses 11 and 16). The nature of the structure connects Naomi and Boaz through Ruth. Ruth did all Naomi commanded her to do, and Boaz performed all that Naomi said through Ruth.<sup>427</sup>

## Worthy Woman/Wife— Job 2:9–10

In Genesis 2:15, Yahweh created man and placed him in the Garden of Eden to till and keep it. In Genesis 2:18, Yahweh created a woman to be a helper opposite of a man; however, there is no status difference between the two. Yahweh decrees the union between the man and woman in Genesis 2:24, "a man shall leave his father and his mother and be joined to his wife; and they shall become one flesh." Yahweh's divine decree reveals that a husband's and wife's relationship is to be complete. However, after Adam's and Eve's sin, a hierarchy was established

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>424</sup> G. Liedke, "צוה" in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1063. Both order and command produce a unique action in a particular situation and are given by a superior. The superiors who can give an order or kings, fathers, mothers, brothers, military, and master to servant relationships. Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>425</sup> Bush, 155.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>426</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 206. See also Johanna Van Wijk-Boz, "Out of the Shadows: Genesis 38; Judges 4:17–22; Ruth 3," *Semeia* 42 (1988): 61. The distinction between Ruth 3:5 and 3:6 is that in verse 5, "say" is used instead of "command" in verse 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>427</sup> L. Daniel Hawk, *Ruth* (Nottingham: Apollos, 2015), 99.

by Yahweh.<sup>428</sup> However, it is sporadically read in the OT where the wife took a subordinate position in the family home: the one-sided divorce doctrine in Deuteronomy 24:1, considered as part of the husband's property (Exod. 20:17), and the right to have her vows annulled (Num. 30:6). However, the husband did owe duties to his wife (Exod. 21:10).<sup>429</sup> In Wisdom Literature, especially in Proverbs, a woman is portrayed either as folly (Prov. 9:13–18) or wisdom (Prov 1:20–33; 8:1–36; 9:1–6). A worthy woman/wife is described in Proverbs 31. She is characterized by wisdom, independence, and supportive of her husband.<sup>430</sup> However, the Book of Job portrays a negative image of a wife, which will be explored in this section to provide the necessity for a wife's worthy characteristics.

In Job 2:9, the reader is introduced to Job's wife.<sup>431</sup> However, instead of supporting her husband through the loss of property and health, she urges Job to curse Yahweh and die.<sup>432</sup> Her role in 2:9 resembles the circumstances surrounding Eve in Genesis 3:1–6. Here, Satan tempts,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>428</sup> P. Johnston, "Humanity," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 565.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>429</sup> N. Isaacs, and E. Isaacs, "Relationships, Family," in *ISBE Vol. 4*, ed. Geoffrey Bromiley (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1979–1988), 77.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>430</sup> Renate Hood, "Women in the Bible," in *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Women in Wisdom Literature."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>431</sup> Targum names Job's wife Dinah, based on the connection that Dinah also acted foolishly (Gen. 34:1–10). In the Testament of Job, Job's wife is named Sitis. See Hartley, 83.

him; therefore, to illicit more sympathy for her. The text's state that she has sacrificed and suffered for her husband by sharing his pain and taking care of him. See David Penchansky, "Job's Wife: The Satan's Handmaid," in *Shall Not the Judge of All the Earth Do What is Right?*: *Studies on the Nature of God in Tribute to James L. Crenshaw*, ed. James Crenshaw, David Penchansky, and Paul Redditt (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 2000), 224. Sam Meier explains that "touch his bone and his flesh" in Job 2:5 also refers to Job's wife. The phrase was used by Adam greeting his helper in the Garden of Eden. Thus, it articulated the relationship between the husband and wife (Gen. 2:23). See Sam Meier, "Job 1–2: A Reflection of Genesis 1–3," *Vetus Testamentum* 39, no. 2 (Apr. 1989): 189.

or deceives, Eve by suggesting that Yahweh is not good or fair because He restricted eating the fruit from the tree. Thus, Eve succumbed to Satan's temptation, and she tempted Adam to eat the fruit. Satan used Job's wife to tempt Job. Her statement to Job is an affirmation of what Satan predicts will happen to Job when he forsakes Yahweh for the loss of property and health.<sup>433</sup> However, her role can be seen as sharing Job's misery and wishing for death.<sup>434</sup> Penchansky notes that the wife is a victim of an oppressive male society and a male narrative.<sup>435</sup> She suffers because of Satan's wager about Job's integrity; therefore, she wants to see Job suffer terribly.<sup>436</sup> Thus, the only avenue of escape for Job is death, according to his wife.<sup>437</sup> The biblical Hebrew

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>433</sup> Clines, WBC Vol. 17, 50.

<sup>434</sup> Konkel, 41. Clines comments that Job's wife is dependent on him for financial well-being, social status, and moral standing in the community. When Job losses everything, his wife sees a ruined existence. Additionally, she sees Job as a hypocrite because all the early morning sacrifices for his children amounted to nothing. Therefore, he must be guilty to deserve such a punishment and the only honorable thing for him to do is die. See Clines, *WBC Vol. 17*, 51. S. L. Terrien, Augustine, Chrysostom, and John Calvin view Job's wife in a negative sense. Another view is that the wife is retaining a benevolent relationship with Job. She becomes a spiritual mother by birthing Job into a new level of understanding. See Penchansky, 226. As a spiritual mother, see F. Rachel Magdalene, "Job's Wife as Hero: A Feminist-Forensic Reading of the Book of Job," *Biblical Interpretation* 14, no. 3 (2006): 232. Another perspective is to understand that Job's wife also was suffering a loss, the loss of ten children. Therefore, she is expressing anger and grief by telling her husband to curse Yahweh and die. Job's wife questions if life is worth living if it is cruel and capricious. See Audrey Schindler, "One Who Has Borne Most: The Cri de Coeur of Job's Wife," *Australian Biblical Review* 54 (2006): 25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>435</sup> Victor Sasson states that a bizarre claim made is that evidence is twisted accusing the victim and not the wife, which reflects a biased view. See Victor Sasson, "The Literary and Theological Function of Job's Wife in the Book of Job," *Biblica* 79, no. 1 (1998): 87.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>436</sup> Penchansky, 225.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>437</sup> Andersen, 98. The wife's statement can be read as an indirect way of committing suicide. It must be admitted that it cannot be told just what she is proposing, and even less what her motive was. If the distraught woman could no longer endure the sight of her patient, tormented husband, and for love's sake would rather death end his misery, then her desperate remedy may be pardoned. The simple sequence, Curse Yahweh, and die, could mean 'Curse Yahweh before you die', that is, while there is still time. She wants Yahweh cursed more than she wants (even if it means) her husband's death. Ibid.

term "curse" is the same as "bless," ברך. *HALOT* notes that the piel stem of ברך is used euphemistically. BDB describes ברך, in Job 2:9, as a blessing with an antithetical meaning of curse. It is an overdone blessing denoted as a curse in vulgar English. Alden comments that to curse Yahweh is tantamount to committing suicide. However, Pope counters by explaining that cursing Yahweh does not necessitate death. He suggests that Job's wife realizes he does not have long to live; therefore, he should vent his feelings by cursing Yahweh. However, if Job were to yield to his wife's course of action, it would undermine his faith in Yahweh.

Therefore, in Job 2:10, Job calls his wife foolish for suggesting that he curse Yahweh and die. 442 The biblical Hebrew term נְבָל denotes "foolish" in verse 10. *HALOT* comments that לְבָל means a person "who has no relationship with Yahweh: fool, unbeliever."443 *BDB* notes that נְבָל designates a person who is "senseless; of religious and moral insensibility."444 J. Marböck

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>438</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "ברך", 160.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>439</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "ברך", 139. 1 Kgs. 21:10, 13; Job 1:5, 10; 2:5, 9 are the only six cases where ברך is used to denote "curse." See C. Keller, and G. Wehmeier, "ברך," in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 270. Williams C. Williams contends that ברך is erroneously labeled as a piel when it should be given the qal verbal stem. When ברך is used as a euphemism for curse it should be revocalized to a qal. See William C. Williams, "ברך", "in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 741. See also M. Rotenberg, "Did Job's Wife Use a Euphemism in Job 2:9?," *Lešonēu* 52 (1987–88): 176–7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>440</sup> Alden, 67. Alden further states, "The verb מוּת, "die," is not a reflexive, i.e., hithpael, but a simple gal imperative— "drop dead!""

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>441</sup> Pope, 22. Reyburn comments that Job 2:9 should be better rendered as "speak evil words against Yahweh" or "tell Yahweh that He is worthless." See Reyburn, 61.

 $<sup>^{442}</sup>$  Habel calls Job's response to his wife as a "verbal battle" and a "conflict." See Habel, 81.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>443</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "נְבָל", 663.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>444</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "נְבֶל", 615. See also Chou-Wee Pan, "נָבֶל", in *NIDOTTE* Vol. 3, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 12. The biblical Hebrew נְבָל is derived from the root יַבְל denoting "to be senseless or foolish." See NASB Exhaustive

explains that בָּבֶל use in Job 2:10 also appears in 2 Samuel 13:13, which describes the בָּבָל as someone who seriously damages the Israelite community through a sexual transgression. 445 The term אָבָל has an intellectual-moral connotation as well as an ethical-religious or social connotation. 446 Sasson notes that the wife is acting foolishly because she spoke an outlandish and blasphemous suggestion about whether to end Job's and her suffering or because she is trying to get out of a marital commitment. 447 Job's calling his wife a בְּבָל is not to say that she is mentally unstable or insane; however, he is expressing that she is morally and religiously deficient. 448 Job may be referring to his wife a בְּבָל, a stupid, worthless, and futile person. The presence of the biblical Hebrew construct בְּבָל ("speaking") could allude to an ongoing state between Job and his wife; she constantly utters foolishness, which aggravates him. 449 Regardless, in the sense of wisdom tradition, Job's response to his wife constitutes a double insult: a foolish person was one

Concordance, "נְבֶל", 1432. Therefore, נְבֶל can mean fool (nine times), foolish (five times), foolish man (one time), foolish woman (one time), fools (two times). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "נָבֶל", 1432. Alden explains that of the several words for "fool" in Hebrew, this root, גבל, carries with it the overtones of being morally corrupt, dishonorable, insensitive, and irreverent. The immoral dimension is illustrated by its use in Judg 19:23–24; 20:6, 10. The irreverent side appears in Ps 14:1=53:1 [2]). See Alden, 67.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>445</sup> J. Marböck, "בְּבֶל" in *TDOT Vol. 9*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 163. Marböck concludes that the semantic location of the root is that it should be understood as "a breach or derangement of the bonds that unite human beings with each other or with God, whether expressed in status, attitude, word, or deed." Ibid., 171.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>446</sup> Clines, *WBC Vol. 17*, 53. He states that in Job 2:10, בָּבֶל should be taken to mean as "low class" or "common" with a religious and moral overtone. Ibid., 54. Konkel contends that Job's wife was not a foolish woman but spoke like one. See Konkel, 42. Magdalene suggests that Job was not implying that his wife was a foolish woman; however, he becomes angry because she expresses words that were on the verge of coming from him. See Magdalene, 239.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>447</sup> Sasson, 87.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>448</sup> Reyburn, 62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>449</sup> Emily Gravett, "Biblical Responses: Past and Present Retellings of the Enigmatic Mrs. Job," *Biblical Interpretation* 20, no. 1–2 (2012): 107.

without regard to the appropriate word in time, and while men were considered educated, women were seen as foolish.<sup>450</sup> Whether it was through personal anguish or disdain for her husband's hypocrisy, it is evident that Satan used her to break Job's spirit so he could win the wager with Yahweh. Susan Garrett comments that Job's wife's role and maternal possessions bound her to the corruptible earth realm and provided easy access for Satan to attack Job despite Job's superior moral standing.<sup>451</sup>

Job 2:9–10 provides an antithesis to what a worthy wife is described as in Proverbs 31. In the Joban context, Job's wife is unsupportive, unloving, foolish, religiously, and morally deficient. Augustine labeled Job's wife as "Satan's assistant" because she wittingly or unwittingly encouraged Job to do what Satan expected Job to do. She became Satan's last effort to accomplish what he could not do by taking Job's possessions and health. Unlike the Joban view of the wife, the Book of Ruth portrays a worthy wife more in line with Proverbs 31.

In Ruth 3:11, Boaz calls Ruth a "woman of excellence." The biblical Hebrew noun used for "excellence" is אַלָּל . The Hebrew noun has the same meaning associated with Proverbs 31:10, "capable wife." The same characteristic qualities attributed to the capable wife are applied to Ruth ("woman of noble character" NIV). 454 The phrase אֵשֶׁת חֵיֵל occurs only three times in the OT (Prov. 12:4; 31:10; Ruth 3:11). In the Megilloth, Ruth follows Proverbs; therefore, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>450</sup> Schindler, 25.

 $<sup>^{451}</sup>$  Susan Garrett, "The 'Weaker Sex' in the Testament of Job," *JBL* 112, no. 1 (1993): 63, 70.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>452</sup> Mayer Gruber, "The Rhetoric of Familiarity and Contempt in Job 2:9–10," *Scriptura* 87 (2004): 262.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>453</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הַלָּ", 312.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>454</sup> Robin Wakely, "חֵיִל", in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 117.

characteristic qualities shared between the two women lends credence to the concept that Ruth is the answer to the question asked in Proverbs 31:10, "An excellent wife, who can find?"<sup>455</sup> Boaz tells Ruth that the community thinks she is an excellent woman because of her loyalty, lovingkindness, and humility to Naomi and not because of her social and economic status.<sup>456</sup> Ruth has proven devoted, humble, and hard-working to the community, which outshines her politeness. Her exemplary conduct has elevated her status to a woman worthy of marrying Boaz.<sup>457</sup>

The theme of trust can be seen in Ruth's decision to forsake her homeland and accompany Naomi to Bethlehem (Ruth 1:16) and acknowledged by Boaz in Ruth 2:11. In 2:11, Boaz acknowledges that Ruth left her parents and homeland to come to Bethlehem (Ruth 1:16–17). Verses 16–17 indicate Ruth's commitment to Naomi by leaving what she knows to travel to an uncertain life. As Ruth is exhibiting an indirect character of faith (loyalty and trust). Suth 3:11 reveals how the townspeople have recognized Ruth's loyalty and kindness to Naomi and reciprocated that knowledge into trust. Their acknowledgment that she is a worthy woman which

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>455</sup> Samuel Goh, "Ruth as a Superior Woman of תֵּיל? A Comparison between Ruth and the 'Capable' Woman in Proverbs 31:10–31." *JSOT* 38, no. 4 (2014): 488. The qualities shared are hardworking, loyalty to family, kindness, marriage, resourcefulness, and praises from others. Marriage pertains to Ruth as a capable woman is reflected in 3:10–11, where Boaz praises her for her willingness to marry him (i.e., it is a kindness extended to Boaz from Ruth). See Goh, 491.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>456</sup> LaCocque, *Ruth*, 99. A special honor reserved in Wisdom literature for an ideal wife.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>457</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 216.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>458</sup> Hubbard, Jr. comments that Ruth willingly chose an uncertain future as a foreign widow, in a strange land, hardly any legal rights, and facing possible racial prejudice. See Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 118.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>459</sup> LaCocque, *Ruth*, 54.

includes trustworthiness.<sup>460</sup> Thus, while trust is not explicitly stated in the Book of Ruth, unlike Proverbs, the theme of trustworthiness is indicated. It is a virtue seen in Ruth towards following Naomi from Moab to Bethlehem and is cultivated by Boaz and the townspeople (Ruth 2:11; 3:11).

Ruth's goodness, or righteousness, is viewed in 1:16 when she forsakes her religion to embrace Yahweh, Naomi's God. Furthering her devotion is the invoking of a formula that includes divine punishment for breaking her oath (Ruth 1:17). The oath formula with a divine punishment indicates a total and dedicated commitment on Ruth's part. Her decision to accompany Naomi and remain by her side reflects a life-changing event. It marks a new direction in her life, home, people, and toward a new God, Yahweh. Ruth's acceptance of Yahweh is responsible for the events when Ruth and Naomi reach Bethlehem (Yahweh's redemption). Ruth 2:18, Ruth carries home and gives Naomi the leftovers from the meal with Boaz. While this may be considered a requirement, the act better indicates Ruth's generosity. Her kindness towards Naomi reveals that Ruth is a source of abundance and a well of hope. Whereas the capable wife supplies her family's and the household's needs (Prov. 31:15), Ruth provides for Naomi. Ruth's actions reveal that she is doing good to Naomi and not evil.

The capable wife and Ruth fear Yahweh (Prov. 31:30; Ruth 1:16–17, respectively). In Proverbs 31:30, it is clearly stated that the woman fears Yahweh. However, in Ruth 1:16–17, it is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>460</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 216. Bush comments that the virtues revealed in Prov. 31:10–31 are realized in Ruth: her faithfulness to the social, family, and religious responsibilities. See Bush, 173.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>461</sup> Hubbard, Jr. *Ruth*, 120.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>462</sup> LaCocque, *Ruth*, 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>463</sup> LaCocque, *Ruth*, 76. Hubbard calls this a "loyal, affectionate care of Naomi." See Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 181.

implied. Her willingness to forsake her religion to accept Naomi's God, Yahweh, and to invoke the divine punishment in her oath formula illustrates her fear of Yahweh. Hubbard remarks that Ruth 1:16–17 is a conversion to Yahwism because the marked difference in tone and style indicates a confession. Ruth's use of Yahweh (God's covenant name) instead of Elohim reveals a personal nature to her commitment. Ruth 2:12 contains Boaz's entreaty for Ruth, which includes protection, "under whose wings you have come to seek refuge." In 1:16–17, Ruth converts to Yahweh, which includes entry into His protective realm. Boaz's prayer in 2:12 acknowledges her conversion by entreating Yahweh to protect her like a mother bird, spreading her wings over the defenseless young. AGS

Ruth 3:10 reveals the kindness extended to Boaz by Ruth through wanting to marry him. Her kindness is an act of dedicated love. 466 If Boaz's entreaty in 2:12 were for Ruth to be rewarded by Yahweh for her kindness to Naomi, then her אוֹם in 3:10 would merit additional rewards. 467 Ruth's אַסֶּדְ towards Boaz is from a lasting relationship, satisfies Ruth's and Naomi's redemption needs, a willing act based on moral grounds, and indicates an extraordinary level of generosity. 468

The Book of Ruth indicates what a worthy woman or wife entails, which resonates with Proverbs and differs from Job 2:9–10. The ethical qualities of loyalty, kindness, and integrity are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>464</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 120, M. D. Gow, "Ruth," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 177.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>465</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 167, Goh, 492.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>466</sup> Stoebe, "מֶּכֶּד," 455.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>467</sup> Those additional rewards would be the blessings of marriage, offspring, and a part of Israel's history. Hubbard believes all of these are true; however, the role of founding mother of the Davidic dynasty seems to bear more weight. See Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 215.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>468</sup> Bush, 170.

revealed in Ruth's character, and theologically, those character traits reflect Yahweh's moral and righteous standards that evoke His blessings on Boaz and Ruth.

# City Gate—Job 29:7

Job 29:7 reveals that Job was an important person in the land of Uz, stating that he would sit in the square at the city gate. Job's location within Edom has been theorized to be near Bozrah, one of the primary governmental centers. The existence of city gates denotes a city's fortification against attack. Burton MacDonald notes that the Bozrah toponym refers to a defensive feature: fortification.<sup>469</sup> He notes that the city was on a spur projection protected by steep ravines on the north, east, and west sides. The south side provided easy access to the city. Besides the natural fortification, the city was encased in a 6.8-meter-wide defensive wall.<sup>470</sup> City walls, gates, and earth ramparts were characteristic of Canaanite fortifications during the Middle Bronze Age. Amihai Mazar notes, "In Palestine, they were still rare during this period, but in the following MB IIB phase they became more common."<sup>471</sup>

The biblical Hebrew term שְׁעֵר is used to denote a "gate." *HALOT* explains that the שְׁעֵר was a link between the city and another location in an elevated position (a hilltop or mountain ledge). 472 *BDB* specifies that Job had the citizen's right to enter the gate, meaning he lived

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>469</sup> Burton MacDonald, *East of the Jordan* (Atlanta: American Schools of Oriental Research, 2000), 189.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>470</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>471</sup> Amihai Mazar, *Archaeology of the Land of the Bible, Volume 1* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1992), 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>472</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "שַׁעֵּר," 1615–6. The biblical Hebrew שְׁעֵּי is from an unused word denoting "a gate." The range of meanings include cities (two times), city (two times), court (two times), courts (one time), each gate (one time), every gate (one time), Gate (forty-nine times), gate (195 times), gatekeepers (one time), gates (eighty-eight times), gateway

outside the city.<sup>473</sup> The city gate was the strategic center of the ancient city. Judges were appointed at every gate where cases were decided, and punishments and executions were carried out.<sup>474</sup> Since the ancient Israelite cities did not have a centralized building within the city to serve multiple purposes, the city gate was the focal point for the city's civil functions. The civil functions held at the city gate were independent of the palace and the temple. In larger cities, the city would be divided into wards, each with a designated gate.<sup>475</sup> Job's right to be seated indicates the force of Job's status. This status is higher than that of the elders, who would rise to their feet when he approached and remain standing until he sat down.<sup>476</sup> A significant aspect of 29:7 in association with 2:8 is a reminder of Job's most tremendous loss, his respect within the community.<sup>477</sup> The source of Job's respect was primarily due to his success and prosperity. However, his wisdom, kindness, blamelessness, and record for caring for the impoverished and

(six times), town (six times), towns (thirteen times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "שֶׁעֵּר," 1485.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>473</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "שער"," 1045.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>474</sup> Richard Hess, "שְׁעֵּר," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 209.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>475</sup> Eissfeldt Otto, "שְׁעֵּר," in *TDOT Vol. 15*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 395.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>476</sup> Clines, WBC Vol. 18a, 985.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>477</sup> Konkel, 177. In earlier times he was regarded with awe; when he smiled at others, they could scarcely believe it because honored, dignified men in Job's day did not smile. He was a leader and a comforter; now he was despised and in need of comfort himself. Alden notes that sitting at the square was an honor granted to the noblest and wealthiest of the city's citizens. See Alden, 282. The contrast between Job's present and past is not about wealth and poverty or health and illness. It is the contrast between the public's favor and disfavor towards Job, whose career has been shattered. See René Girard, "'The Ancient Trail Trodden by the Wicked': Job as the Scapegoat," *Semeia* 33 (1985): 18.

needy played integral roles in Job's communal recognition.<sup>478</sup> It was an honor that Job recognized as a part of the blessings bestowed by Yahweh. It was not a private privilege but a prize of the righteous person.<sup>479</sup>

Job 29:7 is a glimpse into Job's past—when he was highly respected and deserving of a seat in the square at the city gate. The city gate and the associated square played important civil roles in the city's daily life. Here, Job tended to the impoverished, presided over and decided cases, and meted out punishments and executions. Job's lament is that his respectable actions for the needy, poor, widow, and orphan have been forgotten, and it is a more significant pain than losing his wealth and health. In the Book of Ruth, the city gate is integral to Boaz fulfilling the kinsman-redeemer role.

The city gate in the Book of Ruth (Ruth 4:1) served the same function indicated in Proverbs 22:22; 31:23; Job 29:7; the location will decide Ruth's fate. However, unlike Proverbs 22:22; 31:23; Job 29:7, Ruth 4:11 involves a second group of people, the citizens' assembly. Otto comments that this group was distinct from the Council of Elders, but they participated in the administration of civic concerns. Ben Zvi and Edelman remark that the city gate is the place for deciding the social status of three people in the Book of Ruth: Ruth, Boaz, and the unnamed relative. For Boaz, his roles at the gate shift from a negotiator (Ruth 4:2–6) to a legal

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>478</sup> Andersen, 315. Boorer comments that Job was a person who ruled justly, helped the impoverished, and determined people's destiny. Therefore, people found hope in Job. But now, Job is placing his hope in Yahweh. See Boorer, 116.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>479</sup> Rad, 83.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>480</sup> Otto, "שַׁעַר," 397.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>481</sup> Carey Walsh, "Testing Entry: The Social Function s of City Gates in Biblical Memory," in *Memory and the City in Ancient Israel*, ed. Ehud Ben Zvi and Diama Edelman (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 2014), 55.

representative (Ruth 4:7–11a) and finally to a kinsman redeemer (Ruth 4:11b–13).<sup>482</sup> Boaz's actions further highlight his *ḥesed* for Ruth. Boaz models this divine characteristic of covenant loyalty by committing to Ruth and Naomi in a public and legally binding setting. The city gate is where Ruth's fate will be decided and the survival of the family lineage.<sup>483</sup>

## Building Up a House—Job 1:1–3

In Job 1:1–3, the reader is introduced to Job, who lived righteously, feared Yahweh, and was blessed with a big family and many possessions. The focal point for this discussion is the nature of Job's family and how it reflects the didactic concept of building a house. The familial unit was also called the "father's house." It was the third level of the kinship structure in Israel. The biblical Hebrew term בית denotes "house." Was an extended family that included

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>482</sup> Walsh, 55–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>483</sup> Dell, The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence, 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>484</sup> Job epitomizes a wise person by fearing Yahweh. A person who fears Yahweh knows their place in creation and willing to obey Him. Proverbs states that fearing Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom (Prov. 1:7). See Longman III, 79.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>485</sup> C. J. H. Wright, "Family," *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 762.

אפר (two times), houses (two times), house (two times), house (two times), house home (thirty-three times), homeorn (two times), homes (two times), house (1,534 times), house and the houses (two times), household (125 times), household was inside (one time), households (seventy-three times), houses (101 times), houses while house (one time), inner (two times), inside (thirteen times), inward (six times), jail (six times), jailer (three times), large enough to hold (one time), palace (twenty-two times), palace and the houses (one time), perfume (one time), place (two times), shrine (one time), temple (thirty-six times), temple to the house (one time), temples (two times), tomb (one time), treasury (one time), turned inwards (one time), web (one time), where (one time), within (three times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "הבית" 1369.

the father and his wife, his sons and their wives, male and female slaves along with their families, resident laborers, and any other non-related residents.<sup>487</sup> It is recognized in the OT that a father's punishable sin is felt by the entire household (Josh. 7:1–15). Alternatively, an innocent man and his family are protected by Yahweh (Gen. 7:1; Josh. 2:12; 6:22; 1 K. 17:15).<sup>488</sup> The mentioning of Job's family and possessions serves to illustrate his character: blameless, upright, and fearing Yahweh. Thus, the extent of his family and possessions indicates Yahweh's blessings bestowed on Job.<sup>489</sup> The number of Job's sons is significant because seven indicates completeness. Further accentuating the idea of completeness is the mentioning of three daughters. The number ten represents a complete family.<sup>490</sup> Perdue comments that a person's wise behavior, which is rooted in faith, is the source of Yahweh's protection and His blessings of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>487</sup> Wright, 762. Daughters are excluded because when they marry, they will join their husband's house. Some estimates place a household to be anywhere from fifty to one hundred people. Another clue to a household's size is revealed in the observance of the Sabbath law requiring the stoppage of work on the Sabbath day. This would pertain to father, mother, sons, daughters, sojourners, nonrelated residents, and cattle (Exod. 20:10). See Harry Hoffner, "בַּיִת," in *TDOT Vol.* 2, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 113.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>488</sup> Hoffner, "בַּיָת" 114.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>489</sup> Clines, *WBC Vol. 17*, 9. Clines states that the inclusion of Job's family and possessions are not a "decorative addition" but evidence concerning Job's character. Job's character was the precondition of his family and possessions. The number of sons bestowed on Job is a heritage granted by Yahweh's blessing. A caution should be noted that retributive theology is not at play in the opening verses. Ibid., 13. However, Michael Fox contends that the theology of reward and punishment is at play in the prologue. Job prospered because he was righteous. There is no coincidence that Job was righteous and happened to be fortunate. See Fox, 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>490</sup> Konkel, 30; Andersen, 84. Hartley explains, "The ideal of seven children is referred to in 1 Sam. 2:5; Ruth 4:15. But Job is blessed more abundantly, for he has three daughters in addition to his seven sons. Ugaritic mythology has an interesting parallel: Baal had seven sons and three daughters (UT, 67: V:8–11), and the daughters, but never the sons, are named." See Hartley 67. With the Book of Job as part of Wisdom literature, it is fitting that Job is portrayed as a prime example of an unreproachful person who has achieved success by the highest standards. See Walton, and Vizcaino, 58.

a large family and wealth.<sup>491</sup> Therefore, through a familial concept of building up a house, Job's character and standing with Yahweh yields a large household. As a father, Job oversaw the farming and herding tasks, provided wisdom instruction, invoked religious and social traditions, and strove to protect the family's honor.<sup>492</sup> Perdue explains that Yahweh's character and activities are shaped by the family's discourse. Human morality concerns behavior within the context of the household. Therefore, the result for the family is divine blessings and reproduction. The reproduction of the family and livestock is seen as a Yahwistic blessing derived from faithful obedience to Him.<sup>493</sup>

The Book of Job does not address the physical structure of a home; however, it does provide a glimpse into a prosperous family dynamic. Job 1:1–2 gives an insight into how this is possible by indicating that the head of the household, Job, was a blameless and upright person who feared Yahweh and turned from evil. The brevity of Job's faithfulness is shown by the expanse of his family and possessions. Seven sons are revered as perfect, but seven sons and three daughters are seen as the complete and ideal family. Like the Book of Job, the Book of Ruth does not reflect how to build a successful physical home but how Yahweh's providence yielded a family lineage.

Ruth 2:19 relays a message in Proverbs 5:18: "Let your fountain be blessed." In Ruth 2:19, Naomi says, "he who took notice of you be blessed." The concept presented in Proverbs

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>491</sup> Perdue, 86.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>492</sup> Victor Matthews, "52. Family, Children, and Inheritance in the Biblical World," in *Behind the Scenes of the Old Testament: Cultural, Social, and Historical Contexts*, ed. Jonathan Greer, John Hilber, and John Walton (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2018), "Basic Family Units."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>493</sup> Leo Perdue, *Families in Ancient Israel*, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1997), 225–6.

5:18 concerns vitality and fruitfulness, or the abundance of offspring. 494 The biblical Hebrew counterpart to 'bless' is אַרַּהְ BDB states that אַרָּהָ, in this context, is the "blessing of men (blessed be the one blessing thee (Ruth 2:19)). 495 Keller and Wehmeier note that בְּרַהְ can be used in a formulaic manner (Prov. 5:18; Ruth 2:19). 496 Naomi's expression of blessing reveals that she is asking Yahweh to look favorably upon Boaz, which does not include material prosperity. 497 Jeremy Schipper comments that Naomi's blessing suggests that Yahweh's blessing has not forsaken her home, which includes past and present members (and includes Ruth as a member of the household). 498 Naomi issues a second blessing in Ruth 2:20 after she is made known who the generous person is, Boaz. This blessing stems from Boaz's hesed and the realization that he is a family member who can redeem Ruth and Naomi. Therefore, Naomi's excitement comes from the possibility that Boaz is a potential husband for Ruth. Hubbard remarks that Boaz's and Ruth's dialogue in 2:8–17 reflects a standard Hebrew literary convention, the "betrothal-type scene" (Gen. 24). 499 Ruth's life revealed the outworking of the covenant to the patriarchs, which would tie her destiny to theirs. Thus, it is possible to infer that אַרָּבָּי can mean Ruth's association

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>494</sup> Dell, The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence, 182.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>495</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "בְּרֵה" 138. Edward Campbell comments, "A highly interesting variant, almost certainly an expansion but a rather early one, is attested by the Lucianic family with Theodoret; literally it reads at the conclusion of the brief blessing, "for he has satisfied a hungry soul, as he has done with that which he has done." The first part of this is a quotation from Ps 107:9, and one LXX witness, not usually found with the Lucianic family, stopped with the quotation only." See Edward Campbell Jr., *AYB Vol. 7: Ruth* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2008), 106.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>496</sup> Keller, and Wehmeier, "בַּרָדָ", 268.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>497</sup> De Waard, and Nida, 40. Block comments that בָּרַדְּ is an appeal to Yahweh to bless someone by conferring good upon them (a blessing can take the form of land, offspring, food, clothing, and health). See Block, 612.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>498</sup> Jeremy Schipper, AYB Vol. 7d: Ruth (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2016), 139.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>499</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 187.

with a family (with Boaz as the kinsman redeemer) and dynasty (Ruth is the great-grandmother to David). In Ruth 4:11, the use of Tie focuses on a dynasty. The Bethlehem women pray for Ruth's destiny to parallel that of Rachel and Leah, who built up the house of Israel. The women's statement in 4:11 signifies that Ruth was elevated from a foreigner (a Moabitess) to a citizen of Israel, had a home and a husband, and wished that the family would be more significant than Rachel and Leah's. The statement is significant than Rachel and Leah's.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>500</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 182. 'Building up a house' is a perpetuating or establishing of a family line. See De Waard, and Nida, 71.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>501</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 258–9.

## Chapter 7

Wisdom teaching in the OT encapsulates various but related themes, which can be viewed positively and negatively (especially outside the Book of Proverbs). Proverbs 1:7 states that the fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom. Thus, the wise person understands that wisdom comes from comprehending that Yahweh is in control through His sovereignty and providence. This chapter will concentrate on action-related wisdom, or wisdom that governs a person's conduct, which is an understanding of the correct perception of proper behavior pleasing to Yahweh. In the OT, wisdom was given by three primary methods. Priests proclaimed Yahweh's Law, the prophets proclaimed Yahweh's divine word, and the sages gave counsel. In Wisdom Literature, Proverbs searched for knowledge, Ecclesiastes sought the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Martin Shields, "Wisdom," *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Wisdom in the Bible." Adam's and Eve's acquisition of wisdom is viewed negatively because it came about through disobedience to Yahweh (Gen. 3:1–7).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Perceiving wisdom highlights a person's understanding of the world where people live. Therefore, wisdom pertains to attitudes, relations with people and Yahweh's creation, state of mind, and the meaning of life. See E. Schnabel, "Wisdom," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Desmond Alexander and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 843.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid. Gerhard von Rad comments that a person could not live a day without appreciable harm if they did not have practical experience. In ancient Israel, the Israelites cultivated experiential knowledge by using practical experience from a spiritual and religious context of understanding. See Gerhard von Rad, *Wisdom in Israel* (Great Britian: SCM Press, Ltd., 1972), 3–5. Roland Murphy explains that wisdom involves shaping a person's moral character, which is broader than a person being obedient to the Decalogue. See Roland Murphy, "Wisdom in the OT," *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 925. However, Craig Bartholomew notes that wisdom literature assumes certain ethical principles that are like the principles found in the law. See Craig Bartholomew, "Old Testament Wisdom Today," in *Interpreting Old Testament Wisdom Literature*, eds. David Firth and Lindsay Wilson (Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2017), 25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> James Crenshaw, *Old Testament Wisdom: An Introduction* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1998), 17.

meaning of life, and Job quested for Yahweh's presence. The Book of Ruth does not fit neatly within Wisdom Literature; however, it does reveal how action-related wisdom affects the characters. Therefore, three wisdom aspects will be evaluated: קָּמֶל ("kindness"), גאל ("redeemer"), and the fear of Yahweh. Each aspect will be analyzed, the aspect's use in the OT will be evaluated, and how each aspect is treated in the Book of Ruth will be examined.

## קסָד ("kindness") in the Old Testament

The root קּסֶּה occurs only in Hebrew and Aramaic. In biblical Hebrew, קֹסֶה primarily has a positive connotation; however, negative connotations are indicated in the OT (Lev. 20:17; Prov, 14:34; 25:10). In the Syriac, the negative sense dominates, and in the Christian Palestinian Aramaic, both connotations are reflected. The LXX uses ἔλεος as an equivalent for קֿסֶר. In the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Crenshaw, 50.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The Book of Ruth shows a closer affiliation with wisdom when studied alongside the Book of Proverbs. However, the dissertation's previous chapters revealed how the Book of Ruth encapsulates wisdom themes evident in Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Job. Gregory Goswell notes that character, theodicy, providence, kindness, diligence, and reward are some prominent themes shared between Ruth and Wisdom Literature. See Gregory Goswell, "Is Ruth Also Among the Wise?," in *Interpreting Old Testament Wisdom Literature*, eds. David Firth and Lindsay Wilson (Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2017), 123.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Hans-Jürgen Zobel, "הֶּסֶד"," in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 44; D. Baer, and R. Gordon, "הֶּסֶּד," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 206; H. Stoebe, "הֶּסֶּד," in *TLOT Vol. 2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 449.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Stoebe, קֶּסֶד, 449.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The Koine Greek term ἕλεος is a primitive root word denoting "mercy, pity, compassion." The full range of meanings include compassion (two times) and mercy (twenty-five times). See *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, "ἕλεος," 1526. The designation "primitive root" categorizes a term by denoting that it cannot be derived from any other known term. The usual range of meanings for ἕλεος in Classical usage denotes "mercy" or "sympathy." It is the focus for τος in exilic theological use and became dominant in the intertestamental period. See Katharine Sakenfeld, *The Meaning of Hesed in the Hebrew Bible: A New Inquiry* (Missoula:

OT, TOT is used approximately 250 times. Nelson Glueck's basic assumption for TOT is that it primarily denotes a relationship between two parties. The concept of TOT has its historical origin in an Israelite society which placed an immense value, in familial and personal relationships, on gratitude. In an ethical-religious perspective, TOT is Yahweh's covenantal relationship with His followers, which His followers can expect. Yahweh's TOT is a manifestation of His strength and power and is based on His grace. Therefore, TOT namely entails human behavior in the secular and religious realm and Yahweh's dealings with humanity.

Published by Scholars Press for the Harvard Semitic Museum, 1978), 15. Zobel states, "The LXX usually renders hesed by means of *éleos* (213 times), *eleēmosýnē* (6 times), or *eleémos* (twice); in addition, we find *dikaiosýnē* (8 times), *cháris* (twice), and (once each) *díkaios* (Isa. 57:1), *dóxa* (Isa. 40:6), *elpís* (2 Ch. 35:26), *táxis* (Prov. 31:26[LXX v. 25]), *tá hósia* (Isa. 55:3), *oiktirmós* (Jer. 31:3[LXX 38:3]), *antilémptōr* (Ps. 109:12[LXX 108:12]), and *dikaiosýnē kaí éleos* (Ex. 34:7)." Zobel, "nor", 45.

<sup>10</sup> C. Whitely, "The Semantic Range Of Ḥesed," *Biblica* 62, no. 4 (1981): 519. Stoebe and Zobel note 245 occurrences, and Baer and Gordon note 246 occurrences. See Stoebe, "קֶּסֶר," 449; Zobel, "קֶּסֶר," 45; Baer, and Gordon, "קַּסֶר," 206. Gordon Clark notes 282 occurrences in human-human (92 times), Yahweh-human (187 times), and nonpersonal relationships (three times). See Gordon Clark, *The Word Hesed in the Hebrew Bible* (Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1993), 49. The term קֶּסֶר has a long range of uses, which expresses an ethical concept. It is an untranslatable biblical Hebrew term that signifies an attitude and virtue; nevertheless, קַסֶר does not have a precise name in English. See Robert Adams, *Finite and Infinite Goods; A Framework for Ethics* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1999), 171.

Union College Park Press, 1967), 35. Glueck notes, that in a secular use, אָסֶהְ is between relatives, tribes, hosts and guests, allies, friends, ruler and subjects, and those who have received aid and are under obligation to repay it. Ibid., 37. Sakenfeld comments that because of a personal relationship or by some previous action, a person has some recognizable responsibility for the person who is to receive אָסָהְ. On the other hand, there is no legal requirement or personal obligation to give אָסָהְ. See Sakenfeld, 24. The concept of אָסָהְ goes beyond a legal obligation; however, it denotes a person's attitude concerning kindness (such as forgiveness) in which the giver is not bound by a strict duty. Thus, "mercy" is understood as אָסָהְ and seen as a type of grace and should extend beyond a demanded duty. See Adams, 172.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Adams, 173.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Ibid., 102. See also Whitely, 520.

The nominative הַּסֶּך appears throughout the OT.<sup>14</sup> Most nominative occurrences fall within narrative literature and wisdom with a robust representation in Psalms. The biblical Hebrew term הַסֶּדָ is derived from the root הָסֶדְ, which denotes "to be good, kind." The term הַסֶּדְ usage in the secular realm will be explored first.

A secular usage is read in Genesis 19:19, where Lot pleads his inability to escape to the mountains; however, he states the angel's אָסָה. Zobel explains that this is a formulaic usage of עשה with עשה The nature of the angels' אָסָה is the protection they provided Lot by taking him and his family out of Sodom. Whitely notes that אָסָה in verse 19 has a more significant meaning than "kindness" or "favor." Therefore, אָסָה in this context denotes "protection, confidence, assurance." This view of אָסָה reflects a situation of need, freedom not to fulfill the need, and the

<sup>14 11</sup> times in Genesis, 4 times in Exodus, 2 times in Numbers, 3 times in Deuteronomy, 3 times in Joshua, 2 times in Judges, 3 times in Ruth, 16 times in 1-2 Samuel, 5 times in 1 Kings, 15 times in 1-2 Chronicles, 3 times in Ezra, 5 times in Nehemiah, 2 times in Esther, 3 times in Job, 127 times in Psalms, 10 times in Proverbs, 8 times in Isaiah (1 time in Isaiah, 4 times in Deutero-Isaiah, 3 times in Trito-Isaiah), 6 times in Jeremiah, 2 times in Lamentations, 2 times in Daniel, 6 times in Hosea, 1 times in Joel, 2 times in Jonah, 3 times in Micah, and 1 time in Zechariah. It does not occur in Leviticus, 2 Kings, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, Ezekiel, Amos, Obadiah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, and Malachi. Four of eight occurrences in Isaiah fall to Deutero-Isaiah and three to Trito-Isaiah. Isa 16:5 is hardly authentically Isaianic, and, in addition, it bears a wisdom character (cf. Prov 20:28) in its formulation, despite a messianic intention (cf. Isa 9:6). See Stoebe, "¬¬¬¬, "449. There is not enough time or space to devote for each occurrence of ¬¬¬¬, therefore, a representation of primary usages will be evaluated.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "הָסֶה," 1394. The term הָסֶה; therefore, denotes "goodness, kindness." The full range of meanings include deeds of devotion (two times), devotion (one time), devout (one time), faithfulness (one time), favor (two times), good (one time), kindly (seven times), kindness (thirty-two times), loveliness (one time), lovingkindness (176 times), lovingkindnesses (seven times), loyal deeds (one time), loyalty (six times), mercies (one time), merciful (two times), mercy (one time), righteousness (one time), unchanging love (two times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "הָסֶה," 1394.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Whitely, 523–4.

lack of resources of the person needing divine help.<sup>17</sup> Genesis 19:19 reveals the importance of hospitality. Lot took in the two angels and refused to hand them to the Sodomite men, instead offering his daughters. Because he showed favor to his guests, the angels showed קּסֶל because Lot was worthy of receiving it.<sup>18</sup>

In Genesis 20:13, Abimelech restores Sarah to Abraham after their deception. This verse highlights the relationship between relatives. The term זֶסֶהְ in verse 13 denotes "kindness, mercy, loyalty." However, in the verse's context, it is better to comprehend זֶסֶהְ as loyalty. The formulaic usage reveals a marital obligation between a husband and wife. Thus, Sarah must show זֶסֶהְ to Abraham, her husband. Due to the seriousness of the situation, Whitely suggests that זֶסֶהְ should be rendered "pledge" or "agreement." Therefore, the situation reinforces Glueck's understanding of זֶסֶה in that it is not spontaneous but a mode of behavior defined by rights and obligations. However, the use of זַסָה in 20:13 highlights two distinct meanings for the biblical

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Sakenfeld, 97. See also Victor Hamilton, *The Book of Genesis. Chapters 18–50* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Pub. Co., 1995), "3. Lot's Departure from Sodom (19:15–22)."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Glueck, 44. He contends that while verse 19 displays קֶּסֶד by grace and mercy, the law of hospitality plays a prominent role in the context stemming from the rights and responsibilities between host and guest.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> William Reyburn, and Euan McG. Fry, *Genesis* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1998), 456.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Glueck, 39. Sakenfeld notes that קֶּסֶּך can be comprehended as a duty-oriented conduct; therefore, Abraham is not asking anything more from Sarah than what was normally expected; therefore, it is not a "command" per se. See Sakenfeld, 26–7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Whitely, 524.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Stoebe, "חֶסֶד"," 451.

Hebrew word: קֶּסֶּך describes an intimate marital bond, and it is applied to covenants and other willing agreements.<sup>23</sup>

Joshua 2:12, 14 records a different relationship within the secular realm. In these two verses, Rahab makes the spies pledge to treat her and her family kindly in return for the kindness she extends to them. In this context, קסָה denotes an "agreement, pact, covenant" characterized by faithfulness and loyalty required by both parties. <sup>24</sup> The ambiguous situation is that Rahab is a Canaanite prostitute who professes faith in Yahweh (Josh. 2:10–13 reflects her belief that Yahweh was the true God of Israel). Thus, while a Canaanite should be banned from Israel, Rahab's faith has provided her and her family with inclusion into Israel. <sup>25</sup> Clark explains that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Brian Britt, "Unexpected Attachments: A Literary Approach to the Term Hesed in the Hebrew Bible," *JSOT* 27, no. 3 (2003): 304.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Robert Bratcher, and Barclay Newman, *Joshua* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1983), 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> David Firth, *Including the Stranger* (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2019), 21. The concept of קָּסֶר reflected in Josh. 2:12, 14 is indicated in Jdg. 1:24, 25 where the spies sent to Bethel encounter a man whom they implore for information on how to approach the city. Therefore, since the man provided the necessary information, the spies allowed the man and his family to escape Bethel.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Clark, 154. Bruce Waltke and Micheal O'Connor explain that an attributive adjective acts as a single syntactical unit in a modified-modifier unit. Therefore, "kindly and faithfully" describes the "we" in Josh. 2:14. See Bruce Waltke, and Michael O'Conner, *An Introduction to Biblical Hebrew Syntax* (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 1990), 258. Richard Nelson notes a divergence concerning verse 14. He states, "MT expands the spies' speech, anticipating v. 20 and converting their agreement into a carefully guarded promise contingent on the behavior of Rahab and her family. This connects with the MT revision's concern for secrecy. In OG [*Old Greek*] Rahab speaks instead, accepting their unconditioned oath by restating their obligation. Perhaps the change in persons in OG was an attempt to recover sense after a misreading of *lānû* "to us" as *lākem* "to you." Although "city" may be appropriate for Rahab's viewpoint and "land" for the spies' perspective, "city" here appears to be a pedantic OG correction, as in v. 18." See Richard Nelson, *Joshua* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1997), 37.

agrees with the sense of "faithfulness" or "trustworthiness" of an unfulfilled promise or a commitment in circumstances of continuous need.<sup>27</sup>

1 Samuel 20:14–15 indicates קּסָּהָ between David and Jonathan. In this secular usage, a covenantal קּסָהְ is envisioned. Jonathan recognizes that David will become king and requests protection for himself and his family when David takes the throne (verses 14–15). Contextually, verses 14–15 can be linked to verse 8 because it involves a covenantal relationship between allies. Therefore, David's request for קַסָה is based on Jonathan's love for him. In return, Jonathan asks David for קַסָה, renewing the vow based on Jonathan's love for him. Loyal love is an aspect of פְּסָה that reflects "steadfast love." Therefore, the פְּסָה that David is to show to Jonathan's lineage is either a reflection of Yahweh's פְּסָה or required by Yahweh.

Another instance of קּסֶּד between two parties is read in Genesis 40:14. In this context;

Joseph has interpreted the cupbearer's dream. Joseph's interpretation revealed that the cupbearer

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Baer, and Gordon, "הֶּסֶּד," 207. Zobel explains that 20:14 includes a hendiadys (אֶמֶת with אֶמֶת) and emphasizes the permanence, validity, and certainty of the demonstration or promise of הַסֶּד. See Zobel, "הַסֶּד," 48.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> The inclusion of בְּרִית ("covenant") in 1 Sam. 20:8 reveals the force of David's and Jonathan's friendship. It is not their friendship that David appeals for kindness, but the covenantal relationship between them. Therefore, בְּרִית is not a requirement for קָּסֶּד but it provides firm and primary basis for קֶּסֶּד. See Robin Routledge, "Ḥesed as Obligation: A Re-Examination," *Tyndale Bulletin* 46, no. 1 (1995): 183.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Clark, 125. There is a mutual bond of friendship between David and Jonathan, which involved a sacred covenant concluded by inducing Yahweh's name. Their mutual friendship turned into a "brotherhood" grounded in קָּסֶד. See Glueck, 46. Jonathan's request to David for קַּסֶד is grounded in his concern for his lineage whether he will be alive or dead. Therefore, an oath by David is appropriate for the circumstances since it might occur after Jonathan's death. Significantly, the קַסֶד in verses 14–15 is not dependent on its inclusion in verse 8. See Sakenfeld, 88.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Roger Omanson, and John Ellington, *The First Book of Samuel* (New York: United Bible Societies, 2001), 435.

would be restored to his position by Pharaoh. In return, Joseph asked the cupbearer to repay this good fortune by kindly remembering him before Pharaoh. The crux of Joseph's statement is that he is trying to secure his freedom by the good deed he had performed for the cupbearer, the interpretation of the dream. The distinction of \$700 in 40:14 is that there is not a pre-existing personal bond between Joseph and the cupbearer. Therefore, the basis for \$700 is the interpretation of the dream. Gordon Wenham suggests that because of Joseph's statements, he is expecting divine rather than human action.

A final example of אָסֶׁד in the secular realm is read in 1 Kings 20:31. This אָסֶד is between a king and his subjects. Ben-hadad's servants tell him that they have heard that the Israelite kings showed אָסָד ("mercy").33 In this context, Ben-hadad is seeking the preservation of life, the

<sup>31</sup> Sakenfeld, 47. There is no legal obligation for the cupbearer to repay Joseph for interpreting his dream even though Joseph performed a service. Joseph's action was a freely performed good deed. In his willingness to help the cupbearer, Joseph realized an avenue of rescue for himself. Ibid., 48. See also Stoebe, "הָּסֶר," 455. Glueck, however, contends that Gen. 40:14 shows a case of merited obligation because Joseph propitiously interpreted the dream and implores the cupbearer to remember him before Pharaoh after his restoration of duties. See Glueck, 37. Clark states, "Joseph, with Yahweh's help, is able to render service to the butler; all he asks in return is a tangible expression of the butler's appreciation, an appreciation based on the commitment he expects, and which he considers he deserves, because of his good turn to the butler. This incident introduces a deviation from the predominant usage of אוֹסָסָר in the context of a commitment that already exists; here the commitment is expected but does not yet exist." See Clark, 225.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> In Genesis, e.g., "remember" (8:1; 9:15; 19:29; 30:22; Exod 2:24), "do this kindness" (24:12, 14; Exod 20:6), and "bring me out of this house" (cf. 15:7 and especially Exod 20:2, "I am the LORD your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt out of the house of bondage"). See Gordon Wenham, *WBC Vol. 2 Genesis 16–50*, ed. Bruce Metzger et al. (Dallas: Word, Inc., 1994), 383.

<sup>33</sup> One interesting aspect of 1 Kgs, 20:31 is that Ben-hadad is asking his servants rather the other way around. Another aspect is that while the general intent as kings who do מֵלְכֵי , הֶסֶד divorces הַסֶּד from any direct connection to the previous encounter between Ahab and Ben-hadad. See Sakenfeld, 51. Ben-hadad talking to his servants represents an ideological change due to the higher level of despotic authority in the Hellenistic world. See Simon DeVries, *WBC Vol.* 12: 1 Kings, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., ed. Bruce Metzger et al. (Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 2003), 244.

content of קָּסֶר The Israelite kings had a reputation for giving קּסֶר (David and Solomon) when a claim was submitted for it. The people who fulfilled the basic requirements for a קָסֶר relationship were shown it by the monarchy. However, in 20:31, אוֹסָר is not expected or counted on. The mentioning of מֵלְכֵי הָסֶר in verse 31 points to a realization of a probable covenant, which materializes in verse 34 when Ahab and Ben-hadad made a בַּרָית 36

The previous biblical examples discussed indicate an interhuman relationship concerning קסָק in a secular realm. Familial devotion, host to guest, friends, nonacquaintances, and the relationship between the king and subjects have been briefly explored. The characteristic attitude and virtue of סָּקָּד can be seen as either obligatory (such as in a family setting or a host and guest context) or nonobligatory (such as when it is between nonacquaintances or about the monarchy). The following section will explore סְּבֶּי in the divine realm (of Yahweh).

The first area of the divine realm to evaluate is how a person does what Yahweh requires. The biblical Hebrew קָסֶ is a mode of conduct of people interacting with each other; additionally, it is pleasing to Yahweh and considered the only proper relationship with Him.<sup>37</sup> Hosea 6:6 states that Yahweh delights in קָּסֶר ("loyalty") rather than sacrifices. The loyalty requirement expresses Yahweh's will and is a part of the foundation for a relationship with Him.<sup>38</sup> A reciprocal relationship is exposed in the Book of Hosea. On one side, Yahweh provides

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Clark, 262.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Glueck, 51.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Stoebe, "קֶּקֶד," 454.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Glueck, 56.

 $<sup>^{38}</sup>$  Zobel, "הֶּסֶּד"," 50. The prophet Hosea is attempting to persuade the people to express and the knowledge of Yahweh with each other, which is pleasing to Him. Sacrifices should be brought due to הֶּסֶד and not out of a responsibility. See Clark, 196.

for His people, grants rest and peace, and is full of kindness. On the other side of the relationship, people must obey His commands, pay attention to His demands, and remain faithful to Him.<sup>39</sup> Therefore, ७०० is no longer a human conduct grounded in obligation but a conduct stemming from a religious and ethical behavior pleasing to Yahweh.<sup>40</sup> In 6:6, Yahweh's words, through the prophet Hosea, amount to a rejection of strict ritualism of sacrifices. Yahweh is most concerned with covenantal loyalty, which will guard against future Yahwistic wrath if Israel seeks loyalty to and knowledge of Him.<sup>41</sup> This is not to say that sacrifices were to be discarded; however, they are meaningless if they are given without covenantal loyalty and the knowledge of Yahweh.<sup>42</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Glueck, 56–7.

<sup>40</sup> Sakenfeld comments that ፕಠৄঢ় coupled with the knowledge of Yahweh is directed towards Him. It is a religious and ethical behavior that goes beyond adherence to ritualistic sacrifices. In return, the ፕಠৄঢ় expressed towards Yahweh should be a conduct towards other people. See Sakenfeld, 173. Stoebe explains "Hos 6:6 also demonstrates this duality in its juxtaposition of ፕಠৄঢ় and sacrifice (cf. 1 Sam 15:22). The alternative of ፕಠৄঢ় toward Yahweh or only among people is falsely posed because, for the OT, both belong together. That ፕಠৄঢ় and the sacrificial cult are so juxtaposed should be understood against the background of the fact that sacrifice need not exclude human devotion, but that it can also be understood as a duty with necessary consequences for behavior toward others too." See Stoebe, "ፕಠৄঢ়," 459. The relational dynamic of ፕಠৄঢ় directed towards Yahweh and other people, fulfills the Torah laws, and maintains a covenantal relationship between Yahweh and His people. See Paba Andrado, "Hesed and Sacrifice: The Prophetic Critique in Hosea," *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 78, no. 1 (2016): 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Douglas Stuart, *WBC Vol. 31: Hosea-Jonah*, ed. Bruce Metzger et al. (Dallas: Word Books, 1987), 110. Kindness and goodness in moral behavior joined with a knowledge of Yahweh's ethical nature reflect a correct devotion to Yahweh that cannot be achieved through ritualistic sacrifice system. This is a consistent and unchanging requirement Yahweh expects from His people. See A. Macintosh, *ICC: Hosea* (Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1997), 233–4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Hosea did not reject sacrifices. He was against idolatry and perverse sacrilegious attitudes exhibited by the contemporary cultic sacrificial system's abuse. Therefore, Hosea is stressing that sacrifices are properly given when ¬¬¬¬ and the knowledge of Yahweh are the foundations for them. See Andrado, 52. See also Britt, 303.

In Jeremiah 2:2, פּסָק is used to denote "devotion." In this context, Yahweh is telling the prophet Jeremiah to proclaim to Jerusalem how He remembers their פּסָק. 43 Jeremiah uses a marriage metaphor, borrowed from the Book of Hosea, to reveal that the "marriage ceremony" originated at Sinai, where Yahweh "proposed" and Israel "responded." Thus, the significance of "devotion," "love," and "following" in verse 2.44 The פּסָק of youth parallels the bridal imagery. Due to this portrayal, פּסָק cannot be rendered "faithfulness;" however, it is comprehended by denoting "trust" and "devotion" in which the youth followed Yahweh. 45 The concept of פּסָק in this context refers to an inner disposition of love and not solely to an inner affection. It characterizes a covenantal loyalty to Yahweh, which entails more than a legal obligation to the covenant. Therefore, it is a wholehearted obligation to the covenant arising out of the relationship with Yahweh that it created and by the covenant's spirit. 46 Michael DeRoche

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Yahweh remembers the people's eagerness to express קֶּסֶה towards Him. See Elmer Martens, *CBC: Jeremiah*, ed. Philip Comfort (Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2005), 317.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Ibid. "The essence of the Sinai covenant had been a relationship of love between *Yahweh* and Israel, but that relationship had implications for both religion and politics. With respect to religion, a nation that loved *Yahweh* could not practice love for other gods, for example, the fertility cults whose worship was permeated with sexual activity. And with respect to politics, a nation bound in contract to *Yahweh* could not also join itself by treaty to other nations as its lord and master." See Peter Craigie, Paige Kelley, and Joel Drinkard, Jr., *WBC Vol.* 26: *Jeremiah 1–25*, ed. Bruce Metzger (Dallas: Word Books Publisher, 1991), 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Stoebe, "הָּסֶּד," 460. Glueck comments that הָּסֶּד is closest to meaning "loyal affection" in Jer. 2:2. In their youth, Israel achieved true communion with Yahweh, and Yahweh with Israel. Additionally, the הָּסֶד Israel expressed was reciprocated by Yahweh through His leading and protection. However, Glueck contends that Israel's relationship with Yahweh was based on a קסָד that involved familial duties, responsibilities, and obligations. See Glueck, 60.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> John Mackay, *Jeremiah: Vol. 1 Ch. 1–20* (Scotland: Christian Focus Publications, 2004), 128. However, Michael Fox contends that הַסָּד is not used to describe a person's attitude or action towards Yahweh. He explains that the phrase הָסֶד נְעוּרֹיִיִּך ("the devotion of your youth") parallels to the phrase "the kindnesses of David" (Isa. 55:3). Thus, the kindnesses were not shown by David but shown to Him from Yahweh. Likewise, the "devotion of your youth" is the devotion shown to the young Israelite nation by Yahweh, not towards Him. Fox calls this a one-

explains that Jeremiah 2:2–3 is better understood when realizing that Jeremiah contrasts Israel's attitudes. He states that at one time, Israel demonstrated following Yahweh and referred to Him as a husband, displaying מָסֶד in the wilderness. However, once Israel settled in the Promised Land, their attitude changed by not expressing מַסֶּד to Yahweh.<sup>47</sup>

Micah 6:8 is another example indicating people's expression of Topt towards Yahweh. In this verse, Israel proposes to make up for their sin by doing justice, loving kindness, and walking humbly with Yahweh. Micah 6:8 uses relational terminology by joining the terms "justice" and "kindness," which entail the qualities people should exhibit in a covenantal relationship with Yahweh. With regards to Topt, the Israelites are to love kindness and show it to others, which indicates their loyalty and faithfulness to Yahweh, who reciprocates it. Therefore, Topt results in a humble walk with Yahweh. Dan Lioy comments that Topt in 6:8 refers to "mercy." Thus, as

sided boon given by the one who has the power to aid the recipient. Michael Fox, "Jeremiah 2:2 and the Desert Ideal," *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 35, no. 4 (Oct. 1973): 443–4. Sakenfeld comments that a superior party is normally the sole source of assistance available to the inferior party. If the superior party chooses not to assist, then the inferior party will meet with disaster. See Sakenfeld, 234.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Michael DeRoche, "Jeremiah 2:2–3 and Israel's Love for God During the Wilderness Wanderings," *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 45, no. 3 (July 1983): 370–1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Glueck, 61. Glueck comments that קסָר undergoes a considerable expansion in meaning because the term conveys the sense of people becoming each other's brother along with a relationship with Yahweh. Sakenfeld explains that with respect to Yahweh, Israel has a responsibility to Him and not for Him. The expansion of קסָר to the fellowmen is comprehended as people within the Israelite society, and not outside its boundaries. Therefore, the religious responsibility is towards the members in the covenant community. See Sakenfeld, 174.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Willie Wessels, "Meeting Yahweh's Requirements – A Proposes Reading of Micah 6:1–8," *Old Testament Essays (New Series)*, 15, no. 2 (2002): 548.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Dan Lioy, "The Supreme Importance of Promoting Equity, Kindness, and Humility: A Descriptive and Comparative Analysis of Micah 6:1–16 and 1 Corinthians 13:1–13," *Conspectus* 25 (Mar. 2018): 64.

phrase "what is good" gives an impetus for a religious of קַּקָּד within the covenant framework.<sup>51</sup> Stoebe comments that Micah 6:8 is to be interpreted along the lines of 7:2, which conveys that Yahweh's ፕሮፌ is the foundation for trust and life that examples and requires human ፕሮፌ as a response to other people and Him.<sup>52</sup> Therefore, the prophet Micah stresses faithfulness and reliability in a covenantal relationship. It conveys covenantal obligations and loyalty to Yahweh by extending it to the fellowman.<sup>53</sup> A quality of Yahweh is pre-eminently ፕሮፌ, which must also be Israel's response in life. The inward and outward expressions of ፕሮፌ must govern the actions towards the weak and oppressed in brotherly identification.<sup>54</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Sakenfeld, 189.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Stoebe, "הֶּסֶּך"," 463. Zobel explains that הָסֶּד, as read in Mic. 6:8, is presupposed by the wisdom sayings to the extent that the reciprocity of הָסֶּד is an important part of the rule for conduct and government of life, as well as the relationship with Yahweh. See Zobel, "הָסֶּך"," 50.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> David Clark, and Norman Mundhenk, *Micah* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1982), 234. Leslie Allen states, "In grace *Yahweh* had tied himself in covenant bond and voluntarily taken upon himself obligations he was honor-bound to fulfil. The resultant attitude of heart was *ḥesed*. As a word of partnership it betokens mutual loyalty, not only the faithfulness of *Yahweh* to man but man's faithfulness to *Yahweh*." See Leslie Allen, *NICOT: Micah* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1976), 373. John Smith comments that Micah 6:8 lays hold of the essential elements in religion and, detaching them from all else, sets them in clear relief. It links ethics with piety, duty toward men with duty toward Yahweh, and makes them both coequal factors in religion. See John Smith, *ICC: Micah* (Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1985), 127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Blessing Boloje, "Extravagant Rituals or Ethical Religion (Micah 6:6–8)?: Ritual Interface with Social Responsibility in Micah," *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 32, no. 3 (2019): 815.

Psalm 119 is a wisdom psalm<sup>55</sup> arranged in an alphabetic acrostic, in which each stanza begins with a letter from the Hebrew alphabet.<sup>56</sup> Psalm 119:41 begins the 1 stanza and indicates Yahweh's 700 ("lovingkindness"). The psalmist writes about an obedient servant of Yahweh who is loyal and devoted. Throughout the psalm, the obedient servant entreats Yahweh for 700 according to His covenantal promises.<sup>57</sup> Baer and Gordon comment that Yahweh's eternal 700 is a self-binding promise to provide 7000 into the future. The context of Psalm 119, which involves verse 41, is an urgent reminder for Yahweh to remember His covenantal promise.<sup>58</sup> In the sixth stanza (119:41–48), the psalmist seeks Yahweh's salvation from the fiery trial stemming from his loyalty to the Word. The psalmist has faith in this deliverance because of Yahweh's covenantal promises, which are backed by His 700.<sup>59</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> OT wisdom includes two literary groups. Wisdom Literature includes Prov., Eccl., and Job. Proverbs seeks to understand the orderly component of life by comprehending how it works, Ecclesiastes and Job are speculative wisdom supplements traditional wisdom by comprehending life's meaning and why it does not work according to the retribution principle. The second group is the wisdom psalms. The wisdom psalms are composed of literary forms, techniques, and themes that show a close affiliation to Wisdom Literature. See Daniel Estes, *Handbook of the Wisdom Books and Psalms* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005), 127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Ps. 119 consists of twenty-two stanzas with each one beginning with a letter from the Hebrew alphabet in the traditional order. Each stanza is eight verses long with each verse beginning with the appropriate letter from the Hebrew alphabet. Thus, in Ps. 119:41–48, each verse begins with the Hebrew letter p. See David Freedman, *Psalm 119 The Exaltation of Torah* (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 1999), 28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Glueck, 91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Baer, and Gordon, "קֶּקֶּר," 210. See also Sakenfeld, 219. She notes that Yahweh's קֶּקֶּר involves His willingness to deliver. Thus, verse 41 is the psalmist's appeal for action based on Yahweh's word and covenantal promises. Ibid., 224.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Steven Lawson, *Psalms* 76–150 (Nashville: Holman Reference, 2006), Psalm 119:9–48. II Commentary. 119:41–42. Robert Bratcher and William Reyburn explain that the psalmist's use of "steadfast love [*lovingkindness*]" and "salvation" are used as synonyms. They comment "These are not mutually exclusive qualities; their meanings overlap, and they are all expressive of Yahweh's constant commitment to the covenant he made with his people always to love,

bless, and protect them." See Robert Bratcher, and William Reyburn, *Psalms* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1991), 1010 and 386.

 $<sup>^{60}</sup>$  Stoebe notes that Isa. 16:5 is not considered Isaianic, and it bears a wisdom character in its formulation. See Stoebe, "קָּסֶר," 449. He additionally notes that a king's קּסֶר means more than his righteousness, it includes his geniality, which supports his throne. Ibid., 455. Hans Wildberger; additionally, does not view Isa. 16:4–5 as coming from the prophet Isaiah. See Hans Wildberger, *CC: Isaiah 1–12*, trans. Thomas Trapp (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1991), 123.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Glueck, 65. The use of קּסֶה in association with a king has long been understood as the rights and duties between the ruler and subjects. However, in Isa. 16:5, קּסֶה is expanded to denote the ruler's conduct as a servant of Yahweh towards the subjects.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> George Gray, *The Book of Isaiah I–XXVII* (Edinburgh: T & T Clark, Ltd., 1980), 289.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Graham Ogden, and Jan Sterk, *Isaiah 1–66* (Reading: United Bible Societies, 2011), 474. Douglas Kennard states that loyal love, faithfulness, justice, and the cause for righteousness are hallmarks of a king's established throne. See Douglas Kennard, *A Biblical Theology of the Book of Isaiah* (Eugene: Wipf & Stock, 2020), 56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Andrew Abernathy, *The Book of Isaiah and God's Kingdom*, ed. D. A. Carson (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2016), 132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Gregory Goswell, "Isaiah 16: A Forgotten Chapter in the History of Messianism," *Scandinavian Journal of the Old Testament* 28, no. 1 (2014): 97. He notes that the language used in Isa. 16:5 suggests a courtroom scene. "Prompt in righteousness" would be a strong indicator in describing a judge who does not delay judgment wanting to reach a correct verdict. See Jacob

אָמֶת with אֶּבֶּק and מְּשְׁפָּט as overlapping terms to be exhibited by the king in his role of preserving social justice.

Proverbs 21:21 contains the recognizable biblical Hebrew term for "kindness," אושר אוש אושר מודי בין בין בין דין היי וויין וו

Bazak, "The Meaning of the Term 'Justice and Righteousness' in the Bible," *The Jewish Law Annual* 8 (1989): 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Goswell, "Isaiah 16," 97. Therefore, the king's judicial role in Isa. 16:5 is considering the refugee's request for asylum. In a broader context, Jerusalem is invited to be a part of Yahweh's plan by establishing His kingdom of righteousness and justice on earth. See Barnabas Aspray, "'A Throne Will Be Established in Steadfast Love': Welcoming Refugees and the Davidic Kingdom in Isaiah 16:1–5," *Open Theology* 7, no. 1 (2021): 438.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Stoebe, "חסד"," 451.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Zobel, "חסד," 48.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Bruce Waltke, *NICOT: The Book of Proverbs, Chapters 15:30–31:31* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2005), 184. Toy explains that "justice" and "kindness" are in view with verse 21 because "righteousness" would make "kindness" unnecessary. See Crawford Toy, *ICC: The Book of Proverbs* (Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1899), 406. According to Michael Fox, the active pursuit of kindness and justice yields Yahweh's blessing ("reward"). See Michael Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B: Proverbs 10–31* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2009), 161.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Paul Koptak, *NIVAC: Proverbs* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2003), 504. Duane Garrett comments that life can be either a long life, eternal life, or the inner life of emotional health. See Duane Garrett, *NAC Vol. 14: Proverbs* (Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1993), 183.

The term 70 $\overline{n}$  is reencountered in Proverbs 31:26. Verse 26 is contained within the context concerning the capable wife. Here, it teaches that a capable wife speaks wisely and teaches kindness. The clever wife is exhibiting a self-denying generosity of speech. Therefore, the capable wife is not showing kindness or generosity with material possessions or finances; however, she is generous with her wise instructions on kindness. Toy explains that her wisdom is derived from common sense, good judgment, and discretion, which she freely shares with family, servants, and friends (instruction of kindness). Opens her mouth means speaking at great length or with freedom. Coupled with "wisdom," the capable wife has a wisdom that she wants to speak about correctly and carefully. One interpretive view is that the kind instructions spoken by the wise wife come from Yahweh's covenant with His people.

In Job 6:14, Job states that a friend should show kindness to a despairing man. The concept of faithfulness, steadfast love, and kindness has a robust relational aspect necessary to comprehending קָּסֶר, The term מָּסֶר, has affinities with the English words "kindness" and "goodness." It is a human demeanor that can fill a life with form and sometimes the requirement for a community's birth. The term מְּסֶרְ is a sacrificial and human willingness to be there for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Stoebe, "זסד," 455.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Toy, *Proverbs*, 547. William Reyburn and Euan McG. Fry add that the capable wife may be giving faithful instruction or instruction that is sound. See William Reyburn, and Euan McG. Fry, *UBS: A Handbook on Proverbs* (New York: United Bible Societies, 2000), 662.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 15–31*, 532.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Tremper Longman III, *BCOT: Proverbs* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2006), 547.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Glueck notes that קָּסֶר must be practiced towards one's friend and fellowmen. It is the basic condition and the first proof of fearing Yahweh. See Glueck, 61.

 $<sup>^{76}</sup>$  Baer, and Gordon, "הֶּסֶּך," 206. Marvin Pope explains that הֶסֶּד can mean both "loyalty" and "sympathy." See Marvin Pope, *AYB Vol. 15: Job* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1965), 52.

another person to do a good deed.<sup>77</sup> The giving of Top between people should mirror Top between Yahweh and people. Faithfulness and kindness are to be exhibited between people who know each other, with strangers, and the poor, needy, and widowed (1 Sam. 20:15'; Ps. 14:15; Job 6:14; Prov. 19:22; 20:28).<sup>78</sup> Job's understanding for Top is that a person who shows and gives kindness is justified in receiving it.<sup>79</sup> This concept is illustrated by Rahab when she shows kindness to the Israelite spies and asks for the same towards her family and her (Josh. 2:12, 14). Likewise, between David and Jonathan in 1 Samuel 20:8, 14. Because Job accuses his friends of not reciprocating, he calls them unworthy covenantal partners because they lack true piety.<sup>80</sup>

A final aspect of אָסֶה is that of an attribute of Yahweh. Exodus 34:6–7 lists the self-revelation of Yahweh. Yahweh's אָסֶה is a superior quality, permanent, and abundant. He shows אָסֶה towards people who are favorably disposed toward Him.<sup>81</sup> It is a lasting willingness to act in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Stoebe, "מָסָד," 456.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Warren Baker, and Eugene Carpenter, "הֶּסֶד" *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: Old Testament* (Chattanooga: AMG Publishers, 2003), 360–1

<sup>79</sup> Zobel, "חֶּסֶר", "47. Zobel states, "In view of the impressive evidence for the mutuality of *ḥesed*, we may venture the conjecture that even in cases where the context does not suggest such mutuality it is nevertheless implicit, because we are dealing with the closest of human bonds. In the case of Abraham and Sarah (Gen. 20:13) as well as Orpah/Ruth and Mahlon/Chilion (Ruth 1:8), it is the relationship between husband and wife; in the case of Israel and Joseph (Gen. 47:29), it is father and son; in the case of Laban/Bethuel and Isaac (Gen. 24:49), it is next of kin; and in 2 S. 16:17, it should be noted that Hushai's relationship to David is called that of a "friend" (*rēa*)." Ibid., 48.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Bruce Waltke, and Charles Yu, *An Old Testament Theology: An Exegetical, Canonical, and Thematic Approach* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2007), III.B.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> Baer, and Gordon, "קֶּסֶּך," 212. The term קָּסֶּד implies an intimate relationship between the giver and receiver; therefore, it indicates Yahweh's steadfastness or being true to Himself. See Jan Bosman, "The Paradoxical Presence of Exodus 34:6–7 in the Book of the Twelve," *Scriptura* 87 (2004): 235. See also Alphonso Groenewald, "Exodus, Psalms, and Hebrews: A God Abounding in Steadfast Love (Ex. 34:6)," *HTS Teologiese Studies / Theological Studies* 64, no. 3 (Mar. 2008): 1375.

that when people repent, He would forgive them. However, ethical and religious convictions had to be renewed. Yahweh's קָּסֶּד is a self-revelatory attribute and is one basis for His covenantal relationship with His people. <sup>83</sup> The attribute 7000 is one of many describing Yahweh in 34:6–7. These attributes reveal who Yahweh is and define His name. <sup>84</sup> Yahweh's קַסֶּד can be understood as His unchanging love. Yahweh's covenant קַסֶּד is joined with אַמֶּעֶד to indicate His steadfastness and loyalty. He never goes back on a promise; therefore, Yahweh's love is boundless, without measure, and beyond degree. <sup>85</sup> When joined with אַמֶּעֶד, the two words indicate Yahweh's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> Stoebe, "תֶּסֶק"," 458. Stoebe further explains that, especially in relation to verse 7, "The *hesed* promised here cannot ignore human sinfulness; rather it presupposes and consists in the willingness to forgive sins. It seeks to express a truth that surpasses human conception. God's [*Yahweh's*] comprehensive goodness does not exclude his sovereignty." Ibid. Zobel notes that Yahweh's קַסֶּד can be comprehended in the same manner as humans; however, instead of focusing on a person or a small group of people, Yahweh's קַסֶּד extends to the entire people of Israel, which manifests itself in His acts throughout Israel's history. See Zobel, "קַסֶּד," 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> Glueck, 82–3. Sakenfeld explains that Yahweh's אָסֶהָ consists in His willingness to forgive obtainable only through a person's willingness to assume responsibility. Sin breaks the relationship with Yahweh; however, His אָסֶהְ is strong enough to forgive any sin. See Sakenfeld, 165. She further states that Yahweh's אָסָהְ involving forgiveness must always have been a latent in the theological use of אָסֶהְ. The provision or taking away of land is the result of Israel's obedience or disobedience of Yahweh. Therefore, Yahweh's forgiveness is a deliverance based on a concrete use of אָסֶהְ. His אָסֶהְ reveals His refusal to give up on people, even in the face of rejection. Ibid., 119–20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> Eugene Carpenter, *Exodus*, ed. H. Wayne House (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), 353. These attributes denote a life-giving description of Yahweh that does not negate but augment His omnipresence, omniscience, and omnipotence. Michael Card notes that the attributes in 34:6–7 are called "the Shelosh-Esreh Middot Ha Rakhamim, the Thirteen Attributes of Mercy." See Michael Card, *Inexpressible: Hesed and the Mystery of God's Lovingkindness* (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2018), "2. The Definitive Encounter. In the Morning."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Philip Ryken, and R. Kent. Hughes, *Exodus: Saved for God's Glory* (Wheaton: Crossway Books, 2005), "91. When God Passes By. God: A Definition."

reliability and truth. When Moses asked to see Yahweh, Yahweh revealed His nature. Moses is, therefore, enlightened by his new knowledge, made possible through his request, that the Yahweh he worships is the Yahweh of 700. For Part of Moses' revelation is that Yahweh's 700. describes His readiness to forgive transgressions and to ensure that the people's sins do not break their relationship with Him. It is an act of forgiveness that Yahweh is not obligated to perform; however, it is an act of reconciliation gifted by Yahweh's sovereign freedom. The concept of 700 is closely linked with the divine covenants. The Sinaitic covenant and Yahweh's commitment to the people indicate the close association of 7000 with the divine covenant. Palms 86:15; 103:7–10; 145:8–9; Nehemiah 9:17; Joel 2:13; Isaiah 54:7–8 attest to Yahweh's 700.

Just as קּסֶּד is revealed in other OT books, it can be implicitly and explicitly indicated in the Book of Ruth. It is a primary theme reflected through Ruth and Naomi's relationship, Ruth

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Noel Osborn, and Howard Hatton, *Exodus* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1999), 800. See also Walter Brueggemann, *Theology of the Old Testament: Testimony, Dispute, Advocacy* (Minneapolis; Fortress Press, 2005), 217.

<sup>87</sup> Card, "A New Understanding." Yahweh did not state the words in 34:6–7 to Moses when He gave the first stone tablets. The inclusion of Yahweh's statement with the second stone tablets is to emphasize His giving the people a second chance to enter a covenantal relationship with Him. Yahweh's קַסֶּד stems from His covenantal promise to Abraham and his offspring. Therefore, the second stone tablets represent a re-giving of Yahweh's Law to the people stemming from His קַסֶּד. See Joel Andersen, "Yhwh's Surprising Covenant Hesed in Jonah," Biblical Theology Bulletin 42, no. 1 (Feb. 2012): 5–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> Clark, 251. Yahweh's קּסָּד indicates His solidarity with Israel, despite their disobedience, persists. Although He is the 'offended partner,' Yahweh chooses to forgive based on His קּסָּד. See Walter Houston, "The Character of YHWH and the Ethics of the Old Testament: Is Imitatio Dei Appropriate?," *JTS* 58, no. 1 (Apr. 2007): 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> Routledge, 187. Yahweh demonstrated His קֶּסְֶּד in the Abrahamic covenant by delivering the people from Egypt. In the Sinaitic and Davidic covenants, Yahweh maintains His קַּסְּד that Israel had come to expect. Therefore, it was the unfailing and enduring קַּסְּד that people based their confidence and appeal for deliverance. Ibid., 188.

and Boaz's relationship, and Yahweh's provision to the people (ending the famine and providing a child). This section of the dissertation's evaluation of קסָד will concentrate on the explicit use of קסָד in the Book of Ruth (1:8; 2:20:3:10).

In Ruth 1:8, Naomi is entreating her daughters-in-law to return to Moab. In the process, she prays that Yahweh will deal אָסֶּי ("kindly") with them as they have been with her. HALOT renders אָסֶי as "to show loyalty." BDB explains that אָסֶי, in the Ruthan context, is to be comprehended as kindness or lovingkindness expressed by Yahweh towards the needs of His creation. Specifically, אָסֶי is a lovingkindness in redemption from a person's enemies or troubles. Ruth's אָסֶי extends beyond the usual sense of the biblical Hebrew term because it is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> Gili Kugler, and Ohad Magori, "Hesed in Ruth: A Frail Moral Tool in an Inflexible Social Structure," *Religions* 14, no. 5 (2023): 3 of 13.

<sup>91</sup> Naomi's prayer includes the imperfect verb שַׁבְי, which is used to express the wish or desire of a person. Waltke and O'Connor call this use a nonperfective of injunction. See Waltke, and O'Connor, 509–10. There are exegetical consequences for how a person comprehends Naomi's rhetoric. "In the context, Naomi is attempting to motivate her daughters-in-law to return to their families in Moab. An imperfect verb might mean that she is predicting that they will find blessing at home, rather than with her. A jussive verb would be a standard blessing, wishing them well as they go on their way." See Ellis Brotzman, and Eric Tully, *Old Testament Textual Criticism*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2016), 145. Edward Campbell prefers the jussive rendering. He states, "The verb is given the full consonantal spelling of an imperfect form, rather than the short spelling of the so-called jussive, but the jussive, expressing a wish, is clearly what is called for throughout Naomi's speech." See Edward Campbell, Jr., *AYB Vol. 7: Ruth* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2008), 65.

 $<sup>^{92}</sup>$  Ludwig Koehler, and Walter Baumgartner, "הֶּסֶד", " $\it HALOT, 5^{th}$ ed. (Leiden: Brill Publishing, 2000), 337.

<sup>93</sup> Francis Brown, S. R. Driver, and Charles Briggs, "הָּסֶּק", "BDB (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1996), 339. Stoebe explains that the construction of קָּסֶר with הַּסֶּל indicates the concept of הַּסֶּל that it transcends the person's deed, which shifts the concept of הַסֶּל weight to the side of a promise inherent in an attitude. See Stoebe, "הָסֶּל," 453. Zobel notes that the הַסֶּל with כסוגריענוֹסו indicates that הַסֶּל belongs to the sphere of human interaction, where it is operative. Thus, הַסֶּל reflects the relationship between Naomi with her daughters-in-law. See Zobel, "הַסֶּל," 46.

an attitude that she willed and not out of familial obligation. She was not obliged to go to Bethlehem with Naomi; however, Ruth's faithful love and loyalty were a reason for her to go with her mother-in-law, not because she was compelled. Naomi's urging for her daughters-in-law to return to Moab was an attempt to free them from any familial responsibility towards her. However, Ruth freely chooses to go with Naomi. Another aspect of Top in Ruth 1:8 is that it invokes Yahweh's Top according to the Top that Naomi has received. Naomi realizes that she cannot do anything for Orpah or Ruth; therefore, her prayer includes turning over the repayment of Top to Yahweh. Thus, Naomi has relinquished her responsibility for keeping them out of trouble by invoking Yahweh's Top (deliverance from trouble). Kugler and Magori note that Naomi's prayer is not one for actions but words because of the kindness the daughters-in-law have shown towards her and her sons. Ruth's Top can be viewed as her behavior and decision to go with Naomi, which embodies kindness and selfless love. Boaz will recount her Top in Ruth 2:11:12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> Glueck, 40–1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> It may be considered that Ruth knew about Yahweh due to her being a part of Elimelech's family. This consideration would make it possible for Orpah and Ruth to understand the nature of Naomi's prayer invoking Yahweh's קָסָ, on them. Therefore, Ruth's decision to go with her mother-in-law is not out of a family obligation, but an obligation to Yahweh. In essence, Ruth threw herself at Yahweh's mercy and care. See D. Ulrich, "Ruth 4: Person," in *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry & Writings*, ed. Tremper Longman III, and Peter Enns (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008), 701.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> The term קֿסֶּד specifies what Naomi prays that Yahweh will do for her daughters-inlaw. Thus, קֿסֶד connotes loyalty and devotion, but when associated with Yahweh, it describes His lovingkindness and covenant faithfulness. See Adam Howell, *Ruth* (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2022), 43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Sakenfeld, 109. See also Daniel Block, *NAC Vol. 6: Ruth* (Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1999), 633; Robert Hubbard, Jr., *NICOT: Ruth* (Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1988), 103.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> Kugler, and Magori, 3 of 13.

The second instance of אָסָהָ in the Book of Ruth is read in Ruth 2:20, where Naomi acknowledges the kindness shown to Ruth. *HALOT* notes that אָסָהָ is a lasting loyalty or faithfulness between relatives (between Ruth and a close relative). 99 The term אָסָהָ in 2:20 indicates a solid-state relational aspect operating withing a familial setting (between Ruth and Boaz, the close relative). 100 Glueck contends that אָסָהָ in 2:20 is a familial obligation with Boaz as the subject, not Yahweh. He explains that nowhere else in the Hebrew Bible does Yahweh show אָסָהָ to the dead because only the living can have a relationship and communion with Him. 101 It was Boaz's realization of who Ruth was that he showed אָסָהָ towards her and her dead relatives. Sakenfeld disagrees. She establishes that Boaz's actions towards Ruth were only a general responsibility towards an impoverished person gleaning in the field. Therefore, Yahweh is the primary view in 2:20. 102 Ruth's אָסָהָ towards Naomi and Boaz's אָסָהָ towards Ruth reflects what

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "הֶסֶד" 337.

 $<sup>^{100}</sup>$  Baer, and Gordon, "הֶּסֶד," 207.

<sup>101</sup> Glueck, 42. See also Basil Rebera, "Yahweh or Boaz? Ruth 2:20 Reconsidered," *The Bible Translator* 36 (1985): 324–5. Frederic Bush explains that it is Boaz's connection with Naomi and Ruth, their urgent need as widows and impoverished, and as a free act by Boaz; that the subject of קסָה is Boaz. See Frederic Bush, *WBC Vol. 9: Ruth, Esther* (Dallas: Word, Inc., 1996), 135. André LaCocque comments that Boaz is the subject because he showed קסָה towards Ruth in the field and during the meal, and the dead that Naomi refers to is her death. Therefore, since Boaz is a close relative, he would be concerned about her death. See André LaCocque, *CC: Ruth* (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2014), 78.

<sup>102</sup> Sakenfeld, 106. Clark states, "Prepositional אַת is sometimes found with the word הָּסֶּק, but the verb is always עשה, not אָת יוב. אַת is also frequently used with עוב. שוב הוס as a preposition but as the sign of the object. If this is the case here, then הַּסְּק is the subject of עוב, even though this is very rare in narrative passages. It is then probable that יהוה standing immediately before אָשֶׁר is the antecedent of this relative particle, rather than the more remote הוא (i.e. Boaz), and also the antecedent of the pronominal suffix." See Clark, 200. Therefore, the subject of הוא is Yahweh and not Boaz ("May Yahweh, whose lovingkindness has not forsaken the living and the dead, bless him [Boaz]"). See also Campbell, Jr., 106, Brotzman, and Tully, 157; Block, 672, Hubbard, Jr., 186.

Yahweh intends for His people to do. Therefore, Boaz's actions are consistent with Yahweh's Too, which is kindness towards people. Naomi recognizes that Boaz's kindness towards Ruth indicates that Yahweh has not withheld His Too towards her or her family. Regardless of how the agent of Too is, its importance is not diminished. The term Too in Ruth 2:20 still reveals lovingkindness, loyalty, and faithfulness either between relatives or Yahweh's covenantal relationship with His people. The significance of Too is not lost.

Finally, in Ruth 3:10, Boaz acknowledges Ruth's אָסֶהָ to him at the threshing floor, kindness better than what she had shown to Naomi. 105 Ruth's אָסָהָ has incurred Boaz's statement about "being blessed by Yahweh." The blessing is a special provision by Yahweh because of a person demonstrating אָסָה to others. 106 Glueck comments that Ruth 3:10 is another example of familial obligation. However, the אָסָה that Ruth provides is not towards Boaz but her dead husband. The אָסָה shown to her dead husband was leaving her native land and joining Naomi in Bethlehem. 107 What is more probable is that Ruth is showing אָסָה to Boaz through her marriage

<sup>103</sup> Justin Jackson, "The One Who Returned: A Retrospective and Prospective Reading of Ruth," *JETS* 63, no. 3 (Sept. 2020): 450. He explains the human acts of קָּסֶד should be theocentric and theoreminiscent. However, Kugler and Magori contend that Boaz's actions are not defined as קַּסֶד because he has something to gain, another maidservant with a good nature. See Kugler, and Magori, 4 of 13.

<sup>104</sup> Yoo-Ki Kim, "The Agent of Ḥesed in Naomi's Blessing (Ruth 2, 20)," Biblica 95, no. 4 (2014): 593. The clue to the subject of קַבֶּלְהָה בָּרוּך is found with the יְבְּרוּך הַ בַּרוּך . Waltke and O'Connor comment that the biblical Hebrew verb ברך is categorized as a verb of speaking. Therefore, Boaz would be blessed according to Yahweh and would make Yahweh the subject of אַקָּד. See Waltke, and O'Connor, 206–7.

 $<sup>^{105}</sup>$  Stoebe comments that Ruth's הַסָּד is universally interpreted as "devoted love." See Stoebe, "הֶסֶד," 455.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Clark, 262.

 $<sup>^{107}</sup>$  Glueck, 40. Sakenfeld remarks that Ruth's קָּסָד is not so much an obligation but was an action due to her personal relationship with her dead husband. It reflects Ruth's desire to carry

proposal on the threshing floor and by not going after the younger men. The appearance at the threshing floor and the familial devotion shown to Naomi is the basis for Ruth's קסָה and Boaz's blessing. The form of the blessing that Boaz bestows on Ruth is identical to the blessing that Naomi attaches to Boaz in Ruth 2:20. Therefore, Boaz's response to Ruth is a form of divine inspiration, realizing that Yahweh's providential care is at play. Yahweh is controlling the individuals, their actions, and their dispositions. Ruth's קסָה involves Yahweh's קסָה (her kindness extended to another person reinforces Yahweh's care for His people). Ruth's קסָה has evolved from being kind to her mother-in-law to extending kindness to Boaz, revealed by wanting to marry him instead of another young man. In Ruth 2:20, ברך ("to bless") is used as a qal passive participle; however, in 3:10, דרך is still used as a passive participle but with an active

\_

on her dead husband's name, which is not legally required by her to do so but a free willingness to perform. See Sakenfeld, 43. However, Zobel comprehends 3:10 as Ruth's relationship with Naomi and to Boaz, whom she prefers over the young men. Therefore, while Ruth may have had her dead husband in mind, her \(\text{TQ}\text{U}\) was extended to Boaz. See Zobel, 49.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Barry Webb, *Five Festal Garments*, ed. D. A. Carson (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 47. Ruth's הֶּסֶד is a nobility characteristic shared by Boaz.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> Howell, 212.

<sup>110</sup> Block, 692. LaCocque remarks that Ruth 3:10 can be viewed through two planes: legal and narrative. In a legal plane, Boaz has not obligation to marry Ruth, and Ruth has not obligation to marry Boaz. She could have easily gone after one of the younger men. In a narrative plane, Ruth's מָסֶר does not go unnoticed. It is self-sacrificial by choosing Boaz over the younger men. What Ruth demonstrates towards Boaz is not a blind romance but a self-sacrificial סָסָר. See LaCocque, 98.

form.<sup>111</sup> Hence, an interpretation of ברך would be "may you be (you are) blessed.<sup>2112</sup> C. A. Keller and G. Wehmeier comment that ברך is an exclamation of thankfulness and admiration (the blessed person is the object of praise and thankfulness). When associated with Yahweh, ברך means that Yahweh has given the blessed person benevolent power.<sup>113</sup> Dell comments that Boaz is praising Ruth's loyalty because of her loyalty to Naomi and him by proposing marriage instead of going after younger men.<sup>114</sup>

The biblical Hebrew term קָּסֶ was evaluated along with its various concepts in the OT.

Not every instance of סְּסֶ was noted due to time and space; however, a sampling was provided to reveal how קַּסֶ is an interhuman response, a person's response to others based on Yahweh's communal Laws, and a Yahwistic attribute. Finally, three instances of קַּסֶ were discussed from the Book of Ruth (Ruth 1:8; 2:20; 3:10). Stemming from קַּסֶ is the concept of אַסְ ("redeemer"), which will be the focus of the dissertation's next section.

<sup>111</sup> A Hebrew volitional jussive. Waltke and O'Connor explains that a volitional jussive (in the third person) is a directive from a superior to an inferior or vice versa: a pragmatic force. The implicit or explicit direction to the divine realm in a benediction or malediction is a jussive. See Waltke, and O'Connor, 568. Therefore, in Ruth 3:10, Boaz is entreating Yahweh to bless Ruth for her kindness. Michael Brown states, "To pronounce someone as קרוּך or to admit that someone is ברוּך can be: (a) an acknowledgment that God has specially favored and been gracious to that individual, as if to say, "You are loved by the LORD!" or, (b) a prayer or desire that the individual might receive special blessing from God in light of their special acts, equivalent to our, "God bless you!" See Michael Brown, "בָּרֶךְּ" in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 749.

<sup>112</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "ברך", 159.

<sup>113</sup> C. A. Keller, and G. Wehmeier, "ברך," in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 269. Michael Brown denotes that ברך was pronounced on a person who was acting in harmony with Yahweh. See Brown, "ברך," 745–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 176.

## גאל ("redeemer") in the Old Testament

Redemption is a translation from the derivative of the Hebrew root גאל. Yahweh's relationship with His creation, especially Israel, is denoted through metaphors using observable nature and social phenomena. From a theological perspective, the redeemer-redeemed relationship is observable through a social and legal lens. The redeemer-redeemed relationship is comprehended as a person who pays the price owed by an impoverished relative to affect their release or the release of property. A biblical Hebrew term commonly used to denote this relationship is \$\frac{118}{2}\$.

The biblical Hebrew root גאל is exclusive to the Hebrew language. The only possible cognate is the Amorite proper name  $G\bar{a}$  'ilālum.<sup>119</sup> Therefore, due to the term's limited cultural

גאל is a passive participle derived from גאל. The biblical Hebrew term means "redemption, perhaps kin." The full range of meanings include redemption (seven times), redemption right (two times), redemption rights (one time), right of redemption (three times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "בְּאַלְה," 1375. The biblical Hebrew term גאל is a "primitive" root denoting "to redeem, act as a kinsman." Its full range of meanings are avenger (thirteen times), bought back (one time), buy back (one time), claim (one time), close relative (three times), closest relative (three times), closest relatives (one time), ever wish to redeem (two times), kinsman (two times), redeem (twenty-two times), redeemed (twenty-five times), redeemer (one time), Redeemer (eighteen times), redeems (one time), relative (two times), relatives (one time), rescue (one time), wishes to redeem (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "גאל," 1374. A word is called "primitive" because it is not derived from any other known word in the Hebrew language.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> Gary Shogren, "Redemption," in *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 650.

 $<sup>^{117}</sup>$  N. Parker, and Amy Balough, "Redeemer," in *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Old Testament."

 $<sup>^{118}</sup>$  Another biblical Hebrew term used for "redemption" is פֿדה. However, emphasis will be placed on גאל and its usage in the OT.

<sup>119</sup> Helmer Ringgren, "גאל" in *TDOT Vol. 2*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 350; Robert Hubbard, Jr., "גאל" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 1*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 751.

use, it is difficult to determine its etymology. The verb גאל is found in the qal and niphal, with the qal active participle as a substantive denoting "redeemer." The verb גאל commonly finds its linguistic usage conveying the sense of "delivering" or "rescuing." It is connected to the secular realm regarding the Israelites' social and legal life and the divine realm, indicating Yahweh's redeeming acts. Hubbard comments that the kinsman-redeemer is the most common form of redemption in the OT, whether by a person or by Yahweh. Pertains to people or property, it is hardly associated with sin in the OT. This section will concentrate on the root was used in the secular and religious realm.

The first use to be explored is in the secular realm. Leviticus 25:25–34 provides a wealth of understanding concerning גאל association with Israel. In Leviticus 25:25–28 concerns the redemption of property. An Israelite who was forced to sell his land could have it redeemed with or without a גאל. Leviticus 25 belongs to the Holiness Code and contains regulations for restoring Israel's original conditions. Verse 25 highlights the redemption of property for an

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> Ringgren, "גאל"," 351. The root גאל occurs 118 times in the OT with the qal participle occurring forty-six times. See J. Stamm, "גאל" in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 288.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> Mary VandenBerg, "Redemptive Suffering: Christ's Alone," *Scottish Journal of Theology* 60, no. 4 (Nov. 2007): 397.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> R. Hubbard, Jr., "Redemption," in *NDBT*, ed. T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 717.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> E. Harrison, "Redeemer, Redemption," in *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., ed. Walter Elwell (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2001), 994. The only instances that redemption is associated with sin in the OT is read in Ps. 49:7; 130:8; Isa. 40:2; 44:22; 59:20.

 $<sup>^{124}</sup>$  "Verses 24–55 use the words "redeem, redemption, redeemable" eighteen times (vv. 24, 25, 26 [2×], 29 [2×], 30, 31, 32, 33, 48 [2×], 49 [3×], 51, 52, 54). The verb  $g\bar{a}$  'al ("redeem") and the nouns  $g\bar{o}$  ' $\bar{e}l$  and  $g\check{e}$  ' $\hat{u}ll\hat{a}$  ("redeemer" and "redemption") appear in Leviticus again only in ch. 27 (nine times: vv. 13, 15, 19, 20 [2×], 27, 28, 31, 33." See Victor Hamilton, *Handbook on the Pentateuch*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005), 291.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Stamm, "גאל"," 289.

Israelite who had to sell it due to financial struggles. The concept behind the redemption of property is that Israel did not own the land they occupied; Yahweh owned it. Therefore, Yahweh institutes a redemption policy for original landowners to reclaim their property without being sold or lost to outsiders. 126 It must be noted that when a landowner had his property redeemed by a אָאל, he did not possess the land until the Jubilee. 127 This policy allowed the אָאל to recoup his redemption costs and kept the land within the Israelite clan. 128 Leviticus 25:25 denotes the importance of the אָאל. It was a close relative with the right and duty to protect anyone facing any difficulty. Thus, the term אָאל brings out the kinship and responsibility of redeeming his relative or his relative's property. 129 The situation in Leviticus 25:25–28 is that a landowner has become severely in debt due to an inability to support himself. The institution of the אָאל helped to prevent wealthy landowners from accumulating too much property or economic power. The social and economic equilibrium was a prominent concern that Yahweh intended to prevent. 130

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "גאל" 775. Each Israelite clan had a piece of land assigned to it, and it must always remain in their possession (i.e. a loan from Yahweh).

יוֹבֵל Jubilee is an Anglicized transliteration of the Hebrew word יוֹבֵל The Jubilee is also associated with the Sabbatical year. See Hamilton, 291. The original landowner only sold the land's revenue, its produce or yield. He does not sell his land but, in essence, rents it out until it can be redeemed by a און סיי or until the next Jubilee. See Robert Hubbard, "The GO'EL in Ancient Israel: Theological Reflections on an Israelite Institution," *Bulletin for Biblical Research* 1 (1991): 8. The family or community would provide financial aid to the person who was in need. The aid could either be short-term or long-term. Short-term financial aid was a loan backed by collateral, which was to be repaid within six years. However, the long-term financial aid is associated with Jubilee and was to be forgiven if the person could not repay it. See Michael Harbin, "Jubilee and Social Justice," *JETS* 54, no. 4 (Dec. 2011): 688.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Jacob Milgrom, CC: Leviticus (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2004), 299–300.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> René Péter-Contesse, and John Ellington, *Leviticus* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1990), 384. The idea of redeeming describes the giving of something for the return of an item or a person; therefore, the redemption of property or enslaved people.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Hubbard, "The GO'EL in Ancient Israel," 9.

Another function of the אמל in the secular realm was the redemption of the enslaved person—Leviticus 25:39–55 concerns Israelite slavery. In verse 39, the reader is introduced to the regulations concerning enslaved Israelites. The fundamental conviction is that a person should not be enslaved to another family member or an Israelite to another Israelite. The biblical Hebrew term עבר is used to denote "slave." HALOT notes, in this context, that עבר conveys "to let someone work as a slave." Enslaved people were distinct from paid laborers because they were the property of their masters. The Holiness Code no longer referred to people as Hebrews but as brothers. The only time an Israelite could enslave a person is if that person was a foreigner. Israelites could not enslave their "brother" because all Israelites were understood to be enslaved to Yahweh, whom he freed from Egypt. Debt slavery, however, was

 $<sup>^{131}</sup>$  C. Westermann, "עבר," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 821.

<sup>132</sup> In the Levitical passage, an Israelite who was severely in debt could become a debt-slave ("hireling") to pay off his debt. These individuals could not be treated like a slave. Another form of slavery is the chattel-slaves. These were individuals who were acquired from pagan lands or were captives from an enemy army. See Harbin, 694. Chattel-slaves could be treated harshly and sold or passed on as part of the family inheritance indefinitely. See John Van Seters, "Law of the Hebrew Slave: A Continuing Debate," *Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft* 119, no. 2 (2007): 178.

<sup>133</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "עבד"," 774. The term עבד is derived from the primitive root עבד meaning "to work, serve." See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עַבַד"," 1442. The range of meanings for עבד include attendants (one time), bondage (two times), male (twenty-four times), male servant (seven times), male servants (five times), male slaves (one time), officers (one time), official (two times), Servant (six times), servant (332 times), servant's (four times), servants (365 times), servants' (two times), slave (twenty-five times), slave's (one time), slavery (eleven times), slaves (twenty-seven times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "עבד", 1443.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Helmer Ringgren, U. Rüterswörden, and H. Simian-Yofre, "עבר," in *TDOT Vol. 10*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 387.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Ringgren, Rüterswörden, and Simian-Yofre, "עבד," 388. See also Calum Carmichael, "The Three Laws on the Release of Slaves (Ex 21,2–11; Dtn 15,12–18; Lev 25,39–46)," *Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft* 112, no. 4 (2000): 524.

a common practice in Israel. This type of slavery is reminiscent of a skilled laborer. The distinction is that a debt-slave was an Israelite who was in financial distress and willing to pay off a debt through labor. It was a temporary situation and allowed some rights. 136

Leviticus 25:48 introduces the אוא. In the debt-slave context, the אנאל could release a person from debt bondage. אוא ליי ער ער פראס באל Stipulate that a brother (fellow Israelite), uncle, uncle's son, or another blood relative could redeem the Israelite from debt bondage. The אנאל does not perform redemption, per se, but the liberation of the enslaved Israelites. The effect of the Jubilee competed with the old regulation concerning the manumission of an Israelite debt-slave after six years (Ex. 21:2–6; Deut. 15:12). Hubbard comments that debt slavery may indicate a more severe case of financial distress because it may imply that the impoverished Israelite has already mortgaged his property. While in debt bondage, the Israelites earned wages that would be applied to the outstanding debt; additionally, any surplus of money could be used to pay off the debt and restore the Israelite's status. Additionally the function of the אנאל was to implement Yahweh's rights and policies toward His land and people and serve a restoration

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> Gordon Wenham, *NICOT: Leviticus* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1979), 322.

<sup>137</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner "גאל", 169. See also Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "גאל", 145. The Israelite debtor was not to be treated like a slave; however, if an Israelite sold himself to a foreigner, then the גאל could be used in this circumstance. See Ringgren, "גאל", 325. See also Hamilton, *Handbook on the Pentateuch*, 291.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Stamm, "גאל" 290. See also, Hubbard, Jr. "גאל" 775.

<sup>139</sup> Hubbard, "The GO'EL in Ancient Israel," 10. He additionally comments that it is unclear why an impoverished Israelite would seek this recourse from a foreigner. Israel's law did not allow a non-Israelite to own property; however, they could have business ventures in Israel. Therefore, the impoverished Israelite may seek a foreigner's help because of their wealth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> Milgrom, 306–7. He additionally comments that the Israelite debt slave's family had no obligation to redeem him. Thus, if the debt was not paid off entirely, the Jubilee would allow the forgiveness of the debt and the restoration of status. See also Harbin, 688.

purpose, whether through the redemption of property or debt bondage. Thus, the גאל served Yahweh by acting as a redeemer to vulnerable Israelites, like Yahweh redeemed the vulnerable Hebrews from Egypt.<sup>141</sup>

The religious realm for גאל still hinges on the secular comprehension of the biblical Hebrew term. Legal and social issues still play a role in the religious understanding of גאל.

Therefore, some legal nuances can be addressed. 142

Proverbs 23:10–11 warns against the exploitation of the needy and poor. Verse 10 provides admonition, and verse 11 introduces the redeemer who will provide the protection. The biblical Hebrew verb גאל is used to describe the person's actions that will plead the poor person's case. *HALOT* explains that גאל, in verse 11, means "to claim for oneself, redeems orphans and widows." However, *BDB* specifies that Yahweh is the verb's subject and implies a personal relationship with orphans. Leviticus 25:25–28; 29–34; 47–49 deals with the poor and needy, who must sell themselves or their property to a wealthy person or neighbor. The

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> Hubbard, "The GO'EL in Ancient Israel," 12–13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Ringgren, "גאל," 352.

<sup>143</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גאל, 169. The NASB Exhaustive Concordance provides the following probable meanings for גאל: avenger (thirteen times), bought back (one time), buy back (one time), claim (one time), close relative (three times), closest relative (three times), closest relative (three times), redeem (two times), redeem (two times), redeem (two times), redeemed (twenty-two times), redeemed (twenty-five times), redeemer (one time), Redeemer (eighteen times), redeems (one time), relative (two times), relatives (one time), rescue (one time), wishes to redeem (one time). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "גאל", 1374.

<sup>144</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "גאל", " 145. J. J. Stamm comments that Proverbs 23:10 applies to Yahweh because He is the protector of the weak against mighty opponents. See Stamm, "גאל", " 292. Hubbard states that Yahweh is the Redeemer that protects an orphan's property from illegal encroachment. See Hubbard, Jr., "גאל", " 778.

family member responsible for redeeming lost property or the enslaved individual. <sup>145</sup> The theological implication of גאל is that Yahweh possesses land, and the Israelites have temporary custody of it; therefore, if it is lost, it must be redeemed. The land cannot be entirely sold and must be available for repurchase. Additionally, an enslaved Israelite is a descendant of the people freed from slavery in Egypt (Ex. 6:6); therefore, they cannot continue to be enslaved. <sup>146</sup> The probable view in Proverbs 23:11 is that Yahweh is performing the role of a kinsman redeemer by protecting those who cannot protect themselves. Therefore, Yahweh is defending His people like a human אל would protect a family member. <sup>147</sup> Dell remarks that in the case of the orphan, widow, or poor, the stronger redeemer is often the savior from adversity. <sup>148</sup>

The "He" in verse 11 indicates Yahweh as the Redeemer.<sup>149</sup> He will "plead their case" at the time of judgment. The Father of the fatherless and the Defender of the poor and needy will condemn those who exploit the defenseless people.<sup>150</sup> Fox comments that Proverbs 23:11 is reminiscent of an Egyptian text (Amenemope 7.19 and 8.14, divine punishment), which provides

<sup>145</sup> The word גאל "is used of a man's nearest relative at a particular time. In Lev. 25:48f., it refers to a man's brother, uncle, cousin, or some other kinsman who is responsible for standing up for him and maintaining his rights. Behind this usage stands the strong feeling of tribal solidarity: not only the members of a clan, but also their possessions, form an organic unity, and every disruption of this unity is regarded as intolerable and as something which must be restored or repaired." See Ringgren, "גאל" 351.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Stamm, "גאל", 289–90. The qal participle form of גאל is substantivized in verse 11. See Stamm, "גאל", 288.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "גאל" 778.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> Dell, 180.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> Ringgren, "גאל," 352.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> Waltke, *NICOT: Proverbs 15–31*, 245. He; additionally, states "As verse 23:10 uses a metonymy of effect, 23:11 uses a metonym of cause. The moving of the boundary stones resulted from corrupt legislation and sharp legal practices by powerful and influential neighbors, and *Yahweh* leaping to the defense of the helpless guarantees that the oppressors are evicted, punished and their victims reinstated on their fields." Ibid.

clues to how the ancient Israelite's comprehension of redeemership possibly evolved.<sup>151</sup> The divine punishment language used in verse 11 is based on the legal system created to protect the poor and defenseless. Therefore, anyone caught breaking the protection laws was subject to punishment. As a Redeemer, Yahweh will use the same tactics against the people who used them against the poor and defenseless.<sup>152</sup>

In this biblical passage (Prov.23:10–11), it is revealed how a אל ("to redeem") is used as a nominative to describe a person's action of redeeming a person and property, albeit divinely. Yahweh's actions as a redeemer follow closely to the legal system established for the Israelites in Leviticus to release taken property and enslaved people just as Yahweh did for them in Exodus. Proverbs 23:10–11 acknowledges Yahweh's divine providence in protecting the defenseless against mighty oppressors.

Psalm 72 is a royal psalm<sup>153</sup> where it is revealed in verse 14 that the king will גאל ("rescue") his people. *HALOT* describes it as the redemption of the pious.<sup>154</sup> Stamm comments that גאל refers to an individual's deliverance in the present.<sup>155</sup> The crux of Ps. 72:14 is that it is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> Fox, *AYB Vol. 18B.* 732.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Koptak, 546. Garrett explains that Proverbs 23:10–11 envisages a courtroom scene where Yahweh is portrayed as an attorney defending the oppressed party against the wrongdoers, who have no hope in winning. See Garrett, 196.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> A royal psalm celebrates the Israelite king's coronation either at the time of inauguration or during an annual festival in which his coronation was celebrated. See Bratcher, and Reyburn, 621. Tremper Longman calls Psalm 72 a "kingship" psalm. See Tremper Longman III, *Psalms* (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2014), "Psalm 72: A Prayer For the King. Context."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גאל," 169.

<sup>155</sup> Therefore, גאל does not constitute a past or present action. The consideration is based on the liberated people involved and the time that it occurred. See Stamm, "292. Charles Spurgeon comments that deceit and violence are the two things that assails an impoverished person, "both the law and no law are employed to fleece them." See Charles Spurgeon, *The Treasury of David Vol. 3: Psalm LVIII to LXXXVII* (London: Marshall Brothers Ltd., 1869), 230.

being affirmed that the king conforms to the common practice of rescuing his people from legal oppression by restoring their rights to them. 156 The separation of "oppression" and "violence" indicates that the Israelite king will rescue the impoverished from the people who oppress and treat them cruelly. 157 Andrew Mein states that the world order in Psalm 72 is a "top-down one." Yahweh stands at the pinnacle of the pyramid with kings under Him. Therefore, Yahweh's justice, care, and provision are handed down to the kings who rule with the same characteristics. The monarchy then becomes a divinely authorized institution that cultivates peace and fertility of the land, is genuinely concerned with the treatment of the vulnerable, and is a result of the virtuous behavior that allows the king to rule. 158 The Israelite king's responsibility to his people is read through an interweaving of covenantal imperatives addressed to the king and divine promises conditioned by the imperatives. 159 The king acting as a גאל for people experiencing poverty is the basis for the monarchy's financial prosperity. Verses 1–4 and 12–14 concern the care for the vulnerable, while verses 5–7 and 8–11 envision the monarchy's well-being. 160 As a גאל, the king is tasked to defend those people who cannot defend themselves through compassion and not through laws. The king's compassion and redemption should mirror Yahweh's because it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "גאל" 778.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> Bratcher, and Reyburn, 628.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> Andrew Mein, "Justice and Dominion: The Imperial Legacy of Psalm 72," *Bangalore Theological Forum* 41, no. 2 (2009): 146, 157. See also John Pleins, *The Psalms* (Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 1993), 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> Walter Brueggeman, and William Bellinger, *Psalms* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 2014), 313.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> Ibid., 314.

is His people that the king rules. While compassionate, the king must be powerful to rescue Yahweh's people who are oppressed and on the verge of losing their lives. 161

In Job 19:25, Job states to Bildad that he knows "that my Redeemer lives." *NASB* indicates that the אוֹ in verse 25 is the Redeemer, the living Yahweh. To support this interpretation, *HALOT* notes that, in the Joban context, אוֹ denotes "to reclaim as one's own, to redeem (Yahweh)." Stamm applies אוֹ to Yahweh; however, he uses a legal context by noting that is to be comprehended as a "lawyer" or "legal aid." However, Ringgren digresses from this accepted interpretation by explaining that it does not make sense for Job to acknowledge Yahweh as his "lawyer," considering that Yahweh would not defend Job in a legal case against Himself. A concern with the comprehension that the אוֹ אוֹ אוֹ Yahweh, the Redeemer, is that the interpretation is made with the NT in mind. However, a proper understanding of אוֹ אוֹ should be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Gerald Wilson, *NIVAC: Psalms* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2002), 989. Wilson notes that the king is not only rescuing the person but their divinely appointed core which is the source of self-awareness and self-determination: their soul.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גאל" 169. See also Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "גאל", 145.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> Stamm, "גאל" 292. See also Hubbard, Jr., "778.

<sup>164</sup> Ringgren, "גאל", "355. He states, "The point in Job 19:25 is that just as there is a vindicator in an earthly lawsuit, so in Job's dispute with *Yahweh* there must also be one who intercedes for him, but it does not make clear who this vindicator might be. Accordingly, what we have here is an inexact statement: Job wishes to express the conviction that he must be acquitted in the end, and he clothes this thought in the figurative language of the lawsuit: someone must vindicate him to prove his innocence." Ibid.

scholars. An extensive investigation into Job's Redeemer is beyond the scope of this dissertation. There are many legitimate alternatives to interpreting Job 19:25. What makes the identification challenging is that there are issues surrounding the translation, and when the context takes place. Suzanne Boorer takes the stance that the אול rises after death and that Job hopes to see Yahweh before his death. Therefore, according to this possibility, Job hopes to see Yahweh before his death and that hope continues after his death by the אול vindication. See Susan Boorer, "Job's Hope: A Reading of the Book of Job from the Perspective of Hope," *Colloquium* 30, no. 2 (Nov.

confined to the OT and with the Joban context in mind. 166 Therefore, Job is looking for a גאל, a kinsman-redeemer, who will vindicate him and guarantee that Job will get a fair hearing and defend his innocence. This comprehension parallels Proverbs 23:10–11, where the גאל is a redeemer who will plead the orphan's case. 168 While questionable, Job could have had Yahweh in mind as his "living Redeemer" when גאל is comprehended along with Job 9:22 ("umpire"), Job 16:19 ("witness"), and Job 19:26 (Job's reference to seeing Yahweh). 169 The גאל could pertain to Yahweh as delivering Job from imminent death (see also Ps. 103:4; Lam. 3:58). 170 John Hartley adds that the biblical author's choice of using "Redeemer" for גאל reveals a special place in Jewish confessional theology. It is an intentional allusion to Yahweh's deliverance of and love for His people, which is attached to the divine title "Redeemer." In the Pentateuch and

<sup>1988): 113.</sup> Another concern is the number of defective spellings in the Book of Job, which may deviate from the biblical author's intended meaning. See David Freedman, "Orthographic Peculiarities in the Book of Job," Eretz-Israel 9 (1969): 35–44. Specifically, the nonrepresentation of a final vowel in the orthography. Ibid., 43.

<sup>166</sup> It is possible that the term גאל was used in Job 19:25 to denote the role of a blood avenger. In Job 16:18, Job makes an appeal to the earth to not cover his blood since the violence he endured equated to murder. See Norman Habel, *The Book of Job* (Philadelphia: Westminister Press, 1985), 304. The use of גאל in Job 19:25 is someone (a redeemer) who can restore Job's life and health, which reflects a usage concerning a setting-in-life. See Michael Barré, "Note on Job 19:25," Vetus Testamentum 29, no. 1 (Jan. 1979); 107.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> Estes, 79. See also August Konkel, CBC Vol. 6: Job, ed. Philip Comfort et al. (Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2006), 130.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> Edouard Dhorme, A Commentary on the Book of Job (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 1984), 283.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> Job does not agree with his friends, while he admits to having sinned, he feels that the punishment does not fit the crime. Therefore, Job is confident that Yahweh will clear him of all charges. See David Deuel, "Job 19:25 and Job 23:10 Revisited: An Exegetical Note," The Master's Seminary Journal 5, no. 1 (Spring 1994): 98.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> Pope, 146.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> John Hartley, NICOT: Job (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1988), 293.

historical books, the term גאל was comprehended in commercial or legal terms; however, in the Psalms and prophets, it developed a theological sense. Matthew Suriano makes another observation. He contends that the גאל is a kinsman-redeemer; however, the גאל functions as a kinsman who performs the necessary duties to honor Job. Thus, the גאל ensured that Job's remains were placed in the family burial site and his name recorded in an epitaph. While the identity of the גאל is debatable in Job 19:25, the function is not. The גאל is still envisioned as someone who will redeem Job's innocence.

Yahweh is seen as the גאל in Exodus 6:6. In this verse, Yahweh states that He will redeem the Hebrews "with an outstretched arm and with great judgments." Like Job 19:25, HALOT renders אול as "to reclaim as one's own, to redeem (Yahweh)." Thus, Yahweh is delivering His people from Egyptian bondage. A salvific element is applied to the legal term, read in religiotheological language. Yahweh's salvific activity is directed toward an internal

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> Robert Alden, *NAC Vol. 11: Job* (Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1993), 207.

<sup>173</sup> Matthew Suriano, "Death, Disinheritance, and Job's Kinsman-Redeemer," *JBL* 129, no. 1 (Spring 2010): 59. He contends that Job's גאל is not within a courtroom scene but concerns Job's death and burial. The consequence of an unrighteous life is a terrible death and the erasure of one's name from memory. Therefore, Job's אול will defend him against the final retribution and preserve his name. Ibid., 65. A problem with this contention is that Job realizes that he has no hope of vindication from either his friends or family. Therefore, there would not be a גאל to preserve his name or defend his honor.

<sup>174</sup> The גאל is someone who will justify another person who cannot help themselves. Thus, Job is asking for outside help to vindicate his name before Yahweh. See Jamie Bissmeyer, "Job's Eschatological Hope: The Implication of Job's Redeemer for Social Justice," *The Master's Seminary Journal* 30, no. 2 (Fall 2019): 217.

<sup>175</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גאל" 169.

<sup>176</sup> Stamm, "גאל" 291. Joseph Wimmer calls this portion of Exodus as an "announcement of salvation." He notes that a communal lament, Yahweh's awareness of the Hebrew's distress, His promise of action, and His plan of action allude to salvific oracle. See Joseph Wimmer, "Tradition Reinterpreted in Ex. 6,2–7,7," Augustinianum 7 (1967): 412.

and societal change. Thus, Yahweh changes all aspects of life: religious, political, social, and individual. Exodus 6:6 indicates that poverty and oppression are not the end for the Hebrews because Yahweh will be their אָל 'דיי Hubbard suggests that 'גאל, in this context, is a paradigmatic act of redemption. He elaborates that in Exodus 6:6, redemption is the rescue of people enslaved by military means; it is not the redemption of enslaved people, as read in Leviticus 25: 39–55. The Brevard Childs explains that Exodus 6:2–8 is bracketed by Yahweh's name and that the core verses explicate His name and reveal His purpose for Israel: Yahweh will deliver, adopt, and make a covenant with Israel. The use of און indicates a kinship relationship between Yahweh and the Hebrews. This relationship reveals that Yahweh will be Israel's God, and Israel will be Yahweh's people. It, additionally, reflects the covenantal promises made to Abraham (Gen. 13:14–17; 15:13–14). When Yahweh is the subject of the biblical Hebrew verb און גאל (Ex. 6:6), the Hebrews will be restored to their original condition of liberty. In other texts, when Yahweh is the subject of 'A', Israel's restoration from Babylonian exile is read (Isa. 43:1; 44:23; 48:20; 52:9), and when death is changed to life and hopelessness to hope (Ps. 103:4; Lam. 3:58, Hos. 13:14).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> Terrence Fretheim, *Exodus* (Louisville: John Knox Westminister Press, 2010), "The Meaning of Liberation and Exodus as Paradigm."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "אל," 777.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> Brevard Childs, *The Book of Exodus* (Louisville: Westminister Press, 2004), 115.

<sup>180</sup> The anthropomorphic allusion that Yahweh is גאל ("redeemer" or "next of kin") stems from Israel's understanding as united in familial bond with Yahweh. As a self-designated relative, an allusion is made that Yahweh shows קסָד by delivering the Hebrews from Pharaoh's bondage. See Richard Sklba, "The Redeemer of Israel," *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 34, no. 1 (1972): 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Victor Hamilton, *Exodus* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2011), "Part 2: Liberation from Egypt. God, Not Moses is Lord. 6:6–8." Fretheim notes that while Yahweh does redeem the Hebrews from Egypt it is not the end of their "slavery." The Hebrew liberation is not intended as a declaration of independence because the Hebrews are moved from the bondage of

In Isaiah 44:23, Yahweh's role as גאל serves as a glorification to Him and for all His creation to rejoice. 182 The prophet Isaiah uses אל for the redemption and return of the exiles from Babylonian captivity. Thus, this context can be viewed as an eschatological song of praise. 183 While this gives immediate hope for the exiled Israelites, it also serves as a point to all nations. Witnesses to Yahweh's redemption of His people will show the pagan nations who Yahweh is and the futility of their idols. 184 The biblical Hebrew term retains its ancient sense of redemption from slavery. 185 The use of אוֹ האל in verse 23 reveals Yahweh's restoration of Jerusalem. 186 It reflects Yahweh's powerful nature and His willingness to forgive sins. 187 Thus, He is the Redeemer redeeming the exiles from Babylonian captivity, the price for their transgressions. The prophecy of Israel going home is something to be rejoiced by all of nature. 188 The comprehension of Yahweh being the \$\frac{2}{2}\$ indicates the familial relationship He has with Israel and the obligations

Pharaoh to Yahweh's service as His chosen people. See Fretheim, *Exodus*, "The Meaning of Liberation and Exodus as Paradigm."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> Ringgren, "גאל," 354.

<sup>183</sup> Stamm, "גאל", 293. It is an imminent but future salvific act that will be rejoiced by nature.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> Ibid., 293–4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "גאל", 777.

<sup>186</sup> Yahweh performs the earthly office of Redeemer of Israel to physically deliver them from captivity. This liberation is a new exodus and uses the גאל concept with its familial implications to frame Yahweh's promises of a post-exilic experience. See S. Ashdown, "A Cognitive Semantic Approach to Redeemer (Gō'ēl) in Deutero-Isaiah," *Acta Theologica* 35, no. 1 (Jan. 2015): 6. Isaiah 43:19 is a divine promise for a new deliverance from slavery reminiscent of the deliverance from Egypt.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> Israel's redemption has cosmic significance because it reveals Yahweh's sovereignty. Yahweh is more power than the fictitious Babylonian gods. See Walter Brueggeman, *Isaiah 40–66*, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1998), 72.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> Larry Walker, *CBC Vol. 8: Isaiah*, ed. Philip Comfort (Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, 2005), 196.

that come with that redeemer relationship. Punishment cannot be the final act in the relationship. 189 However, Yahweh's relationship with Israel is personal and intimate, based on His covenant with them. As Israel's גאל, Yahweh has the responsibility to redeem the rights and privileges of His people. 190 He willingly does this for Israel out of His love and pity for them. As a redeemed people, Israel shows the world they are a distinct group that enjoys Yahweh's redemption. 191 Likewise, when Yahweh redeems His people, then sin's curse is removed from all of creation (Ps. 96:10; 98:7); therefore, they rejoice. 192

Finally, in Psalm 78:35, the psalmist reminds Israel of how Yahweh was their rock and אָאל, "Redeemer." Yahweh's redemption was the Hebrew's liberation from Egyptian bondage.

Psalm 78 is a didactic review of Israel's wilderness rebellion and recalls how distressed Israel remembered Yahweh, the Redeemer, who delivered the Hebrews from slavery in Egypt. 193

Ringgren states in Psalm 78:35 that אָל is a divine epithet for Yahweh, the protector that never

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> John Goldingay, and David Payne. *Isaiah* 40–55 (London: Bloomsbury, 2014), 1:51.

<sup>190</sup> Redemptive promises are as much for Yahweh as they are for Israel. A גאל cannot let his servant be shamed because eventually the shame rests on the redeemer's shoulders (Isa. 48:11; 49:23). See Ashdown, 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> Kennard, 153–4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup> J. Motyer, *Isaiah* (Nottingham: InterVarsity Press, 2015), 317.

<sup>193</sup> Hubbard, Jr. "גֹאל," 778. Estes explains that Psalm 78 is a psalmody used for noncultic private instruction. In other words, it is a private composition that seeks to praise Yahweh and instruct the youth. See Estes, 127. However, Crenshaw does not include Ps. 78 in his list of wisdom psalms. Only Ps. 37, 39, 49, and 73 are included in his list. He notes that a wisdom psalm incorporates the question about divine justice pertaining to the wicked's apparent prosperity. See Crenshaw, 171. Gili Kugler notes that Psalm 78 is a historical text like Ps. 105, 106, 135, and 136. According to Kugler, Psalm 78 aims to justify a particular Israelite sociopolitical structure. See Gili Kugler, "Not Moses, but David: Theology and Politics in Psalm 78," *Scottish Journal of Theology* 73, no. 2 (2020): 132.

waivers. <sup>194</sup> Psalm 78:32–39 recalls Israel's sin, punishment, and repentance cycle. However, Yahweh, as the אָא, continues to show mercy by forgiving Israel's sins and redeeming His people. <sup>195</sup> Even though Israel was unfaithful to Yahweh, He was faithful to them. After each Israelite cycle, Yahweh remembers His covenant, remains trustworthy, and redeems Israel. <sup>196</sup> The biblical Hebrew term אָל ("rock") parallels אָל in 78:35. The term אָל denotes that Yahweh is the Redeemer and that He is a אָל a source of protection. *HALOT* notes that אַל is used metaphorically to denote a place of protection, refuge, and safety. <sup>197</sup> The term אַל is primarily found in hymns, thanksgiving songs, and confidence and lament psalms. It denotes Yahweh's help, protection, refuge, saving activity, and unshakeable faithfulness. <sup>198</sup> Therefore, according to the psalmist in Psalm 78:35, Yahweh is אַלר ("Redeemer" and "Rock:" the source of rescue and the place of rescue). <sup>199</sup>

<sup>194</sup> Ringgren, "גאל" 355. Israel thought about the fact that Yahweh was their protector and savior; however, it did not sustain them, and they fell back to their sinful ways. See Bratcher, and Reyburn, 692.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> Christine Jones, "Lessons Learned: Applying a Hermeneutic of Curiosity to Psalm 78," *Perspectives in Religious Studies* 44, no. 2 (Summer 2017): 178.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> Phillip McMillion, "Psalm 78: Teaching the Next Generation," *Restoration Quarterly* 43, no. 4 (2001): 227.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "צוּר" 1017. Likewise, *BDB* explains that צוּר is a figurative of Yahweh which conveys the sense of defense and support for His people. See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "צוּר" 849.

<sup>198</sup> A. S. van der Woude, "צוֹר"," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 1070. As Israel's "Rock," Yahweh was a unique God (1 Sam 2:2; Isa 44:8) and eternal God (Isa 26:4), their creator (Deut 32:18), their protection and salvation (Deut 32:15; Ps 62:6–7 [7–8]; 94:22), their provider (Ps 81:16 [17]; Isa 48:21), and a righteous judge (Hab 1:12). See Andrew Hill, "צוֹר" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 790.

<sup>199</sup> Heinz-Josef Fabry, "אַוּר" in *TDOT Vol. 12*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 318.

Outside the Book of Ruth, the OT reveals the various aspects of גאל both in the secular and religious realms. The OT indicates how people are to act as a גאל towards each other, how acting as a גאל reflects on Yahweh's standard, and how Yahweh is גאל for His people. In the Book of Ruth, גאל is encountered explicitly and implicitly. However, the focus will be on the explicit use of גאל in the Ruthan text found ten times (Ruth 2:20; 3:9, 12, 13; 4:1, 3, 4, 6, 8, 14).

The biblical Hebrew term אָא is found in Ruth 2:20, where Naomi acknowledges that Boaz is a אָא אָל is a redeemer. אַא is a redeemer. Naomi's open praise for Yahweh's kindness and faithfulness is due to the realization that Boaz is a אָא ("kinsman-redeemer"), which allows for Ruth's and her redemption. However, the use of אָא ליא does not appear to reflect a legal sense in 2:20.202 Its use conveys a reference to Yahweh, who acts on behalf of His people. Yahweh, as Israel's אָא reproached her widowhood by becoming her husband. Thus, Yahweh is remedying Ruth's and Naomi's widowhood by providing Boaz as the אָא additionally signals a shift in Ruth's social status. By referring to Boaz as a אָא which is reserved for family members, Naomi is embracing her daughter-in-law and revealing that she is a familial member deserving the role of a אָא recipient. The joining of אָא recipient.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גאל", 169. *BDB* comments that the גאל is the next of kin, kinsman that acts as a redeemer. See Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "גאל", 145.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> Jackson. 441. The use of גאל anticipates the prospect of a happy marriage for Ruth and the eventual provision of an heir. See Hubbard, "The GO'EL in Ancient Israel," 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> Kirsten Nielson, *Ruth*, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1997), 64.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> Bush, 137. Block notes that the plural use of גאל signifies that Naomi is anticipating a future marriage for Ruth. See Block, 676.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 189. See also Mary Evans, *Judges and Ruth* (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2017), "D. Naomi and Ruth: Conversation at the End of the Day (2:17–23). 19–22."

with גאל conveys a sense reminiscent of Psalm 69:19 (18), where deliverance is from general distress.<sup>205</sup>

Naomi's categorization of Boaz as a אָל justifies Ruth's marriage proposal to him in Ruth 3:9.206 In Ruth 3:9, Ruth refers to Boaz as a אָל , a close relative. Therefore, by her request for Boaz to "spread your covering over your maid," Ruth shows her desire to marry Boaz, who has shown the willingness to act as a אָל . By this symbolic action, Ruth becomes Boaz's beloved, and he becomes her protector and husband.207 Bush comments that Ruth is basing her marriage proposal to Boaz on the levirate marriage law (Deut. 25:5–10), which would be his responsibility as a אָל 208 Ruth deviates from Naomi's instructions (Ruth 3:2–4) by invoking the custom herself instead of Boaz. This deviation reveals that Ruth is more concerned about Naomi than herself.209 LaCocque comments that there is a metaphor in play with the covering and the term אָל . Both allude to Yahweh's protection and His role as אָל . Thus, when Ruth tells Boaz to cover her, she alludes to his protection and the redeemer of Ruth's and Naomi's clan.210

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> Ringgren, "גאל", 353. See also Howell, 177.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "גאל" 776. The meaning of גאל in Ruth 3:9 is like what was noted in 2:20. The distinction between the two verses is that in 2:20 Naomi identifies Boaz as a גאל, and, in 3:9; Ruth classifies Boaz as a גאל to fulfill the role. See Block, 692.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> Jackson, 442.

<sup>208</sup> Bush, 166. The OT does not explicitly indicate this obligation; however, Ruth was compelled to include this responsibility in the scope of a גאל. See Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 213. Danna Fewell and David Gunn comment that making a levirate marriage fit with the role of the גאל in Ruth 3:9 is an "unnecessary interpretive leap." See Dana Fewell, and David Gunn, "Boaz, Pillar of Society: Measures of Worth in the Book of Ruth," *JSOT* 14, no. 45 (Oct 1989): 51.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 213. See also Howell, 210; Winfred Neely, "Seize the Moment: Ruth 3," *The Journal of the Evangelical Homiletics Society* 14, no. 1 (Mar 2014): 59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> LaCocque, 96. Jan de Waard and Eugene Nida caution against rushing to a sexual interpretation of Ruth 3:9. While in other parts of the OT it may suggest this interpretation, in Ruth 3:9, it is out of character. A literal translation is preferred, which is the act of a marriage proposal. See Jan de Waard, and Eugene Nida, *Ruth* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1992),

Beattie contends that Ruth's reference to Boaz as a גאל indicates her acknowledgment of Boaz's kindness in the field (Ruth 2).<sup>211</sup> Therefore, her marriage proposal to Boaz, as a גאל, depicts the custom of redeeming property and levirate marriage and making her the object of redemption.<sup>212</sup>

In Ruth 3:12–13, Boaz acknowledges that he is a אָא; however, there is a גאל closer to Ruth than himself. The term גאל means "redeemer" in both instances, but the thrust of Boaz's statement is that the closer איז must cede his redemption rights before Ruth and he can get married. In verse 13, Boaz speaks of the levirate custom and duty for a dead husband's family, primarily concerned with the widow's welfare and care. Boaz calling himself and another male relative איז reveals that Boaz considers himself a part of that group and is willing to take on the duties and responsibilities. However, out of respect, he knows that the closer אוז has the rights and responsibilities, and he does not want to infringe on those. Whether it is the other אוז האל סר himself, Boaz assures Ruth that she will be redeemed (Ruth 3:13). Boaz's actions and words in verse 13 reflect his character. While Boaz is intent on becoming Ruth's and Naomi's איז, he

<sup>53.</sup> Derek Beattie disagrees, stating that the context reveals an invitation to a sexual relation. Beattie contends that marriage is not in view in Ruth 3:9 unless it is used as a euphemism for sexual purposes. See Derek Beattie, "Ruth III," *JSOT* 3, no. 5 (Feb. 1978): 43. Jack Sasson counters by stating that 3:9 does concern a marriage proposal because Ruth has become a member of Boaz's clan ("אָנֹכִי רְוּת אֲמָהֶׁרְ"," "I am Ruth your handmaiden"), spread your covering is reminiscent of Deut. 22 and Ezek. 16:2 which involve marriage proposals, and Ruth calls Boaz ("redeemer"). See Jack Sasson, "The Issue of Ge'ullāh in Ruth," *JSOT* 3, no. 5 (Feb 1978): 53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> Beattie, 44.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> Campbell, Jr., 132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "גאל", 776; Ringgren, "גאל", 352. See also Josh Ketchum, "The Go'el Custom in Ruth: A Comparative Study," *Restoration Quarterly* 52, no. 4 (2010): 238.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Ketchum, 240; Campbell, Jr., 136.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> Bush, 175.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Hubbard, "The GO'EL in Ancient Israel," 14.

carefully observes the ethical and moral norms exhibited by Yahweh's people; additionally, he is cognizant and respectful of the community's social and legal practices.<sup>217</sup> His words in verse 13 reflect a promise backed up by an oath. Boaz promises that Ruth will be redeemed, and he is willing to suffer divine punishment if he fails to keep his word (see the oath formula in Ruth 1:17).<sup>218</sup>

In Ruth 4:1, a nuance is detected using the biblical Hebrew term אואל. HALOT notes that in the Ruthan context, אואל is a person who is "the redeemer." In this verse, Boaz acknowledges that the other male relative is the designated גאל. Therefore, Boaz is using the legal sense of the word, which denotes the terminology of Israelite family law. The opening verse of Ruth 4 affirms Boaz's character by being a law-abiding citizen and faithful to his promises. With Boaz waiting at the city gate, he is reflecting diligence to ensure Ruth's redemption occurs. The גאל that Boaz is speaking with is Elimelech's nearest relative; he has the right of redemption. Ruth 4:3–4, the biblical Hebrew verb גאל is used five times, denoting "to redeem." In verse 3, Boaz tells the closest relative that Naomi is about to sell the family's land; therefore, it is the closest relative's responsibility and duty to the family property. In the Mosaic Law, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> Block, 695.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 219.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גאל" 169. Howell clarifies that the גאל in 4:1 is the male relative that Boaz has spoken about in an earlier conversation (Ruth 3:13), not a person he has spoken with. See Howell, 245.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "גאל," 775.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> Jackson, 442–3. Jackson additionally comments that with Boaz waiting at the gate and the close relative walking by at the same time indicates a "sovereign serendipity."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> Waard, and Nida, 62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> Stamm, "גאל", "290. Howell explains that גאל, in verse 3, is in a participle form acting as a substantive. Therefore, "to redeem" becomes "redeemer." See Howell, 250.

A change in the closest relative's decision as גאל occurs in Ruth 4:6 after Boaz adds the proposal to marry Ruth in the גאל duty and responsibilities. The closest relative reneges on his

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> Bush, 207.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> Block, 708.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> Sasson, 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Brad Embry, "'Redemption-Acquisition': The Marriage of Ruth as a Theological Commentary on Yahweh and Yahweh's People," *Journal of Theological Interpretation* 7, no. 2 (Fall 2013): 260. See also Block, 708; Ketchum, 244. Campbell states, "In the absence of any clear explanation of why Boaz uses this way of speaking when there is indeed another besides the near redeemer who can function, it is fruitless to speculate about whether there were "ranks" or concentric circles of relatives (blood or covenant), with the near redeemer the only one left of one rank and Boaz the first of the next rank. We cannot even tell whether the words mean Boaz was the last available candidate, although it would heighten the drama of the story if he were to be so seen." See Campbell, Jr., 145–6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 241.

 $<sup>^{229}</sup>$  Bush notes that the expressed willingness leaves open the possibility for future proposals from Boaz. See Bush, 210.

intention to redeem Elimelech's property with this new inclusion. 230 Therefore, the door is open for Boaz to step in and take on the גאל duty and responsibilities, which include marrying Ruth (an intention that he is willing to do, Ruth 3:13). 231 Boaz's willingness to marry Ruth solves two problems: the provision for two widows (Ruth 3:1) and to provide an offspring (Ruth 4:10). 232 The use of אָלְהֹי in verse 6 represents the rights, privileges, and responsibilities associated with the אַג status. 233 The closest relative is last heard from in Ruth 4:8, where he tells Boaz to become the אַג and seals the deal by removing his sandal. His refusal allowed Boaz to "do the part of the next of kin."234 Boaz is now allowed to acquire Elimelech's property and take Ruth in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> Sasson, 55. Bush explains that the closest relative is caught between an economic and ethical dilemma. He would incur costs for redeeming the property and Ruth or face dishonor if he redeems the property but ignores marrying Ruth. Therefore, he cedes his גאל rights and responsibilities. See Bush, 232.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> Dvora Weisberg notes that Boaz's intention to marry Ruth is not from a sense of responsibility to the deceased kinsmen; however, it reflects his positive view of her because of their previous interactions. See Dvora Weisberg, "The Widow of Our Discontent: Levirate Marriage in the Bible and Ancient Israel," *JSOT* 28, no. 4 (June 2004): 405.

<sup>&</sup>quot;acquire" as functions of the גאל. Thus, "acquire" can be viewed as a technical term for marriage. The closest relative's decision to not act as a אמל may indicate that he does not comprehend "acquire" as a master-slave relationship but a marital relationship, which may endanger his inheritance. See Embry, 260–2. See also Ketchum, 244; Jackson, 443; Howell, 262. Hubbard explains, "That both the imperative and its object (ge'ullâ, redemption right) derive from g'l made the statement all the more emphatic. He said, in essence, "I cannot do it, you do it." ge'ullâ ("right/duty to buy back") is a technical term drawn from Israelite family law." See Hubbard, Jr., Ruth, 246.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> Block, 717. *HALOT* comments that גאָלָה pertains to the "right and obligation of repurchase." See Koehler, and Baumgartner, "גאַלָּה" 170. See also Hubbard, Jr., "אָלָה" 774.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "גאל", 145.

a levirate marriage. אול actions ensured to keep the family whole. Hubbard notes that since no money changed hands in this scene, the thought is that Boaz's acquisition is a redemption of ancestral land and Ruth. Boaz, as גאל, served the family by protecting its solidarity, honoring its ancestors, perpetuating the dead's names, protecting ancestral property, and taking care of the widows. Since protection is an underlying value of אול Boaz's protection of Ruth is unsurprising. Beaz's Embry suggests that the biblical author is purposely using select biblical Hebrew terms to make a "powerful theological comment." Thus, Boaz represents Yahweh, and Naomi and Ruth represent Israel. Yahweh is quick to redeem Israel, like Boaz is quick to redeem Naomi and Ruth. In addition, Israel expresses kindness like Ruth's kindness towards Naomi and Boaz.

The last use of גאל in the Book of Ruth is read in Ruth 4:14, which refers to Naomi's grandson.<sup>240</sup> A distinction in the use of גאל in this verse versus the previous usages is that it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> Bush notes "Since no "purchase" is taking place, this is the clearest possible evidence that the verb קנה in this passage bears the meaning "acquire the right to." The use of גאל underscores a transactional formula. See Bush, 237. See also Ringgren, "גאל", 353.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> Stamm, "גאל" 290. Boaz describes the function of a גאל to perpetuate the deceased's name on his estate, which involves acquiring the deceased's property and his wife. In the Ruthan context, acquiring the wife included taking care of Naomi and Ruth. See Weisberg, 418.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> Hubbard, Jr., "גאל," 776.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> Ketchum, 245.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> Embry, 267. In other words, the human-human relationship becomes the means to comprehending the divine-human relationship. Thus, while it appears that Yahweh seems to be silent in the Book of Ruth, His redemptive acts speak volumes within the Ruthan text. Ibid., 268. See also Jackson, 446.

באל This use of גאל is the only instance found in the OT that refers to a baby. See Hubbard, "The GO'EL in Ancient Israel," 15. He additionally notes that the אוֹ in verse 14 plays a climatic part in Yahweh's reward to Ruth for her kindness (Ruth 1:8; 2:12; 3:10). Ibid., 18. See also Hubbard, Jr., "גאל", 776.

conveys a general sense of the term, not a legalistic sense (Ruth 4:15, "restorer" and "sustainer"). The grandson as a אֹא is the fulfillment of redeeming family property, heritage, and heir. For Naomi, her redemption takes the form of "a restorer of life and a sustainer of your old age." Jackson explains a Pentateuchal thematic connection with Ruth 4:14, the Abrahamic offspring, and the emergence of a Judahite king. He suggests that the biblical author alludes to Genesis 38 by involving Tamar. Therefore, by this allusion, the biblical author is revealing that what Yahweh did for Tamar, He can do for Ruth. The notion that Boaz is the אֹא is reflected throughout the Book of Ruth; however, there is an ideal that the אֹא is Yahweh. Yahweh ultimately provides for Naomi, and His name will be perpetuated in Israel. Whether it be Yahweh, Boaz, or the newborn child, the role of אֹא has been fulfilled by the redemption of Elimelech's property, the family name, Naomi's provision, and the marriage to Ruth. The Book of Ruth serves as a covenant connector in which אֹגוֹ is reflected through Abraham, the exodus, Sinai, and, eventually, Boaz, Ruth, David, and Christ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> Bush, 253. Boaz gained the legal right to function as גאל. In court he had gained the privilege and obligation to redeem the estate of Elimelech and to rescue the name of Mahlon from annihilation. Therefore, the newborn child is not a solution to a legal problem but is the solution to Naomi's insecurities. See Block, 727.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> Jackson, 450.

<sup>243</sup> Howell, 289. However, Bush states that the גאל must be the newborn child. See Bush, 253. Brotzman and Tully acknowledge that debate concerning the identity of the גאל. They state, "There is some debate as to whether the גאל in this verse refers to Boaz or to the newborn child. It is more likely that it refers to the child because Ruth bore him (v. 13), this is the day of his birth (v. 14), and he will care for Naomi in her old age (v. 15)." See Brotzman, and Ellis, 183.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> Jackson, 454.

## Fear of Yahweh in the Old Testament

The fear of Yahweh is a religious expression conveying faithfulness, obedience, devotion, piety, or a dread of divine punishment. It can be expressed corporately, individually, or be a characteristic of a religious person.<sup>245</sup> The fear of Yahweh finds its prominence in Wisdom literature, with Proverbs 1:7 stating that the fear of Yahweh is the beginning and essence of wisdom through submission to His will. Before the religious expression can be evaluated by its use in the OT, time will be taken to comprehend the two elements of the expression, "fear" and the divine name "Yahweh."

The biblical Hebrew term for "fear" is ירא. H. F. Fuhs comments that few traces of ירא. H. F. Fuhs comments that few traces of ירא can be found in Semitic languages. However, ירא may pertain to a Canaanite gloss in the Tell el-Amarna Tablets. He-P. Stähli notes that an instance may be found in the Ugaritic. HALOT interprets ירא as "to fear, be feared." The content of ירא varies by context and covers the entire

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> Corporately, the fear of Yahweh is central to Israelite theology, which is expressed by faith. Individually, the fear of Yahweh is expressed by personal obedience through reverence or the threat of divine punishment. As a personal characteristic, the fear of Yahweh is a self-identity. In Gen. 42:18 and Jon. 1:9, both Joseph and Jonah identified themselves as Yahwehfearers. See James Knox, "Fear of the Lord," *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Biblical Relevance."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> H. F. Fuhs, "ירא"," in *TDOT Vol. 6*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 292.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> H.-P. Stähli, "ירא"," in *TLOT Vol.2*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 568. See also M. V. van Pelt, and W. C. Kaiser, Jr., "ירא" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 2*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 519.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner, "ירא"," 433. See also Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "ירא"," 431. The biblical Hebrew verb ירא is a primitive root denoting "to fear." The range of meanings include afraid (100 times), awesome (twenty-one times), awesome acts (one time), awesome things (four times), became afraid (one time), became...frightened (two times), become frightened (one time), cautious (one time), dismayed (one time), fear (sixty-five times),, fear and awesome (one time), feared (thirty-six times), fearful (one time), fearful thing (one time), fearfully (one time), fearing (five times), fears (nine times), frighten (four times), frightened (one

semantic range from an alarm to everyday threats, fear of numerous powers, and the fear of Yahweh. Ya

The "names of God" should not be comprehended by the contemporary ideas of person, personality, existence, or identity. However, the "names of God" should be understood by how Israel fundamentally used Yahweh's divine names and through the larger context of the ANE

time), have...fear (one time), made me afraid (one time), revere (ten times), revered (three times), reverence (three times), showed reverence (one time), stand in awe (one time), terrible (three times), terrible things (one time), terrifying (two times). See NASB Exhaustive Concordance, "ירא", " 1406. The derivatives of ירא are ירא are ירא are ירא are ירא.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> Fuhs, "ירא", " 295. In almost eighty percent of the passages that use the verb ירא, the object is the fear of Yahweh. The nature is modified by the context that includes "fear of Yahweh." Ibid., 296. See also Pelt, and Kaiser, Jr., "ירא", " 520.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> Pelt, and Kaiser, Jr., "519.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> Ibid., 521.

and their gods.<sup>252</sup> Therefore, the divine names of Yahweh are distinguishing marks. When associated with Yahweh, the distinction between a divine name and the name's distinguishing marks can have substantial theological implications, especially when His transcendence and immanence are involved.<sup>253</sup> J. Oswalt notes that the divine name God is used 404 times in Psalms, and Yahweh is used in the tetragrammaton form<sup>254</sup> 731 times.<sup>255</sup> The YHWH form occurs more than 6,000 times in the OT.<sup>256</sup> In Exodus 3:14–15, Moses learns that God is "I AM WHO I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> Martin Rose, "Names of God in the OT," *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 1002.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Rose, 1002. "The "theology of the name" is then also appropriate in order to facilitate a theological reflection beyond the cultic sphere as it opens the way for a distinction between the earthly "dwelling of the name of *Yahweh*" and the heavenly dwelling of *Yahweh*. This amounts to a theological differentiation between the immanence and transcendence of *Yahweh*." Ibid., 1003.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> When it stands alone, and with prefixed prepositions or the conjunction *wa*-, "and," the name is always written with the four Hebrew letters *yod*, *he*, *waw*, *he*, and is for that reason called the Tetragrammaton. See Henry Thompson, "Yahweh (Deity)," *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 1011.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> J. Oswalt, "God," in *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry & Writings*, ed. Tremper Longman III, and Peter Enns (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008), 246. Additionally, Oswalt notes that "In the Wisdom literature (Job, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes) there is a striking reversal of the frequency of the occurrences of these names in Proverbs on the one hand and Job and Ecclesiastes on the other. "God" appears only six times in Proverbs, while "the LORD" occurs eighty-seven times. In Job "God" occurs 118 times and "the LORD" only thirty-three times, and almost all of those in the prologue (Job 1–2) and the epilogue (Job 42:7–17). In Ecclesiastes "God" appears forty-one times and "the LORD" not at all."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> Thompson, 1011. The theological significance of the divine name Yahweh parallels Exod. 3:14–15, which denotes that the divine name Yahweh is associated with the concept of being or existence. See McComiskey, 507. Norman Walker that Jews were exhorted to greet their neighbor with God's divine name. The shorter form Jāh was used. The short form Jāh, to which the contraction doubled yodh corresponds with or without the prosthetic aleph, signifying consonantal yodh. See Norman Walker, "The Writing of the Divine Name in the Mishna," *Vetus Testamentum* 1, no. 4 (Oct. 1951): 310. Therefore, the doubling of a name gives it emphasis.

AM," or Yahweh, which is derived from the biblical Hebrew verb היה ("to be").<sup>257</sup> It is a play on words that signifies permanence.<sup>258</sup>

A brief discussion is presented on Yahweh and El.<sup>259</sup> The reason for focusing on the divine name Yahweh and the Canaanite El is because of the period roughly the same period that Yahweh told Moses His name in Exodus 3:14–15. What is the relationship between Israel's Yahweh and the Canaanite El? Some scholars contend that Yahweh and El are the same.<sup>260</sup> However, a distinction has been made between Yahweh and El. El is perceived as a benevolent deity, whereas Yahweh can be slow to anger and exacts divine wrath and punishment.<sup>261</sup> Another

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> Raymond Bowman explains that there is an objection made by some scholars who contend that Yahweh did not derive from the biblical Hebrew verb "to be." Instead, Yahweh derives from the Arabic "to befall, to be." Therefore, Exod. 3:14–15 is comprehended as a probable gloss in the text. See Raymond Bowman, "Yahweh the Speaker," *Journal of Near Eastern Studies* 3, no. 1 (Jan. 1944): 3. Albright, Oesterley, Robinson, and Meeks support this understanding.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> Osborn, and Hatton, 68. Carpenter states, "It can be summed up as, "I will be all that I need to be to effect all that I have committed myself to for you and my people; I will be present with you and I will work my purposes, goals, and wonders in words and in deeds according to my covenant. Thereby you shall be able to 'know' me; I am your God." See Carpenter, 234. See also Hamilton, *Handbook on the Pentateuch*, 144.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> The divine name Yahweh involves a comprehensive investigation, which is beyond the scope of this dissertation. However, the divine name Yahweh has been extensively studied with its relation to ANE deities.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> J. Wellhausen, F. M. Cross, and J. C. de Moor.

Academic Press, 2002), 13. F. Løkkegaard, P. D. Miller, and Philo of Byblos take this position. Gérard Amzallag comments that Yahweh expresses a warlike character, who has power over storms. However, El is a deity that remains distant from human affairs and was neutral in weather phenomena. See Gérard Amzallag, *Yahweh and the Origins of Ancient Israel: Insights from the Archaeological Record* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2023), 178. Bowman comments that the Arabic has a root meaning for *hwy* for Yahweh to denote "to blow." Therefore, Yahweh as a storm God means "the Blower." See Bowman, 2. However, Bowman concludes that Yahweh does not mean "Blower," "Feller," "Destroyer," "Faller," or "Creator," but the divine name denotes "Speaker," "Declarer of His will," "Revealer," and "Counselor of His people." See Bowman, 8.

distinction is that Yahweh was a god coming from the south, and El was contained in the mountainous regions in the north. A contention has been made that Yahweh and El were equal, unlike the opposition to Yahweh equating to Baal. The contention is based on El's attributes: a supreme deity, a creator, and possessed wisdom. 262 Deuteronomy 32:8 presents a relationship between Yahweh and El. In the OT, the name El would transition into a general word for God without any reflection from the Canaanite background.<sup>263</sup> The influence of El on Yahweh is read in Jonah 4:2 and Nehemiah 9:31, where Yahweh is referred to as 'a God gracious and merciful,' in Exodus 34:6; Psalm 103:8, where He is referred to as 'a God merciful and gracious,' and in Deuteronomy 4:31, where Yahweh is referred to as 'a merciful God.'264 Deuteronomy 4:35, 39: 7:9; 2 Samuel 7:28; 1 Kings 8:60; 18:37–39; Isaiah 37:16, 1 Chronicles 17:26 indicated that Yahweh and Elohim are identical. This equation reveals that Yahweh and El were merging.<sup>265</sup> Another emergent is the divine title El-Shaddai. A plausible interpretation of El-Shaddai is "El, the mountain one." The plausibility for this interpretation is an understanding that El is viewed as the god from the mountainous north. 266 Another construction is Yahweh-El, "My El be present (as helper)."267 The concern with relating Yahweh to El is due to the nature of identification and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> Day, 15. Amzallag notes that supreme position, residence, liturgy, and communication are similar affinities between Yahweh and El. See Amzallag, 179.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> Day, 25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> Ibid., 26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> Amzallag, 182.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> F. M. Cross, *Canaanite Myth and Hebrew Epic* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1973), 56.

 $<sup>^{267}</sup>$  J. C. De Moor, *The Rise of Yahwism: The Roots of Israelite Monotheism*,  $2^{nd}$  ed. (Leuven: University of Leuven Press and Peeters, 1997), 237–9.

the divine type to which Yahweh belongs.<sup>268</sup> Some non-Yahwistic divine names and titles are *El* (Divinity), *El-Elyôn* (God Most High), *El-'Olām* (Everlasting God), *Shaddai* (Almighty), *Abîr* (Mighty One), *Paḥad* (Fear), *Adonai* (Lord), and *Ṣebaoth* (Hosts).<sup>269</sup> Even though Yahweh is known by many divine titles, it is hard to comprehend Him through a divine name, title, or image.<sup>270</sup>

The one divine name that is associated with Israel is Yahweh. It would not be until the monarchic period that Yahweh would become Israel's God. King David and Solomon recognized Yahweh as Israel's God when they enlarged Saul's kingdom.<sup>271</sup> In the biblical tradition, Yahweh is cultically appealed to.<sup>272</sup> The significance of the divine name Yahweh is that He is the God of the covenant. He maintains and provides for His creation, which includes His chosen people, the Israelites, with whom Yahweh entered covenants.<sup>273</sup> The origin of the divine name Yahweh is obscure; however, some scholars suggest that the divine name has Midianite

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> K. Van Der Toorn, "Yahweh," in *Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., ed. Karel van der Toorn, Bob Becking, and Pieter W. van der Horst (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1999), 917.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> Rose, 1002. The patriarchs worshipped one God; they were concerned with one God, and no other appears. They may have identified their one God with El of Canaan. But God was one, though of many titles: El Elyon (God, the most high), El Qoneh (God, the creator), El Roi (God, the [one] seeing me?), El Olam (God, the eternal), El Bet-el (God, [the one of] Bethel), El Elohe Yisrael (God, the God of [the patriarch] Israel), Anoki hā El (I am God himself), El Shadday (God, the steppe one). This was at least monolatry. See John Scullion, "God: God in the OT," in *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 1048.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> Toorn, 913. Bowman notes that the divine name Yahweh refers to God's revelations of Himself to His people or it can denote the people's conduct towards Him. See Bowman 5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> Ibid., 918.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> 2 Kgs. 17:24–28 indicates how the fear of Yahweh cannot be separated from the cultic realm. The biblical passage shows how the deportees brought in by the Assyrian king were plagued with lions because they did not know or fear Yahweh. See Michael Barré, "'Fear of God' and the World View of Wisdom," *Biblical Theology Bulletin* 11, no. 2 (Apr 1981): 42.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> Thompson, 1012.

and Kenite origins.<sup>274</sup> Fretheim notes a problem with using "Lord" instead of Yahweh in some English bible translations. First, Yahweh is a divine name, not a title or an epithet like Lord. Furthermore, the use of the Lord in place of Yahweh is a post-OT Jewish practice.<sup>275</sup> Norman Walker comments that it was forbidden for a Jew to utter and that if someone did, they deserved death.<sup>276</sup> The divine name Yahweh references the patriarchal ties of God to a specific history. Therefore, Yahweh's history is integrated with the history of His people and the commitment made to Israel, an intimate relationship that makes communication and encounters possible.<sup>277</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> David Freedman, Helmer Ringgren, and M. O'Connor, "הוה"," in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 521. F. Horst, W. Vischer, K.-H. Bernhardt, M. Weippert, K. Heyde, W. H. Schmidt, H. H. Rowley, H. J. Gunneweg, R. de Vaux, and A. Cody are some scholars who support this origin. See also E. Jenni, "הוה", in TLOT Vol.2, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 524. An interesting source of originality is derived from the ejaculatory cry ya. Therefore, it was shouted during moments of excitement or ecstasy. The term ya would become the prologue to ya(h)wá(h), ya(h)wá(h)y, or the like. See T. McComiskey, "God, Names of," in Evangelical Dictionary of Theology, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., ed. Walter Elwell (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2001), 505. See also G. R. Driver, "The Original Form of the Name Yahweh: Evidence and Conclusions," Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft Und Die Kunde Des Nachbiblischen Judentums 5 (1928): 24. S. D. Goitein comments that the divine name Yahweh implies that He was a jealous God, by divine name and nature. See S. D. Goitein, "YHWH the Passionate: The Monotheistic Meaning and Origin of the Name YHWH," Vetus Testamentum 6, no. 1 (1956): 2. K. Van Der Toorn comments that the Victory Stela written by Mesha may be the earliest West Semitic text mentioning Yahweh, which represents Him as the official God of Israel. See Toorn, 911.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> Terrence Fretheim, "Yahweh," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 4*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 1293. Osborn and Hatton note that "The substitution of the title "Lord," with four capital letters, is the usual way in English of handling this four-letter word that was long considered too holy to pronounce. It translates the oral tradition of substituting the word *'adonay*, "lord," when reading aloud, rather than pronouncing the name Yahweh, which was the written text." See Osborn, and Hatton, 69. K. Van Der Toorn explains that since the Achaemenid period, religious sects discontinue pronouncing Yahweh's name in the liturgy and everyday life. Instead, they would use Lord. See Toorn, 910.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Walker, 310.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> Fretheim, "Yahweh," 1294. Even though there is an intimate relationship between Yahweh and His people, there is still s shroud of mystery that about who Yahweh is. With Yahweh's forgiving love comes divine justice. The paradox of divine justice and forgiving love

The religious expression "fear of Yahweh" is a compass point for a person's moral readings. Thus, the beginning of wisdom and the revelatory knowledge obtained from the Torah stems from fearing Yahweh. It is a person's proper response to Yahweh derived from an attitude of reverence and awe.<sup>278</sup> It equates to faithfulness, obedience, service, wisdom, covenant, trust, and rejecting evil. Job Jindo comments that the fear of Yahweh is a reflective response through a certain kind of knowledge, recognizing a person's status in Yahweh's absolute authority.<sup>279</sup> The expression implies accountability felt by distress stemming from falling short of Yahweh's moral approval. It does not note disobedience to Yahweh; however, it shows a diminished confidence towards earning moral approval.<sup>280</sup> However, to fear Yahweh is to revere Him by giving Him the respect, honor, love, and obedience due to Him.<sup>281</sup>

In 1 Samuel 12:14, Samuel tells the people that if they fear Yahweh, serve Him, listen to His voice, and not rebel against Him, then the king and the people will follow Yahweh. For the people to serve, listen, and not rebel, they must revere Yahweh.<sup>282</sup> Moser comments that the

go together and cannot be separated. Without divine justice, Israel could not be Yahweh's chosen people. See Freedman, Ringgren, and O'Connor, "הוה"," 519. Goitein indicates that the basic meaning of the biblical Hebrew hwy is passionate love and equally passionate self-assertion or devotion. Thus, Yahweh depicts these characteristics in the OT. See Goitein, 3. Therefore, according to Goitein, Exod. 3:14 should be interpreted as "I love whom I love."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> Leland Ryken, James Wilhoit, and Tremper Longman III, "Fear of God," in *Dictionary of Biblical Imagery* (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1998), 277.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> Job Jindo, "On the Biblical Notion of Human Dignity: 'Fear of God' as a Condition for Authentic Existence," *Biblical Interpretation* 19, no. 4–5 (2011): 449.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup> Paul Moser, "The Fear of the Lord: The Beginning of Reconciliation," *The Irish Theological Quarterly* 87, no. 2 (2022): 151. The distress associated with the fear of Yahweh fits a person's moral condition when that person tends to avoid or oppose Yahweh's moral character or will. Ibid., 155.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> S. Porter, "Fear," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Desmond Alexander and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 497.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> Omanson, and Ellington, 244.

people are to fear Yahweh because He has authority over them, and they are accountable to Him.<sup>283</sup> The fear of Yahweh is seen in its positive and negative context. Positively, 1 Samuel 12:14 denotes reverence, which leads to obedience. However, in 1 Samuel 12:15, Samuel's statement reveals the negative sense that Yahweh would be against the people if they rebelled against His command. Thus, the reverent fear of Yahweh is also an emotional response to the threat of divine wrath and punishment.<sup>284</sup> The point of Samuel's statements is that Israel already had a king, Yahweh. If the people and the human king submitted to Yahweh's rule, they would prosper; if not, they would incur Yahweh's hand against them.<sup>285</sup>

1 Samuel 12:14 reveals what happens when people fear Yahweh; additionally, there is a call to commitment in Deuteronomy 10:12–13. In verse 12, Moses asks the people if they are to fear Yahweh. In this context, Moses alludes to the reverence and awe that befits Yahweh's transcendence and holiness. Block comments that fearing Yahweh, walking in His ways, loving Him, serving Him, and obeying Yahweh's commands relate to a person's response to divine grace. These Mosaic phrases indicate an allegiance to Yahweh, the covenant partner. Fearing Yahweh is the framework for covenantal commitment. Without these responses to divine grace, the people's efforts would be legalistic and useless. Moses reiterates the proper attitude

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> Moser, 150.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> Rachelle Gilmour, "From Anxiety to Reverence: Fear of God's Retribution and Violence in the Book of Samuel," *Die Welt Des Orients* 51, no. 1 (2021): 89.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> John Woodhouse, and R. Kent. Hughes, *1 Samuel: Looking for a Leader* (Wheaton: Crossway Books, 2008), "18. Kingdom Renewal II. The Ultimatum (vv. 14–18)." See also Bill Arnold, *NIVAC: 1 and 2 Samuel* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2003), 189.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> Robert Bratcher, and Howard Hatton, *Deuteronomy* (New York: United Bible Societies, 2000), 90.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> Daniel Block, *NIVAC: Deuteronomy* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2012), "Deuteronomy 10:12–11:1. Moses' First Answer (vv. 12b–15)."

shown by a person standing before the King of kings and the Lord of lords, which disposes the person to worship and obey Yahweh.<sup>288</sup> In essence, Moses is telling the people how to fear Yahweh. To fear Yahweh is to have a sense of overwhelming awe in the presence of divine love and power. The natural response is to surrender to Yahweh's will.<sup>289</sup>

After Jonah's flight from Yahweh's presence, Yahweh caused a great storm on the sea that frightened the sailors while Jonah slept. The sailors cast lots to see who was responsible for the calamity, and the lot fell on Jonah. When confronted by the sailors, Jonah tells them that he is a Hebrew and that he fears Yahweh (Jonah 1:9). Jonah's אַרָי ("fear") is a "fear, honor, reverence" of Yahweh. Stähli indicates that Jonah's use of יָרָא conveys a limited and technical meaning denoting a "cultic, religious membership." Therefore, Jonah is not expressing reverence towards Yahweh; however, he implies that he belongs to the Israelite religion. Place However, Pelt and Kaiser state that Jonah is telling the sailors that he אין ("worships")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> Michael Grisanti, *Deuteronomy*, ed. Tremper Longman III and David Garland (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2012), "Yahweh Deserves and Demands Israel's Undivided Loyalty (10:12–11:32). Commentary. 12–13." Von Rad comments that fearing Yahweh is simply obedience, the acceptance of His commands with a proper response of love and full surrender. In Deut. 10:12, Moses is redefining Israel's relationship to Yahweh. See Gerhard von Rad, *Deuteronomy* (Philadelphia: Westminister Press, 1966), 83–4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> Duane Christensen, *WBC Vol. 6a: Deuteronomy 1–21:9*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Nashville; Thomas Nelson, 2001), 205.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "יָרָא"," 431.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> Stähli, "יֵרָא"," 576.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> Jonah declares that he is a Hebrew; therefore, it is assumed that he is a worshipper of Yahweh. See Brynmor Price, and Eugene Nida, *Jonah* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1978), 61. From his perspective, Jonah links being a Hebrew with a religious affiliation, with the emphasis on the religious affiliation and not on his ethnicity. See Carl Bosma, "Jonah 1:9—An Example of Elenctic Testimony," *Calvin Theological Journal* 48, no. 1 (Apr 2013): 69.

Yahweh.<sup>293</sup> In Jonah 1:9 and subsequent verses, the fear of Yahweh reveals a fear of the numinous. Yahweh's divine power is revealed in His controlling nature, which conveys a sense of the numinous and results in fear (Jonah 1:16; the sailors feared Yahweh greatly).<sup>294</sup> However, Jonah's use of fearing Yahweh amounts to a feeble lip service, which contrasts with the sailor's numinous awe that Jonah does not seem to share.<sup>295</sup> However, James Bruckner states that Jonah's admission to being a Hebrew and that he fears Yahweh is meaningful in fulfilling his calling as a prophet. His declaration reveals Yahweh's reality and the center of traditional faith.<sup>296</sup> Therefore, Jonah's response to the sailors can be read as a rudimentary confession of faith or testimony, which is generally true and to the point.<sup>297</sup> Jonah's declaration that he is a Hebrew and a person

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> Pelt, and Kaiser, Jr., "בָּרָא" 520. See also Knox, "Fear of the Lord," "Biblical Relevance."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> Fuhs, "בָּרֵא"," 302. "The experience of the sailors in the book of Jonah provides a good illustration of this and of the difference between terror of God and saving fear of him. When Jonah tells the sailors that it is the Lord "who made the sea and land" who has sent the storm upon them, they are terrified (Jon 1:9–10). But once the storm has abated, they "greatly feared the LORD" (Jon 1:16) in the sense of being filled with awe and reverence, making sacrifices and vows to him." See Ryken, Wilhoit, and Longman III, 277.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> Allen, 209. Elizabeth Achtemeier states that Jonah's confession of faith is ironic. His declaration of fearing Yahweh contrasts his disobedience and failure to revere Yahweh. Therefore, according to Achtemeier, Jonah knows the right words but fails to exercise them. See Elizabeth Achtemeier, *Minor Prophets I* (Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2012), 373. However, Jonah's awareness of the storm indicates that he realizes that it came from Yahweh and that his attempt to flee Yahweh was futile. Therefore, Jonah's confession of faith is genuine and an open admission of Yahweh's divine power. See Stuart, 461. While Jonah readily admits to Yahweh's divine power, does he really fear Yahweh? The idea of repentance and pleading for forgiveness does not seem to cross Jonah's mind, which leads to a contention that what Jonah fears is an unequal occurrence of Yahweh's wrath on all who are guilty. See Alan Hauser, "Jonah: In Pursuit of the Dove," *JBL* 104, no. 1 (Mar 1985): 27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> James Bruckner, NIVAC: Jonah (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2004), 46.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> Billy Smith, and Frank Page, *NAC Vol. 19b: Jonah* (Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1995), 233.

who fears Yahweh reinforces his calling as a prophet and that he was not a Baal worshipper, which the sailors probably were.<sup>298</sup>

The wisdom psalms have a related major theme of fearing Yahweh.<sup>299</sup> While there are related expressions concerning "fear" and "Yahweh" (Ps. 112:1; 128:1; 128:4), only Psalm 34:10 [11] expresses "the fear of Yahweh." In this psalm, David instructs the people concerning the righteous path to a long life, "I will teach you the fear of Yahweh" (Ps. 34:10 [11]). The fear of Yahweh is rooted in the theological foundation that Yahweh, the God of Israel, is the Sovereign who justly rules over the earth.<sup>300</sup> David's use of the fear of Yahweh encompasses the prescribed force behind Psalm 34. The expression is a psalmic and sapiential literature theme that expresses divine reverence. For the psalmist, the fear of Yahweh establishes the refuge from evildoers, a salvational aspect.<sup>301</sup> Thus, the NT. David uses is not a "trembling, shaking" fear; however, it refers to remaining faithful to Yahweh, who will overcome evildoers. David's fear of Yahweh is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> Stuart, 461.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> Psalms 1, 32, 34, 37, 49, 112, 127, and 128 indicate a similarity to Wisdom literature in form and content. The psalmist uses the "better" proverb, alphabetical structure, numerical saying, the "son" formula, and the rhetorical question for wisdom forms. The fear of Yahweh is a prominent content used by the psalmist. See Johannes Burger, "The Law of Yahweh, the Fear of Yahweh, and Retribution in the Wisdom Psalms," *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 2, no. 3 (1989): 93. Crenshaw notes on four wisdom psalms (37, 39, 49, and 73). See Crenshaw, 171. Von Rad indicates that the psalms to be included in this group are 1, 34, 37, 49, 73, 111, 112, 119, 127, 128, 139. See Rad, *Wisdom in Israel*, 49. The fear of Yahweh, and its related expressions, occurs over forty times always in a positive sense. For the psalmist, salvation is paramount shown through a willful submission to Yahweh. See Tremper Longman III, "Fear of the Lord," in *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry & Writings*, ed. Tremper Longman III and Peter Enns (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008), 204.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>300</sup> Estes, 151. Through his experiences, David is teaching the people that the fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom (Ps. 34:12) and the guarantee of success (Ps. 34:10). See Phil Botha, "Annotated History: The Implications of Reading Psalm 34 in Conjunction with 1 Samuel 21–26 and Vice Versa," *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 21, no. 3 (2008): 613.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> William Brown, "'Come, O Children...I Will Teach You the Fear of the Lord' (Psalm 34:12): Comparing Psalms and Proverbs," in *Seeking Out the Wisdom of the Ancients*, ed. Ronald Trexel, Kelvin Friebel, and Dennis Magary (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 2005), 91–2.

instructed to the people so they may know how to live righteously and receive deliverance, protection, and provision.<sup>302</sup>

In Wisdom literature, the fear of Yahweh is an essential concept. It is associated with wisdom to instruct people how to live a properly conducted life, which focused on Yahweh's sovereignty in a secular world where laws, traditions, possessions, and life were self-esteemed.<sup>303</sup> The fear of Yahweh evokes a commitment to knowledge about Yahweh. It allows a person to acquire and train for wisdom.<sup>304</sup> Thus, in Wisdom literature, the fear of Yahweh has a moral meaning, denoting that fearing Yahweh is an upright behavior.<sup>305</sup>

In Job 28:28, Job declares, "the fear of Yahweh, that is wisdom," expressing holy respect and reverence to Yahweh while rejecting evil.<sup>306</sup> It additionally conveys that a person's access to wisdom is only through Yahweh, which is normally inaccessible.<sup>307</sup> In this scenario, wisdom is second place to the fear of Yahweh.<sup>308</sup> However, wisdom can only be discovered through a devout relationship with Yahweh. Yahweh will give wisdom to people who show obedience to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> Christine Jones, "When I am Afraid: Fear in the Book of Psalms," *Review and Expositor* 115, no. 1 (2018): 18–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> Fuhs, "יָרֵא"," 311.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>304</sup> Rad, Wisdom in Israel, 66.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>305</sup> Henri Blocher, "The Fear of the Lord as the 'Principle' of Wisdom," *Tyndale Bulletin* 28 (1977): 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> Estes, 95. Wisdom cannot be found by human ingenuity alone because it only exists in Yahweh. Therefore, a relationship with Yahweh, expressed through obedience and reverence, is the only avenue to acquiring wisdom.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> Fuhs, "בְּרֵא", "312. People can do astounding things like mining for gems and metal; however, they are unable to find wisdom. Wisdom resides in the fear of Yahweh. See Longman III, "Fear of the Lord," 204. See also Crenshaw, 101; Burger, 81.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> Of the five forms of wisdom expressions found in Wisdom literature, Job 28:28 is the simplest form. However, while it seems like a simple statement to be read, Yahweh and wisdom cannot be identified with each other. See Rad, *Wisdom in Israel*, 66.

Him.<sup>309</sup> The wisdom that people receive is not absolute but wisdom about morality, life, and appropriate conduct, and that is what people should know.<sup>310</sup> Longman comments that the biblical author does not denote a trembling fear in Job 28:28, nor is it simply an idea of respect. However, fearing Yahweh is the awe that a person feels when in the presence of an all-powerful and benevolent Yahweh. This fear removes pride and replaces it with humility, which is a prerequisite for wisdom and compels obedience.<sup>311</sup> Therefore, the fear of Yahweh is the humble recognition of the limits to comprehending wisdom and an acknowledgment of His freedom and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup> Hartley, 383. John Walton and Kelly Vizcaino note that trust is implied with Job 28:28. Since wisdom is inaccessible, people must trust Yahweh, it is codependent on Him and derived from His wisdom. See John Walton, and Kelly Vizcaino, *NIVAC: Job*, ed. Terry Muck et al. (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2012), 291–2. See also Konkel, 175. Blocher explains that the fear of Yahweh is wisdom's principle, which reveals that wisdom has a religious foundation. Therefore, a person can know reality in truth and steer their course in life if they proceed in Yahweh's knowledge and acknowledge His sovereignty. See Blocher, 17. See also Rad, *Wisdom in Israel*, 61.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>310</sup> Konkel, 174. Absolute wisdom is the means that the natural world was achieved. It governs the forces of creation like wind, rain, and storms. This type of wisdom is what Yahweh possesses and is inaccessible to people. Pope states, "The divine wisdom by which God created and regulates the cosmos is beyond man's grasp and ken. For man there is only the practical wisdom of piety. "See Pope, 207. David Clines comments that v. 28 reveals how a person can know the complete content of wisdom, by fearing Yahweh. It takes an active effort to cultivate and nurture wisdom; however, fearing Yahweh reveals wisdom's content simplicity. See David Clines, *WBC Vol. 18a: Job 21–37*, ed. Bruce Metzger et al. (Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 2006), 922.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup> Tremper Longman III, *BCOT: Job* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2012), 333. See also Blocher, 9. Shimon Bakon comments that fearing Yahweh is the result of Job's resignation, based on the inability to comprehend Yahweh's ways and wisdom. See Shimon Bakon, "Two Hymns to Wisdom: Proverbs 8 and Job 28," *Jewish Bible Quarterly* 36, no. 4 (Oct 2008): 229.

ability to cloud what is understood.<sup>312</sup> Wisdom is available to people through the fear of Yahweh, just as it was available to Yahweh through creation.<sup>313</sup>

While Job 28:28 states that fearing Yahweh is wisdom, Proverbs 1:7 declares that fearing Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom. Wisdom's preeminence is stated in Proverbs 1:7, "The fear of *Yahweh* is the beginning of knowledge; Fools despise wisdom and instruction." The reverence for Yahweh is the starting point and essence of wisdom expressed by obedience and faithfulness to Him. It additionally denotes allegiance and ethical behavior, and אַרָּבָּיָה is qualitatively different from elsewhere in the OT. Wisdom is not acquired by human ingenuity but through a righteous relationship with Yahweh. The biblical Hebrew term הַּבְּבָּיָה ("wisdom") is a skill of living life the way Yahweh intended, connected by understanding and knowledge,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> C. Davis Hankins, "Wisdom as an Immanent Event in Job 28, Not a Transcendent Ideal," *Vetus Testamentum* 63, no. 2 (2013): 226. The religious expression "fear of Yahweh" acts as a metonym circumscribing wisdom that eludes signification, and inscribes transcendence, which keeps the pursuit of wisdom indefinite. Ibid., 227.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup> Ibid., 228

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>314</sup> The fear of Yahweh is a fundamental theological element in the Book of Proverbs, which teaches the reader wisdom and discipline. To fear Yahweh is to take a subservient position that entails dependence on Him, which leads to humility. See Longman III, "Fear of the Lord," 201–2. See also Crenshaw, 69.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>315</sup> Fear is not an emotional response to make people run away; however, it is a response that makes people pay attention, listen, and be humble. Therefore, the fear of Yahweh leads to obedience and follow Yahweh's advice. Tremper Longman III, *The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2017): "Fearing God: The Theological Level."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> Matthew O'Kelly, "Wisdom and Fear of YHWH: Rethinking Their Relationship in Proverbs 1–9," *JSOT* 47, no. 1 (2022): 105. See also R. N. Whybray, *The Book of Proverbs* (Leiden: Brill, 1995), 136–7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup> Longman comments that Prov. 1:7 is a foundational truth that declares that wisdom can only come through a proper attitude and relationship with Yahweh. Therefore, Proverbs acknowledges the radically relational and theocentric nature of wisdom. See Longman III, *Proverbs*, 100.

and embracing all aspects of life. 318 While Proverbs uses "teachings" and "instructions" throughout its pages, "fools" should not be understood as uneducated persons. Chou-Wee Pan explains that a "fool") describes a morally deficient person. Reyburn and Fry explain that a "fool" is an uninstructed person who will mislead others and think that wisdom is worthless. 320 The necessity to attach אַרִיל to verse 7 is to make people realize that there will be some individuals who despise wisdom and discipline and will encourage other people to join them. 321 However, unlike the אַרִיל, a wise person knows that the right relationship with Yahweh is to have effective knowledge about Him. 322 The fear of Yahweh is the root to which all wisdom is built; it is by honoring and revering Yahweh and accepting His authority that wisdom is obtainable. 323

<sup>318</sup> Estes, 221. See also Gerald Wilson, "חֶבֶם"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 2, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 129; H.-P. Müller, and M. Krause, "חֶבֶם"," in TDOT Vol. 4, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 380.

<sup>319</sup> Chou-Wee Pan, "אֲוֹילִ"," in NIDOTTE Vol. 1, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 304. The characteristics of a אֲוִיל are foolishness (Prov. 16:22), despises discipline and correction (Prov. 15:5), having bad manners in speech (Prov. 10:8), lack self-control (Prov. 12:16), are rude and disrespectful (Prov. 12:15), unable to manage finances and material possessions (Prov. 21:20), and are punished for their folly (Prov. 26:3). See also Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "אַוִיל", 17; Henri Cazelles, "אָוִיל", in TDOT Vol. 1, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 139.

<sup>320</sup> Reyburn, and Fry, 30–1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>321</sup> Garrett, 68.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>322</sup> Rad, *Wisdom of Israel*, 67–8. He states, "Israel attributes to the fear of *Yahweh*, to belief in *Yahweh*, a highly important function in respect of human knowledge. She was, in all seriousness, of the opinion that effective knowledge about *Yahweh* is the only thing that puts a man into a right relationship with the objects of his perception, that it enables him to ask questions more pertinently, to take stock of relationships more effectively and generally to have a better awareness of circumstances." Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>323</sup> Reyburn, and Fry, *Proverbs*, 30. The beginning of wisdom can mean either temporally or logically. However, the basic assumption common to them is that the fear of Yahweh is the source of wisdom. Thus, the reverse can be said that wisdom leads to the fear of Yahweh. See O'Kelly, 106–7. See Fuhs, "בָּרָא" 311.

The religious expression appears throughout Proverbs with the authority to highlight a specific dimension or attitude; without it, there can be no instruction in wisdom.<sup>324</sup>

The Book of Ecclesiastes advises the reader to focus on the eternal by acknowledging Yahweh's sovereignty and appreciating Yahweh's life blessing. The key is found in Ecclesiastes 12:13, which is to fear Yahweh.<sup>325</sup> The two instructions in verse 13 are the reasons for Qohelet's teachings. The righteous and obedient follower will "fear Yahweh" and "keep His commandments."<sup>326</sup> This is not a new OT concept, but one addressed in Wisdom literature. It additionally solves the הַּבֶּל problem.<sup>327</sup> Longman comments that to fear Yahweh (the foundation of true wisdom) is to establish a righteous relationship with Him and to obey His commandments (using wisdom to be obedient to Yahweh), which is how that relationship is maintained.<sup>328</sup> The dual injunction of "fear Yahweh" and "keep His commandments" are not found anywhere else in Ecclesiastes; however, 12:13 reveals an affiliation between wisdom and the Torah.<sup>329</sup> Everything

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> Koptak, 62. The fear of Yahweh leads to knowledge of Yahweh (2:5; 9:10); hatred of evil, pride, and arrogance (8:13); long life (10:27); avoidance of death (14:27); and wisdom, humility, honor, and wealth (15:33; 22:4). See also Scullion, 1047; Fuhs, "בָּרֶא", 311.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> Pelt and Kaiser state, "In Ecclesiastes the absolute sovereignty of God [Yahweh] is a reason for such fear (Eccl 3:14). Both wise decision-making and appropriate behavior are also closely associated with this concept (5:7; 7:18). Once again the duration of life, and even eternal life, are a part of this vital theme (8:12–13). After all other options and possibilities of fulfillment have been investigated, the author of Ecclesiastes concludes: "Fear Yahweh and keep his commandments, for this is the whole duty of man" (12:13)." See Pelt, and Kaiser, Jr., "523.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> Michael Fox notes that verse 13 reflects an attitude that is close to traditional Wisdom epistemology. He explains that "The words of sages steer us in the direction, but in fact knowledge of this principle is accessible to everyone from the start." See Michael Fox, *Qoheleth and His Contradictions* (London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc., 1989), 328. This statement rings some truth by comprehending Yahweh's general and special revelation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>327</sup> Estes, 383.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup> Tremper Longman III, *CBC: Ecclesiastes*, ed. Philip Comfort (Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2006), 333–4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>329</sup> Roland Murphy, *WBC Vol. 23a: Ecclesiastes* (Dallas: Word Books, 1992), 126. See also Richard Fuhr, Jr., "An Analysis of the Inter-Dependency of the Prominent Motifs within the

that Qoheleth has talked about in Ecclesiastes points to Yahweh's sovereignty, the limits of human wisdom, the abuse of wealth and power, and life's brevity leads to the command to the fear of Yahweh. To keep Yahweh's commands is not a religious piety or a self-satisfied arrogance; however, it is the most profound expression of humility and acceptance of being a human before Yahweh. Michael Eaton explains that to fear Yahweh is to acknowledge His immutable power and justice. It leads to rejecting evil, a hatred of sin, and the beginning of wisdom. Thus, Qoheleth instructs in Ecclesiastes how to live reverently and enjoy life, believing that Yahweh will judge every human deed. To fear Yahweh is to reverence Him with the knowledge that there is accountability to how a person lives their everyday life. For Qoheleth, the counterpart of אָבֶל ("futility") is to fear Yahweh. It is the only option for a relationship with Yahweh and to navigate life's meaningless.

The fear of Yahweh is a central concept in OT religion. For wisdom literature, the fear of Yahweh was a means to make sense of Yahweh's sovereignty and justice in a secular world that lived by its laws and attitudes.<sup>334</sup> Therefore, the sages analyzed and explained this complex reality so people could live a life with proper conduct that stems from the fear of Yahweh. The

Book of Qohelet," Ph.D. Diss., Southeastern Baptist Theological Seminary, 2008, EBSCO (F6C663770DFD78AD), 91; Allan Bornapé, "'Fear God and Keep His Commandments': The Character of Man and the Judgment of God in the Epilogue of Ecclesiastes," *DavarLogos* 17, no. 2 (Jul 2018): 49.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>330</sup> Garrett, 345. See also Walter Kaiser, *Toward an Old Testament Theology* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1978), 169.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>331</sup> Michael Eaton, *TOTC Vol. 18: Ecclesiastes*, ed. Donald Wiseman (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1983), 176–7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup> Iain Provan, *NIVAC: Ecclesiastes* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2001), 228–9. See also Crenshaw, 132; Rolex Cailing, "Fear God and Keep His Commandments: Foundation for a Relationship with God," *Review and Expositor* 115, no. 2 (2018): 256; Bornapé, 56–7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>333</sup> Cailing, 262.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> Fuhs, "גָרָא"," 311.

wise person looks and depends on Yahweh to facilitate the challenging distinction between right and wrong.<sup>335</sup> In wisdom theology, the fear of Yahweh is associated with wisdom, viewed as a gift from and a revelation of Yahweh.<sup>336</sup> While the expression of the fear of Yahweh can be found explicitly in the OT, it is implied in the Book of Ruth. The fear of Yahweh entails proper conduct and attitude that allows a relationship with Him. Ruth 1:16–17 is a passage that implies Ruth's fear of Yahweh.

In Ruth 1:16–17, Ruth's sense of family duty reaches new heights. Bush comments that Ruth's vow to Naomi goes beyond racial origins and national religion by abandoning her homeland to embracing Naomi's people and Yahweh. The force of 1:16 reaches beyond familial duty to her mother-in-law; it conveys a sense of duty to Naomi's Yahweh.<sup>337</sup> Ruth's awareness of Yahweh stems from her relationship with Elimelech's family, which may have made her aware of the Moabite god's insignificance. Additionally, Ruth would have seen how Naomi and Yahweh were inseparable.<sup>338</sup> *HALOT* notes that the biblical Hebrew noun אַלוֹיב denotes the Yahweh of an individual (Naomi in v. 16).<sup>339</sup> Ringgren explains that when Ruth willingly accepts

<sup>335</sup> Rad, Wisdom in Israel, 68.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup> Daniel Estes, *Hear, My Son: Teachings and Learning in Proverbs 1–9* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Pub., Co., 1997), 22–3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup> Waard, and Nida, 17. The authors state, "The very emphatic form of this declaration may require the use of certain adverbial attributives such as "certainly," "surely," "indeed," etc.; for example, "your people will certainly be my people." Thus, Ruth will certainly adjoin with the Israelites and Yahweh. Ibid., 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>338</sup> LaCocque, 52. Ruth's decision "effects a voluntary change of identity and unforced submission to a new orientation. It calls forth commitment that defies the fear of the unknown and willingly accepts the consequences of the ultimate. To be devoted to Yahweh is to be devoted to Israel, Yahweh's chosen people (Zech. 8:23). See also Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 117.

<sup>339</sup> Koehler, and Baumgartner; "אֱלוֹהַ"," 53. See also Brown, Driver, and Briggs, "אֱלוֹהַ"," 44; W. Schmidt, "אֱלוֹהַ"," in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 122.

Naomi's people and Yahweh, she is rejecting her ethnicity and religion to embrace Naomi's. The phrase "my Yahweh" denotes a personal relationship between Yahweh and the person (cf. Ps. 31:6, 15).<sup>340</sup> Ruth's responses in subsequent chapters will indicate that she has been converted to Yahweh.<sup>341</sup> Ruth's declaration has radical implications. If ethnicity can be changed by a change in religious devotion, then this opens the door for other pagan people to submit to Yahweh.<sup>342</sup> However, LaCocque comprehends Ruth's statement as a voluntary displacement, which characterizes Ruth's change in status.<sup>343</sup> Ruth further solidifies this commitment by mentioning Yahweh's name, that if she does not keep her solemn oath, she will accept divine punishment.<sup>344</sup> To signify the importance of her decision, Ruth states in verse 17 that where Naomi dies, she

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>340</sup> Helmer Ringgren, "אֱלוֹה"," in *TDOT Vol. 1*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 279. Campbell comments that Ruth's statement is decisive. Further cementing her decision is read in 1:17 where she uses the personal divine name Yahweh in her oath formula. This shift from a common divine name, God, to a personal divine name, Yahweh, occurs only here and in 1 Sam. 20:13. See Campbell, Jr., 73–4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>341</sup> Block, *Ruth*, 642. In the Targum, Ruth's conversion is prominent and made elevated above her other good deeds. Her familial faithfulness and kindness play a subordinate role to her conversion and becoming a proselyte. See Ciristian Brady," The Conversion of Ruth in Targum Ruth," *Review of Rabbinic Judaism* 16, no. 2 (Feb 2013): 135. According to the Targumist, Boaz's acknowledgment of Ruth's good deeds does not entail her kindness to Naomi; however, it is her conversion that is meant, which is Ruth's willingness to obey Yahweh's commandments in lieu of her original nationality. Ibid., 136, 139. See also Campbell, Jr.,80. Campbell mentions the Targum and Ruth's conversion; however, he resists the idea that it is implied.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>342</sup> Lewis Hawk, *Ruth* (Nottingham: Apollos, 2015), 61. A decision to enter a new community involves a change in a person's religious identity, and a change in religious devotion will result in a new ethnicity.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>343</sup> LaCocque, 52–4. LaCocque contends that Ruth's expression reflects a relationship expressed in treaties or covenants. This idea is attested by Mark Smith. Smith explains that Ruth's statement is implicated by the concepts of covenant and family. Therefore, her words represent a covenantal relationship across family lines that have been split due to the death of a male who was responsible for Ruth's and Naomi's relationship. See Mark Smith, "Your People Shall Be My People': Family and Covenant in Ruth 1:16–17," *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 69, no. 2 (Apr 2007): 255. See also Hubbard, Jr., *Ruth*, 72, Campbell, Jr., 29–30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>344</sup> Bush, 87. See Jack Sasson, *Ruth*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Sheffield: JSOT, 1995), 30.

will die and be buried. Including a burial area solidifies her devotion to Naomi, Israel, and Yahweh.<sup>345</sup> Choices have consequences. In the case of Ruth, she chooses to be with Naomi (family duty), Israel (community duty), and Yahweh (religious duty). Proverbial wisdom teaches that wise choices stemming from a fear of Yahweh yield His blessings, and foolish choices result in Yahweh's curses.<sup>346</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>345</sup> De Waard and Nida explain that for Ruth to make this expression it reinforces her loyalty to family, land, and Yahweh. See De Waard, and Nida, 18. LaCocque notes that the grave was significantly important for a person because they would want to be buried in ancestral ground (Gen. 29:29–31; 50:13, 24–26; Josh. 24:32). It was believed that when a person was buried in their ancestral ground that they would "sleep with the fathers" (1 Kgs 2:10; 11:43; 14:31). Therefore, Ruth chooses to be with Naomi, Israel, Yahweh, and be buried with Naomi's family. See LaCocque, 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>346</sup> Dell, *The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom' and Its Influence*, 176.

### Chapter 8

Wisdom is a term applied to any book that deals with biblical wisdom, involves sages and instruction, or gives an insight into the comprehension of reality.¹ The biblical Hebrew קַּבְּבָּהְּה ("wisdom") can be found throughout the OT; however, over half of the term's occurrences are read in Wisdom Literature (Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Job).² Wisdom receives its function and power from Yahweh. Proverbs 1:7 states that the fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom. Yahweh's wisdom is revealed through His creative acts; however, He bestows wisdom on individuals who find favor with Him. Therefore, wisdom can be mysterious.³ The Book of Proverbs presents wisdom through proverbial sayings, admonitions, and exhortations. Proverbs handles wisdom as an intellectual and mental trait. It provides numerous instructions on the guidance of life through practical ability. However, Ecclesiastes and the Book of Job give speculative wisdom in understanding how life and justice work.⁴

The Book of Ruth is a biblical narrative focusing on the interactions between Ruth,
Naomi, and Boaz. The prominent themes are *hesed* and *go 'el*. Ruth is not considered a didactic
wisdom text. The Greek and Christian bibles place the Book of Ruth after Judges and before 1
Samuel, reflecting a transition in Israel's history from the period of judges to the monarchial
time, which provides a judicial and genealogical context. However, the Book of Ruth is one of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> H.-P. Müller, and M. Krause, "הכם"," in *TDOT Vol. 4*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 385.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Roland Murphy, "Wisdom in the OT," *AYBD*, ed. David Freedman (New York: Doubleday, 1992), 920.

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  M. Sæbø, "הכם", in *TLOT Vol.1*, ed. Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann (Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997), 423.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Martin Shields, "Wisdom," *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Speculative Wisdom in the Old Testament."

the festal scrolls, Megilloth, associated with wisdom in the Jewish realm.<sup>5</sup> The notion that Ruth can have didactic wisdom can help to comprehend the concepts of lovingkindness and kinsman redemption within the scope of Yahweh's sovereignty and providence.

# Research Problem and Objectives

Because of the perceived affiliation with Wisdom Literature, the dissertation evaluated and provided evidence that the Book of Ruth's didactic wisdom is better situated with Wisdom Literature. The dissertation does not aim to discredit the judicial and genealogical relevance; however, it contends that shared wisdom themes between the texts support Ruth's role in the Megilloth and its placement in the Hebrew Bible.

There were seven research objectives/questions controlling the research and flow of information in the dissertation:

- 1. Examine the Book of Ruth's background.
- 2. Examine the book's location within the Megilloth and its significance.
- 3. Examine intertextuality, its concepts, and methods.
- 4. Examine wisdom's role biblically and extra-biblically.
- 5. Examine the intertextuality, or inter-themes, between the Book of Ruth and Wisdom Literature.
- 6. How does the Book of Ruth's wisdom contribute to Wisdom Literature?
- 7. What are the implications for understanding *hesed*, *go'el*, and the fear of Yahweh?

The research methodology focused on using the OT as the primary source and used peerreviewed sources to evaluate the biblical text and support the conclusions reached from the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The Book of Ruth's placement after Proverbs indicates that the question asked in Prov. 31:10, "who is a capable wife," is answered with Ruth's introduction.

evaluations. To interpret and comprehend biblical Hebrew terms, lexicons and aids were used to reveal the word's semantic ranges and intended use in the texts. This research methodology found key findings that satisfied the research objectives and questions.

# **Key Findings and Implications**

1. The Book of Ruth's background. In the Hebrew Bible, the Book of Ruth is situated after Proverbs. Due to Ruth's contribution to didactic wisdom, the biblical narrative was composed during Israel's post-exilic period. The concept of inclusivity governs the crucial point for postexilic dating. Ruth, a Moabitess, would have faced extreme challenges blending into the Israelite society. During Israel's pre-exilic and exilic periods, the inclusion of foreigners was prohibited. The Books of Ezra and Nehemiah strongly condemn the mixing of the Israelites and foreigners, which is denoted by their insistence on an ethnic holy boundary prohibiting foreigners. However, the Book of Ruth reveals no indication that Ruth was prejudiced or ill-treated during her time gleaning and gathering in the fields or interactions with the harvesters or Boaz, which may indicate a rebuttal against the Ezra-Nehemiah exclusivity stance. In retrospect, Ruth's public interaction with the harvest staff and Boaz reflects an Israelite period with an openness to foreigners. This openness is due to the Israelites being a diaspora during the Babylonian captivity, who successfully integrated into the Babylonian's home culture. Therefore, Ruth would have found integrating into the Israelite community easier during the post-exilic time than in the pre-exilic or exilic period. Linguistically, the Book of Ruth reflects a Late Biblical Hebrew (LBH) period rather than a Standard Biblical Hebrew (SBH). Frederic Bush performed a

linguistic study on the Book of Ruth focusing on ten grammatical features and found that eight grammatical features pointed to it being an LBH text.<sup>6</sup>

The Hebrew Bible places the Book of Ruth in the Kevutum section, which denotes a post-exilic canonical placement. Along with the canonical placement is the Book of Ruth's inclusion in the Megilloth. These two factors indicate a late date due to the Persian influence in the text. The Persian influence indicates securing a new identity for the community of returnees and homelanders. During this time, Israel was restructuring, and women were gaining more pronounced roles in the community. This restructuring phase would indicate a less-than-hostile attitude towards Moab, as indicated by Elimelech moving his family there during the Bethlehem famine and Ruth's willingness to accompany Naomi back to the homeland after the famine. Extra-biblically, the Book of Ruth is similar to the Book of Tobit, written during the post-exilic period (400–175 B.C.). Ruth and Boaz share some of the same characteristics as Tobias and Sarah. The Book of Tobit includes the marriage to a foreigner, the *go'el* concept, and references to the Mosaic Law.

Classifying a literary text, or its genre, is a contemporary literary tool. Wisdom Literature is categorized as a wisdom genre due to its strong affiliation with biblical wisdom, which seeks to guide a person to a moral, righteous, and pleasing stance according to Yahweh's standards.

Traditionally, the Book of Ruth is viewed as a biblical narrative that uses an artistic literary style, fiction or non-fiction. However, a literary text cannot always be constrained to one genre type.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Frederic Bush, WBC Vol. 9: Ruth (Dallas: Word, Inc., 1996), 22–30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Diana Edelman, and Ehud Ben Zvi, eds., *Remembering Biblical Figures in the Late Persian and Early Hellenistic Periods* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2013), 308–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Edward Jones III, *Reading Ruth in the Restoration Period: A Call for Inclusion* (London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc., 2016), 129; Jocelyn McWhirter, and Sara Ferry, "Tobit, Book of," in *LBD*, ed. John Barry et al. (Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016), "Date."

Some texts can involve multiple genres depending on how the biblical author wants to convey a message. Thus, the Book of Ruth deals with the changing Israelite socio-religious identity. From a wisdom standpoint, the Book of Ruth implies how inclusivity, kindness, redemption, and the fear of Yahweh are crucial for an emerging Israelite community identity. A wisdom characteristic is the practical application of knowledge for the guidance of life. Thus, the Book of Ruth uses a practical application to instruct how lovingkindness, redemption, and the fear of Yahweh yield a blessed and prosperous life.

Yahweh's sovereignty and providence are reflected through nature and personal actions. <sup>10</sup> Yahweh caused the famine in Bethlehem, leading to Elimelech's familial relocation and, ultimately, Ruth's inclusion in the family. Yahweh's reversal of the Bethlehem famine allowed Naomi to return to her homeland, where Ruth joined her. Yahweh's providence led Ruth to Boaz's field to glean and meet with him. Boaz's kindness towards Ruth causes a stronger bond, especially when it is revealed that he is a close relative. The familial relationship would allow Boaz to act as the kinsman-redeemer after the closest relative renounces his obligation to marry Ruth, redeem the family property, and provide an heir.

The Book of Ruth's canonical placement in the Hebrew Bible is not dependent on a genre classification. Its placement after Proverbs and before Ecclesiastes in the Megilloth reveals that Israel viewed Ruth as a book that heightens the wisdom qualities found in Wisdom Literature. The placement after Proverbs indicates that the Book of Ruth is a real-life example of the worthy woman's qualities denoted in Proverbs 31. The Jewish community understood how the Book of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Grant Osborne, *The Hermeneutical Spiral*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Downers Grove: IVP Academic, 2006), 200.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Daniel Block, *NAC: Judges, Ruth* (Nashville: Broadman and Holman Publishers, 1999), 608–9.

Ruth complemented Wisdom Literature due to its wisdom qualities. Thus, the Israelites were concerned with Ruth's wisdom ideals in a post-exilic environment versus the salvational-historical aspect.<sup>11</sup>

The research into the Book of Ruth's background implicates that it can be read as a didactic wisdom text instilling wisdom quality through practical applications. Its placement within the Hebrew Kevutum and Megilloth reveals how the Jewish community was more concerned with Ruth's wisdom influence. The post-exilic compositional date further implies that the Book of Ruth was used to help the Israelites during their community restructuring, which involved accepting foreigners and highlighting the essential qualities for moral and righteous behavior.

## 2. The Book of Ruth's inclusion in the Megilloth and its significance.

The Megilloth is a collection of five festal scrolls (Song of Songs, Ruth, Lamentations, Ecclesiastes, and Esther). The five scrolls are read during specific Jewish festivals: the Song of Songs during Passover, Ruth at Pentecost, Lamentations during the Ninth of Ab, Ecclesiastes at the Feast of Tabernacles, and Esther during Purim. Each festal scroll had a liturgical significance for the Jewish community. The Song of Songs teaches sensual, intimate, and exclusive love, developing into an understanding of marriage to Yahweh. The Book of Lamentations is composed of laments remembering Jerusalem's destruction. The acrostical format allowed for easy memorization, was pleasurable to read, and conveyed messages that ordinary daily words

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Greg Goswell, "The Ordering of the Books of the Canon and the Theological Interpretation of the Old Testament," *Journal of Theological Interpretation* 13, no. 1 (Spring 2019): 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Tremper Longman III, *CBC*, *Vol. 6: Song of Songs*, ed. Philip Comfort (Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, 2006), 343.

could not encapsulate. <sup>13</sup> Ecclesiastes handles the complex comprehension of wisdom and justice through Qoheleth's perception of a meaningless life. Therefore, the instructions reflect an association between wisdom and obedience, which personal methods cannot achieve. While a person cannot hold all true wisdom, what is learned provides a better outcome than what a foolish person will receive during judgment. The Book of Esther is a biblical novella telling how the Israelites were delivered from Persian destruction. Although Yahweh is not explicitly mentioned in Esther, His sovereignty and providence are fully displayed. The Book of Esther is a post-exilic counterpart to the exodus event in Exodus. Finally, the Book of Ruth speaks about how to fear Yahweh even though He is silent throughout it. The character's actions (lovingkindness, devotion, and redemption) reflect Yahweh's standards as His providence directs their paths. This subtle fear of Yahweh yields a levirate marriage, property redemption, and an heir.

The Book of Ruth's Megilloth placement hinges on its liturgical function or chronological aspect. Liturgically, Ruth follows the Song of Songs; however, chronologically, it follows Proverbs. The chronological placement is preferable because Ruth's textual connections to Proverbs 31 are considered a summation of Proverbs' wisdom teachings. The Hebrew Bible had no fixed order during the ancient Israelite period. OT books would be moved according to their meaning and affiliation with other books. Therefore, the Book of Ruth was in the Kevutum section due to its close ties with the other wisdom books, its inclusion in the Megilloth, and lexical considerations.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Elmer Martens, *CBC*, *Vol. 8: Lamentations*, ed. Philip Comfort (Carol Stream, Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2005), 560. Jerusalem's destruction was so devastating to the Israelites that ordinary words could not express the scope of the incident.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Julius Steinberg, and Timothy Stone, eds., *The Shape of the Writings* (University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2015), 181–2.

Each scroll in the Megilloth reveals a different aspect of Yahweh's relationship with His people. The Song of Songs implies Yahweh's love for Israel, represented by the love between Solomon and the Shulamite woman. It affirms Yahweh's divine decree for marriage and theologically reflects on Yahweh's interactions with Israel. When read during the Passover celebration, Song of Songs reminds the people of Yahweh's love for them. Lamentations responds to Jerusalem's immense destruction. It is a wisdom discourse indicating the proper response to Yahweh's divine wrath by taking and applying all the OT theological resources to the situation.<sup>15</sup> Lamentations is read during the Ninth of Ab, which serves as a solemn reminder of Jerusalem's destruction in 587 B.C. In Ecclesiastes, Qoheleth is willing to voice his concerns and opposition to the view of traditional wisdom. However, liturgically, Ecclesiastes reveals how the Israelites are to recognize their worth by implying that properly enjoying life, fearing Yahweh, acknowledging wisdom's limits, and avoiding self-sufficiency is crucial to avoid the mistakes made in the past. The ability to eat, drink, and enjoy life is a blessing Yahweh bestows, not solely through human efforts. In the Book of Esther, Israel's deliverance is reminiscent of the Hebrew deliverance from Egypt. It reminds the people of Yahweh's covenantal promise to Abraham and reveals His sovereignty and providence. The Book of Esther is read during the Purim festival to celebrate Israel's deliverance from Persian. It is a counterpart to when Yahweh delivered the Hebrews from Egyptian enslavement. The Book of Ruth follows the Song of Songs in a liturgical order. The main reason is that the biblical narrative mainly occurs during a harvest season. The Pentecost celebration occurs seven weeks after the Passover celebration. The significance of the Book of Ruth being read during this celebration is its reminder of the laws

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Barry Webb, Five Festal Garments, Christian Reflections on The Song of Songs, Ruth, Lamentations, Ecclesiastes, Esther, ed. D. A. Carson (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 78.

concerning gleaning in the fields, redemption, and levirate marriage, which were given seven weeks after the Hebrew exodus from Egypt.

### *3. Intertextuality, or inter-themes.*

Intertextuality is the meaningful and identifiable relationship between biblical and extrabiblical texts. <sup>16</sup> It is an interpretation tool that can help to comprehend a text through an interrelation with other OT texts. Intertextuality can be either dialogically or semantically driven. Dialogically, intertextuality is based on a text's relationship with other texts and how it contributes to the other texts. A downfall of the dialogic approach is its subjective nature. The semantic approach removes subjectivity by shifting the interpretive responsibility from the users to the semantics of intertextual terms to aid in inner-biblical exegesis.

Three methods can be used to evaluate intertextuality: diachronic, synchronic, and canonical. The diachronic method emphasizes the text's historical and cultural setting. <sup>17</sup> The diachronic method is at play when the interpreter tries to comprehend the biblical tradition and the scribe's role in correcting and transmitting the biblical text. Therefore, lexical similarities, themes, and shared genres and structures are relevant for diachronic intertextuality.

The synchronic method removes the historical and cultural understanding by focusing solely on literary criticism.<sup>18</sup> It evaluates a term's full semantic range and field and correlates that information with inner-biblical texts. A concern with this method is its level of subjectivity due

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> P. E. Koptak, "Intertextuality," in *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry, and Writings*, eds. Tremper Longman III and Peter Enns (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008), 325.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Michael Fishbane, *Biblical Interpretation in Ancient Israel* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1988), 10; Russell Meek, "Inner-Biblical Exegesis, and Inner-Biblical Allusion: The Ethics of a Methodology," *Biblica* 95, no. 2 (2014): 287; Geoffrey Miller, "Intertextuality in the Old Testament," *Currents in Biblical Research* 9.3 (2011): 284.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Miller, 284.

to an abundance of possible meanings. An interpreter may impose a meaning on the text which would diminish its theological significance. Therefore, the synchronic method can be reader-driven with a disregard for authorial intention.

Finally, the canonical method considers the biblical text's placement within a canonical framework. It is not concerned with historical-cultural or literary criticisms. However, when analyzed in the same biblical grouping, it emphasizes themes, motifs, or structural elements that support a holistic interpretation.<sup>19</sup> The concerns with this approach are that the reader may impose a structure on the text that was not authorially intended and its anachronistic nature.

### 4. Wisdom's role.

Wisdom is a topic seen throughout the OT<sup>20</sup>; however, a few biblical books make wisdom a prominent theme.<sup>21</sup> The cultivation and nurturing of wisdom come from a fundamental, practical, and proper application, which leads to a moral and ethical life.<sup>22</sup> The most crucial aspect is that wisdom does not come from a person but from Yahweh. Yahweh bestows wisdom to those who exhibit reverence, respect, and moral and ethical behavior to Him and others. Intertextuality helps determine whether a biblical text employs wisdom themes and ideas shared with other wisdom texts. Wisdom can be revealed by biblical Hebrew words conveying wisdom, instructions on guiding a person's life, practical applications, and how Yahweh interacts with His creation. Wisdom comes from Yahweh and controls a person's activity.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Jordan Scheetz, *The Concept of Canonical Intertextuality and the Book of Daniel* (Cambridge: James Clarke Co. Ltd., 2012), 32–3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Deuteronomy, Psalms, Song of Songs, Prophecy, and through Joseph, Daniel, Adam, and Solomon.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Job, Proverbs, and Ecclesiastes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Murphy, 920; James Crenshaw, *Old Testament Wisdom: An Introduction* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1998), 3.

Biblical wisdom can be a proverb, a universally accepted and easily remembered statement. Proverbial sayings can help trace theology, are recognizable by catchwords, and can be grouped according to a theme or concern. Proverbs or sayings can be based on a person's lived experiences or didactic, which states a value to be learned. Biblical wisdom can take the form of an admonition followed by a motivational clause. Thus, a wise instruction is given, followed by the reason for obeying the instruction. Finally, a dialogue can be used to convey wisdom. The speeches between Job and his friends and Yahweh reveal interpreted biblical wisdom intended by the biblical author.

Wisdom through practical ability is not understood as intelligence but as a possessed skill used to cultivate and nurture it. Practical application is taught through lived experiences rooted in the fear of Yahweh, providing a religious tone to a model of life. An advantage to practical application is that it can be passed down from generation to generation.<sup>23</sup> Biblical wisdom guides one's life by making ethical and moral decisions. Guidance is not dictated by the Mosaic Law but through a moral character formation.<sup>24</sup> The Decalogue and the other civil and ceremonial laws were divinely designed to reflect obedience and faithfulness to Yahweh. However, wisdom concerns itself with moral behavior and Godly character formation.

In the Book of Job, wisdom is derived from how to handle personal suffering and injustice. Job's friends try to instruct traditional wisdom through its relevancy with retributive theology. The problem with their approach is that they are strictly adhering to the doctrine of retribution, which is that the good is rewarded and the bad punished. Therefore, they believe Job has committed a grievous sin against Yahweh to deserve the suffering. However, their fault with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Murphy, 925.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Ibid

such a stance is that they do not consider Job's circumstances. Through Yahweh's speeches with Job, the traditional view of the retributive theology is faulty because Yahweh is in control. Circumstances in a person's life happen according to His will and purpose. Job learns a valuable lesson about handling life's circumstances with proper behavior and faithfulness towards Yahweh. Job develops a better understanding of wisdom because of his relationship with Yahweh.

The Book of Proverbs provides practical wisdom in a rational and ordered world. Proverbs gives insights, advice, and moral teachings on living by wisdom as a divine principle and practical knowledge for daily living. Proverbs 1:2–4 states the purpose of the biblical book so that the reader might know wisdom and allow it to govern their life. The Book of Proverbs claims, or teaches, how people should do, say, and act the right thing at the right time, grounded in the fear of Yahweh. Proverbs' wisdom is readily accessible and teachable, results in cheerfulness, cultivates sound decisions grounded in a Yahwistic character, exampled by diligence and generosity, and governs a person's actions and words towards another person. The Book of Proverbs presents a holistic view of wisdom, encompassing both the moral and the practical. Its teachings provide a source and guidance for wisdom. The wisdom in Proverbs is both a challenge to live righteously and an invitation to discern the patterns and principles that govern life.

The Book of Ecclesiastes gives a skeptical and existential view of life's meaning; it is a speculative wisdom. Compounding Qoheleth's problem with wisdom is its limitability. It seems Qoheleth is saying that the more one knows, the more one realizes the inherent complexities and contradictions in life, leading potentially to existential despair rather than clarity or peace.

Therefore, the problem arises that the more a person knows, the less they know, which is faculty

and knowledge. It is a faculty because it is an intellectual power that combines common sense, practical skills, and reason. It is knowledge, that which is the communicable content of knowledge. Hence, the more Qoheleth has learned about life, the worse life gets.<sup>25</sup> The conclusion reached by Qoheleth is to fear Yahweh and keep His commandments, which acknowledge His sovereignty and appreciate life's blessings.

The Book of Ruth shows wisdom elements that touch on loyalty, kindness, redemption, virtuous characters, and moral considerations. Ruth's character indicates a person who exhibits the ethical and moral behavior denoted by Wisdom literature—specifically, the interrelation between Ruth and the capable wife in Proverbs 31. While the fear of Yahweh is not explicitly addressed in the Book of Ruth, it is implied by Ruth's decision to forsake her homeland and religion to join Naomi to Bethlehem. She uses a vow formula to go with Naomi, accept Israel as her people, and Yahweh as her God. To solidify this vow, she is willing to accept death if she does not honor it. The first step towards covenantal faith is to accept Israel as a community, which leads to reverence and obedience to Yahweh. Wisdom and blessings are bestowed on people whom Yahweh favors. In the Book of Ruth, Ruth is blessed with marriage and children.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Roland Murphy, WBC Vol. 23A: Ecclesiastes (Dallas: Word Books, 1992), 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Robert Hubbard explains that Ruth's words and tone point to a confession. The use of the covenantal name Yahweh instead of Elohim by Ruth suggests that her vow meant beyond the physical life and included the afterlife. See Robert Hubbard, *NICOT: Ruth* (Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1988), 120. André LaCocque comments that Ruth knew that Yahweh was Naomi's God and that she would have had some knowledge about Yahweh. Therefore, her decision to live her homeland and her god to go with Naomi, to accept Israel as her home, and to accept Yahweh as her God meant that Ruth was willing to convert to Yahwism out of fear for Yahweh. See André LaCocque, *CC: Ruth* (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2014), 52. Block disagrees and sees Ruth's vow as a transference of cultural membership rather than a Yahwistic conversion. See Block, 641.

Biblical wisdom is not confined to Ruth; it is indicated through Boaz's actions, exhibited through his morals, proper behavior, and Godly character.<sup>27</sup>

5. Intertextuality between the Book of Ruth and Wisdom literature.

To support the dissertation's thesis, fifteen didactic themes were chosen to show wisdom's intertextuality between the Book of Ruth and Wisdom literature.<sup>28</sup>

A. The concept of a proper portion involves the idea of moderation, balance, and equitable distribution grounded in ethical living and fearing Yahweh.<sup>29</sup> The Proverbial proper portion is revealed through temperance of speech (Prov. 10:19), financial prudence (Prov. 13:11), and restraint in desires (Prov. 23:20–21). While eating and drinking during celebrations were considered as expressing thanks to Yahweh for His providence and blessings, too much consumption could lead to temptation. It clouds the mind, confuses emotions, and diminishes the ability to use wisdom. Therefore, self-control was taught to help lay a base for moral living. An aspect of self-control is indicated by a person's actions and the consequences incurred. Proverbs handles acts and consequences by contrasting the wise and fool, rich and poor, diligence and laziness, and righteous and wicked. Foolishness, laziness, greed, and wickedness were detrimental to a person's moral character. In Proverbs 30:8, Agur prays to Yahweh to only provide life's necessities, so he does not fall into immoral behavior.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Ben Ollenburger, ed., *Old Testament Theology: Flowering and Future* (University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2004), 335.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Proper portion, discipline and hope, friendship and family loyalty, hard work, entreaty, inappropriate touching, true reward, humility, generosity of spirit, kindness, redemption, obeying instructions, worthy woman/wife, city gate, and building up a house were analyzed.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Anthony Harvey notes that Ex. 16:4 provides the authority for proper portion. The manna that Yahweh provided was to be shared equally and never hoarded. See Anthony Harvey, "Daily Bread," *JTS* 69, no. 1 (Apr. 2018): 29.

In Ecclesiastes, Qoheleth instructs the reader to enjoy life by eating and drinking, which is proper and bestowed by Yahweh (Eccl. 5:18). For him, something is proper when it is the perfect good. In Ecclesiastes 3:11, Qoheleth acknowledges that Yahweh has made everything proper in its time. Furthermore, Qoheleth comprehends a proper portion as something Yahweh gave based on His will and should be enjoyed. Therefore, Yahweh properly portions wealth and possessions to a person so they can enjoy life and reflect on His divine actions, which provides happiness in a meaningless life.

In Job 23:14, Job declares that Yahweh has performed what is appointed for him. In this context, a sense of measure or portion is denoted. The concept of a proper portion read in Job 23:14 aligns with Proverbs 30:8 and 31:15, which deal with an allotment of bread and food portions for the household and maidens, respectfully.<sup>30</sup> "What is appointed for me" in 23:14 reflects a similar idea read in Job 23:12, "my necessary food."

Ruth 1:1 implies a proper portion. Yahweh caused a famine in Bethlehem that forced Elimelech to relocate his family to Moab to secure the necessary daily food ration. Yahweh bestows a proper portion when people are faithful and obedient to Him. Thus, famine was a divine curse that removed the proper portion of food. In verses 6–7, Naomi receives word that Yahweh has blessed Bethlehem by allowing crops to grow and be harvested. The blessing of food indicates that Bethlehem had found favor in Yahweh's eyes. In the shadow of Exodus 16:4, the community would only gather what was a necessary portion for the day.

B. Discipline and hope are used in Wisdom literature to cultivate and nurture moral, ethical, and spiritual development for a successful life. The Book of Proverbs uses instruction, discipline,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Helmer Ringgren, "הְּלֹק," in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006), 141–2.

correction, and reproof in a father/mother and son context, a familial setting reflecting Yahweh's parental devotion to Israel. In Proverbs 3:11–12, the familial metaphor is indicated by Yahweh's love and discipline towards Israel, like a father loves and disciplines his son. Yahweh's disciplining Israel is a punishment, and it provides hope that Israel will not continue its disruptive behavior against Him. Proverbs 19:18 instructs the parents to discipline their child while there is still hope to save him. However, neglecting discipline can bring about the child's destruction.

Qoheleth provides a unique approach to discipline and hope. It does not straightforwardly endorse the strict moral discipline found in Proverbs. Instead, it presents a more nuanced view that intertwines discipline with a realistic acceptance of life's enigmas and Yahweh's sovereignty.<sup>31</sup> For Qoheleth, discipline is a form of self-restraint. It is a self-restrained acceptance ow what cannot be changed through the fear of Yahweh and keeping His commandments (Eccl. 12:13). Ecclesiastes 3:12 implies a hope for a good life bestowed by Yahweh. Therefore, a person's hope is based on their ethical and moral doings consistent with Yahweh's standards, resulting from discipline. In 9:4, the living have hope, which allows for confidence and trust in Yahweh's sovereignty and providence through His bestowal of gifts that cultivate and nurture enjoyment and happiness in life.

In the Book of Job, Eliphaz tells Job that blessed is the person that Yahweh reproves and that they are wise in accepting His discipline. Eliphaz's use of reproves in Ecclesiastes 5:17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Ecclesiastes is concerned with righteousness. "The wisdom teachers' goal is to promote a life of righteous wisdom which is pleasing to *Yahweh*. They know that wise living does not guarantee a life free from poverty or suffering: 'Better is a little with righteousness than large income with injustice' (Prov. 16:8; cf. 15:16; 28:6; Eccles. 4:13; 9:15)." See E. Schnabel, "Wisdom," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Desmond Alexander and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 844.

indicates chastening. It denotes evidence of the influence of wisdom that uses suffering as a means for Yahweh's education. The fault with Eliphaz is that he perceives Job's suffering because of Yahweh's retribution. However, Job's suffering tests his faithfulness and obedience to Yahweh. Therefore, Yahweh instructs Job to trust in His sovereignty and providence. In 5:17, Yahweh's instructing Job is reminiscent of a father instructing his son through discipline. Hope is not a forlorn notion in the Book of Job. In Ecclesiastes 5:16, Eliphaz correctly states that the helpless have hope. This hope is Yahweh's care and provision for those people who are unable to do so for themselves. Yahweh helps and provides hope for the impoverished suffering from emotional distress, closing the mouths of those who speak iniquity against the helpless (Ps. 107:42).

In the Book of Ruth, hope is implied in Ruth 3:18 when Naomi tells Ruth that whether the closest relative or Boaz performs the kinsman-redeemer role does not matter because the matter would be settled, and the family and family property would be redeemed. The realization of that hope is read in Ruth 4 when Boaz ultimately becomes the kinsman-redeemer by redeeming the familial property, marrying Ruth, and providing an heir. Boaz plays a pivotal role in nurturing hope. His kindness, generosity, and willingness to act as the kinsman-redeemer reflect the moral and ethical obligations outlined in the Mosaic Law, offering Ruth and Naomi renewed hope.

C. Friendship and familial loyalty are recurring themes in Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Job. Wisdom literature guides how to navigate complex social relationships. Friendship is a necessary element of social and personal well-being. Family loyalty is represented by the responsibilities associated with the immediate family and ancestors. While friendship and family loyalty are integral in an individualistic viewpoint, maintaining healthy friendships and family loyalties

contribute to the moral fabric of the community. Proverbs 17:17 mentions a friend and a brother. In the Proverbial context, a friend's devotion is exhibited during the good and bad times, and it resembles a brother's love.<sup>32</sup> Thus, Proverbs 17:17 reveals the depth of friendship and family loyalty. Proverbs 18:24 is reminiscent of 17:17 because it reflects a friend's devotion. However, verse 24 cautions that having too many acquaintances can be detrimental. A true friend possesses a loyalty and affection that can be deeper than a brother's or sister's loyalty and affection.

Ecclesiastes denotes how it is better to live life with companionship. In Ecclesiastes 4:9–12, Qoheleth declares that having a friend makes labor easier because each complements the other to perform the task. Friends help each other. When one friend falters, the other provides support and help. When adversity or tragedy is encountered, friends help each other through challenging times. Friendship allows people to endure the world's challenges and temptations. Ecclesiastes 4:9–12 reveals that friendship is desirable when dealing with life's challenges, the world's coldness, and for support.

In the Book of Job, familial devotion is indicated by the size of Job's family (seven sons and three daughters) and his priestly actions by offering sacrifices for any sins they may have committed. The leading male in the family, usually the father, was responsible for providing authority and security to all family members. The family was held together by duty, responsibility, and traditional concerns.<sup>33</sup> In Job 1:5, it is read that Job performs a vital function as the head of the family, acting as a priest. In the traditional home setting, the home was church, and the father was the priest; therefore, Job was responsible for teaching his children the wisdom

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Crawford Toy, ICC: The Book of Proverbs (Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1899), 346.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> J. Drane, "Family," in *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, ed. T. Alexander, and Brian Rosner (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000), 494.

and religious values he upheld.<sup>34</sup> A priestly duty that Job performed was consecrating his sons and daughters by offering burnt sacrifices.<sup>35</sup> With friendship, Job understood that friends were to be trustworthy, honest, and loving. The cycles of speeches between Job and his friends reveal that Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar did not exhibit these characteristics. However, Job's friends cultivate an increasing vehemency, self-righteousness, and an unqualified condemnation of Job. They attack Job with ferocity on all sides, expecting to break his will.

In the Book of Ruth, familial devotion is revealed through Ruth's actions towards Naomi and Boaz's actions in Ruth 4. In Ruth 1:16–17, Ruth makes her intentions known that she will leave Moab to accompany Naomi to Bethlehem. Therefore, making Israel her homeland and Yahweh her God. Ruth's devotion to Naomi is further indicated by her willingness and diligence to work in the fields to gather grain (Ruth 2:2–3) and obey Naomi's instructions in Ruth 3:1–4. Boaz displays an intimate friendship in Ruth 2:20. Boaz's words and actions towards Ruth are a willful act on Boaz's part, and it involves Boaz going beyond a legal duty because of the kindness he has shown to Ruth. Selflessness, loyalty, and mutual care are the hallmarks of Ruth's and Naomi's friendship and devotion, exemplified in Exodus 20:12 and Proverbs 23:22.

D. Hard work is a character trait that leads to prosperity and a good life. The wisdom trait is reflected in Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Job, and Ruth. The narration concerning the industrious ant in Proverbs 6:6–12 indicates how laziness is not a desirable trait. An ant is used as a lesson against laziness. The ant is shown to be industrious, and self-discipline, foresight, and industry are taught

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> John Goldingay, *Job for Everyone* (Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 2013), 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Robert Alden, *NAC Vol. 11: Job* (Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1993), 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Bush, 135.

by observing its work.<sup>37</sup> Through its self-discipline, foresight, and industry, the ant does not need a 'supervisor' or a work plan. Yahweh endowed the ant with natural wisdom to work diligently. Additionally, Yahweh provided the food for the ant, but the ant had to perform work to harvest it.<sup>38</sup> Proverbs 10:4 contrasts hard work and laziness. Poverty and destitution are the inevitable outcomes for a lazy person. The refusal to perform hard work is a disgrace to oneself and the community. Therefore, a person must work hard to stave off poverty and accumulate food and prosperity. Hard work is a personal endeavor and should also be committed to Yahweh. The commitment of a person's hard work to Yahweh implies trust. When people can trust Yahweh because of the fruit of their hard work, they can trust Yahweh in any of life's challenges.

In Ecclesiastes 2:24, Qoheleth states that "labor is good." The verse yields a positive view of hard work because its rewards are seen as Yahweh's gifts. Yahweh's bestowed gifts are by His sovereignty and providence. The wisdom taught is that it is foolish to work hard for selfish gains; however, the wise person who works hard recognizes that the gains come from Yahweh. Ecclesiastes 9:7–10 indicates that hard work is not a burden if the right attitude is maintained and is accomplished with one's might. The right attitude entails performing a task vigorously and continuously, whether or not they succeed.

In the Book of Job, it is read how Yahweh blesses hard work. In Job 1:10, Satan acknowledges that Yahweh has blessed Job's hard work—Yahweh's blessings on Job result from his character. For Job to receive Yahweh's blessings, he must show Yahweh that he deserves them. The knowledge that Yahweh blesses hard work is read in Ruth 2:12. In this verse, Boaz entreats Yahweh to repay Ruth for her hard work. Ruth's hard work is revealed by her

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Bruce Waltke, and Ivan De Silva, *Proverbs: A Shorter Commentary* (Chicago: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2021), "Admonition to Learn Wisdom from the Ant (6:6–8)."

<sup>38</sup> Ihid.

willingness and diligence to work (Ruth 2:7). Ruth takes the initiative to glean grain from the field, and the amount that she gleans draws Naomi's interest in 2:19 when she sees the quantity that has been gleaned. This implies that Ruth was very active in acquiring grain for them. Ruth 2:17 further indicates the longevity of Ruth's work and the reward. The verse reveals that she worked until evening and gathered an ephah of grain. Ruth 2:23 additionally tells that Ruth worked both the barley and wheat harvests.

E. Entreaty is an earnest request or petition. It can serve many functions, such as a request for wisdom, being involved in a social justice conversation, or an inquiry into the limitations of human understanding. In the Book of Proverbs, an entreaty is a proactive search for wisdom through instructions or sayings. In Proverbs 2:3, the student is to appeal or call for wisdom. An active appeal plays a pivotal role in the student's education; they are to call out to wisdom as if their life depended on it.<sup>39</sup> Proverbs 8:17 alludes to a person who is willing to seek wisdom. It reveals a type of entreaty in which a person who loves wisdom actively seeks it: a petition. This entreaty involves the right attitude and a willingness to pursue it. Proverbs 18:23 reveals a form of entreaty where the impoverished plead to the wealthy. It is a situation where the lower-status class is looking for aid from the higher-status class—however, the wealthy answer roughly to the entreaties. The wisdom gained from this verse is that the poor, being Yahweh's creatures, should not be subjected to exploitation degradation. Yahweh is deeply involved with the poor and is angered when they are mistreated or humiliated.

In the epilogue for Ecclesiastes, Qoheleth makes an entreaty that a person should not go above and beyond placing stock in a person's wise words (Eccl. 12:12). Qoheleth has demonstrated a remarkable understanding of the hard work of comprehending life. Therefore, he

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Paul Koptak, NIVAC: Proverbs (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2003), 98.

does not want the student to burden himself with additional work by refusing what Qoheleth has already stated. Thus, the student should exercise humility and discernment when engaging in the rigorous learning task.<sup>40</sup>

In the Book of Job, Job entreats Yahweh to grant his longing for death (Job 6:8). With Yahweh referenced in the third person, Job is pleading with a superior. Job's present circumstances are too hard to bear, and it is his entreaty for death. In conjunction with a plea for death, Job desires death so that he does not succumb to blaspheming Yahweh because of the moral lack of strength. A different form of entreaty is encountered in Job 40:10, where Yahweh issues imperatives with His confrontation with Job. In 40:10, Yahweh tells Job to exhibit the same divine attributes that He possesses. However, it is impossible for Job to do so, and it reveals that Job cannot govern the universe in His moral and legal categories of right, wrong, innocent, and guilty. While 🖂 is commonly encountered in polite addresses, a forceful emphasis is indicated in verse 10.

In the Book of Ruth, entreaty's concept is indicated in Ruth 2:7, where she asks permission to glean in the fields. Her entreaty in verse 7 is distinct from Ruth 2:2. In 2:2, Ruth enforces her entreaty by a willing desire to glean in the fields. However, in verse 7, the entreaty takes the form of a permissive request; it hinges on Boaz's generosity. Ruth recognizes that she is a stranger, foreigner, and impoverished; therefore, her ability to glean in the field depends on her entreaty to be pleasant and permissive. The distinction between Ruth's use of entreaty versus Wisdom literature is that Ruth imposes an Israelite tradition of social justice. While social justice

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Daniel Estes, *Handbook on the Wisdom Books and Psalms* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005), 382.

is not an explicit wisdom theme, it is implied through the interactions between a wise person and others.

F. Inappropriate touching can take the form of sexual misconduct or violence. In Proverbs 5:15–23, young men are admonished from being tempted by immoral women. Adultery is a sexual sin that presupposes Yahweh's divine decree for marriage. In the Proverbial text, figurative language is used to express the designed sexual relationship with a lawful wife, which is a physical act of love and functions for the procreation of children. Cisterns and springs are metaphorically used to denote a wife and a sexual life. The instruction indicates that a young man is to enjoy the company of his wife and her youthfulness and sexual attractiveness. The act-consequence of straying from one's wife is indicated in verses 20–23, which stresses that Yahweh sees everything, and that adultery leads to destruction. In Proverbs 6:29–32, adultery's immorality is further denoted. Adultery violates the Seventh Commandment and reveals a wicked person's character. Adultery ruins two families. It is a severe sin that cannot be repaid, resulting in destruction.

Qoheleth describes an immoral woman whose heart is snares and chains in Ecclesiastes 7:26. She is a huntress who looks to entice and entrap men who are not faithful to Yahweh.

Qoheleth understood adultery as sinful and detrimental. Therefore, he is instructing against the wanton and illicit sexual desires of the seductress. The woman in 7:26 is a bad or loose person who is shameless and exhibits confidence in her ability to satisfy a man's desire; therefore, she is

wicked in using her methods to control men.<sup>41</sup> Therefore, she is outside the family boundaries and poses a risk to men who should be faithful to their wives, whom Yahweh gifted.<sup>42</sup>

In Job's speeches concerning his life (Job 29–31), he declares that he has not gazed at a virgin. In this context, gazing implies a mental behavior that denotes unwarranted gazing. Since Job is blameless and upright, he diligently keeps the commandments against adultery and coveting a neighbor's wife. Thus, he is making a diligent effort and a moral decision not to gaze at a virgin, which could lead to sexual desires. The avoidance of sexual immorality is furthered in Job 31:9, going from gazing to a sinful act. The seriousness of Job's statements reflects that he is guarding his eyes (31:1) and heart (31:9). He is protecting his moral self by controlling what his eyes see, leading to the heart's intentions and desires. Job's oaths of innocence in Job 31:1 and 9 indicate wisdom ethics rather than legality; preferred wisdom involves correct sexual ethics.

In the Book of Ruth, Boaz commands his servants not to touch Ruth while she is in the field gleaning (Ruth 2:9). It is uncertain if Boaz is thinking about sexual misconduct or violence. However, due to her single status, being a foreigner, and attractiveness, unwanted advances are firmly in mind with this verse. Boaz was concerned with Ruth's safety and, therefore, the seriousness of his commands. While working in the field, Ruth would have been under Boaz's care, and he saw a defenseless stranger and widow in her. Regardless of whether the servant's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Aron Pinker, "Qohelet's Views on Women—Misogyny or Standard Perceptions? An Analysis of Qohelet 7,23–29 and 9,9," *Scandinavian Journal of the Old Testament* 26, no. 2 (2012): 185.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Kyle Dunham, "The Woman Who Is a Snare: The Identity and Nature of the Female Figure in Ecclesiastes 7:25–29," *Detroit Baptist Seminary Journal* 27 (2022): 48–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Michael Dick, "Job 31, the Oath of Innocence, and the Sage," *Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft* 95, no. 1 (1983): 49.

possible actions were considered adulterous or not, any sexually immoral act is reprehensible and is to be avoided.

G. In Wisdom literature, a true reward is bestowed when a person exhibits ethical and moral behavior that befits Yahweh's standards. In the Book of Proverbs, the contrast between a wise person and a fool indicates how one is rewarded, and the other is not. Proverbs 8:19 speaks about how good fruit is better than gold. Due to acts-consequences, a person will receive what they deserve. In Proverbs 11:18, the wicked receive no blessings while the righteous are given an enduring reward. Yahweh rewards people who are obedient to Him. The true reward for the righteous is life, while the wicked receives death. In Proverbs 13:21, the wickedness that sinners try to impose on others turns on them, and they will endure adversity. However, the righteous will be rewarded with prosperity.

Qoheleth declares in 2:24; 3:13, 22; 5:19; 8:15; 9:7–9 that finding pleasure in one's everyday activities and living life to its fullest is a gift from Yahweh, who has given life to people who are obedient to Him. It is an alternative to the meaningless life when a person works hard and enjoys the blessings Yahweh bestows. Yahweh rewards people based on His sovereignty and providence. Enjoyment as a gift from Yahweh is described phenomenologically by Qoheleth. When a person is happy, life's meaninglessness and brevity retreat into their subconscious; therefore, Yahweh's gift of enjoyment can be perceived as an ecstasy emanating from the heart.<sup>44</sup> Yahweh's blessings are additionally a result of approving a person's work. Qoheleth states in Ecclesiastes 9:7–9 that Yahweh approves a person's work and bestows rewards.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Iain Provan, NIVAC: Ecclesiastes (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2001), 128.

In the Book of Job, true reward is indicated in Job 1:1–3 and 42:10. In 1:1–3, due to Job's character, he has been blessed with children, possessions, and was the greatest of all the men of the east, which entailed his spiritual and moral qualities. By his testing, he lost all that was rewarded to him. However, in Job 42:10, his initial rewards were restored doublefold. Yahweh's rewarding Job was not a restitution, but gifts given by grace. It was not until after Job humbled himself before Yahweh that he was blessed. His humility and character were rewarded by Yahweh and increased due to Yahweh's acceptance of Job. Thus, Job fearing Yahweh yielded an abundant life.

Ruth's true reward stems from her decision to abandon her homeland and religion to accept Naomi's homeland and Yahweh (Ruth 1:16–17). Through Yahweh's sovereignty and providence, Ruth meets Boaz, which leads to redemption and prosperity. Yahweh's providence is the basis for Ruth's and Boaz's reward for their moral and ethical behavior. For instance, in Ruth 2:3, Yahweh's divine providence causes the initial encounter between Ruth and Boaz. In Ruth 2:12, Boaz entreats Yahweh to reward Ruth for her lovingkindness and devotion to Naomi. Ruth's familial devotion and hard work are necessary for caring for Naomi and reflect Yahweh's standards.

H. Humility is the foundation for wisdom, understanding, and finding favor with Yahweh. It stems from ethical and moral behavior exhibited by a wise person. The humble person recognizes their status under Yahweh. The relationship between wisdom and humility is read in Proverbs 11:2. The humbled person will receive wisdom and honor by acting justly and with loving mercy. They can accept criticism and modify their behavior to align with Yahweh's standards. The humble will heed the advice and apply it appropriately. Proverbs 1:7 and 2:5 state that fearing Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom. To fear Yahweh is to revere, worship, and

honor Him. This fear can only be accomplished with a humbled heart. By exhibiting humility before Yahweh, He will bless a person with life, riches, and honor (Prov. 22:4). A person's awareness of their life not being the center of the universe is recognizing Yahweh's creative process for life and subjecting themselves to His purpose.

In Ecclesiastes 5:2 and 4–7, Qoheleth advises against making rash statements or vows with Yahweh. Humility is a necessary component for thoughtful words when praying to Yahweh. Humility indicates self-control and is a characteristic of a wise person. The fear of Yahweh begins with a humble heart, which generates pleasing behavior. The wise person cannot bargain, impress, or be equal with Yahweh. Human's limited wisdom prevents them from fully comprehending Yahweh's will and purpose. Therefore, trust must be placed in Him, which comes from humility. The ability to recognize Yahweh's control without knowing the reasons why implies a sense of humility. The humble person recognizes their place in the cosmic order and acquires a proper self-estimation. Humility is the recognition of inadequacy, defined in terms of selflessness, and is the basis for all wisdom.<sup>45</sup>

In Eliphaz's third speech, he states that Yahweh will save the humble person. Eliphaz insists that Job's pride prevents him from humbly accepting Yahweh's instructions. Thus, according to Eliphaz, Yahweh is humbling Job so he can acknowledge that his sin is the cause of the suffering. However, Eliphaz is incorrect in assuming the source of Job's circumstances. In Job 42:1–6, Job implies humility by expressing that he knows nothing, wants to be instructed by Yahweh, and see Him. Job did not get any resolution as to why he was made to suffer; however, humility forced him to recognize that Yahweh was in control of His creation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> W. Dumbrell, "עָנָן"," in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 459.

Ruth exemplifies humility in her response to Boaz in Ruth 2:13. Her humility is revealed by how she views herself as below Boaz's maidservants. Her statement indicates her respect for Boaz's position and reflects her low status as a maidservant. The biblical author is painting a portrait of Ruth as a hard-working woman who takes nothing for granted and appreciates the acts of kindness given to her. Ruth's response is wrapped with gratitude and humility. Her humility is indicated in her response to Boaz in that she realizes she is below his maidservants, yet she is humbled because what he has granted her is more significant than someone of her low status would have expected.

I. A person with a generosity of spirit freely blesses others and is rewarded. In Proverbs 11:24, the teacher contrasts the person who scatters and the one who withholds. It is a character trait that shows a willingness to be generous to others without a self-serving purpose. For the sage, a generous person gives humbly and compassionately to a needy person, following Deuteronomy 15:7 and 11. In Proverbs 19:17, it is revealed how Yahweh will reward the generous person who freely gives their possessions and food to help a needy person. A generosity of spirit is indicated by a person's actions towards another person and is considered an action taken towards Yahweh. Yahweh repays generosity with wisdom.

Ecclesiastes 11:1 pertains to generosity, or a person's philanthropy and liberality.

Qoheleth's observation in verse 1 evolves from wisdom teaching that governs charitable giving and helping the impoverished. An added characteristic of generosity is that it is given without expecting a return or personal benefits. Qoheleth's observation about generosity is furthered in Ecclesiastes 11:2, where he states that assisting several people is beneficial if the giver needs help.

In Job 6:14, the generous person has a kind heart. For Job, friends should display kindness towards each other in all circumstances, which stems from a generous heart. However, Job's friends counter his view by attacking and intensifying the problem. Job explicitly states generosity in Job 29:12. He has been accused of withholding from the people, and verse 12 conveys his rebuttal against the allegation. Job resisted using his judicial position and power for personal gain. His desire to protect and provide for the afflicted, widows, orphans, and needy made him respectable in the community. 46 Job's blameless and upright character is bolstered by his righteousness and compassion when dealing with people in his community. He offers compassion and generosity, contributing to his ethical and moral character. Job 31 contains Job's oaths of innocence. In this section, he states that he has tended to the needs of the widow and orphan (31:16–21), has not caused anyone to perish due to a lack of clothing (31:19), and has not caused any harm to the orphan (31:21). In all of these instances, Job exhibits a generosity of spirit by his actions towards the needy, widow, and orphan.

Boaz's actions towards Ruth indicate a generosity of spirit. A generous spirit indicates a person's concern for a less fortunate individual, resulting in their willingness to help. In Ruth 2:14–16, Boaz invites her to eat with him and his field workers, generously heaps food on her plate, and commands the workers to leave extra grain for Ruth to glean. The extra grain exceeded the legal amount required for an impoverished person to glean. By placing extra food on Ruth's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Goldingay, 139. Pope notes that it was Job's prime duty as a ruler to protect the impoverished, widows, and orphans (see Ps. 72:12). See Marvin Pope, *AYB Vol. 15: Job* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1965), 212. Mark Hamilton explains that there is an emphasis on the ruler's protection of the ruled, a use of power by seeming to distribute power and wealth more widely. See Mark Hamilton, "Elite Lives: Job 29–31 and Traditional Authority," *JSOT* 32, no. 1 (Sept. 2007): 78. However, Job's actions went beyond the call of duty. His moral and spiritual character dictated how he responded to people in times of trouble (see Job 1:1–5; 23:11–12).

plate, Boaz ensured that there would be enough to take home to take care of Ruth and Naomi. A simple act of a meal invitation reveals that Boaz has a generous and loving heart. These are moral and ethical traits that are pleasing to Yahweh and reflect the comprehension of generosity in Wisdom literature.

J. Humility is a basis for a generous spirit and allows for kindness. Kindness reflects a moral trait of righteous living and yields a prosperous and productive life. A compassionate, truthful, and faithful person exhibits it. Proverbs 11:24 reveals how kindness results in generosity. The person who freely gives does so out of compassion and not by necessity. It reflects the desire to help family, friends, and the community. The person who scatters possesses a kind and generous nature. Proverbs 19:17 states that someone who shows kindness to a fellow person in need reflects an act done towards Yahweh. In this scenario, Yahweh will repay the person's kindness. While Yahweh commands that the impoverished be taken care of, a kind person will do so out of compassion and giving heart while obeying Yahweh. In Proverbs 31:26, kindness is attached to the capable wife. In this verse, the wife teaches kindness. She is being generous with words of wisdom and instructions of kindness. The capable wife's wisdom is derived from common sense, good judgment, and discretion, which she freely shares with family, servants, and friends (instruction of kindness).<sup>47</sup>

In the Book of Ecclesiastes, Qoheleth infers kindness when discussing companionship. In Ecclesiastes 4:10, The sharing of work, traveling together, and keeping each other warm indicates kindness between two people who are genuinely concerned about each other. This moral trait can lead to an enjoyable and rewarding life. Kindness between friends stems from shared loyalty, which concerns longevity, protection, and participation. Therefore, Qoheleth

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Toy, 547.

perceives companionship, with its related characteristics, as a solution to a miserable and meaningless life.

Job believes that one characteristic of a friend is kindness. It involves faithfulness and a steadfast love between companions. In Job 6:14, kindness indicates a willingness and self-sacrifice to help someone accomplish a good deed. The kindness exhibited to family, friends, strangers, and people in need reflects the same kindness bestowed by Yahweh towards His people. Job's problem with his friends is that they do not give a kindness indicative of covenantal partners with true piety. They presume he is guilty without considering the underlying causes of Job's suffering. They exhibit a callous attitude, which is the antithesis of kindness. In Job 10:12, Job acknowledges Yahweh's kindness in the divine-human realm. He credits Yahweh for bestowing life, lovingkindness, and the source of preserving his spirit. Job's statement counteracts death's dynamic power to drag down and shorten a person's life.

In the Book of Ruth, two types of kindness are encountered (Ruth 2:13 and 16). In Ruth 2:13, Ruth responds to Boaz, indicating his comforting words and kindness towards her. In her distressed state, Boaz's words provide reassurance and encouragement. In this verse, kindness is shown from one person to another. However, in Ruth 2:16, Boaz commands his field workers not to touch Ruth while she is gleaning. In essence, individualistic kindness is transformed into a type of group kindness. The kindness to be bestowed by the field staff is an extension of Boaz's generosity and kindness. His kindness derives from her present societal circumstances, and her need for protection while working in his field. Boaz's kindness towards Ruth indicates Yahweh's kindness towards Israel.

K. The principle of redemption was restoring people, property, or animals from bondage.Redemption is not mainly concerned with status; it helps restore a person's social, physical, and

spiritual welfare. Redemption has a human-human and a divine-human aspect. The Book of Proverbs focuses on redemption from foolishness, danger, and misfortune. In Proverbs 23:10–11, the sage focuses on the exploitation of the orphan and the consequences if such an action is taken. In this context, the divine-human aspect is specified because Yahweh is titled the Redeemer. Like the human counterpart, Yahweh will protect the orphan's interest. The orphan could be oppressed by having familial property boundaries moved by unlawful legislative actions or wealthy landowners greedy for more land. Like a human kinsman-redeemer who protects familial property, Yahweh protects the helpless and defenseless by punishing the oppressors and reinstating familial property boundaries.

In Ecclesiastes 7:29, redemption is implied because it is necessary for Yahweh to restore people who have been corrupted by their foolish pleasures or self-satisfaction. The possible background to Ecclesiastes 7:29 is Genesis 3:1–7, which chronicles the act-consequence of the first sin. Therefore, "upright" in verse 29 equates to creation, and foolish pleasures equate to sin. Because of Adam's and Eve's sin, Yahweh instituted His plan for redemption (Gen. 3:15). The goal is to make people upright (Eccl. 7:29), which is characterized by wisdom and righteousness (Eccl. 7:18). Thus, Qoheleth has in mind that through Yahweh's redemption, people can be restored to a pre-Fall status.

In the Book of Job, redemption is reflected in Job 5:20 and 19:25. In 5:20, Eliphaz states how Yahweh will redeem someone from death; specifically for Job, it is redemption from famine and war. Redemption's use in verse 20 lacks the legalistic roots usually associated with the concept. Therefore, the idea is that a person is not being restored but set free. One may be set free from enemies (Psa. 69:19[18]) or oppression (Psa. 119:134). In Psalm 34:23(22) and 44:27(26), it is the psalmist whom Yahweh sets free. Thus, redemption's comprehension is

Salvatory or deliverance, not restoration. In Job's second reply to Bildad, he acknowledges that Yahweh is his Redeemer. Unlike 5:20, Job 19:25 indicates Yahweh's redemptive power. Job's use of the divine title Redeemer is his understanding of Yahweh's deliverance and love, His ability to restore. As Yahweh acts as the orphan's Redeemer in Proverbs 23:11, Job envisions Yahweh as his Redeemer.

The previous paragraphs focused on the divine-human realm of redemption. In the Book of Ruth, the human-human realm is the primary focus between Boaz and Ruth. Boaz is Ruth's and Naomi's kinsman-redeemer. After the closest relative renounces his obligation, Boaz redeems the family property, marries Ruth, and provides a familial heir. However, before the events of Ruth 4, Naomi tells Ruth that Boaz is a kinsman-redeemer (Ruth 2:20). Naomi no longer visualizes Boaz as a prominent and generous Israelite landowner but a near relative that can take care of Ruth and her by fulfilling the obliged kinsman-redeemer responsibilities. On a socio-legal plane, Boaz's actions reflect the Israelite legal tradition of protecting the widow and needy. However, on a theological plane, Boaz's actions indicate Yahweh's redemptive acts in His providence and care for Israel.

L. In Wisdom literature, obedience involves hearing, understanding, and acting on an instruction. Since Yahweh acted on behalf of His people, He called for their obedience to Him. Obedience can additionally be based on a person's lived experiences. In Proverbs 1:8, the father tells his son to obey his instructions. In other words, the father implores the son to carefully attend to his words because they are a wise person's hallmark. A wise person obeys because it produces wisdom. In contrasting wise and foolish people, the father's instruction teaches the son who he can and cannot listen to. Listening to foolish people leads to moral degradation and possibly destruction. In the sexual morality realm, the father teaches his son to avoid adultery by

obeying the Seventh Commandment (Prov. 6:20). Obeying and being faithful to Yahweh's Commandments protects and guards a person's heart. An effectual observation of Yahweh's Commandments is pleasing to Him and produces an ethically and morally significant life. Proverbs 7:1 continues the actions associated with obedience (hearing, understanding, and acting) by the father instructing his son to keep his words and treasure the commandments. The son has heard and understood the father's instructions; now, he must act on them or keep them in his heart. Keeping the words and commandments is not a one-time instance but a diligent effort throughout a person's life.

The beginning of wisdom is to fear Yahweh, which includes obeying Him. In Ecclesiastes 3:14, Qoheleth states that people should fear Yahweh. Fearing Yahweh does not denote a terror but a reverential awe. It is expressed through worship, prayer, faithfulness, and obedience. Fearing Yahweh cultivates wise decision-making and produces behavior that is pleasing to Him. The most implicit use of obedience by Qoheleth is read in Ecclesiastes 12:13: fear Yahweh and keep His commandments. Obedience is a sign of proper reverence. Humanity sought to become like Yahweh through disobedience (Adam's and Eve's sin), and by disobedience, people lost the one thing that makes them genuinely human: obedience.<sup>48</sup>

In Eliphaz's third speech to Job, he implores Job to receive Yahweh's instructions and to keep His words in his heart. Eliphaz's statement is considered a standard wisdom fare seen in Proverbs 3:9–10; 8:10–11, 18; 21:21; 22:4. Job is being told to yield to Yahweh's authority and submit to His judgments. Therefore, Job's role, according to Eliphaz, is subordination to Yahweh, which is a requirement for a relationship with Him. Job must receive what Yahweh

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Duane Garrett, *NAC Vol. 14: Ecclesiastes* (Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1993), 344.

gives him and take it to heart. Eliphaz alludes to obedience, which is indicated by hearing, understanding, and action. Job will only receive peace if he listens to and obeys Yahweh's instructions. In Job 36:11, obedience is the source of prosperity and pleasure. Therefore, Elihu tells Job to obey and practice what Yahweh has taught him. Serving Yahweh signifies a relationship with Him and acknowledging that He is responsible for a person's existence. Elihu implies that faithfulness, or obedience, to Yahweh's instruction will effect a gracious change in Job's life.

In Wisdom literature, obedience primarily focuses on wisdom, which stems from fearing Yahweh. Therefore, obedience is associated with the divine-human realm. In the Book of Ruth, a human-human aspect of obedience is encountered. In Ruth 3:1–4, Naomi instructs Ruth on preparing for her encounter with Boaz on the threshing floor. Ruth 3:6 states that Ruth did all that her mother-in-law commanded her. In this Ruthan context, the human-human aspect is revealed to denote how Ruth's obedience secured her marriage proposal to Boaz (Ruth 3:9). The biblical Hebrew term יוֹ יְשְׁיֵּה is used frequently to note the fulfillment or performance of a law or command either between Yahweh and people or between two people. 49 Ruth has heard, understood, and acted on Naomi's commands, such as the father's instruction to his son to obey his words. Ruth's actions indicate an unwavering loyalty and obedience to Naomi. As Yahweh blesses those who are obedient to Him, He blesses Ruth's obedience to Naomi by the eventual kinsman-redeemership by Boaz.

M. Proverbs 31:10–31 illustrate the essential qualities of a capable wife. The husband, children, and household are the recipients of the capable wife's extraordinary traits. She is a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Tyler Williams, "צְּוָה" in *NIDOTTE Vol. 3*, ed. Wilem VanGemeren (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997), 546.

capable wife who sees to her husband's needs, the family, and the household. She is a hard worker who maintains and increases the family's wealth and exhibits qualities that bring honor and status to her husband. The capable wife is excellent (Prov. 31:10). Thus, her excellence stems from her concern for others placed above her concern and determination. In 31:11, she is trustworthy. Her husband can trust her with household affairs and make ethically and morally wise decisions. A capable wife is good. Her goodness is indicated by the household's economic success through wise management of materials and land acquisition (Prov. 31:12). The goodness that she bestows on her husband, family, and household indicates the virtue exhibited throughout her life. A capable wife is a hard worker and industrious (Prov. 31:13). She can secure materials and manufacture linens. Proverbs 31:20 reveals that a capable wife is generous. Her generosity is indicated by her willingness to distribute the textiles she makes to the poor and needy. Her obedience to Deuteronomy 15:7–8 indicates an attitude and behavior befitting Yahweh's standard of conduct towards the impoverished. Finally, in Proverbs 31:31, a capable wife fears Yahweh. Her fear of Yahweh is the root of her other essential qualities. While charm and beauty are admirable qualities in a woman, they are meaningless if she does not fear Yahweh. The young man who fears Yahweh must choose a woman who fears Yahweh and exhibits wise virtues. Just as fearing Yahweh yields the beginning wisdom, fearing Yahweh will reap the blessing of a capable wife.<sup>50</sup>

In Ecclesiastes, Qoheleth is concerned with the moral fabric of a woman. In Ecclesiastes 7:28, Qoheleth observes that he has been unable to find an upright and wise woman. However, he is possibly inferring that a woman is a figuration of wisdom. Therefore, Qoheleth sees wisdom as positive (Eccl. 7:19), can achieve unexpected things (Eccl. 9:15), and has limitations

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Garrett, 252.

(Eccl. 7:23–29). In contrast, Qoheleth's woman in verse 28 can be a continuation of the woman whose heart is a snare and a trap. Thus, While alluring women are Qoheleth's focal point, the young men are responsible for avoiding her snares and nets. Therefore, the woman in 7:26, 28 is a literal person who resides outside the family boundaries and poses a risk to the male wisdom-seeker. An implication for denoting an unworthy woman with an immoral fabric is indicating the moral fabric of a worthy woman. If credence is given that Qoheleth is Solomon, then verse 28 reveals his futile attempts to find a worthy wife out of the numerous wives and concubines he collected.<sup>51</sup>

As Qoheleth concentrated on the immorality of a woman in Ecclesiastes 7:28, Job 2:9 reveals the negativeness of an uncommitted wife that contrasts with a capable wife. After Job succumbs to tragedy and suffering, his wife urges him to curse Yahweh and die. In hindsight, she is viewed as a tool used by Satan to force Job into forsaking Yahweh. Another view is that Job's wife sees her security under attack with Job's loss and suffering. In Proverbs 31, a capable wife supports her husband and is trusted to care for the household. However, in Job 2:8, Job's wife is antithetical to the capable wife. She does not display any trust in her husband and does not indicate that she can take care of the household. Job's response to his wife is to call her foolish in 2:10. She is foolish because of her choice of words, but also, her actions may reveal that she is acting foolishly because she has no religious or moral sensibility. Thus, Job is calling her morally deficient.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Daniel Estes comments that Qoheleth not finding an explanation (Eccl. 7:28) is comparable to the fool not finding wisdom in Prov. 1:28. Additionally, Qoheleth's inability to find a woman in 7:28 mirrors the warnings against folly under the guise of women in Proverbs and the wounds and disgrace the adulterer will find in Prov. 6:33. See Daniel Estes, "Seeking and Finding in Ecclesiastes and Proverbs," in *Reading Ecclesiastes Intertextually*, ed. Katharine Dell and Will Kynes (London: Bloomsbury T & T Clark, 2014), 126.

Like Proverbs 31, the Book of Ruth highlights the positiveness of a capable wife. In Ruth 3:11, Boaz declares that the town has recognized Ruth as a "woman of excellence." The word "excellence" can additionally denote capable. Thus, Ruth 3:11 can be viewed as the answer to the question in Proverbs 31:10, "An excellent wife, who can find?" Excellence indicates a quality of character; a capable or good wife demonstrates a sterling quality who helps her husband succeed, cultivate a good reputation, respect, and acquire an influential position in the community. Ruth has proven she is devoted, humble, and hard-working to the community, which outshines her politeness. Her virtuous character and moral behavior have elevated Ruth from a foreigner to a woman worthy to marry Boaz.

N. The city gate served as a point of entry and exit to and from a city and was a defense focal point (gatehouse). During peacetime, the gate was the center of city life; it was where people met, talked, made announcements and demonstrations, elders sat to oversee judicial business, and prominent business and government officials sat to meet the people. Legal activities were conducted at the city gate, especially legal negotiations between two people. Wisdom is seen at the city gate, inviting all to come to her and learn (Prov. 1:21). Wisdom is not content with being confined to the home, so she goes to the streets to encounter all the people. The personification of wisdom indicates that it is the center of human activity in the city. Her rewards of wealth, prosperity, and good fortune mirror the city's associated financial success and power. Therefore, wisdom can be found in all areas of the city. The legal-judicial function is read in Proverbs 22:22. However, the negative sense is envisioned because the needy and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> "Gate," in *Dictionary of Biblical Imagery*, ed. Leland Ryken, James Wilhoit, and Tremper Longman III (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1998), 321.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Katharine Dell, "Wisdom and Folly in the City: Exploring Urban Contexts in the Book of Proverbs," *Scottish Journal of Theology* 69, no. 4 (Nov. 2016): 396–7.

poor are exploited. The sage's admonition is not to pervert the legal system against the poor and needy because Yahweh will come to their defense (Prov. 22:23). Finally, in Proverbs 31:23, it is revealed that the capable wife's husband is known at the city gate, which implies that he serves a judicial role. The husband's function at the city gate instills community respect and honor. The capable wife, who supports her husband, would not do anything to tarnish her husband's community standing.

The city gate was an easily recognizable structure for a city. However, in Ecclesiastes 10:15, Qoheleth observes that a foolish person cannot find their way to the city. Since the city gate was a prominent feature of the community, not knowing its way was a sign of laziness. The wise person may not know everything about the world or why things happen the way they do, but they do know the geography of the land to navigate a way to the city, which was the center of everyday life.

Job 29:7 provides a glimpse into Job's past. He was a respectable person who sat at the city gate. Job was known for his kindness, blamelessness, wisdom, and record of caring for widows, needy, and orphans. He was a person who ruled justly, helped the impoverished, and determined people's destinies. Therefore, people found hope in Job. However, Job is now placing his hope in Yahweh because he feels that his communal respect has been lost, which is more painful than his loss of health and wealth.

In the Book of Ruth, the city gate served the same function noted in Wisdom literature. It would be at the city gate where Ruth's fate would be determined. Would she be redeemed by the closest relative or by Boaz? Boaz is led to the gate by Yahweh's providence and his recognition of the gate's functions. For Boaz, his roles at the gate shift from a negotiator (Ruth 4:2–6) to a legal representative (Ruth 4:7–11a) and finally to a kinsman redeemer (Ruth 4:11b–13). A

distinction with the Ruthan account is that a group of citizens was part of the civic administration. Therefore, it was necessary for the Council of Elders and the citizen assembly to be present with Boaz.

O. Finally, building up a house was evaluated. The home could be considered where a newly married couple resided, or it could refer to the father's home. In some contexts, building up a house is used to denote the building of a dynasty. Within the home was the immediate family and sometimes the extended family. In Proverbs 9:1, the sage teaches that Wisdom has built her house, which is built with wisdom and good sense. Wisdom builds her ideally constructed home (seven pillars) that is inviting to everyone, including a banquet to feed everyone who accepts her invitation. Proverbs 14:1 states how a wise woman cultivates and nurtures the material and spiritual aspects of the home. The wise woman can be a further elaboration of Wisdom from Proverbs 9:1, or it can refer to a wife who raises the children and takes care of the household's economy, like the capable wife in Proverbs 31. The foolish woman will tear down a home. The foolish woman could be an immoral woman who, in adulteress affairs, destroys a man's home that she entices.

In Ecclesiastes, Qoheleth broaches the topic of building up a house by likening it to amassing material and financial possessions. He looks at this topic through the lens of life's meaninglessness. In Ecclesiastes 2:4–11, Qoheleth reflects on his pursuit of happiness by amassing material possessions and wealth only to find it futile. He has built grand parks (Eccl. 2:5), and his possessions include bought and free slaves, precious metals, and he amassed many wives and concubines. The result of his large material possessions and wealth was that they did not bring him enjoyment; they were as fleeting as wisdom. (Eccl. 2:11). Qoheleth concludes that true pleasure and wisdom can only come from Yahweh. Ecclesiastes 2:24 indicates that wisdom

comes from the knowledge that people can only enjoy life when it is blessed with Yahweh's divine gifts.

Job's home is a Yahwistic blessing due to his blameless and upright character. Yahweh blessed Job with a large family and many possessions (Job 1:1–3). The mention of seven sons and three daughters reveals a complete and perfect family. A wise person who exhibits an ethical and moral character pleasing to Yahweh will be richly blessed. This is exemplified by Job. Therefore, building up a house in the Book of Job is not reliant on a literal physical structure but on the familial blessings bestowed by Yahweh, which result from a person's behavior befitting Yahweh's standards. Job was diligent in taking care of his blessings. Job oversaw the farming and herding tasks, provided wisdom instruction, invoked religious and social traditions, and strove to protect the family's honor.

Specific actions taken by Ruth and Boaz reflect the concept of building up a house. In Ruth 2:19, Naomi states that the person who took notice of Ruth should be blessed. The concept of blessing in verse 19 includes material, wealth, and family. Thus, Naomi is appealing to Yahweh to bless someone by conferring good upon them (a blessing can take the form of land, offspring, food, clothing, and health). In Ruth 4:11, building up a house is reflected through the entreaty made that Ruth would be like Rachel and Leah, who were the matriarchs of Israel. In this context, building up a house denotes the building of a dynasty, the bestowal of a large family. The entreaty is realized through Ruth's and Boaz's genealogy, including David and Jesus.

6. The Book of Ruth's contribution to Wisdom literature.

The implication is that the Book of Ruth's comprehension of a proper portion aligns with how Wisdom literature treats the concept. Proverbs contrasts groups of individuals, where the wise, diligent, and righteous people accept what is bestowed to them by Yahweh. Agur prays for life's necessities, nothing more or less. In Ecclesiastes, Qoheleth instructs the reader to enjoy the properly portioned food, drink, and life Yahweh bestows. Finally, in Job 23:12, 14, Job acknowledges that Yahweh gives him the necessary food and that his sufferings are properly portioned according to Yahweh's will.

The Book of Ruth reinforces the comprehension of discipline and hope by Ruth's obedience to Naomi's commands concerning Ruth's encounter with Boaz on the threshing floor. Hope in the Book of Ruth is inferred through Naomi's recognition of Boaz as a kinsman-redeemer. The hope is that Boaz will fulfill the redeeming obligations that would provide care and protection for Naomi and Ruth. Proverbs 1:8–9 teaches the insistence on discipline, where the father contrasts the wise and foolish person. A characteristic of a wise person is listening to wise instruction and acting on it. In Ecclesiastes 3:12–13, doing good is consistent with Yahweh being good. Therefore, doing good is taking a disciplined approach to life that reflects a fear of Yahweh. Discipline is exampled by Job's character in Job 1:1, which states that Job was blameless and upright. In Job 5:17, Eliphaz uses the word discipline to denote Yahweh's education by using suffering.

Ruth's familial loyalty and devotion are reflected through her willingness and desire to accompany Naomi and care for her (Ruth 1:16–17, 2:2, 18). Family devotion primarily involves social relationships but can sometimes involve a religious aspect. In Ruth's case, her devotion to Naomi included accepting Naomis's people and God as her own. Ruth's devotion to Naomi is reminiscent of Qoheleth's observations about companionship. Ecclesiastes 4:9–12 reveals Qoheleth's conclusions about how companionship is better than individualism. The sage teaches in Proverbs 17:17 how a friend's devotion is more substantial than a brother's. This loyalty is

given during good and bad times and provides the basis for support during adversity. Job's willingness to offer burnt sacrifices on his son's behalf reflects a familial devotion. Job desires to right any wrongs his sons could have committed against Yahweh.

Hard work is a trademark of a wise person. It results in prosperity, satiates hunger, and is blessed by Yahweh. Ruth does not avoid hard work. Her willingness to go to Boaz's field to glean is indicated by the longevity and yield of her hard work. She started work in the morning (Ruth 2:7) and continued to the evening (Ruth 2:17). She worked both the barley and wheat harvests (Ruth 2:23), and she brought home an ephah of grain (Ruth 2:17). The necessity for hard work is illustrated by the industrious ant in Proverbs 6:6–11. The ant's diligence contrasts with the sluggard, who is ridiculed and unwilling to work. Hard work is to be enjoyable. Qoheleth notes that labor is good (Eccl. 2:24). This positive view stems from the understanding that Yahweh blesses hard work. Hard work's results are divine blessings Yahweh bestows, which are indicated in Job 1:1–3.

In Wisdom literature, a recurring theme is entreaty, an earnest request or petition. It can serve many functions, such as a request for wisdom, being involved in a social justice conversation, or an inquiry into the limitations of human understanding. In Ruth 2:2 and 7, entreaty is used as an intention and a permissive request to glean in the field. Boaz entreats Yahweh to reward Ruth for her kindness in devotion to Naomi (Ruth 2:12), which additionally includes protection. Proverbs 2:3 alludes to entreaty when the sage states that the listener cries for discernment and lifts their voice for understanding. In Ecclesiastes 12:12, Qoheleth entreats the son to avoid going above and beyond his statement in verse 11. It is an earnest plea to exercise judgment and responsibility toward wisdom. In Job 6:8, Job pleads passionately to

Yahweh to grant his desire to die. Job's plea recognizes that he does not have the moral strength to keep living and does not want to jeopardize his faith in Yahweh.

While not an explicit theme, inappropriate touching is inferred in Wisdom literature and the Book of Ruth. Ruth 2:9 records Boaz's command to his field workers not to touch Ruth. While the context of 'touching' is debated in this verse (whether sexual or violent), the concept of inappropriate touching remains. It is through Boaz's command that he is protecting Ruth. In the Book of Proverbs, inappropriate touching is handled by instructions to avoid the immoral woman and adultery. Proverbs 6:29–32 provides the relevant link between the sage's instruction against adultery and the Seventh Commandment. A wise person will avoid a situation that involves an adulterous affair because it is a severe sin and destroys two families. The association between immorality and inappropriate touching is continued with Qoheleth's description of the immoral woman in Ecclesiastes 7:26. The woman in 7:26 is a bad or loose person who is shameless and exhibits confidence in her ability to satisfy a man's desire; therefore, she is wicked in using her methods to control men. Within the oaths of innocence, Job declares that he has not gazed on a virgin or committed adultery (Job 31:1 and 9). For Job, unwanted gazing leads to sinful desires and intentions in the heart. It is sexual immorality that Job is guarding himself against. In verse 9, coveting a neighbor's wife leads to adultery. While both verses stem from a sexual ethic, they are more concerned with wisdom ethics.

In Wisdom literature, true reward is realized by how a person lives their life: morally, ethically, and according to Yahweh's standards. A reward can be a Yahwistic blessing or a warranted punishment. It is associated with retributive theology in Wisdom literature. In Ruth 2:12, the true reward is indicated by Boaz's entreaty for Yahweh to reward Ruth. The basis for the entreaty is the acknowledgment of Ruth's kindness and loyalty towards Naomi. Because of

Ruth's ethical and moral character, Boaz asks Yahweh to truly reward her. Proverbs 11:18 reveals that the righteous will receive a true reward, and the wicked will get destruction. Verse 18 alludes to the doctrine of retribution to justify a reward, which may include blessings, prosperity, sustenance, children, and marriage. Qoheleth states that Yahweh's gifts are the rewards in life (Eccl. 9:9). True rewards cannot be pursued; however, they are to be embraced when bestowed by Yahweh. Job 1:1–3 and 42:10 reveal Job's true rewards. In verses 1–3, his blameless and upright character is rewarded by Yahweh through the blessings of a large and complete family and the amount of his possessions. In 42:10, Yahweh rewards Job by doubly restoring what was taken from him. Thus, Job's reward was from an exhibition of humility, fearing Yahweh, and being wholly accepted by Yahweh.

Humility is the foundation for wisdom and knowledge derived from fearing Yahweh. In Proverbs, humility and wisdom go together. Proverbs 11:2; 15:33; 18:12 reveal that humility is a source of wisdom and that Yahweh rewards humble persons. In the Book of Job, humility is indicated through Job's responses to his suffering. While he maintains a humble stance with Yahweh, it is in Job 42:1–6 that humility enables Job to realize the limitations of his knowledge about Yahweh's divine purpose. In Ecclesiastes, the book stresses human limitations and life's chaotic order. In this view, humility is supported as a crucial approach to existence (Eccl. 3:19–21). In Ruth 2:13, Ruth expresses humility in her response to Boaz. After acknowledging his comforting and kind words, Ruth states that she is at a lower status than Boaz's maidservants. It reveals Ruth's humble state and reflects that she does not deserve Boaz's attention or generosity. However, her humility indicates that she realizes what Boaz does for her is above what a low-status person would receive.

Stemming from humility is generosity. Generosity describes beneficial actions freely given to help another person or further a relationship; it is a generosity extended to those in need, poor, widowed, disadvantaged, or suffering. Boaz exemplifies a generosity of spirit through his actions in Ruth 2. In Ruth 2:14-16, Boaz invites Ruth to a meal, has her sit with the workers and himself, heaps food on her plate, and commands the field workers to let her glean in an area not customarily slated for grain gathering and to leave out extra grain for her to pick. Ruth's selfless actions in Ruth 1:16–17 infer a generosity of spirit when she forsakes her homeland to join Naomi to Bethlehem. In the Book of Proverbs, a generous person is one who freely scatters (Prov. 11:24), Proverbs 22:9 indicates that generosity stems from a person's active interest in the impoverished, and Proverbs 19:17 states that Yahweh will bless the person who is generous to the poor. Benevolence is a willingness and desire to contribute to a person's well-being. Ecclesiastes 11:1 deals with charitable giving. In this context, a wise person diligently seeks to help others through food, provisions, or favors. Job declares that he was not an ungenerous man (Job 29:12). He used his position in the community to help the widow, orphan, and impoverished by tending to the orphan's needs (Job 31:16–21), not withhold from the impoverished (Job 22:7) and has not caused anyone to perish due to a lack of clothing (Job 31:19).

Another derivation of humility is kindness. Kindness is a quality frequently addressed in Wisdom literature. While it is morally necessary for righteous living, it is crucial for a harmonious and productive life. Proverbs 19:22 states that kindness is a desirable trait in a person, and in Proverbs 31:26, kindness is admired in various roles and genders. In Job 31:16–22, Job defends his righteousness by noting his acts of kindness and hospitality. Ecclesiastes 4:9–12, while not explicitly stating kindness, infers kindness when it is better to have a partner or friend who can assist and protect. Ruth exhibits kindness by forsaking her homeland to go with

Naomi to Bethlehem (Ruth 1:16–17). It denotes a selfless and self-sacrificial concern for her mother-in-law. Boaz's kindness towards Ruth in Ruth 2 indicates a genuine concern for someone in distress. His kindness is exhibited by his reassuring and encouraging words and his generous actions towards Ruth.

Redemption in the OT involved restoring family property or redeeming someone from debt slavery. It involves two realms: human-human and divine-human. In Proverbs 23:10–11, Yahweh is called the Redeemer because he restores the orphan's familial boundaries and defends them. Yahweh is instituting the action of redeeming a person and property. In Ecclesiastes 7:29, redemption is inferred by associating Qoheleth's observations with Genesis 3. Because of the initial sin, a plan of redemption was necessary to make humans upright again. Therefore, redemption is necessary to acquire wisdom and righteousness, characteristic of people before the Fall and Curse. In Job 42:10, the concept of redemption is inferred when Yahweh restores Job's family and possessions. In Job 19:25, Job acknowledges that Yahweh is his Redeemer. In this context, Job knows that Yahweh will help him in his time of need: restore his health and resurrection. In the Book of Ruth, redemption is revealed through interhuman actions, specifically between Boaz, Ruth, and Naomi. In this context, redemption is comprehended through socialistic and legalistic means. In Ruth 2:20b, Naomi recognizes Boaz as a close relative. She refers to Boaz as a kinsman-redeemer who has obligations to redeem Ruth and Naomi and protect their interests; however, he is not the closest relative. The full force of his obligations is not revealed until Ruth 4:9–10: he redeems the family property, marries Ruth, and provides an heir—Ruth 4:9–10 highlights the essential characteristics inherent in a redeemer: motivation and ability. Boaz demonstrates a selfless element because he acts to benefit people in need.

Associated with discipline in Wisdom literature is obedience. Obedience involves hearing, comprehending, and acting on instructions received from another person. In Wisdom literature, obeying instructions enabled moral and ethical behavior and guided living a practical life, whether with another person or Yahweh. Following instructions contributes to the wellbeing of a person, whereas forsaking instructions could lead to detrimental consequences. A prime example of obedience in the Book of Ruth is read in Ruth 3:1-6. In verses 1-4, Naomi instructs Ruth on preparing for and during her encounter with Boaz on the threshing floor. In verses 5-6, the biblical narrator reveals that Ruth did all Naomi commanded her to do. In Ruth 3:6, Ruth fully obeys Naomi's command, ultimately leading Ruth to get a husband and a home. Moreover, her steadfast obedience reveals moral and ethical behavior through family devotion and loyalty to Naomi. Proverbs 1:8 encompasses the concept of obedience by the father's words to the son to hear the instructions and not forsake the mother's teachings. This verse denotes that hearing and not forsaking indicate an attentiveness to instruction on wisdom, comprehending its meaning, and acting accordingly. Obedience is an effectual adherence to the Seventh Commandment in Proverbs 6:20, which admonishes adultery. Another instance of commandment obedience is read in Ecclesiastes 12:13: fear Yahweh and keep His commandments. The Israelites would have the commandments read and taught to them, and their complete obedience was required. However, obedience additionally stemmed from fearing Yahweh. A person who feared Yahweh displayed reverential awe and was a faithful and obedient person. It was not a display of terror but worship, honor, and glorification. In Job 36:11, Elihu declares that a person who hears and serves Yahweh will enjoy pleasure and prosperity. In this Joban context, Elihu uses hearing and serving to convey a sense of obedience. The obedient

person will receive prosperity and pleasure. Those who fear Yahweh will hear and serve Him.

They are willing to submit to and obey His divine instructions.

The Book of Ruth is closely affiliated with Proverbs in identifying the capable wife. Proverbs 31:10 asks about a capable wife, and the Book of Ruth provides the answer. Proverbs 31:10–31 does not describe one capable wife but is a collection of desired traits for a capable wife. The capable wife in Proverbs 31:10–31 exhibits the virtues of trustworthiness, goodness, laboriousness (hard worker), resourcefulness, generosity, speaking wisely, kindness, and fearing Yahweh. In Ruth 3:11, Boaz calls Ruth a woman of excellence. She displays loyalty and trust in her decision to leave Moab to go to Bethlehem with Naomi. Ruth 2 reveals how Ruth is a hard worker—her willingness to forsake Moab's religion to accept Yahweh as her God reflects her righteousness. Kindness is acknowledged by Boaz in Ruth 2:11. Fearing Yahweh is implied by the biblical narrator when it is told that Ruth institutes a vow formula in 1:16–17, that if she does not do what she has vowed, then let Yahweh punish her. In Ecclesiastes, the worthy woman is illicitly described by the explicit descriptions of the immoral woman. The woman in Ecclesiastes 7:28 is observed not to be wise and upright. She is potentially the immoral woman whose heart is a snare and trap that tempts men who are not faithful to Yahweh. An inference can be made, then, that a worthy woman is upright, wise, devoted to her husband, and faithful to Yahweh. Similarly, in Job 2:9–10, the counterpart of a worthy woman is seen in Job's wife, who tells Job to curse Yahweh and die. This is the same woman that Job calls foolish, which conveys the sense of being morally and spiritually deficient. In the Joban context, Job's wife is unsupportive, unloving, foolish, religiously, and morally deficient. Job's wife is the antithesis of the capable wife in Proverbs 31 and the woman of excellence in Ruth 3:11.

The city gate was a recognizable structure for a city. It served as a part of the city's fortification, social engagements, civil administration, and judicial system. In Proverbs 1:21, woman wisdom makes her invitation known to all people, and in 31:23, it is where the capable wife's husband sits and conducts business. Qoheleth observes that lazy people cannot find their way to the city. In an urbanized society, the city is the center of commercial and social intercourse. The way to the city is, therefore, common knowledge. Therefore, lazy people do not possess the common sense and intelligence to get to the city. In the Book of Job, Job sat at the city gate and was respected by the community. His position allowed him to take care of the community's needs and protect the widow, orphan, and impoverished (Job 29:7). The city gate in Ruth 4:1 plays an integral role in Ruth's fate. The civil and judicial functions are highlighted by Boaz calling for the Council of Elders, assembly of citizens, and witnesses. Boaz's knowledge about the city gate's community functions confers legitimacy to the interactions between the closest relative and himself. At the city gate, Boaz performs the roles of negotiator, legal representative, and kinsman-redeemer.

Finally, building up a house can be seen as a physical structure, used figuratively, or denote a dynasty. In Proverbs 9:1, Wisdom builds a house. The house's function was to be complete and inviting. It was where everyone who accepted Wisdom's invitation could come to enjoy a banquet. While Wisdom builds up a house, Folly destroys it (Prov. 14:1). Therefore, the sage instructs the student to seek a virtuous and wise woman for a wife. Proverbs 24:3–4 involves a moral element in building a house or the family. It takes wisdom, understanding, and knowledge to be a cohesive force in the family. In Ecclesiastes 2:4–11, Qoheleth records the numerous buildings, parks, wives, and concubines to see happiness and enjoyment. However, he realizes that it is all futile. Genuine enjoyment and happiness stem from the divine gifts bestowed

by Yahweh. True pleasure comes from enjoying the things that Yahweh bestows on obedient people who please Him (Eccl. 3:12–13; 3:22; 5:18–19; 8:15; 9:7–9). Job 1:1–3 indicates that building a house constitutes the family. Since Job was a blameless and upright person who feared Yahweh, he was blessed with a large family with material possessions and wealth. Not only was he blessed with a family, but he tried to take care of it. Just like a home needs maintenance, Job would offer sacrifices to Yahweh each morning to atone for any sins his sons may have committed (Job 1:5). Building up a house takes on a dynastic form in the Book of Ruth. In Ruth 4:11, the people entreat Yahweh to bless Ruth like Rachel and Leah. From a wisdom perspective, Ruth's ethical and moral behavior pleased Yahweh and allowed her to be redeemed by Boaz. The fruit of this redemption is the blessing of children. From a matriarchal perspective, Ruth would be the matriarch of a family line that would include David and Jesus.

## 7. Understanding hesed, go'el, and the fear of Yahweh.

Wisdom literature and the Book of Ruth handle three aspects of wisdom: kindness, redemption, and the fear of Yahweh. These action-related wisdom aspects control a person's behavior, which is pleasing to Yahweh. In Wisdom Literature, Proverbs searched for knowledge, Ecclesiastes sought the meaning of life, and Job quested for Yahweh's presence.<sup>54</sup> The Book of Ruth does not fit neatly within Wisdom Literature; however, it does reveal how action-related wisdom affects the characters.

## A. Hesed.

The concept of kindness is rooted in Israelite society and emphasizes the virtue's value in familial and personal settings, which denotes gratitude. In the ethical-religious realm, Yahweh shows kindness in His covenant with Israel. It is based on Yahweh's grace and exhibits His

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Crenshaw, 50.

power and strength. In Genesis 19:19, Lot acknowledges the kindness extended to him by the angels. However, in this context, kindness denotes the protection, confidence, and assurance shown to a person. Therefore, the angel's kindness indicates the protection they are affording to Lot and his family by providing an avenue of escape before Sodom's destruction. In Genesis 20:13, a different form of kindness is exampled. This kindness refers to loyalty between a husband and wife. Two distinct meanings for the biblical Hebrew word are highlighted: הַּסֶר describes an intimate marital bond, and it is applied to covenants and other willing agreements.<sup>55</sup> Kindness can refer to an agreement or covenant between two parties. In Joshua 2:12 and 14, Rahab extends kindness towards the spies by hiding them in the family home and allowing them to escape through the window. However, she asks that her kindness be repaid by sparing her family and herself when the city is destroyed. Another covenantal form is expressed between David and Jonathan in 1 Samuel 20:14–15. In this context, Jonathan asks for kindness based on the love he expressed to David in 1 Samuel 20:8. This kindness is covenantal and expresses a steadfast love expressed by Yahweh towards Israel. In the human-human realm, kindness is expressed when family, friends, host-guest relationships, nonacquaintances, and the king-subject relationships are the subject and object.

In the divine-human realm, Yahweh's kindness is to be exhibited by His people to Himself. In the OT, Yahweh delights more in a person's loyalty than through strictly required sacrifices (Hos. 6:6). Sacrifices amount to meaningless rituals when covenantal loyalty is not their basis. Kindness conveys the sense of devotion in Jeremiah 2:2. In this text, a marriage metaphor is used to denote how Yahweh remembers Israel's devotion to Him like a wife is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Brian Britt, "Unexpected Attachments: A Literary Approach to the Term Hesed in the Hebrew Bible," *JSOT* 27, no. 3 (2003): 304.

devoted to her husband. Micah 6:8 records Israel's proposal to show kindness towards Yahweh to counteract their committed sins. The kindness to be shown includes humility, steadfast love, and justice. Their *hesed* was to be shown towards Yahweh and expressed to their fellow countrymen. The root of Israel's proposal is the recognition that Yahweh bestowed mercy on them, a reciprocal virtue that should be shown to others. Therefore, Micah stresses covenantal faithfulness and reliability towards Yahweh and the people. In Psalm 119, the psalmist entreats Yahweh to show His lovingkindness and remembrance of the covenantal promises. The obedient psalmist believes that Yahweh's kindness will result in his salvation. Isaiah 16:5 reveals the kindness that a king possesses. It is an ethical and religious conduct cultivated and nurtured by the king towards his people modeled after Yahweh's sovereignty and providence towards His people. From a retributive perspective, the king would rule justly, protecting the oppressed and punishing the wicked.

In Wisdom literature, kindness can be expressed as a spiritual value that involves action. Proverbs 21:21 notes how a person pursues kindness and righteousness to obtain honor. Life, prosperity, and honor are divine gifts bestowed by Yahweh to those people who exhibit kindness and faithful obligations. The capable wife expresses kindness through her generous wisdom teachings to the family and household (Prov. 31:26). She speaks at great length, carefully, and correctly about wisdom. In the Book of Job, Job implies that a character trait of a friend is kindness (Job 6:14). It is a willingness to do a good deed for or to be there with a friend during the good and bad times. A friend's kindness should reflect Yahweh's kindness. A further stipulation made by Job is that a person who freely gives kindness is justified in receiving it.<sup>56</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Zobel states, "In view of the impressive evidence for the mutuality of *ḥesed*, we may venture the conjecture that even in cases where the context does not suggest such mutuality it is nevertheless implicit, because we are dealing with the closest of human bonds. In the case of

Qoheleth observes the kindness crucial for companionship in Ecclesiastes 4:9–12. In this context, it is implied that kindness denotes faithfulness, loyalty, participation, protection, and longevity. Kindness is participation when two friends work together to accomplish a task (Eccl. 4:9). The reward from a joined effort is more significant than what can be achieved by one person. Kindness is loyalty and faithfulness when viewed as the selfless willingness and desire to help the other friend during adversities (Eccl. 4:10). The support can be physical, moral, or spiritual. Kindness implies longevity in Ecclesiastes 4:11. A person battling the cold elements of the night will not last as long as two friends who warm each other. This practical use of kindness is reflected in 1 Kings 1:1, where a Shunammite woman warms an aged King David. Finally, kindness is protection. In Ecclesiastes 4:12, Qoheleth observes that protection is better when shared with friends against an enemy.

In Ruth 1:8, Naomi prays that Yahweh would deal kindly with Ruth and Orpah because of the kindness they have shown to her. The kindness expressed by the daughters-in-law is familial loyalty. However, Ruth expresses a different type of kindness when she decides to leave Moab forever to join Naomi to Bethlehem. This kindness expresses self-willingness, not familial obligation (Ruth 1:16–17). Naomi acknowledges Boaz's kindness in Ruth 2:20. This form reflects a virtue exhibited by a familial relationship that parallels Yahweh's kindness towards His covenant people. The kindness extended by Ruth towards Naomi and Boaz towards Ruth reflects what Yahweh expects from people. Just because kindness is shown through human relationships,

Abraham and Sarah (Gen. 20:13) as well as Orpah/Ruth and Mahlon/Chilion (Ruth 1:8), it is the relationship between husband and wife; in the case of Israel and Joseph (Gen. 47:29), it is father and son; in the case of Laban/Bethuel and Isaac (Gen. 24:49), it is next of kin; and in 2 S. 16:17, it should be noted that Hushai's relationship to David is called that of a "friend" (*rēa*")." See Hans-Jürgen Zobel, "קֶּסֶר," in *TDOT Vol. 5*, ed. G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, trans. David Green (Grand Rapids.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co.,

the thrust of the term's meaning is not lost; it still reveals lovingkindness, loyalty, and faithfulness. Ruth 3:10 initially indicates that kindness is a familial obligation. However, one observation is that it refers to the kindness shown to Ruth's dead husband, Mahlon. This kindness takes the form of Ruth leaving her homeland, marrying Boaz, and producing an heir to the family name. This kindness would be an honor shown to her late husband. The probable observation is that Ruth's kindness reflects a loyalty to Boaz by proposing marriage to him instead of one of the younger men.

## B. Go'el.

Redemption is the practice of one person paying the price to redeem the family property or to deliver someone from debt slavery. This comprehension encapsulates the socio-legal sense of a redeemer. However, in the divine-human realm, redemption is theologically understood as Yahweh, the Redeemer, who rescues, restores, and delivers His people.

Leviticus 25:25–34 highlights the socio-legal sense of redemption. The text belongs to the Holiness Code and provides instructions on restoring Israelite property or people to its original condition. Leviticus 25:25 details how family property can be redeemed if the landowner succumbs to financial struggles. The Israelites understood that they did not own the land they inhabited. However, it was Yahweh's land, and He portioned out property to clans for their use. Land redemption was vital because it was not to be lost or sold to outsiders. The redeemer was a relative with the financial means to restore the land to its rightful property owner. Leviticus 25:25 denotes the importance of the אול אול באל brings out the kinship and responsibility of

redeeming his relative or his relative's property.<sup>57</sup> In Leviticus 25:39–55, debt slavery is dealt with. An Israelite could not be enslaved to another Israelite or his family. However, the financially struggling Israelite could willingly work for another as a skilled laborer to pay off his debts. The גאל does not redeem the debt slave; however, they could restore the debt slave to his original status by paying off his debts. In Leviticus, the redeemer was a relative who implemented Yahweh's rights and policies towards His people and land. It was a restorative act that allowed Israelites to retain their original status in the community.

The king, as a אָרָא, rescues his people from oppression by restoring their legal rights (Ps. 72:14). Additionally, as a redeemer, he protects his people by delivering them from oppression. The concept of the king as a אָרָל stems from the comprehension that Yahweh is Israel's by redeeming, restoring, delivering, and protecting them. Therefore, Yahweh passes the אָרָל function to the king to serve his people in the same capacity. By ensuring his people's financial prosperity, he is securing the country's prosperity. Moreover, as the אָרָל, the king defends his people who cannot defend themselves. In the Pentateuch and historical books, the אָרִל retained a social and commercial comprehension. However, later in the Prophets and Psalms, אָרִל came to be understood theologically. Exodus 6:6 is the prime example of Yahweh as the אָרָל. In this context, Yahweh declares that He will deliver the Hebrews from Egyptian bondage. Yahweh's deliverance highlights His desire to make the Hebrews His people. It is a salvific activity that causes internal and societal change. The Hebrews will be Yahweh's people, and Yahweh will be the Hebrew's God. In Isaiah 44:23, the Babylonian exile provides the background to Yahweh's deliverance of His people. In this context, Yahweh as a glorification of Him

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> René Péter-Contesse, and John Ellington, *Leviticus* (New York: United Bible Societies, 1990), 384.

with all His creation rejoicing. Yahweh's glorification reveals to the pagan nations who He is and the futility of worshipping idols. Yahweh's deliverance of Israel from Babylonian activity involves a salvific element that restores Israel to its original condition. Psalm 78 is a didactic psalm that remembers Israel's time in the wilderness. In verse 35, the psalmist calls Yahweh, the Redeemer, who freed the Hebrews from Egyptian bondage. However, the exodus is not the only function the psalmist remembers. Israel went through numerous cycles of sin, punishment, and repentance. Thus, Yahweh, as the אָאל, reflects His merciful nature by forgiving their sins.

In Wisdom literature, Yahweh is called the Redeemer in Proverbs 23:10–11 by defending the orphan against greedy people. Yahweh's redemptive actions closely parallel the legal tradition He instituted for the restoration of family property and Israelite debt slaves. It acknowledges Yahweh's providence in protecting the defenseless against oppressors. Job proclaims that Yahweh is his Redeemer in Job 19:25. Thus, Job envisions Yahweh as his גאל who will ensure a fair trial and defend his innocence. Because Job cannot defend himself, he is looking to Yahweh to be his גאל. Job's use of Redeemer indicates a confessional theology in Israel. It alludes to Yahweh's love for and deliverance of His people. Qoheleth's observation about redemption is inferred in Ecclesiastes 7:29 by the statement that Yahweh made people upright, but they sought out many devices. Qoheleth may have had Genesis 3 in mind when he made this observation. Initially, Yahweh made people after His image; however, they sinned because of their foolish desire to become wise. Thus, Yahweh needed to devise a redemptive plan to restore people to their original condition. The only way to acquire wisdom and righteousness is to be restored to a pre-sin condition, an upright person. Yahweh is the גאל, who, through His mercifulness and graciousness, effects the ethical and moral character change in those who are faithful and obedient to Him. In Job 19:25, Job acknowledges that his Redeemer

In the Book of Ruth, the גאל is explicitly associated with Boaz. Initially, Naomi's acknowledgment that he is a close relative who could fulfill the גאל obligations. Finally, Boaz is the גאל who redeems the family property, marries Ruth, and provides an heir with Yahweh's blessing. Naomi's acknowledgment of Boaz in Ruth 2:20 as a גאל is a recognition of his familial closeness and is a praise response for Yahweh's kindness and providence by providing a person who can redeem both Ruth and her. Naomi's inclusion of Ruth to be redeemed indicates a societal shift. Before the encounter with Boaz, Ruth was a Moabitess and a stranger in the community. However, with Naomi's statement, Ruth has solidified her position in the family and transitioned into Naomi's community. In Ruth 4:1, Boaz states that the closest relative is the גאל. This legal designation denotes that the closest relative can redeem the family and property. However, once the stipulation was made that he would need to marry Ruth, the closest relative renounces his obligation, and Boaz becomes the אאל As the kinsman-redeemer, Boaz fulfills the obligation to redeem the family property, the intention to marry Ruth (Ruth 3:13), take care of Naomi and Ruth (Ruth 3:1), and provide a familial heir (Ruth 4:10). Boaz's role restores the family into a complete unit, which reciprocates what Yahweh, as the Redeemer, does for His people.

## C. Fear of Yahweh.

The fear of Yahweh is a religious expression that denotes reverential awe, faithfulness, obedience, piety, and a terror of divine wrath and punishment. The sage declares in Proverbs 1:7 that the fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom. Job states that the fear of Yahweh is wisdom in Job 28:28. The biblical Hebrew word ירא conveys the sense of to be afraid or being afraid.

The word's literal comprehension is a terror or dread. However, ירא can convey a sense of respect and worship. Leviticus 19:3 states that a person is to respect, ירא, their parents.

Moreover, in Leviticus 19:30, Israel was to ירא Yahweh's sanctuary. The names of God are to be understood by how Israel fundamentally used the divine names. The distinction between the divine names are distinguishing marks with theological implications. God's personal and intimate name is Yahweh, which reflects His covenant relationship with Israel. Yahweh provides for and maintains His chosen people. The intimacy of the Yahwistic name allows for a personal relationship with Him that allows for communication and encounters.

The religious expression, the fear of Yahweh, denotes a reverential awe that produces worship. A person's proper response to Yahweh is derived from ethical and moral behavior based on His standards of conduct. The fear of Yahweh, additionally, indicates His superiority and benevolent power. The person who fears Yahweh recognizes His status and willingly submits to His absolute authority. Samuel tells the people, in 1 Samuel 12:14, that if they fear Yahweh or revere Him, they will willingly follow Him. In verse 14, ירא denotes reverential awe and worship; however, in the following verse (1 Sam. 12:15), the reciprocal of ירא refers to terror because it is an emotional response to Yahweh's wrath and punishment. In Deuteronomy 10:12, the Mosaic phrase, to fear Yahweh, indicates an allegiance to Yahweh, Israel's covenant partner. It denotes a proper response that produces worship and

obedience to Yahweh. In the light of Yahweh's divine glory and love, a person's response should be to submit to Him willingly. To fear Yahweh is not exclusive to the Israelite community. In Jonah 1:16, the sailor's fear of Yahweh is an emotional response to His numinous power. This response contrasts Jonah's declaration that he fears Yahweh in Jonah 1:9, which amounts to feeble lip service. The sailor's response is natural; however, Jonah's response does not indicate a humbled response to Yahweh's great storm. In Psalm 34:10 [11], David states that he will teach the people the fear of Yahweh. David's use of the religious expression reflects a theological foundation rooted in the knowledge and hope that Yahweh will vanquish evildoers. Therefore, David's fear of Yahweh alludes to His provision, protection, and deliverance.

In Wisdom literature, the fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom (Prov. 1:7). A person's obedience and faithfulness to Yahweh produces a reverential awe, which is the beginning and the essence of wisdom. Human wisdom is limited. Yahweh's wisdom can only be received through righteous behavior with Yahweh. To reinforce the necessity of fearing Yahweh to gain wisdom, the sage contrasts the wise person with the foolish one. The foolish person is morally deficient. They despise wisdom and discipline and endeavor to entice people to their thinking. However, the wise person exhibits an attitude that instills effective knowledge about Yahweh, which leads to the desire for wisdom and discipline. Qoheleth reflects the reverential attitude in his exhortation to the son to fear Yahweh and keep His commandments (Eccl. 12:13). It is necessary to fear Yahweh first so that following His commandments is a willful submission to His sovereignty and power. For Qoheleth, to fear Yahweh is the ultimate expression of humility and the acceptance of being a human dependent on Him. It is the solution to a meaningless life. While the sage states that the fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom (Prov. 1:7), Job states that the fear of Yahweh is wisdom (Job 28:28). In the Joban context, to fear

Yahweh provides access to wisdom, which cannot be obtained through human methods. In the context of Job's tragedy and suffering, the fear of Yahweh instills an attitude about morality, life, and appropriate conduct in the face of adversity.

In the Book of Ruth, the fear of Yahweh expression is not explicitly used; however, its principles are inferred through the character's actions. In Ruth 1:16–17, Ruth uses a vow formula that provides for divine punishment if she does not do what she says. Ruth's vow to Naomi stems from her familial devotion and loyalty. Ruth would have known Yahweh through her relationship with Elimelech's family and noticeably through Naomi's interactions with Yahweh. Therefore, when Ruth vows to make Naomi's Yahweh her God, she acknowledges a willingness to have a relationship with and submit to Yahweh. While familial faithfulness and kindness serve a function in the Book of Ruth, the inference of Ruth's fear of Yahweh ultimately guides Ruth's character traits and actions. Ruth's vow involves a religious duty punishable by death if she forsakes that responsibility. For Wisdom literature, the fear of Yahweh was a means to make sense of Yahweh's sovereignty and justice in a secular world that lived by its laws and attitudes. In the Book of Ruth, the fear of Yahweh is denoted by righteous conduct and an attitude that allows for a relationship with Yahweh.

## Contributions and Future Research

The dissertation aimed to add to the discussion about the Book of Ruth and its didactic relationship with Wisdom literature. However, the dissertation does not claim that Ruth should be recategorized as a wisdom genre; the genre is a modern concept that would not have been known to biblical authors. However, the dissertation leans on intertextuality or family resemblance to indicate Ruth's contribution to didactic wisdom. It supports the Jewish placement of Ruth in the Hebrew Bible and its relevance in the Megilloth, which attests to the Book of Ruth

within a wisdom framework. Through a litmus test of fifteen wisdom topics, the Book of Ruth showed affiliation with Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Job comprehension and use of the topics. The didactic wisdom contained in Wisdom literature was shown to be parallel with the Book of Ruth's treatment. Therefore, Ruth's didactic wisdom aligns with Wisdom literature, rooted in the fear of Yahweh and the handling of conventional wisdom.

The dissertation's limiting factor is that it did not consist of exhaustive research into didactic wisdom's role in the Book of Ruth and the text's association with Wisdom literature. Further research must reveal how an OT book's function extends beyond its designated genre. The Book of Ruth's use of wisdom opens new avenues of comprehension that extend beyond literary categories. Biblical wisdom is no longer an environment for sages or schools but can be taught through lived experiences and practical applications in other OT books. Future research would involve a continuation into a detailed look at wisdom's family resemblance in the Book of Ruth.

## **Bibliography**

- Abernathy, Andrew T. *The Book of Isaiah and God's Kingdom: A Thematic Theological Approach*, edited by D. A. Carson. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2016.
- Achtemeier, Elizabeth. Minor Prophets I. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2012.
- Adams, Robert Merrihew. Finite and Infinite Goods: A Framework for Ethics. New York: Oxford University Press, 1999.
- "Affluenza." In *Encyclopedia of American Business*, Rev. ed., edited by W. Davis Folsom: 10–1. New York: Facts on File, 2011.
- Aitken, K. T. "שָׁמַע"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 175–81. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Albertz, R. "הֶּבֶּל". In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 351–3. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Albrektson, B. Studies in the Text and Theology of the Book of Lamentations. Lund: Gleerup, 1963
- Alden, Robert L. *New American Commentary Volume 11: Job.* Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1993.
- Allen, Leslie C. New International Commentary of the Old Testament: Joel, Obadiah, Jonah, and Micah. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1976.
- Amzallag, Gérard Nissim. Yahweh and the Origins of Ancient Israel: Insights from the Archaeological Record. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2023.
- Andersen, Francis I. *Tyndale Old Testament Commentary Volume 14: Job: An Introduction and Commentary*. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1976.
- Andersen, Joel Edmund. "Yhwh's Surprising Covenant Hesed in Jonah." *Biblical Theology Bulletin* 42, no. 1 (February 2012): 3–11.
- Andersen, Ragner. "The Elihu Speeches: Their Place and Sense in the Book of Job." *Tyndale Bulletin* 66, no. 1 (2015): 75–94.
- Andrado, Paba Nidhani De. "Hesed and Sacrifice: The Prophetic Critique in Hosea." *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 78, no. 1 (2016): 47–67.
- André, G. "יְּסֶרְ"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 6*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 121–7. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.

- Andrews, Jr., William. "Lamentations, Book of." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Aquinas, Thomas. *The Literal Exposition on Job: A Scriptural Commentary Concerning Providence*, translated by Anthony Damico. Atlanta: Scholar's Press, 1989.
- --- *Summa Theologica*, translated by Fathers of the English Dominican Province. Allen: Christian Classics, 1948.
- Arnold, Bill T. "בוֹא". In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 605–8. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "נְגַשׁ"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 29–30. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "קרב"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 973–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- NIV Application Commentary: 1 and 2 Samuel. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2003.
- Ashdown, S. "A Cognitive Semantic Approach To Redeemer (Gō'ēl) in Deutero-Isaiah." *Acta Theologica* 35, no. 1 (January 2015): 5–31.
- Aspray, Barnabas. "'A Throne Will Be Established in Steadfast Love': Welcoming Refugees and the Davidic Kingdom in Isaiah 16:1–5." *Open Theology* 7, no. 1 (2021): 426–44.
- Atkinson, David John. *The Message of Proverbs: Wisdom for Life*. Leicester; Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1997.
- Averbeck, Richard E. "בְּרֵר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 757–9. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "מַּצְשֶׂה" In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1027–47. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- ---"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 63–7. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Baer, D. A., and R. P. Gordon. "הֶּסֶד"." In *New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2*, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 206–13. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Baker, Warren, and Eugene Carpenter. *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: Old Testament*. Chattanooga: AMG Publishers, 2003.

- Bakon, Shimon. "Two Hymns to Wisdom: Proverbs 8 and Job 28." *Jewish Bible Quarterly* 36, no. 4 (October 2008): 222–30.
- Balentine, Samuel E. Job. Macon: Smyth & Helwys Publishers, 2006.
- --- "Let Love Clasp Grief lest Both be Drowned." *Perspectives in Religious Studies* 30, no. 4 (Winter 2003): 381–97.
- Baloian, Bruce. "שְּׁטֶּן"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1228–9. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Barr, James. "Childs' Introduction to the Old Testament as Scripture." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 5, no. 16 (1980): 12–23.
- Barré, Michael L. "'Fear of God' and the World View of Wisdom." *Biblical Theology Bulletin* 11, no. 2 (April 1981): 41–3.
- --- "Note on Job 19:25." Vetus Testamentum 29, no. 1 (January 1979): 107–10.
- Barstad, H. M. "בְּצְה"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 13*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 618–30. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Bartholomew, C. G. "Wisdom Books." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander and Brian S. Rosner: 120–2. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Bartholomew, Craig G. Baker Commentary on the Old Testament Wisdom and Psalms: Ecclesiastes. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2009.
- --- "Old Testament Wisdom Today." In *Interpreting Old Testament Wisdom Literature*, edited by David G. Firth, and Lindsay Wilson: 3–33. Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2017.
- --- Reading Ecclesiastes: Old Testament Exegesis and Hermeneutical Theory. Vol. 139. Rome: Pontificio Istituto Biblico, 1998.
- Bartholomew, Craig G., and Ryan P. O'Dowd. *Old Testament Wisdom Literature: A Theological Introduction*. Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2011.
- Barton, George Aaron. *The International Critical Commentary: A Critical and Exegetical Commentary on the Book of Ecclesiastes*. Edinburgh: T & T Clark Limited, 1908.
- Barton, John, "Form Criticism." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 838–41. New York: Doubleday, 1992.

- Bauers, Walter. A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament, 3rd ed., edited by Frederick William Danker. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2001.
- Bazak, Jacob. "The Meaning of the Term 'Justice and Righteousness' in the Bible." *The Jewish Law Annual* 8 (1989): 5–18.
- Beattie, Derek Robert George. "Ruth III." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 3, no. 5 (February 1978): 39–51.
- Beck, John A. "שַׁאַל"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 8–10. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Belcher, Richard, P. Finding Favour in the Sight of God: A Theology of Wisdom Literature. Downers Grove: IVP Academic, 2018.
- Bergman, Jan, Helmer Ringgren, and H. Haag. "בַּן"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 145–59. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Bergman, Jan, Helmer Ringgren, and M. Tsevat. "בְּתוּלְה" In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 338–43. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Beuken, W. "שׁכב"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 14*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 659–71. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Beyer, Bryan E. "מַּעְיֵן"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1010–1. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Beyse, K.-M. "חמה". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 4*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 473–7. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Beyse, K.-M., and Helmer Ringgren. "שֶׁלּשֵׁי." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 15*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 119–28. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Bishai, Wilson B. "Notes on Hskn in Job 22:21." *Journal of Near Eastern Studies* 20, no. 4 (1961): 258–9.
- Bissmeyer, Jamie. "Job's Eschatological Hope: The Implications of Job's Redeemer for Social Justice." *The Master's Seminary Journal* 30, no. 2 (Fall 2019): 207–26.

- Blenkinsopp, Joseph. Wisdom and Law in the Old Testament: The Ordering of Life in Israel and Early Judaism. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995.
- Blocher, Henri. "The Fear of the Lord as the 'Principle' of Wisdom." *Tyndale Bulletin* 28 (1977): 3–28.
- Block, Daniel I. *New American Commentary Volume 6: Judges, Ruth.* Nashville: Broadman and Holman Publishers, 1999.
- --- NIV Application Commentary: Deuteronomy. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2012.
- Boloje, Blessing Onoriode. "Extravagant Rituals or Ethical Religion (Micah 6:6–8)?: Ritual Interface with Social Responsibility in Micah." *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 32, no. 3 (2019): 800–20.
- Boorer, Suzanne. "Job's Hope: A Reading of the Book of Job from the Perspective of Hope." *Colloquium* 30, no. 2 (November 1998): 101–22.
- Bornapé, Allan. "'Fear God and Keep His Commandments': The Character of Man and the Judgment of God in the Epilogue of Ecclesiastes." *DavarLogos* 17, no. 2 (July 2018): 37–59.
- Bos, Johanna W. H. "Out of the Shadows: Genesis 38; Judges 4:17–22; Ruth 3." *Semeia* 42 (1988): 37–67.
- Bosma, Carl J. "Jonah 1:9—An Example of Elenctic Testimony." *Calvin Theological Journal* 48, no. 1 (April 2013): 65–90.
- Bosman, Jan P. "The Paradoxical Presence of Exodus 34:6–7 in the Book of the Twelve." *Scriptura* 87 (2004): 233–43.
- Boström, Lennart. "Retribution and Wisdom Literature." In *Exploring Old Testament Wisdom: Literature and Themes*, edited by David G. Firth and Lindsay Wilson: 134–54. London: Apollos, 2016.
- Botha, Phil J. "Annotated History: The Implications of Reading Psalm 34 in Conjunction with 1 Samuel 21–26 and Vice Versa." *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 21, no. 3 (2008): 593–617.
- --- "Psalm 91 and Its Wisdom Connections." *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 25, no. 2 (2012): 260–76.
- Bowman, Raymond A. "Yahweh the Speaker." *Journal of Near Eastern Studies* 3, no. 1 (January 1944): 1–8.

- Brady, Ciristian M. M. "The Conversion of Ruth in Targum Ruth." *Review of Rabbinic Judaism* 16, no. 2 (February 2013): 133–46.
- Bratcher, Robert G., and Barclay M. Newman. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Joshua*. New York: United Bible Societies, 1983.
- Bratcher, Robert G., and Howard A. Hatton. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Deuteronomy*. New York: United Bible Societies, 2000.
- Bratcher, Robert G., and William D. Reyburn. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Psalms*. New York: United Bible Societies, 1991.
- Brewer, D. Instone. "Comfort." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 418–9. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Bridge, Edward J. "Self-Abasement as an Expression of Thanks in the Hebrew Bible." *Biblica* 92, no. 2 (2011): 255–73.
- Brindle, Wayne A. "Righteousness and Wickedness in Ecclesiastes 7:15–18." *Andrews University Seminary Studies* 23, no. 3 (Autumn 1985): 243–57.
- Britt, Brian. "Unexpected Attachments: A Literary Approach to the Term Hesed in the Hebrew Bible." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 27, no. 3 (2003): 289–307.
- Brooke, George J. "דְּבֶק"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 893–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "הְּבֵר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 16–8. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Brotzman, Ellis R., and Eric J. Tully. *Old Testament Textual Criticism: A Practical Introduction*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2016.
- Brown, Francis, S. R. Driver, and Charles A. Briggs. *The Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew and English Lexicon*. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1996.
- Brown, Ken. "How to Charge God with Murder: The Role of the 'Witness in Heaven' in Job 16." *The Catholic Bible Quarterly* 81, no. 1 (January 2019): 16–32.
- Brown, Michael L. "בְּב"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 742–52. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Brown, William P. "'Come, O Children...I Will Teach You the Fear of the Lord' (Psalm 34:12): Comparing Psalms and Proverbs." In *Seeking out the Wisdom of the Ancients: Essays*

- Offered to Honor Michael V. Fox on the Occasion of His Sixty-Fifth Birthday, edited by Ronald L. Trexel, Kelvin G. Friebel, and Dennis Robert Magary: 85–102. Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 2005.
- --- "Job, Book of." In *Eerdmans Dictionary of the Bible*, edited by David Noel Freedman et al.: 716–9. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2000.
- Bruckner, James. NIV Application Commentary: Jonah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2004.
- Brueggemann, Dale A. "Brevard Childs' Canon Criticism: An Example of Post-Critical Naiveté." *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* 32, no. 3 (September 1989): 311–26.
- Brueggeman, Walter. *Isaiah 40–66*, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1998.
- --- Theology of the Old Testament: Testimony, Dispute, Advocacy. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2005.
- Brueggeman, Walter, and William H. Bellinger. *Psalms*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2014.
- Burger, Johannes H. "The Law of Yahweh, the Fear of Yahweh, and Retribution in the Wisdom Psalms." *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 2, no. 3 (1989): 75–95.
- Bush, Frederic W. Word Biblical Commentary, Volume 9: Ruth, Esther. Dallas: Word, Inc., 1996.
- Butterworth, Mike. "בְּחַם"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 81–3. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "בְּחַם"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1090–2. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Cailing, Rolex M. "Fear God and Keep His Commandments: Foundation for a Relationship with God." *Review and Expositor* 115, no. 2 (2018): 254–63.
- Campbell, Edward F. *Ruth: A New Translation with Introduction, Notes, and Commentary*, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Garden City: Doubleday, 1975.
- Campbell, Edward, Jr. Anchor Yale Bible Volume 7: Ruth, A New Translation with Introduction, Notes, and Commentary. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2008.

- Caquot, A. "גער". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 49–53. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Caragounis, Chrys C. "בֶּן"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 660–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Card, Michael. *Inexpressible: Hesed and the Mystery of God's Lovingkindness*. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2018.
- Carmichael, Calum M. "The Three Laws on the Release of Slaves (Ex 21,2–11; Dtn 15,12–18; Lev 25,39–46)." *Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft* 112, no. 4 (2000): 509–25.
- Carpenter, Eugene. *Evangelical Exegetical Commentary Volume 2: Exodus*, edited by H. Wayne House. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- --- "אָשָׂה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 543–9. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "פֿעל"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 643–6. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Carpenter, Eugene, and Michael A. Grisanti. "רְמִיהָה"." In *New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3*, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1119–21. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Carroll R., M. Daniel, "בְּוֹרְ"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 592. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Cathey, Joe. "Kindness." In *Holman Illustrated Bible Dictionary*, edited by Chad Brand et al.: 984. Nashville: Holman Bible Publishers, 2003.
- Cazelles, Henri. "אֲוֹיל". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 137–40. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "פְּדָה"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 11*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 483–90. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Ceresko, Anthony R. *Job 29–31 in the Light of Northwest Semitic*. Rome: Gregorian & Biblical Press, 1980.

- Chapman, Cynthia R. "The Field Belonging to Boaz: Creating Kinship through Land, Labor, Food, and Feeding." *Journal of Biblical Literature* 142, no. 3 (2023): 431–50.
- Childs, Brevard S. *Old Testament Theology in a Canonical Context*. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1985.
- --- The Book of Exodus: A Critical, Theological Commentary. Louisville: Westminister Press, 2004.
- Chisholm, Robert B., Jr. Handbook on the Prophets. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2002.
- Cho, Paul Kang-Kul. "The Integrity of Job 1 and 42:11–17." *The Catholic Bible Quarterly* 76, no. 2 (April 2014): 230–51.
- Christiansen, Brent. "Translating an Extraordinary Trope: A Note on Job 34, 11." Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentilche Wissenschaft 121, no. 2 (2009): 281–3.
- Christensen, Duane L. *Word Biblical Commentary Volume 6A: Deuteronomy 1–21:9*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2001.
- Clark, David J., and Norman Mundhenk. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Micah*. New York: United Bible Societies, 1982.
- Clark, Gordon R. The Word Hesed in the Hebrew Bible. Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1993.
- Clem, H. Eldon. "Megilloth." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 271–80. New York: Doubleday, 1992.
- Clements, Ronald E. "השׁרְ"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 5*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 223–8. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Clifford, Richard J. "Another Look at Qoheleth 7,23–29." Biblica 100, no. 1 (2019): 50–9.
- --- The Wisdom Literature. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1998.
- Clifford, Richard J., and Jennifer K. Cox. *Proverbs: A Commentary*. Westminister John Knox Press, 1999.
- Clines, David J. A. *The Concise Dictionary of Classical Hebrew*. Sheffield: Sheffield Phoenix Press, 2009.
- --- *Word Biblical Commentary Volume 17: Job 1–20*, edited by Bruce M. Metzger et al. Dallas: Word Books, Publisher, 1989.

- --- *Word Biblical Commentary Volume 18A: Job 21–37*, edited by Bruce M. Metzger et al. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 2006.
- --- Word Biblical Commentary Volume 18B: Job 38–42. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2011.
- Collins, John. "הְּשֶׁלֵּה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 119–23. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Collins, Raymond F. "Beatitudes." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 629–31. New York: Doubleday, 1992.
- Cornelius, I. "פַּרְדֵּס"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 673. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Cornelius, I., Andrew E. Hill, and Cleon L. Rogers, Jr. "אָבָּי"." In *New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1*, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 462–6. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Cornelius, Izak, and Raymond C. Van Leeuwen. "קְנָה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 937–9. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Craigie, Peter C., Page H. Kelley, and Joel F. Drinkard, Jr. *Word Biblical Commentary Volume* 26: *Jeremiah 1–25*, edited by Bruce M. Metzger. Dallas: Word Books Publisher, 1991.
- Crenshaw, James L. Ecclesiastes: A Commentary. Philadelphia: The Westminister Press, 1987.
- --- "Ecclesiastes, Book of." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 271–80. New York: Doubleday, 1992.
- --- "Job, Book of." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 858–68. New York: Doubleday, 1992.
- --- Old Testament Wisdom: An Introduction. Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1998.
- --- "The Wisdom Literature." In *The Hebrew Bible and Its Modern Interpretation*, edited by Douglas A. Knight and Gene M. Tucker. Chicago: Scholars Press, 1985.
- Crenshaw, J. L. "Method in Determining Wisdom Influence upon 'Historical Literature." Journal of Biblical Literature 88, no. 2 (1969): 129–42.
- Crooks, James. We Find Ourselves Put to the Test: A Reading of the Book of Job. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2018.
- Cross, F. M. Canaanite Myth and Hebrew Epic. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1973.

- Custis, Miles, and James S. Reitman. "Ecclesiastes, Book of." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Dam, Cornelius Van. "אָבְּר"." In *New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1*, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 221–3. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "הָּלֶק"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 159–60. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "טחן"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 354. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "מַשְּׂכֹּרֵת." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1108. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "יֻשְׂבֶר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1241–3. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Day, John. Yahweh and the Gods and Goddesses of Canaan. London: Sheffield Academic Press, 2002.
- De Moor, J. C. *The Rise of Yahwism: The Roots of Israelite Monotheism*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Leuven: University of Leuven Press and Peeters, 1997.
- Decker, Timothy L. "Contrastive Characterization in Ruth 1:6–22: Three Ways to Return from Exile." *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 32, no. 3 (2019): 908–35.
- Dell, Katharine, and Tova Forti. "Enjoying the Tension: Reading Qoh 2:25 in the Context of Qoh 2:24–26." *Vetus Testamentum* 69, no. 3 (2019): 481–9.
- Dell, Katharine J. *Ethical and Unethical in the Old Testament: God and Humans in Dialogue*. New York: T & T Clark, 2010.
- --- "Reading Ecclesiastes with the Scholars." In *Exploring Old Testament Wisdom*, edited by David G. Firth and Lindasy Wilson: 97–9. London: Apollos, 2016.
- --- The Book of Job as Sceptical Literature. Berlin: De Gruyter, 1991.
- --- *The Book of Proverbs in Social and Theological Context*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2009.
- --- The Solomonic Corpus of 'Wisdom" and Its Influence. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2020.

- --- "Wisdom and Folly in the City: Exploring Urban Contexts in the Book of Proverbs." *Scottish Journal of Theology* 69, no. 4 (November 2016): 389–401.
- Dell, Katharine J., and Will Kynes, eds. *Reading Proverbs Intertextually*. London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc., 2018.
- Denniss, Richard. *Curing Affluenza: How to Buy Less Stuff and Save the World*. Toronto: Between the Lines, 2018.
- DeRoche, Michael. "Jeremiah 2:2–3 and Israel's Love for God During the Wilderness Wanderings." *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 45, no. 3 (July 1983): 364–76.
- Deuel, David C. "Job 19:25 and Job 23:10 Revisited: An Exegetical Note." *The Master's Seminary Journal* 5, no. 1 (Spring 1994): 97–9.
- DeVries, Simon J. *Word Biblical Commentary Volume 12: 1 Kings*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., edited by Bruce M. Metzger et al. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 2003.
- Dhorme, Edouard. A Commentary on the Book of Job. Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 1984.
- Diamond, A. R. Pete. "עָנָה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 449–50. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Dick, Michael Brennan. "Job 31, the Oath of Innocence, and the Sage." Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft 95, no. 1 (1983): 31–53.
- Dictionary of Biblical Imagery, edited by Leland Ryken, James C. Wilhoit, and Tremper Longman III. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1998.
- Dietrich, E. L. "שׁוב שׁבוּת: Die endzeitliche Wiederherstellung bei den Propheten." Beihefte Zur Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft 40 (1925): 32–37.
- Domeris, W. R. "סכן". In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 255. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "צוּד"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 772–3. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Dommershausen, W., and Heinz-Josef Fabry. "קֶּהֶם"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 7*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 521–9. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Drane, J. W. "Family." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 494–6. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.

- Dreytza, Manfred. "יָר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 395–7. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Driver, G. R. "The Original Form of the Name Yahweh: Evidence and Conclusions." Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft Und Die Kunde Des Nachbiblischen Judentums 5 (1928): 7–25.
- Driver, S. R. An Introduction to the Literature of the Old Testament. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1914.
- Driver, S. R., and George Buchanan Gray. *International Critical Commentary: The Book of Job, A Critical and Exegetical Commentary*, latest impression. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1986.
- Dumbrell, W. J. "עַנְר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 451–61. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Dunham, Kyle C. "The Woman Who Is a Snare: The Identity and Nature of the Female Figure in Ecclesiastes 7:25–29." *Detroit Baptist Seminary Journal* 27 (2022): 31–52.
- Duvall, J. Scott, and J. Daniel Hays. *Grasping God's Word: A Hands-On Approach to Reading, Interpreting, and Applying the Bible*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2012.
- Easton, B. S., and R. W. Vunderink. "Gate." In *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*, Revised, edited by George W. Bromiley: 408. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1979–1988.
- Eastwood, Michelle. "Reading Proverbs 31:10–31 from a Literary Perspective." *Lutheran Theological Journal* 55, no. 3 (December 2021): 139–50.
- Eaton, Michael A. *Tyndale Old Testament Commentary Volume 18: Ecclesiastes, An Introduction and Commentary*, edited by Donald J. Wiseman. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1983.
- Edelman, Diana V., and Ehud Ben Zvi, eds. *Remembering Biblical Figures in the Late Persian and Early Hellenistic Periods: Social Memory and Imagination*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2013.
- Elliott, M. W. "Hope." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 559–61. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Ellis, Ettienne. "Reconsidering the Fear of God in Job 37:14–24 and Qohelet 3:1–17 in the Light of Rudolf Otto's Das Helige." *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 28, no. 1 (2015): 53–69.
- Els, P. J. J. S. "קֹּהְה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 805–10. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.

- Embry, Brad. "'Redemption-Acquisition:' The Marriage of Ruth as a Theological Commentary on Yahweh and Yahweh's People." *Journal of Theological Interpretation* 7, no. 2 (2013): 257–73.
- Enns, Peter. "הק"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 244–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "מְצְוָה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1062. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Erickson, Amy, and Andrew R. Davis. "Recent Research on the Megilloth (Song of Songs, Ruth, Lamentations, Ecclesiastes, Esther)." *Currents in Biblical Research* 14.3 (2016) 298–318.
- Eskenazi, Tamara C. "Out From the Shadows: Biblical Women in the Postexilic Period." *Journal for the study of the Old Testament* 17, no. 54 (1992): 25–43.
- Estes, Daniel J. *Handbook on the Wisdom Books and Psalms*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005.
- --- *Hear My Son: Teachings and Learning in Proverbs 1–9.* Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, Co., 1997.
- --- Job. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2013.
- --- "Seeking and Finding in Ecclesiastes and Proverbs." In *Reading Ecclesiastes Intertextually*, edited by Katharine J. Dell, and Will Kynes: 118–29. London: Bloomsbury T & T Clark, 2014.
- Evans, Geoffrey D. "'Gates' and 'Streets': Urban Institutions in Old Testament Times." *The Journal of Religious History* 2, no. 1 (June 1963): 1–12.
- Evans, Mary J. *Judges and Ruth: An Introduction and Commentary*. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2017.
- Evans, M. J. "Blessing/Curse." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 397–401. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Fabry, H.-J. "הֶּבֶּל". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 4*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 172–9. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Fabry, Heinz-Josef. "בְּב"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 7*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 399–437. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.

- --- "מנע"." In Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 8, edited by G. Johannes
  Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 421–6.
  Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "צוֹר"." In Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 311–21. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "ב"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 272–98. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Fewell, Dana Nolan, and David M. Gunn. "Boaz, Pillar of Society: Measures of Worth in the Book of Ruth." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 14, no. 45 (October 1989): 45–59.
- Firth, David G. *Including the Stranger: Foreigners in the Former Prophets*. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2019.
- --- "Worrying About the Wise: Wisdom in Old Testament Narrative." In *Exploring Old Testament Wisdom: Literature and Themes*, edited by David G. Firth, and Lindsay Wilson: 155–73. London: Apollos, 2016.
- Firth, David G., and Lindsay Wilson, eds. *Interpreting Old Testament Wisdom Literature*. Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2017.
- Fishbane, Michael A. *Biblical Interpretation in Ancient Israel*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1988.
- Flood, Anthony T. "Friendship in the *Literal Exposition of Job*." In *Reading Job with St. Thomas Aquinas*, edited by Mathew Levering, Piotr Roszak, and Jörgen Vijgen: 341–63. Washington, D.C.: The Catholic University of America Press, 2020.
- Fohrer, Georg. *Das Buch Hiob*, 2 Auglage. KAT XVI. Gütersloh: Gütersloher Verlagshaus Gerd Mohn. 1989.
- Fouts, David M. "בְּנָה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 665–9. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Fox, Michael V. Anchor Yale Bible Volume 18A: Proverbs 1–9, A New Translation with Introduction and Commentary. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2000.
- --- Anchor Yale Bible Volume 18B: Proverbs 10–31, A New Translation with Introduction and Commentary. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2009.

- --- A Time to Tear Down and a Time to Build Up: A Rereading of Ecclesiastes. Eugene: Wipf & Stock, 1999.
- --- Ecclesiastes: The Traditional Hebrew Text with the New JPS Translation, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society, 2004.
- --- "Jeremiah 2:2 and the Desert Ideal." *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 35, no. 4 (October 1973): 441–50.
- --- JPS Bible Commentary: Ecclesiastes. Dulles: Jewish Publication Society, 2003.
- --- Qoheleth and His Contradictions. London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc., 1989.
- --- "The Meaning of Hebel for Qohelet." *Journal of Biblical Literature* 105, no. 3 (September 1986): 409–27.
- --- "The Meanings of the Book of Job." *Journal of Biblical Literature* 137, no. 1 (2018): 7–18.
- Fox, M. V. "Ancient Near Eastern Wisdom Literature (Didactic)." *Religion Compass* 5, no. 1 (2011): 1–11.
- Freedman, David Noel. "Orthographic Peculiarities in the Book of Job." *Eretz-Israel* 9 (1969): 35–44.
- --- Psalm 119 The Exaltation of Torah. Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 1999.
- Freedman, David Noel, Helmer Ringgren, and M. P. O'Connor. "הוה"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 5*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 500–21. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Freedman, David Noel, J. R. Lundbom, and G. Johannes Botterweck. "הנן"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 5*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 22–36. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "הרץ"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 5*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 216–20. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Fretheim, Terence E. "הְּבֶּן"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 198–201. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- Exodus. Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 2010.

- --- "Yahweh." In *New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume* 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1292–7. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Fuhr, Richard Alan Jr. "An Analysis of the Inter-Dependency of the Prominent Motifs within the Book of Qohelet." Ph.D. Diss., Southeastern Baptist Theological Seminary, 2008. EBSCO (F6C663770DFD78AD).
- Fuhs, H. F. "יְרֵא"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 6*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 290–315. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "שַׁאַל"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 14*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 249–64. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Fuller, Russell. "אֵיכָה" In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 378–83. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "שְׁעֵר": In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 208. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Gabrielson, Timothy A. "Obedience." In *The Lexham Theological Wordbook*, edited by Douglas Magnum. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2014.
- Gamberoni, J. "קום". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 589–612. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Gane, R. E., and J. Milgrom. "קרוֹב". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 13*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 135–48. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Garcia-López, F. "בוה". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 276–96. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Garrett, Duane A. New American Commentary Volume 14: Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs. Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1993.
- Garrett, Susan. "The 'Weaker Sex' in the Testament of Job." *Journal of Biblical Literature* 112, no. 1 (1993): 55–70.
- Geisler, N. L. "Freedom, Free Will, and Determinism." In *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., edited by Walter A. Elwell: 467–70. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2001.

- Gerleman, G. "מצא"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 682–4. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "הצה"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1259–61. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "שׁלֹם"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1337–48. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Gerstenberger, E. "בּטְּחֹ"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 226–30. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "יְּבְנְּר"." In Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 11, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 230–52. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Gianto, Agustinus. "The Theme of Enjoyment in Qohelet." Biblica 73, no. 4 (1992): 528–32.
- Gilmour, Rachelle. "From Anxiety to Reverence: Fear of God's Retribution and Violence in the Book of Samuel." *Die Welt Des Orients* 51, no. 1 (2021): 84–99.
- Girard, René. "'The Ancient Trail Trodden by the Wicked': Job as a Scapegoat." *Semeia* 33 (1985): 13–41.
- Glueck, Nelson. *Ḥesed in the Hebrew Bible*, translated by Alfred Gottschalk. Cincinnati: The Hebrew Union College Park Press, 1967.
- Goh, Samuel T. S. "Ruth as a Superior Woman of הַיֵּלְ? A Comparison between Ruth and the 'Capable' Woman in Proverbs 31:10–31." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 38, no. 4 (2014): 487–500.
- Goitein, S. D. "YHWH the Passionate: The Monotheistic Meaning and Origin of the Name YHWH." *Vetus Testamentum* 6, no. 1 (1956): 1–9.
- Goldin, Paul R. "Job's Transgressions." ZAW 108 (1996): 378–90.
- Goldingay, John. "Megilloth." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- --- Job for Everyone. Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 2013.
- --- *Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Song of Songs for Everyone*. Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 2014.
- Goldingay, John, and David Payne. *Isaiah 40–55: A Critical and Exegetical Commentary*. London: Bloomsbury, 2014.

- Goodfriend, Elaine Adler. "Adultery." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 82–6. New York: Doubleday, 1992.
- Gordis, R. *The Book of Job*. New York: Jewish Theological Seminary, 1978.
- Gordon, Robert P. "ว่าบ." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 346–50. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "שַׁלְל"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 128. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Görg, M. "הר"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 4*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 41–6. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Goswell, Gregory. "Isaiah 16: A Forgotten Chapter in the History of Messianism." *Scandinavian Journal of the Old Testament* 28, no. 1 (2014): 91–103.
- --- "Is Ruth Also Among the Wise?" In *Interpreting Old Testament Wisdom Literature*, edited by David G. Firth, and Lindsay Wilson: 115–32. Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2017.
- Goswell, Gregory R. "The Book of Ruth and the House of David." *The Evangelical Quarterly* 86, no. 2 (April 2014): 116–29.
- --- "The Ordering of the Books of the Canon and the Theological Interpretation of the Old Testament." *Journal of Theological Interpretation* 13, no. 1 (Spring 2019): 1–20.
- Gottwald, N. K. *Studies in the Book of Lamentations*. Studies in Biblical Theology 14. Revised edition. London: SCM, 1962.
- Gow, M. D. "Ruth." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 176–8. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Graupner, M., and Heinz-Josef Fabry. "שׁוֹב"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 14*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 461–522. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Gravett, Emily O. "Biblical Responses: Past and Present Retellings of the Enigmatic Mrs. Job." *Biblical Interpretation* 20, no. 1–2 (2012): 97–125.
- Gray, George Buchanan. *International Critical Commentary Volume 1: A Critical and Exegetical Commentary on the Book of Isaiah I–XXVII*. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, Ltd., 1980.

- Gray, John. "The Book of Job in the Context of Near Eastern Literature." Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft 82, no. 2 (1970): 251–69.
- Greidanus, Sidney. *Preaching Christ from Ecclesiastes: Foundations for Expository Sermons*. Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Pub., 2010.
- Grisanti, Michael A. "זְלֵל". In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1084–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "אָנָא"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1053–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "מַתַּת"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 205–11. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "מְצָא"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1053–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "בְּגַע"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 22–4. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "נְתַן"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 205–11. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "בָּגַע"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 572–3. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "צַבַט"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 735. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- *Deuteronomy*, edited by Tremper Longman III and David E. Garland. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2012.
- Groenewald, Alphonso. "Exodus, Psalms, and Hebrews: A God Abounding in Steadfast Love (Ex. 34:6)." *HTS Teologiese Studies / Theological Studies* 64, no. 3 (March 2008): 1365–78.
- Gruber, Mayer I. "The Rhetoric of Familiarity and Contempt in Job 2:9–10." *Scriptura* 87 (2004): 261–6.
- Guillaume, Philippe. "Dismantling the Destruction of Job." *Journal of Biblical Literature* 127, no. 3 (2008): 491–9.
- Habel, Norman C. The Book of Job: A Commentary. Philadelphia: Westminister Press, 1985.

- Hamilton, Mark W. "Elite Lives: Job 29–31 and Traditional Authority." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 32, no. 1 (September 2007): 69–89.
- Hamilton, Victor P. "שַׁרְשַּ"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 696–7. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- Exodus: An Exegetical Commentary. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2011.
- --- Handbook on the Pentateuch, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005.
- --- *The Book of Genesis. Chapters 18–50.* Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, Co., 1995.
- Hamp, Vinzenz. "בְּבּר". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 308–12. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Hankins, C. Davis. "Wisdom as an Immanent Event in Job 28, Not a Transcendent Ideal." *Vetus Testamentum* 63, no. 2 (2013): 210–35.
- Hankins, Davis. "The Internal Infinite: Deleuze, Subjectivity, and Moral Agency in Ecclesiastes." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 40, no. 1 (2015): 43–59.
- Harbin, Michael A. "Jubilee and Social Justice." *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* 54, no. 4 (December 2011): 685–99.
- Harris, W. R. "Petition." In *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia Volume 3*, edited by George W. Bromiley: 819. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1979–1988.
- Harrison, E. F. "Redeemer, Redemption." In *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., edited by Walter A. Elwell: 993–5. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2001.
- Hartley, John E. *New International Commentary of the Old Testament: The Book of Job*. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1988.
- --- "גְּעֵר." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 868–71. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "זָהַר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1060–1. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "יָבָה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 433–7. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.

- Harvey, Anthony. "Daily Bread." Journal of Theological Studies 69, no. 1 (April 2018): 25–38.
- Hasel, G. F. "פֿלט"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 11*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 551–67. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Hauser, Alan J. "Jonah: In Pursuit of the Dove." *Journal of Biblical Literature* 104, no. 1 (March 1985): 21–37.
- Hawk, Lewis Daniel. Ruth. Nottingham: Apollos, 2015.
- Hays, Christopher B. *Hidden Riches: A Sourcebook for the Comparative Study of the Hebrew Bible and Ancient Near East*. Knoxville: Westminister John Knox Press, 2014.
- Heaton, Eric W. *The School Tradition of the Old Testament: the Bampton Lectures for 1994*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1994.
- Heintz, Jean-Georges. "בְּאֵר". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 463–6. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Hess, Richard S. "בּע"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1141–6. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "שֵׁשֶּר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 208–11. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Hill, Andrew E. "יְּסַרְ"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 468–71. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "בוּר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 790–1. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "בְּבָה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1034–8. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "שֶׁבֶה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 43–4. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Hoffman, Yair. A Blemished Perfection: The Book of Job in Context. London: Bloomsbury Publishing Place, 2009.
- Hoffner, Harry A. "בַּיִת"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 107–16. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.

- Holman, Jan. "Translation of Job 19, 25." In *Book of Job*, edited by W. A. M. Beuken: 377–81. Leuven: Leuven University Press, 1994.
- Hood, Renate Viveen. "Women in the Bible." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Houck-Loomis, Tiffany. "When Fast-Held God Images Fail to Meet Our Needs: A Psychoanalytic Reading of Job Chapters 6 and 7." *Pastoral Psychology* 64, no. 2 (April 2015): 195–203.
- Houston, Walter J. "The Character of YHWH and the Ethics of the Old Testament: Is Imitatio Dei Appropriate?" *The Journal of Theological Studies* 58, no. 1 (April 2007): 1–25.
- Höver-Johag, I. "טוֹב"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 5*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 296–317. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Howell, Adam J. Ruth: A Guide to Reading Biblical Hebrew. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2022.
- Hubbard, R. L., Jr. "Redemption." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 716–20. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Hubbard, Robert L. "The GO'EL in Ancient Israel: Theological Reflections on an Israelite Institution." *Bulletin for Biblical Research* 1 (1991): 3–19.
- Hubbard, Robert L., Jr. *New International Commentary of the Old Testament: The Book of Ruth.* Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1988.
- --- "בְּאַל"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 774–9. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "לִּין"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 789–90. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "מלט"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 941–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "בּדה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 575–9. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Hughes, III, R. J. "Generosity; Generous." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 431. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.

- Hulst, A. R. "בנה". In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 245–6. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "צִיר" In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 880–3. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Illman, K.-J. "פֿעל"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 38–44. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "שֶׁלֶם". In Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 15, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 97–105. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Isaacs, N., and E. D. Isaacs. "Relationships, Family." In *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia Volume 4*, edited by George W. Bromiley: 75–8. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1979–1988.
- Iwanski, Dariusz. "'Royal Show' in Qohelet 2:1–11: A Māšal a Mind Exercise." *Biblica Patristica Thoruniensia* 14, no. 4 (2021): 339–67.
- Jackson, Justin. "The One Who Returned: A Retrospective and Prospective Reading of Ruth." *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* 63, no. 3 (September 2020): 435–54.
- Jang, Sihun. "A Study on the Twofold Restoration in the Epilogue of Job (42:7–17)." *Korean Journal of Christian Studies* 113 (2019): 41–64.
- Jarick, John. "The Threefold Cord of Ecclesiastes." *European Judaism* 54, no. 2 (September 2021): 27–34.
- Jenni, E. "אָבַר"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 13–5. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "דבק"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 324–5. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "הוה"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 522–6. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Jenni, E., and D. Vetter. "עַיִּרָ"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 874–80. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Jenson, P. P. "שֶׁבֶּע"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 34–7. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.

- --- "שַׁלשׁ"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 144–6. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "שְׁנֵיִם"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 193–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Jepsen, Alfred. "בּטְּחֹ"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 88–94. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Jeshurun, George. "A Note on Job XXX:1 [XXXI:1]." Journal of the Society of Oriental Research 12 (1928): 153–4.
- Jindo, Job Y. "On the Biblical Notion of Human Dignity: 'Fear of God' as a Condition for Authentic Existence." *Biblical Interpretation* 19, no. 4–5 (2011): 433–53.
- Johnston, P. S. "Humanity." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 564–7. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Jolley, Marc A. "Retribution." *Eerdmans Dictionary of the Bible*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 1122. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2000.
- Jones, Christine Brown. "Lessons Learned: Applying a Hermeneutic of Curiosity to Psalm 78." *Perspectives in Religious Studies* 44, no. 2 (Summer 2017): 173–83.
- --- "When I am Afraid: Fear in the Book of Psalms." *Review and Expositor* 115, no. 1 (2018): 15–25.
- Jones III, Edward Allen. *Reading Ruth in the Restoration Period: A Call for Inclusion*. London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc., 2016.
- Jonker, Louis. "קרָא". In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 968–71. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Kaiser, Walter C. Toward an Old Testament Theology. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1978.
- Kang, David Im Seok. "True Friendship: Job 6:14–30." *Asian Journal for Pentecostal Studies* 21, no. 1 (2018): 67–80.
- Kaplan, Kalman J. et al. "Eating and Drinking Narratives in Biblical-Rabbinic Versus Graeco-Roman Writings." *Journal of Religion and Health* 62, no. 1 (2023): 338–54.
- Kartveit, M. "המה". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 13*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 500–4. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.

- Kautzsch, E., ed. "§ 83d." In *Gesenius' Hebrew Grammar*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed.: 227. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1909.
- --- "§ 124e." In Gesenius' Hebrew Grammar, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed.: 397. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1909.
- Keller, C. A., and G. Wehmeier. "ברך"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 266–82. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Kellermann, Diether. "בֵּעַ"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 13*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 522–32. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Kennard, Douglas W. A Biblical Theology of the Book of Isaiah. Eugene: Wipf & Stock, 2020.
- Ketchum, Josh. "The Go'el Custom in Ruth: A Comparative Study." *Restoration Quarterly* 52, no. 4 (2010): 237–45.
- Kidner, Derek. Proverbs. Downers Grove: IVP Books, 2018.
- Kim, Yoo-Ki. "The Agent of Hesed in Naomi's Blessing (Ruth 2,20)." *Biblical* 95, no. 4 (2014): 589–601.
- Kim, Yung Suk. "Job's Lament: How To Understand." *Currents in Theology and Mission* 50, no. 2 (2023): 31–2.
- King, Greg A. "Ruth 2:1–13." Interpretation 52, no. 2 (1998): 182–4.
- Kingdon, D. P. "Wisdom." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 448–50. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Knox, James W. "Fear of the Lord." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Koch, K. "צדק"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1046–62. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Koehler, Ludwig, and Walter Baumgartner. *The Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon of The Old Testament*, 5<sup>th</sup> ed. Leiden: Brill Publishing, 2000.
- Konkel, A. H. "גָּלֶל"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 851–2. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Konkel, August H. *Cornerstone Biblical Commentary Volume 6: Job*, edited by Philip W. Comfort et al. Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2006.

- Koptak, Paul E. NIV Application Commentary: Proverbs, From Biblical Text ... To Contemporary Life. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2003.
- Koptak, P. E. "Intertextuality." In *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry, and Writings*, edited by Tremper Longman III and Peter Enns. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008.
- Kornfield, W., and Helmer Ringgren. "קדש"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 521–45. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Köstenberger, Andreas J., and Richard D. Patterson. *Invitation to Biblical Interpretation: Exploring the Hermeneutical Triad of History, Literature, and Theology*. Grand Rapids: Kregel Academic & Professional, 2011.
- Kugler, Gili. "Not Moses, but David: Theology and Politics in Psalm 78." *Scottish Journal of Theology* 73, no. 2 (2020): 126–36.
- Kugler, Gili, and Ohad Magori. "Hesed in Ruth: A Frail Moral Tool in an Inflexible Social Structure." *Religions* 14, no. 5 (2023): 1–13.
- Kühlewein, J. "בְעַ"." In *Theological Lexicon of the Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1243–6. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Kuo, Jason C. "Proverbs, Book of." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Kvalben, H. "Poor/Poverty." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 687–91. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Laansma, J. C. "Rest." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 727–32. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Labuschagne, C. J. "Crux in Ruth 4:11." *Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft* 79, no. 3 (1967): 364–7.
- --- "נְתַן"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 774–91. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- LaCocque, André. A Continental Commentary: Ruth. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2014.
- --- "Justice for the Innocent Job." Biblical Interpretation 19, no. 1 (2011): 19–32.

- Lambert, W. G. "Some New Babylonian Wisdom Literature." In *Wisdom in Ancient Israel*, edited by John Day, Robert P. Gordon, and Hugh Godfrey Maturin Williamson: 30–42. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
- Lau, Peter, and Gregory Goswell. *Unceasing Kindness: A Biblical Theology of Ruth*. Westmont: InterVarsity Press, 2016.
- Lau, Peter Hon Wan. *Identity and Ethics in the Book of Ruth: A Social Identity Approach*. Berlin/Boston: De Gruyter, Inc., 2010.
- Lawson, Steven J. *Holman Old Testament Commentary Volume 12: Psalms 76–150.* Nashville: Holman Reference, 2006.
- --- Job. Nashville: Broadman & Holman, 2005.
- Leahy, Michael. "The Meaning of Ecclesiastes 10:15." *The Irish Theological Quarterly* 18, no. 3 (1951): 288–90.
- Lee, Eunny P. *The Vitality of Enjoyment in Qohelet's Theological Rhetoric*. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter, 2005.
- Lee, G. A. "Friend." *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia Volume 2*, Rev. ed., edited by Geoffrey W. Bromiley: 361–2. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1979–1988.
- --- "Hear." In *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia Volume 2*, Revised, edited by George W. Bromiley: 649–50. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1979–1988.
- Leeuwen, Raymond C. Van. "Chapter 5 Theology: Creation, Wisdom, and Covenant." In *The Oxford Handbook of Wisdom and the Bible*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, Inc., 2021.
- --- "Cosmos, Temple, House: Building and Wisdom in Mesopotamia and Israel." In *Wisdom Literature in Mesopotamia and Israel*, edited by Richard J. Clifford: 67–90. Atlanta: Society of Biblical Literature, 2007.
- Leeuwen, Raymond Van. "The Book of Proverbs," in *NIB Vol.* 5. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1994.
- Levenson, Alan T. "The Mantle of the Matriarchs: Ruth 4:11–15." *Jewish Bible Quarterly* 38, no. 4 (October 2010): 237–43.
- Lichtheim, Miriam, ed., *Ancient Egyptian Literature, Volume 1: The Old and Middle Kingdoms*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 2006.

- Liedke, G. "גער"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 322–3. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "הקק"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 468–72. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "הכה"." In *Theological Lexicon of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 542–4. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "צוה"." In *Theological Lexicon of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1062–5. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Lioy, Dan. "The Supreme Importance of Promoting Equity, Kindness, and Humility: A Descriptive and Comparative Analysis of Micah 6:1–16 and 1 Corinthians 13:1–13." *Conspectus* 25 (March 2018): 56–91.
- Lipiński, E. "שׁכר"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 14*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 133–5. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Lipínski, E., and Heinz-Josef Fabry. "בְּתַּהְ"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 10*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 90–108. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Little, Timothy. "Finding Lady Wisdom: The Excellent Woman (אשׁת היל) as a Synecdoche for the Order of Creation and Interpreting Ecclesiastes 7:28." *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* 66, no. 1 (March 2023): 53–71.
- Lohfink, Norbert. *Qoheleth: A Continental Commentary*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2003.
- Long, Gary Alan. "הְשָׁיִ"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 76–7. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Longman III, Tremper. *A Complete Literary Guide to the Bible*, edited by Leland Ryken and Tremper Longman III. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1993.
- --- Baker Commentary on the Old Testament: Job. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2012.
- --- Baker Commentary on the Old Testament: Proverbs. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2006.
- --- *Cornerstone Biblical Commentary, Volume 6: Ecclesiastes, Song of* Songs, edited by Philip W. Comfort et al. Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2006.

- --- "Fear of the Lord." In *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry, and Writings*. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008.
- --- Literary Approaches to Biblical Literature. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1987.
- --- Psalms: An Introduction and Commentary. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2014.
- --- "The 'Fear of God' in the Book of Ecclesiastes." *Bulletin for Biblical Research* 25, no. 1 (2015): 13–21.
- --- The Fear of the Lord is Wisdom: A Theological Introduction to Wisdom in Israel. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2017.
- Longman III, Tremper, and Peter Enns. *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry, & Writings*. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008.
- López, Garcia. "שמר" In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 15*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 279–305. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Luc, Alex. "בְּב"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 742–7. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Luther, Martin. *Luther's Works Volume 15*, American ed., edited by Jaroslav Jan Pelikan et al. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1955–1986.
- MacDonald, Burton. *East of the Jordan: Territories and Sites of the Hebrew Scriptures*. Atlanta: American Schools of Oriental Research, 2000.
- Macintosh, A. A. *International Critical Commentary: A Critical and Exegetical Commentary on Hosea*. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1997.
- Mackay, John L. *Jeremiah: An Introduction and Commentary Volume 1 Chapters 1–20*. Scotland: Christian Focus Publications, 2004.
- Magarik, Larry. "Bread on Water." Jewish Bible Quarterly 28, no. 4 (October 2000): 268–70.
- Magdalene, F. Rachel. "Job's Wife as Hero: A Feminist-Forensic Reading of the Book of Job." *Biblical Interpretation* 14, no. 3 (2006): 209–58.
- Mangrum, Benjamin. "Bringing 'Fullness' to Naomi: Centripetal Nationalism in the Book of Ruth." *Horizons in Biblical Theology* 33, no. 1 (2011): 62–81.
- Mann, Thomas W. "Ruth 4." Interpretation 64, no. 2 (April 2010): 178–80.

- Marböck, J. "נְּבֶּל". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 9*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 157–71. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Martens, Elmer A. "קְּשֵׁהְ." In *New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2*, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 294–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "מנע"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 981–2. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Martens, Elmer A., and Larry L. Walker. *Cornerstone Biblical Commentary Volume 8: Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Lamentations*, edited by Philip W. Comfort. Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2005.
- Martin-Achard, R. "ענה"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 931–7. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Matthews, Victor H. "52. Family, Children, and Inheritance in the Biblical World." In *Behind the Scenes of the Old Testament: Cultural, Social, and Historical Contexts*, edited by Jonathan S. Greer, John W. Hilber, and John H. Walton. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2018.
- Matthews, Victor H., and Don C. Benjamin. *Old Testament Parallels: Laws and Stories from the Ancient Near East*, 4<sup>th</sup> ed. New York: Paulist Press, 2016.
- Matties, Gordon H. "צַב" In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 738–9. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- May, Natalie N., and Ulrike Steinert. *The Fabric of Cities: Aspects of Urbanism, Urban Topography and Society in Mesopotamia, Greece, and Rome*. Leiden: Brill, 2013.
- Mayer, Günter, and Heinz-Josef Fabry. "הכה"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 6*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 64–71. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Mazar, Amihai. *Archaeology of the Land of the Bible: 10,000–586 B.C.E.* New Haven: Yale University Press, 1990.
- --- Archaeology of the Land of the Bible, Volume 1. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1992.
- McComiskey, T. E. "God, Names of." In *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., edited by Walter A. Elwell: 504–8. Grand Rapids; Baker Academic, 2001.

- McConnell, Mark. *The Prime of My Days: Lessons in the Prime of Life from the Book of Job*. Eugene: Wipf and Stock Publishers, 2020.
- McKane, William. Proverbs. Philadelphia: Westminister, 1970.
- McKeown, James. Ruth. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2015.
- McLaughlin, John L. *An Introduction to Israel's Wisdom Traditions*. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2018.
- McMillion, Phillip E. "Psalm 78: Teaching the Next Generation." *Restoration Quarterly* 43, no. 4 (2001): 219–28.
- McWhirter, Jocelyn, and Sara Ferry. "Tobit, Book of." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Medina, G. Vincent, and Stacy Knuth. "House, Ancient Near East." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Meek, Russell L. "Inner-Biblical Exegesis, and Inner-Biblical Allusion: The Ethics of a Methodology." *Biblica* 95, no. 2 (2014): 280–91.
- Meier, Sam. "Job 1–2: A Reflection of Genesis 1–3." *Vetus Testamentum* 39, no. 2 (April 1989): 183–93.
- Mein, Andrew. "Justice and Dominion: The Imperial Legacy of Psalm 72." *Bangalore Theological Forum* 41, no. 2 (2009): 143–66.
- Merrill, E. H. "יְּסֵר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 471–4. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "זְּקְהָה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 294–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "מּוֹּסֶר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 294–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Merrill, Eugene H. "מאם"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 826–7. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Michel, Walter L. "BTWHL, "Virgin" or "Virgin (ANAT)" in Job 31:1." *Hebrew Studies* 23 (1982): 59–66.
- Milgrom, Jacob. *Continental Commentary: Leviticus, A Book of Ritual and Ethics*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2004.

- Miller, Douglas B. "Qohelet's Symbolic Use of HBL." *Journal of Biblical Literature* 117, no. 3 (Fall 1998): 437–54.
- Miller, Geoffrey D. "Intertextuality in the Old Testament." *Currents in Biblical Research* 9.3 (2011): 283–309.
- Miller, Paul E. A Loving Life: In a World of Broken Relationships. Wheaton: Crossway, 2014.
- Minear, P. S. "Hope." In *The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible E-J*, edited by George Arthur Buttrick: 640–3. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1962.
- Moberly, R. W. L. "בְּטֵה". In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 634–8. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Moore, Carey A. "Esther, Book of." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 271–80. New York: Doubleday, 1992.
- Moore-Keish, Martha L. "Ruth 2." Interpretation 64, no. 2 (April 2010): 174-6.
- Morris, Michelle J. "Family." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Morrow, William. "Consolation, Rejection, and Repentance in Job 42:6." *Journal of Biblical Literature* 105 (1986): 211–25.
- Moser, Paul K. "The Fear of the Lord: The Beginning of Reconciliation." *The Irish Theological Quarterly* 87, no. 2 (2022): 148–63.
- Mosis, R. "פתה". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 162–72. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Moster, Julius B. "The Punishment of Job's Friends." *Jewish Bible Quarterly* 25, no. 4 (October 1997): 211–9.
- Motyer, J. A. Isaiah: An Introduction and Commentary. Nottingham: InterVarsity Press, 2015.
- Moyer, James C. "Gate." In *Eerdmans Dictionary of the Bible*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 483–4. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2000.
- Müller, H.-P. "קדש"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1103–18. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Müller, H.-P., and M. Krause. "הָּכְם"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 4*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated

- by David Green: 364–85. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Murphy, Roland E. "Wisdom in the OT." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 920–31. New York: Doubleday, 1992.
- --- Wisdom Literature: Job, Proverbs, Ruth, Canticles, Ecclesiastes, and Esther. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1981.
- --- Word Biblical Commentary Volume 22: Proverbs. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1998.
- --- Word Biblical Commentary Volume 23A: Ecclesiastes. Dallas: Word Books, 1992.
- Musa, Hassan. "Job's Oath of Innocence: A Reading of Job 31 for Theological-Ethics of Responsibility." *Kagoro Journal of Theology* 1, no. 1 (2016): 106–21.
- *NASB Exhaustive Concordance*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., edited by The Lockman Foundation. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1998.
- Naudé, Jackie A. "קדש"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 874–84. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Neely, Winfred Omar. "Seize the Moment: Ruth 3." *The Journal of the Evangelical Homiletics Society* 14, no. 1 (March 2014): 57–63.
- Nel, Philip J. "שֶׁלֵם"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 130–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Nelson, Richard D. Joshua: A Commentary. Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1997.
- Nelson, Tommy. *A Live Well Lived: A Study of the Book of Ecclesiastes*. Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 2005.
- Newsome, Carol A. *The Book of Job: A Contest of Moral Imaginations*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009.
- Nielsen, K. "שֶּׁטְּן"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 14*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 73–8. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Nielson, Kirsten. Ruth: A Commentary, 1st ed. Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1997.
- Novick, Tzvi. "Wages from God: The Dynamics of a Biblical Metaphor." *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 73, no. 4 (October 2011): 708–22.

- O'Connell, Robert H. "לֶּהֶם"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 782–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- O'Donnell, Douglas Sean. Ecclesiastes. Phillipsburg: P & R Publishing, 2014.
- Oeming, M. "צוּד." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 270–5. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Ogden, Graham S., and Jan Sterk. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Isaiah 1–66*, *Volumes 1 & 2*. Reading: United Bible Societies, 2011.
- Ogden, Graham S., and Lynell Zogbo. *United Bible Societies Handbook Series: A Handbook on Ecclesiastes*. New York: United Bible Societies, 1997.
- O'Kelly, Matthew A. "Wisdom and the Fear of YHWH: Rethinking Their Relationship in Proverbs 1–9." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 47, no. 1 (2022): 98–113.
- Ollenburger, Ben C., ed. *Old Testament Theology: Flowering and Future*. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2001.
- Olyan, Saul M. Friendship in the Hebrew Bible. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2017.
- Omanson, Roger L, and John E. Ellington. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on the First Book of Samuel*. New York: United Bible Societies, 2001.
- Osborn, Noel D., and Howard A. Hatton. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Exodus*. New York: United Bible Societies, 1999.
- Osborne, Grant R. *The Hermeneutical Spiral: A Comprehensive Introduction to Biblical Interpretation*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Downers Grove: IVP Academic, 2006.
- Oshima, Takayoshi M. *Babylonian Poems of Pious Sufferers: Ludlul Bel Nemeqi and the Babylonian Theodicy*. Tübingen: Mohr Siebeck, 2021.
- Oswalt, J. N. "God." In *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry & Writings*, edited by Tremper Longman III, and Peter Enns: 246–59. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008.
- Otto, Eissfeldt. "שְׁעֵר"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 15*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 359–405. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.

- Otzen, Benedikt. "אָבֶר" In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 19–23. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "עָּמֶל"." In Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 11, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 196–202. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Packer, J. I. "Obedience." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 680–1. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Pan, Chou-Wee. "אֲוֹילַ"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 303–6. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "כְּסֵל"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 670–2. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "נְבֶּל"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 11–3. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Parker, N. T., and Amy L. Balogh. "Redeemer." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Parker, T. H. L. "Providence of God." In *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., edited by Walter A. Elwell: 964-5. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2001.
- Pauw, Amy Plantinga. *Proverbs and Ecclesiastes*. Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 2015.
- Pelt, M. C. Van, and Walter C. Kaiser, Jr. "יָרֵא"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 519–25. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Penchansky, David. "Job's Wife: The Satan's Handmaid." In *Shall Not the Judge of All the Earth Do What Is Right?: Studies on the Nature of God in Tribute to James L. Crenshaw*, edited by James L. Crenshaw, David Penchansky, and Paul L. Redditt: 223–8. Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 2000.
- Perdue, Leo G. *Families in Ancient Israel*, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Louisville: Westminister John Knox Press, 1997.
- --- Wisdom & Creation: The Theology of Wisdom Literature. Eugene: Wipf and Stock Publishers, 2009.
- --- Wisdom in Revolt: The Metaphorical Process in the Book of Job. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 1991.

- Péter-Contesse, René, and John Ellington. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Daniel*. New York: United Bible Societies, 1993.
- --- United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Leviticus. New York: United Bible Societies, 1990.
- Pinker, Aron. "A New Approach to Qohelet 11:1." *Old Testament Essays (New Series)* 22, no. 3 (2009): 618–45.
- --- "A Reconstruction of Qohelet 10,15." Biblische Notizen 149 (2011): 65–83.
- --- "On the Meaning of Hyym Vhsd `shyt `mdy [Hebrew Characters] in Job 10, 12a." Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft 126, no. 1 (2014): 106–10.
- --- "Qohelet's Views on Women—Misogyny or Standard Perceptions? An Analysis of Qohelet 7,23–29 and 9,9." *Scandinavian Journal of the Old Testament* 26, no. 2 (2012): 157–91.
- Pope, Marvin H. *Anchor Yale Bible Volume 15: Job: Introduction, Translation, and Notes.* New Haven: Yale University Press, 1965.
- Porter, S. E. "Fear." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander and Brian S. Rosner: 497–8. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Powers, B. W. "Adultery." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 378–81. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Preuss, Horst Dietrich. "AII." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 20–49. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Price, Brynmor F., and Eugene A. Nida. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Jonah*. New York: United Bible Societies, 1978.
- Prideaux, Andrew. "Job 42:7–17, and the God of the Happy Ending." *The Reformed Theological Review* 71, no. 3 (December 2012): 170–84.
- Prinsloo, W. S. "The Theology of the Book of Ruth." *Vetus Testamentum* 30, fasc. 3 (1980): 330–41.
- Pritchard, James B., ed. *Ancient Near Eastern Texts*, 3rd ed. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1969.
- Provan, Iain. The NIV Application Commentary, From biblical text...to contemporary life: Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2001.

- Quick, Lara. "The Book of Ruth and the Limits of Proverbial Wisdom." *Journal of Biblical Literature* 139, no. 1 (2020): 47–66.
- Quine, Cat. "On Dying in a City Gate: Implications in the Deaths of Eli, Abner, and Jezebel." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 40, no. 4 (2016): 399–413.
- Rad, Gerhard von. Deuteronomy: A Commentary. Philadelphia: Westminister Press, 1966.
- --- Wisdom in Israel. Great Britain: SCM Press Ltd., 1972.
- Rebera, Basil. "Yahweh or Boaz? Ruth 2:20 Reconsidered." *The Bible Translator* 36 (1985): 317–27.
- Reimer, David J. "צַדִּיק"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 741–66. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Reiterer, F. V. "עַצֵּל". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 11*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 284–8. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Reuter, E. "שְּׁבְּחָה"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 15*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 405–10. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Reyburn, William D. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Job*. New York: United Bible Societies, 1992.
- Reyburn, William D., and Euan McG. Fry. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Genesis*. New York: United Bible Societies, 1998.
- --- United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Proverbs. New York: United Bible Societies, 2000.
- Rickett, R. Brian. "Polytheism." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Ringgren, Helmer. "אֵלוֹהַ"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 267–84. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "בין"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 99–107. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.

- --- "גאל"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 350–5. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "הֹק"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 5*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 139–47. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "ตัว." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 7*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 122–8. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "לאה"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 7*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 395–6. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "מהר"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 8*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 138–42. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "זוֹב"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 9*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 271–2. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "נוף"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 9*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 296–9. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "יַּשְשָׂה"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 11*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 397–403. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "אָפֿוּץ"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 509–12. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "פֿרש"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 121–3. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "צנע"." In Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 420–1. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.

- Ringgren, Helmer, U. Rüterswörden, and H. Simian-Yofre. "עבר"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 10*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 376–405. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Robertson, David. "The Book of Job: A Literary Study." *Soundings: An Interdisciplinary Journal* 56, no. 4 (1973): 446–69.
- Rogers, Cleon L., Jr., and I. Cornelius. "לָכְּיָט"." In *New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2*, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 810–1. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Rose, Martin. "Names of God in the OT." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 1001–11. New York: Doubleday, 1992.
- Rotenberg, M. "Did Job's Wife Use a Euphemism in Job 2:9?" Lešonēu 52 (1987–88): 176–7.
- Routledge, Robin. "Ḥesed as Obligation: A Re-Examination." *Tyndale Bulletin* 46, no. 1 (1995): 179–96.
- Rowley, H. H. Job. Nashville: Nelson, 1970.
- Ruprecht, E. "מלט". In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 986–90. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Rüterswörden, U. "שֶׁבֶּע"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 15*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 253–79. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Ryken, Leland, James C. Wilhoit, and Tremper Longman III. "Fear of God." In *Dictionary of Biblical Imagery*. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1998.
- Ryken, Philip Graham, and R. Kent. Hughes. *Ecclesiastes: Why Everything Matters*. Wheaton: Crossway Books, 2010.
- --- Exodus: Saved for God's Glory. Wheaton: Crossway Books, 2005.
- Sæbø, M. "חכם"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 418–24. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "יסר"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 548–51. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "בְּסִיל"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 620–2. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.

- --- "דוֹש"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 13*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 422–6. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- *The Meaning of Hesed in the Hebrew Bible: A New Inquiry*. Missoula: Published by Scholars Press for the Harvard Semitic Museum, 1978.
- Saleem, Yasir. "For a Man is Born to Suffer: Intertextuality between Job 4–5 and Gen. 2.4b–3.24." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 46, no. 3 (March 2022): 388–407.
- Samet, Nili. "How Deterministic is Qohelet?: A New Reading of the Appendix to the Catalogue of Times." *Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentilche Wissenschaft* 131, no. 4 (2019): 577–91.
- Sasson, Jack M. Ruth: A New Translation with a Philological Commentary and a Formalist-Folklorist Interpretation, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Sheffield: JSOT, 1995.
- --- "The Issue of Ge'ullāh in Ruth." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 3, no. 5 (February 1978): 52–68.
- Sasson, Victor. "The Literary and Theological Function of Job's Wife in the Book of Job." *Biblica* 79, no. 1 (1998): 86–90.
- Sauer, G. "נצר"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 762–3. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "שְׁמֵר"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1380–4. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Savran, George. "The Time of Her Life: Ruth and Naomi." *NASHIM* 30, no. 5777 (Fall 2016): 7–23.
- Scharbert, Josef. "ארר". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 405–18. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "ברך"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 279–308. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Scheetz, Jordan M. *The Concept of Canonical Intertextuality and the Book of Daniel*. Cambridge: James Clarke Company Limited, 2012.
- Schibler, Daniel. "הּוֹהֶלֶת"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 427–8. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.

- --- "הְּקְנָה." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 889–93. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Schindler, Audrey. "One Who Has Borne Most: The Cri de Coeur of Job's Wife." *Australian Biblical Review* 54 (2006): 24–36.
- Schipper, Jeremy. *Anchor Yale Bible Volume 7d: Ruth, A New Translation with Introduction and Commentary.* New Haven: Yale University Press, 2016.
- Schmid, H. H. "בין"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 230–2. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "הלק"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 431–3. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Schmidt, W. H. "אֱלוֹהַ"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 115–26. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "קנה"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1147–53. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Schnabel, E. J. "Wisdom." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 844–8. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Schoville, Keith N. "נְצֵר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 147–8. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "שְׁמֵר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 182–4. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Schult, H. "שמע"." In *Theological Lexicon of the Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1375–80. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Schultz, Richard. "אָמֶה" In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 412–5. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "שְׁפְחָה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 211–3. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Schultz, Richard L. "Intertextuality, Canon, and 'Undecidability': Understanding Isaiah's New Heavens and New Earth (Isaiah 65:17–25)." *Bulletin for Biblical Research* 20.1 (2010): 19–38.

- Schüpphaus, J. "בְּסִילְ"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 7*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 264–9. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Schwab, George M., Sr. "Woman as the Object of Qohelet's Search." *Andrews University Seminary Studies* 39, no. 1 (Spring 2001): 73–84.
- Schwertner, S. "עַמְל"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 924–6. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Schwienhorst, Münster. "גגע"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 9*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 203–9. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Scullion, John J. "God: God in the OT." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 1041–8. New York: Doubleday, 1992.
- Searle, D. C. "Humility, Pride." In *New Dictionary of Biblical Theology*, edited by T. Desmond Alexander, and Brian S. Rosner: 567–9. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Seebass, Horst. "נפל"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 9*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 488–97. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "בֶּּלֶשׁ"." In Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 9, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 497–519. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Seow, C. L. *Ecclesiastes: A New Translation with Introduction and Commentary*. New York: Doubleday, 1997.
- Seybold, K. "הֶּבֶּל". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 313–20. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Shields, Martin A. "Re-examining the Warning of Eccl XII 12." *Vetus Testamentum* 50, no. 1 (2000): 123–7.
- --- "Wisdom." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Shogren, Gary S. "Redemption." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 650–7. New York: Doubleday, 1992.

- Shupak, Nili. "The Contribution of Egyptian Wisdom to the Study of Biblical Wisdom Literature." In *Was There a Wisdom Tradition? New Prospects in Israelite Wisdom Studies*, edited by Mark R. Sneed. Atlanta: Society of Biblical Literature, 2015.
- Simian-Yofre, H., and Heinz-Josef Fabry. "בּהֹם". In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 9*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 340–55. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Simpson, William. The Literature of Ancient Egypt. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2003.
- Sklba, Richard J. "The Redeemer of Israel." *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 34, no. 1 (1972): 1–18.
- Smith, Billy K., and Frank S. Page. *New American Commentary Volume 19B: Amos, Obadiah, Jonah*. Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 1995.
- Smith, David L. "The Concept of Death in Job and Ecclesiastes." *Didaskalia* 4, no. 1 (October 1992): 2–14.
- Smith, Gary V. "בְּר"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1102–4. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Smith, John M. P. *International Critical Commentary: A Critical and Exegetical Commentary on Micah*, *Zephaniah*, *and Nahum*. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1985.
- Smith, Mark S. "Your People Shall Be My People': Family and Covenant in Ruth 1:16–17." *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 69, no. 2 (April 2007): 242–58.
- Smith, S. M. "Hope." In *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., edited by Walter A. Elwell: 577–9. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2001.
- Soggin, J. A. "שוב"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1312–7. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Spurgeon, Charles H. *The Treasury of David Volume 3: Psalm LVIII to LXXXVII*. London: Marshall Brothers Ltd., 1869.
- Stähli, H.-P. "ירא"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 568–78. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Stamm, J. J. "גאל". In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 288–96. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "זכ"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 964–76. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.

- Steele, Walter R. "Enjoying the Righteousness of Faith in Ecclesiastes." *Concordia Theological Quarterly* 74, no. 3–4 (July 2010): 225–42.
- Steinberg, Julius. *Die Ketuvim: ihr Aufbau und ihre Botschaft*. Bonner Biblische Beiträge 152. Hamburg: Philo, 2006.
- Steinberg, Julius, and Timothy J. Stone, eds. *The Shape of the Writings*. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2015.
- Stendebach, F. J. "עַיִּרְ"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 11*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 28–44. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Stoebe, H. J. "הנן"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 1*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 439–47. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "הֶּסֶּר"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 449–64. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "יָפָּה"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 486–95. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "נחם"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 734–9. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Stolz, F. "בְּב"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 638–42. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Stone, Timothy J. *The Compilational History of the Megiloth: Canon, Contoured Intertextuality and Meaning in the Writings.* Tübingen: Mohr Siebeck, 2013.
- Strong, Justin David. "Proverb." In *The Lexham Bible Dictionary*, edited by John D. Barry et al. Bellingham: Lexham Press, 2016.
- Stuart, Douglas. *Word Biblical Commentary Volume 31: Hosea-Jonah*, edited by Bruce M. Metzger et al. Dallas: Word Books, 1987.
- Sun, Chloe. "Ecclesiastes Among the Megilloth: Death as the Interthematic Link." *Bulletin for Biblical Research* 27, no. 2 (2017): 185–206.
- Suriano, Matthew J. "Death, Disinheritance, and Job's Kinsman-Redeemer." *Journal of Biblical Literature* 129, no. 1 (Spring 2010): 49–66.
- The New Interpreter's Bible: General Articles & Introduction, Commentary, & Reflections for Each Book of the Bible, Including the Apocryphal/Deuterocanonical Books. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1994.

- Thompson, David. "לאה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 741–2. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "טְּמֵל"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 433–4. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Thompson, Henry O. "Yahweh (Deity)." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 1011–2. New York: Doubleday, 1992.
- Thompson, J. A., and Elmer A. Martens. "עַצֶל" In *New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3*, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 889–93. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "שׁוֹב"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 4, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 55–9. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Tomasino, Anthony. "מהר". In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 850–2. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Toorn, K. Van Der. "Yahweh." In *Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., edited by Karel van der Toorn, Bob Becking, and Pieter W. van der Horst: 910–9. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1999.
- Toy, Crawford H. The *International Critical Commentary: The Book of Proverbs, A Critical and Exegetical Commentary*. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1899.
- Tsevat, M. "הְּלֵק"," In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 4*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 447–51. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Tsevat, Matitiahu. "The Meaning of the Book of Job." *Hebrew Union College Annual* 37 (1966): 73–106.
- Tucker, Gene M. "Witnesses and 'Dates' in Israelite Contracts." *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 28, no. 1 (January 1966): 42–5.
- Ulrich, D. "Ruth 4: Person." In *Dictionary of the Old Testament: Wisdom, Poetry & Writings*, edited by Tremper Longman III, and Peter Enns: 700–3. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2008.
- Van Seters, John. "Law of the Hebrew Slave: A Continuing Debate." Zeitschrift Für Die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft 119, no. 2 (2007): 169–83.

- Van Wijk-Boz, Johanna W. H. "Out of the Shadows: Genesis 38; Judges 4:17–22; Ruth 3." *Semeia* 42 (1988): 37–67.
- VandenBerg, Mary. "Redemptive Suffering: Christ's Alone." *Scottish Journal of Theology* 60, no. 4 (November 2007): 394–411.
- Verheij, Arian C. "Paradise Retried: On Qohelet 2:4–6." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 16, no. 50 (June 1991): 113–5.
- Vesely, Patricia. Friendship and Virtue Ethics in the Book of Job. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2019.
- --- "The Physicality of Virtue in Job 31: The Use of Bodily Terms in Job's Depiction of Moral Integrity." *Journal of Theological Studies* 73, no. 1 (2022): 1–21.
- Vollmer, J. "עשה"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 944–51. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "פֿעל"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1014–8. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Waard, Jan de, and Eugene A. Nida. *United Bible Societies: A Handbook on Ruth*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. New York: United Bible Societies, 1992.
- Wagner, Siegfried. "בנה"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 166–81. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "נצר"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 9*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 542–9. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "צֿפֿן"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 450–4. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Wagner, Siegfried, and Heinz-Josef Fabry. "מאס"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 8*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 47–60. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- --- "אָצָא"." In Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 8, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 465–83. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.

- Wahl, H. M. Der gerechte Schöpfer: Eine redaktions und theologiegeschichtliche Untersuchung der Eilhureden Hiob 32–37, BZAW 207. Berlin: de Gruyter, 1993.
- Wakely, Robin. "הֵיֵל". In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 116–25. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "บีวิ." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 613–23. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Walker, Larry L. *Cornerstone Biblical Commentary Volume 8: Isaiah*, edited by Philip W. Comfort. Carol Stream: Tyndale House Publishers, 2005.
- Walker, Norman. "The Writing of the Divine Name in the Mishna." *Vetus Testamentum* 1, no. 4 (October 1951): 309–10.
- Wallis, Gerhard. "דְּבֵקְ"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 79–83. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Walsh, Carey. "Testing Entry: The Social Functions of City Gates in Biblical Memory." In *Memory and the City in Ancient Israel*, edited by Ehud Ben Zvi and Diana Vikander Edelman: 43–59. Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 2014.
- Waltke, Bruce K. *New International Commentary of the Old Testament: The Book of Proverbs, Chapters 1:1–15:29.* Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2004.
- --- New International Commentary of the Old Testament: The Book of Proverbs, Chapters 15:30–31:31. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2005.
- Waltke, Bruce K., and Charles Yu. An Old Testament Theology: An Exegetical, Canonical, and Thematic Approach. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2007.
- Waltke, Bruce K., and Ivan D. V. De Silva. *Proverbs: A Shorter Commentary*. Chicago: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, Co., 2021.
- Waltke, Bruce K, and Michael P. O'Connor. *An Introduction to Biblical Hebrew Syntax*. Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 1990.
- Walton, John H. "בְּתוּלְהּ"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 766–9. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Walton, John H., and Kelly Lemon Vizcaino. *NIV Application Commentary: Job*, edited by Terry Muck et al. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2012.

- Waschke, G. "קוה"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 12*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 564–73. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.
- Way, Robert J. "בְּעֵב"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1130–4. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Webb, Barry G. New Studies in Biblical Theology 10: Five Festal Garments, Christian Reflections on The Song of Songs, Ruth, Lamentations, Ecclesiastes, Esther, edited by D. A. Carson. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2000.
- Weber, Beat. *Die Psalmen 73 bis 150, Volume 2 of Werkbuch Psalmen*. Stuttgart: Kohlhammer, 2003.
- Weeks, Stuart. Ecclesiastes and Skepticism. New York: T & T Clark International, 2012.
- --- "The Place and Limits of Wisdom Revisited." In *Perspectives on Israelite Wisdom:*Proceedings of the Oxford Old Testament Seminar Volume 618, edited by John Jarick: 3–37. London: Bloomsbury T & T Clark, 2015.
- Weippert, M. "עַדְּי"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1304–10. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Weisberg, Dvora E. "The Widow of Discontent: Levirate Marriage in the Bible and Ancient Israel." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 28, no. 4 (June 2004): 403–29.
- Wenham, Gordon J. New International Commentary on the Old Testament: The Book of Leviticus. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1979.
- --- *Word Biblical Commentary Volume 2: Genesis 16–50*, edited by Bruce M. Metzger et al. Dallas: Word Books, 1994.
- Wessels, Willie. "Meeting Yahweh's Requirements A Proposed Reading of Micah 6:1–8." *Old Testament Essays (New Series)*, 15, no. 2 (2002): 539–50.
- Westbrook, Raymond. Property and the Family in Biblical Law. Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1991.
- Westermann, C. "שֶׂשֶׁ"." In *Theological Lexicon of the Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 743–59. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "עבר"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 819–32. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "קוה"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 3*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1126–32. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.

- Whitely, C. F. "The Semantic Range of Hesed." Biblica 62, no. 4 (1981): 519–26.
- Whybray, R. N. "Qoheleth, Preacher of Joy." *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 7, no. 23 (1982): 87–98.
- --- The Book of Proverbs: A Survey of Modern Study. Leiden: Brill, 1995.
- --- The Composition of the Book of Proverbs. Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1994.
- --- Wealth and Poverty in the Book of Proverbs. Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1990.
- --- "Wisdom, Suffering, and the Freedom of God in the Book of Job." In *In Search of True Wisdom: Essays in Old Testament Interpretation in Honor of Ronald E. Clements*, edited by Ronald E. Clements: 231–45. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 1999.
- Wildberger, H. "מאס"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 651–60. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Wildberger, Hans. *Continental Commentary: Isaiah 1–12*, translated by Thomas H. Trapp. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1991.
- Williams, Tyler F. "קּבָּ"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 654–60. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "צָּוָה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 3, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 773–7. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Williams, William C. "ברך"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 740–2. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "יָּבֶּה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 486–8. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Wilson, Gerald. "מְשֶׁלְ"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 1127–9. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Wilson, Gerald H. "בַּיִת"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 1, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 644–6. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- --- "הְּבֶּם"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 128–31. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.

- Wilson, Gerald Henry. NIV Application Commentary: Psalms, From Biblical Text-To Contemporary Life. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2002.
- Wilson, Lindsay. "Realistic Hope or Imaginative Exploration: The Identity of Job's Arbiter." *Pacifica* 9, no. 3 (October 1996): 243–52.
- Wimmer, Joseph F. "Tradition Reinterpreted in Ex. 6,2–7,7." Augustinianum 7 (1967): 410–6.
- Wolters, Al." עַצָּה"." In New International Dictionary of Old Testament Theology & Exegesis Volume 2, edited by Wilem A. VanGemeren: 482–4. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1997.
- Woodhouse, John, and R. Kent. Hughes. *1 Samuel: Looking for a Leader*. Wheaton: Crossway Books, 2008.
- Woude, A. S. van der. "יָד"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 497–502. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "เ๋ต๋ว." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 610–1. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- --- "צוּר"." In *Theological Lexicon of The Old Testament Volume 2*, edited by Ernst Jenni and Claus Westermann: 1067–71. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers, 1997.
- Wright, C. J. H. "Family." In *The Anchor Yale Bible Dictionary*, edited by David Noel Freedman: 761–9. New York: Doubleday, 1992.
- Wyper, G. "Companion; Companionship." *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia Volume 1*, Rev. ed., edited by Geoffrey W. Bromiley: 754. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1979–1988.
- Yoder, Christine Elizabeth. *Proverbs*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2009.
- Yoon, David I. "The Ideological Inception of Intertextuality and Its Dissonance in Current Biblical Studies." *Currents in Biblical Research* 12.1 (2013): 58–76.
- Younger, K. Lawson, Jr. *The NIV Application Commentary: Judges & Ruth.* Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2002.
- Zimmerli, Walther. "The Place and Limit of the Wisdom in the Framework of the Old Testament Theology." *Scottish Journal of Theology* 17, no.2 (1964): 146–58.
- Zobel, Hans-Jürgen. "הֶּסֶר"." In *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament Volume 5*, edited by G. Johannes Botterweck, Helmer Ringgren, and Heinz-Josef Fabry, translated by David Green: 44–64. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006.

- Zuck, Roy B. "God and Man in Ecclesiastes." *Bibliotheca Sacra* 175, no. 700 (October 2018): 387–97.
- Zucker, David J. "Esther: Subverting the 'Capable Wife'." *Biblical Theology Bulletin* 48, no. 4 (2018): 171–9.